

THE  
F A M O V S  
H I S T O R I E O F  
T H E I N D I E S .

Declaring the aduentures of  
the S P A N I A R D S , which haue conque-  
red these Countries, with varietie of Relations  
*of the Religions, Lawes, Gouernments, Manners,*  
*Ceremonies, Customes, Rites, Warres,*  
*and Funerals of that People.*

*Comprised into sundry Decads.*

Set forth first by M<sup>r</sup> Hackluyt, and now pub-  
lished by L. M. Gent.

*The second Edition.*



L O N D O N :

Printed for Michael Sparke dwelling at the Signe  
of the blue Bible in Green Arbor, 1628.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION

To the Reader.



Hoso committe themselues vnto the huge, and mayne *Ocean*, in a small vessell, may sooner expect to be swallowed in that vasty of waters, through the rage and furie of the Sea, then hope to gaine the desired, and intended hauen. And seeing my selfe may well bee compared to that small vessell, being but a litle boate, and no barke of any burthen, to sayle the tempestuous Seas, and spacious *Ocean* of this *History*: I will therefore ( like the vnskilfull Nauigators of former ages ) rather coast it along the shoares, then spreade my sayles vnto the eniuious windes in a daungerous Sea, through any arrogant presumption of mine owne strength, hoping therby, to gaine the more securitie, when ( still within the viewe of lande ) I may safely put into euery harbour, and so, auoide the innumerable perilles, which might otherwise insue. For this *History* comprehendeth a large, and copious discourse, full of all variety, extending it selfe in that exceeding length, that I might sooner weary, and loose my selfe in the narration, then giue full satisfaction to the Reader. Yet, that I may yelde them due content, I purpose to giue some small tast of the contents of the whole, and for the rest, referre them to the body, and substance of the booke, whereof this small *Epitomy*, may iustly bee termed but the shaddowe. You shall therefore vnderstande, that this worke of the Decades ( written by Peter Martyr a Millanoise of Angleria, intitled the *History of the newe worlde* ) containeth the first discouery of the west Indies,

## To the Reader.

together with the subiection, and conquest therof. Wherin, we are chiefly to consider, the industry, and trauailes of the Spanyarde, their exceeding charge in furnishing so many shippes, for this intended expedition, their continual supplyes to further their attemptes, and their actiuie and vndaunted spirites, in executing matters of that qualitie, and difficultie, and lastly, their constant resolution of Plantation. All whiche, may bee exemplary vnto vs, to performe the like in our *Virginea*, whiche beeing once throughly planted, and inhabited with our people, may returne as greate benefitte to our Nation in another kinde, as the Indies doe vnto the Spanyard: for although it yeildnot golde, yet, is it a fruitfull pleasant countrey, replenished with all good thinges; necessary for the life of man, if they be industrious, who inhabite it. But wee leauue this to them, who haue authoritie, and good pur-ses, to further a matter of suche important consequence, and returne to our purpose. Besides the first discouery of this countrie of the West Indies, this historie likewise declareth the conquest, and subiection of the people, the manner howe, and what myriades of millions of poore naked Indians were slaughtered, and subdued through the conquering sworde, and the number of the Spanyardes, that attempted, and performed the same. Wherein, the chiefe men of note, & principall Commaunders, haue their particular names set down, as *Christ. Columbus*, *Fern. Cortes*, *Fern. Magalhanus*, and the rest, whome the Author hath expressely mentioned, to their æternall commendation: and for the incitement, and prouocation of the living, to the like honourable, and high attemptes. Here also, are the people described, by their seuerall Nations, their particular rites, ceremonies, and customes, by their habite, and attyre, eyther in warre, or peace: al-

lo,

## To the Reader.

so, by their religion, sacrifices, and other demeanur, & gestures whatsoeuer: so that to reade the particulars, discoursed there at large, which I briefly mention heere, will so allure the reader, that nothing may seeme more pleasing, or delightfull: for, as in fashions of apparell, and ordinary diet wee like extraordinary varietie, and change, though both transgresse the rules of modestie, and sobrietie, yet either of these please the appetite, and vntemperate desires: so doth varietie of historie yelde more pleasure, and contentment, which (being a thing of more indifferencie, and as strong a motiue in another kinde) cannot but affect the sences, and intellectuall faculties, with farre greater delight. Hereunto he addeth the speciaill description of the seuerall countries, with their particular situation, boundes, abuttments, and qualitie of the soyle: together with their Mountaines, hilles, riuers, meddowes, pastures, wooddes, forrests, valleyes, playnes, and championes: and what goodly citties, and fortified townes are there erected, with the mattter, and manner of their architecture, and building, with all the ornament, and elegancie thereof: their huge Pallaces, and houses of pleasure, farre exceeding many Christian Princes courtes: their orchardes, gardens, and other inclosures for wilde beastes and foules of diuers kindes, beautified with wonderful art, and curiositie: their mighty Lakes, (whereof some are little inferiour to the *Euxine Sea*) abounding with excellent fish, and whatsoeuer else the diuine bountie might bestowe vpon a blessed countrey, to inrich them with all earthly felicitie. And lastly hee largely describeth, what those Mountaynes, hilles, valleyes, and championes, riuers, and Lakes ingender, and bring foorth: what mineralles, as gold, and siluer, and what pearle, and precious stones: what wilde beastes,

## To the Reader.

beastes, prodigious and straunge, what foule, and fishe, flies, and wormes of the earth, & other noysome things, are bredde there : and of the nature, and qualitie of all these. All which, this *Historian* most learnedly in a more large, and ample maner, discourteth, then this my short narration canne report, whiche least it exceede the iust measure of due limittes, and boundes, I willingly perswade the reader, to haue recourse vnto the Author himselfe, from whence he shall receiue a more perfect satisfaction touching particulars then this generalitie doth include. Thus hoping the courteous, and discreet, will mildly excuse, if not approue, what I haue rudely done, I submit my selfe to euery humor, and expect differing censures answerable to the dissonant opinions, & variable inclination of euerie Reader.

M. Lok.

## Discouering of the Indies.

I

Certaine Preambles here followe, gathered by R. Eden heretofore, for the better understanding of the whole worke.

Of the first discouering of the West Indies.

A Certayne Carauell sayling in the West Ocean, about the coastes of Spayne, hadd a forcible and continuall winde from the East, whereby it was driuen to a land vnde knowne, A hard begin-  
ning. and not described in any Map or Carde of the Sea, and was driuen still along by the coaste of the same for the space of many daies, vntill it came to a hauen, where in a short time the most part of the mariners, being long before very weake and feble by reason of hunger and trauayle, dyed : so that onely the Pilot, with thre or four other, remayned alive. And not only they that dyed, did not enjoy the Indies whiche they first discouered to their misfortune, but the residue also that liued had in maner as little fruition of the same: not leauing, or at the least not openly publishing any memorie thereof, neyther of the place, or what it was called, or in what yeere it was founde: Albeit, the fault was not theirs, but rather the malice of others, or the enuie of that which we cal fortune. I do not therfore marueile, that the auncient histories affirme, that great thinges proeede and increase of small and obscure begininges, sith we haue seene the same verified in this finding of the Indies, being so notable and newe a thing. We neede not be curious to seeke the name of the Pilot, sith death made a shorte ende of his doinges. Some will, that he came from *Andaluzia*, and traded to the Ilandes of *Cana-* The Pilot that *ria*, and the Iland of *Madera*, when this large and mortall nauigation chaunced vnto him. Other say that hee was a *Byscamme* Indies. first found the and traded into Englannde and France. Other also, that hee was a Portugall, & that either he went or came from *Mina* or *India*: *Mina*, whiche agreeth well with the name of these newe landes, as I haue sayd before. Againe, some there be that say that he brought the *Caranell* to Portugall, or the Ilande of *Madera*, or to some other

### *What man Colon was.*

other of the Ilandes called *De los Azores*. Yet doe none of them affirme any thing, although they all affirme that the Pilot dyed in the house of *Christopher Colon*, with whom remayned all suche writinges and annotations as he had made of his voyage in the said Carauell, aswell of luch things as he obserued both by land and sea, as also of the elevacion of the pole in those lands which he had discouered.

### *What manner of man Christopher Colon ( otherwise called Columbus ) was, and how he came first to the knowledge of the Indies.*

**C**hristopher Colon was borne in *Cugurco*, or (as some say) in *Nerui*, a village in the territory of *Genua* in Italie. Hee descended as some thinke, of the house of the *Pelestreles* of *Placentia* in *Lumbardie*. He beganne of a chylde to bee a maryner : of whose arte they haue great exercise on the ryuer of *Genua*. He traded many yeetes into *Suria*, and other parts of the East. After this, hee became a maister in making cardes for the sea, whereby hee hadde great vantage. Hee came to *Portugall* to know the reason and description of the South coasts of *Affrica*, and the nauigations of the Portugalles, thereby to make his cardes more perfect to bee solde. Hee maryed in *Portugall*, as some say: or as many say, in the Iland of *Madera*, where he dwelt at such time as the saide Carauell arryued there, whose Pilot soiorned in his house, and dyed also there, bequeathing to *Colon* his cardes of the description of such newe landes as he had found, whereby *Colon* hadde the first knowledge of the Indies. Some haue thought that *Colon* was well learned in the Latine tongue and the science of *Cosinographie*: and that he was thereby first moued to seeke the lands of *Antipodes*, and the rich Iland of *Cipango*, whereof *Marcus Paulus* writeth. Also that he had reade what *Plato* in his dialogues of *Timaeus* and *Critias*, writeth of the great Ilande of *Atlantide*, and of a great lande in the west Ocean vndiscouered, being bigger then *Alia* and *Affrica*. Furthermore that he had knowledge what *Aristotle* and *Theophrastus* saye in their booke of *Maruayles*, where they write that certayne marchauntes of *Carthage*, sayling from the strayghtes of *Gibraltar*

### *What man Colon was.*

**2**  
*Colon was not much learned.*  
*braltar* towarde the West and South, sounde after many daies a great Ilande not inhabited, yet replenished with all things requisite, and hauing many nauigable ryuers. In deede *Colon* was not greatly learned: yet of good vnderstanding. And *Colon* confer when he had knowledge of the sayde newe landes by the information of the deade Pilotte, made relation thereof to certayne learned menne, with whome he conferred as touching the lyke thinges mentioned of olde authors. Hee communicated this secrete and conferred chiefly with a Fryar, named *John Perez of Marchena*, that dwelt in the *Monastery of Rabida*. So that I verily beleue, that in manner all that hee declared, and manie thinges more that hee left vnspeaken, were written by the sayde Spanshe Pilotte that dyed in his house. For I am perswaded, that if *Colon* by science atteined to the knowledge of the Indies, hee woulde long beofore haue communicated this secrete to his owne countrey-men the *Genuenes*, that trauayle all the worlde for gaynes, and not haue come into Spayne for this purpose. But doubtlesse hee neuer thought of any luch thing, beofore hee chaunced to bee acquainted with the sayde Pilotte, who founde those landes by fortune, according to the sayinge of *Plinie*, *Quod ars docere non potuit, casus innenit*. That is, That arte coulde not teache, chaunce founde. Albeit, the more Christian opinion is, to thinke that GOD of his singular prouidence and infinitte goodnesse, at the length with eyes of compassion as it were looking downe from heauen vpon the sonnes of *Adam*, so long kept vnder Sathanas captiuitie, intended euen then (for causes to him onelie vnowne) to rayse those windes of mercy whereby that Carauell ( herein most lyke vnto the shyppe of *Noe*, whereby the remaunt of the whole worlde was sauad, as by this Carauell this newe worlde receyued the first hope of their saluation) was driuen to these landes. But wee will nowe declare what great thinges followed of this small begynning, and howe *Colon* followed this matter, reuealed vnto him not without GODS prouidence.

## The attempt of Colon.

What labour and trauayle Colon tooke in attempting his first voyage to the Indies.

A fter the death of the Pilot & mariners of the Spanyshe Carauell that discouered the Indies, Christopher Colon purposed to seeke the same. But in howe much more hee desired this, the leesse was his power to accomplithe his desire. For, bee side that of himselfe hee was not able to furnishe one shyppe, he lacked also the fauour of a King, vnder whose protection he might so enjoy the riches hechoped to finde, that none other myght take the same from him, or defeate him there of. And seeing the king of Portugal occupied in the conquest of Africa, and the Navigations of the East, which were then first attempted, the King of Caſtyle likewise no leſſe buſied in the warres of Granada, hee ſent to his brother Bartholomew Colon (who was alſo priuie to this ſecrete) to practiſe with the King of Englande (Henry the ſeuenth) being verie rich and without warres, promising to bring him great riches in ſhorte tyme, if hee woulde ſhewe him fauour, and furniſhe him with ſhippes to diſcouer the newe Indies, whereof he had certaine knowledge. But neyther here being able to bring his ſuite to paſſe, he cauſed the matter to be moued to the king of Portugal Don Alonſa, the fifth of that name: at whose hands he found neither fauour nor mony, for alſinuch as the Licentiat Calzadilla the bishop of Vifeo, and one maister Rodrigo, men of credite in the ſcience of Cosmographie, withſtoode him, and contended that there neither was nor coulde any golde or other riches bee founde in the West, as Colon affirmed. By reaſon whereof he was very ſad and penſiue: but yet was not diſcouraged, or deſpaire of y hope of his good aduenture, which hee afterwarde founde. This done, he tooke ſhipping at Liburne, and came to Palos of Moguer, where hee coimmuned with Martin Alonso Pinzon, an experte Pilote, who offered himſelfe vnto him. After this, diſcloſing the whole ſecretes of his minde to Iohn Perez of Marchena (a fryar of thorder of ſaint Frances in Rabida, and wel learned in Cosmography) and deſcribing vnto him howe by following the course of the Sunne by a temperate voyage, rich and great landes might be founde: the Fryar greatly commended his enterprize, and gaue him

King Henry  
the seventh.

Barnabe  
knewe not  
all thinges.

for his firſt voyage.

3

him counſayle to breake the matter to the Duke of Medina Sidonia, Don Euriue of Guzman, a great Lorde, and very rich: alſo to Don Luis of Cerdia, the Duke of Medina Celi, who at that time had great proviſion of ſhips well furnished in his hauen of Santa Maria. But whereas both theſe Dukes tooke the matter for a dreame, and as a thing deuized of an Italian deceiuuer, who ( as they thought ) had before with like pretenſe deluded the kings of Englande and Portugall, the Fryar gaue him courage to goe to the courte of the Catholike Princes Don Fernando, and lady Isabell princes of Caſtile, affirmyng that they woulde bee ioyfull of ſuche newes: And for his better furtherance herein, wrote letters by him to Fryar Ferdinand of Talavera the Queenes conſeller. Christopher Colon therefore, repayred to the Court of the Catholike princes, in the yeere 1486. and deliuered vnto their handes the petition of his request, as concerning the diſcouering of the new Indies. But they being more carefull, and applying all their mynde howe they might dryue the Moores out of the kingdome of Granada, whiche great enterprize they had already taken in hande, did little or nothing esteeme the matter. But Colon not thus diſcouraged, founde the meanes to declare his ſuite to ſuch as had ſometimes priuate communication with the King. Yet because hee was a ſtranger, and went but in ſimple apparel, nor otherwise credited then by the letter of a gray fryar they beleueed him not, neyther gaue eare to his wordes, whereby he was greatly tormented in his imagination. Onely Alonso of Quintanilia, the Kinges chife Auditor, gaue him meate and drinke at his owne charges, and hearde gladly ſuche thynges as hee declared of the landes not then founde: deſiring him in the meane tyme to bee content with that poore entertainment, and not to diſpayre of his enterprize: putting him alſo in good comforde that he ſhoule, at one time or other, come to the ſpeech of the Catholike princes. And thus ſhortly after, by the meanes of Alonso of Quintanilia, Colon was brought to the preſence and audience of the Cardinall Don pero Gonzales of Alendora, archbiſhop of Toledo, a manne of great reuenues and authority with the King and Queene, who brought him before them, after that he well perceiued and examined his entent. And by this meanes was his ſuite hearde of the Catholike princes, who alſo reade the booke

### The attempt of Colon.

booke of his memorials which he presented vnto them. And al- though at the first they tooke it for vaine & false that he prom- ised, neuerthelesse they put him in good hope that he shoulde bee wel dispached whē they had finished the wars of *Granada*, which they had now in hād. With which answer, *Colon* began to reuiue his spirits, with hope to be better esteemed, & more favorably to be heard among the gentlemen & noblemen of the courte, who before tooke him onely for a crafty fellow & deceiuere: & was no thing dismaide or discouraged whensoeuer hee debated the mat- ter with them, although many iudged him phantasticall, as is the maner of ignorāt men, to call all such as attēpt any thing beyōd their reach, & the cōfaisle of their knowledg, thinking the worlde to be no bigger then the cages wherin they are brought vp and liue. But to returne to *Colon*. So hot & vrget was the siege of *Granada*, that they presently graunted him his demande to seeke the new lands, & to bring from thence gold, siluer, pearles, precious stones, splices, and such other rich things. They gaue him also the 10. part of all the reuenues and customes due vnto the king, of all such landes as he shoulde discouer, not doing preiudice in anything to the king of Portugali. The particulars of this agree- ment were made in the towne called *Sancta Fe*: & the priuiledge of the rewarde in *Granada* the xxx. day of Aprill, the same yeere that citie was won. And whereas the said Catholike princes had not money present to dispatch *Colon*, *Luis* of S. *Angel*, the Kings Secretary of accomptes, lent them 6. *Quentes of Maraz*, which in a grosse summe make 16. thousande Ducas.

In the scutcheon of armes giuen to *Columbus* by *Don Ferdinand* do and queene *Isabella*, these verses were written.

*Por Castella, y por Leon. Nuevo mundo hallo Colon.*  
*For Castile and for Leon.*

*A newe worlde founde was by Colon.*

*Why they were called Indies.*

The colour of  
the East Indi-  
ans.

Some thinke that the people of the new world were called In- dians, because they are of the colour of the east Indians. And although (as it seemeth to me) they differ much in colour and fashions, yet it is true, that of India they were called Indians. In- dia is properly called that great Prouince of Asia, in the whiche great Alexander kept his warres, and was so named of the riuers

*Indus*

### of the name of the Indians.

4

*Indus*: & it is diuided into many kingdomes confining with the same. From this great India (called the East India) came great co- panies of men, as writeth *Herodotus*, & inhabited that great parte of Ethiopia that lyeth betweene the sea *Bermcia* (otherwise called the red sea, or the gulf of *Arabia*) and the riuier of *Nilus*: al which regions y great Christian prince *Prestre Iohn* doth now possesse. The said Indians preuailed so much, that they vtterly chaunged the customes and name of that land, & called it India: by reason whereof, Ethiopia also hath of long tyme bin called India. And hereupon it came that *Aristotle*, *Seneca*, & certayne other old au- thors sayd, that India was not farre from Spaine. After this also, of later dayes our west India was so called, of the saide India of *Prestre Iohn* where the Portugalles had their trade: For the Pilot of the Carauell that was first dryuen by forcible winde to an vn- knowne land in the west Ocean, called the same India, becausē the Portugalles so called such landes as they had lately discou- red Eastwarde. *Christopher Colon* also, after the said Pilot, called the west landes by the same name: Albeit some that take *Colonus* for an expert Cosmographer, thinke that he so named them of the East India, as to be the furthest & vnknowne end therof, rea- ching into the West, vnder the other hemispherie or halfe globe of the earth beneath vs: affirming that whē he first attempted to discouer the Indies, he went chiefly to seeke the rich Iland of *Ci- pango*, which falleth on the part of great *China* or *Cathay*, as wri- teth *Marcus Paulus Venctus*, & other: and that he shoulde sooner come thither by following the course of the Sunne Westwarde, then against the same.

### Of the colour of the Indians.

One of the maruellous things that God vseth in the compo- sition of man, is colour: which doubtlesse cannot bee consi- dered without great admiration, in holding one to be white, and another blacke, being colours vtterly contrary: some likewise to be yellow, which is betweene blacke and white: and other of other colours, as it were of diuers liueries. And as these colours are to be marueyled at, euen so is it to be considered, howe they differ one from another, as it were by degrees, forasmuch as some men are white after diuers sorts of whitnesse, yelowe after diuers man- ners of yelow, & blacke after diuers sorts of blackenesse: & howe from

### The colour of the Indians.

The colour of  
the West In-  
dians.

from white they goe to yelowe by discoloring to browne and redde, and to blacke by ashe colour, and murry, somewhat lighter then blacke, and tawny like vnto the West Indians, whiche are altogether in generall either purple or tawny, like vnto sodd Quinces, or of the colour of Chesnuttes or Oliues, whiche colour is to them naturall: and not by their going naked, as manie haue thought: albeit their nakednesse haue somewhat helpe thereunto. Therefore in like manner, and with such diuerditie as menne are commonly white in Europe, and blacke in Afrike, euen with like varietie are they tawny in these Indies, with diuers degrees diuersly inclining more or leesse to blacke or white. No leesse marueyle is it to consider, that menne are white in Siuile, and blacke at the cape of *Buena Speranza*, & of Chesnutte colour at the ryuer of *Plata*, being all in equall degrees from the Equinoctiall lyne. Lykewise, that the men of Afrike and Asia, that lyue vnder the burnt lyne (called *Zona Torrida*) are blacke: and not they that lyue beneath, or on this side the same lyne, as in *Mexico*, *Iucatan*, *Quauhtema*, *Lian*, *Nicoragna*, *Panama*, *Santo Domingo*, *Paria*, *Cape Saint Augusine*, *Lima*, *Quito*, and other landes of *Peru*, which touch in the same *Equinoctiall*. For in all the tracte of these coaltes, certayne blacke men were founde onely in *Quarequa*, when *Vaschus Numez* of *Balboa* discovered the sea of *Sur*. By reason wherof it may seeme, that such variety of colours proceedeth of man, & not of the earth: which may well be, although we bee all borne of Adam and Eue, and knowe not the cause why God hath so ordeyned it, otherwise then to consider that his diuine maiestie hath don this, as infinite other, to declare his omnipotency and wisedome, in such diuersities of colours, as appeare not onely in the nature of manne, but the like also in beastes, byrdes, and floures, where diuers and contrary colours are seene in one little feather, or the leaues growing out of one little stalke. Another thing is also greatly to bee noted, as touching these Indians: and this is, that their hayre is not curld, as is the Moores and Ethiopians that inhabite the same clime: neyther are they balde, except very seldome, and that but little. All which things may giue further occasions to Philosophers to search the secrets of nature, and complexions of men, with the nouelties of the newe worlde.

Gods wise-  
done and  
power is seene  
in his workes.

### A most auncient testimonie of the West Indies, by the writing of the diuine Philosopher Plato.



Lato in his famous and diuine Dialogue named *Timeus* where he treateth of the vniuersal nature & frame of þ whole world, taketh for his principle the most auncient hystorie of an Iland, in time of great antiquitie, named *Athlanides*, making also mention of the king, people, & inhabitats of the same: & that they kept warre against the *Atheniens*, and were overcome of them. *Plato* also there inducing the said historie to be rehearsed by one named *Critia*, who affirmed that he had often heard it of his Uncle, who was in þ time of *Solon*, one of theseuen sages of the Greces. This *Critia* declared, that when *Solon* went into Egypt to a certayne citty named *Saim*, situate vpo þ riuier of *Nilus*, where þ diuisio & recurring of the riuier, maketh the Iland *Delta*, he there spake with certayne learned priestes, very skilfull in knowledge of antiquities of may woldes past. Insomch þ they made mention of many things þ were before the flood of *Noe*, or *Dencalion*, & also before the vniuersal conflagratio or burning of the world in þ time of *Phaeton*, forasmuch as the warrs betwene the people of the sayd Iland of *Athlanides* & the *Atheniens* was long before the general flood, & the conflagration aforesayd. *Plato* induceth the priest, speaking to *Solon* in maner as followeth.

Things most maruelous & true (*O Solon*) remayne in auncient writyngs & memorie of our predecelsours, & old ages long before our times. But aboue all things, one exceedeth al admiration for the greatnessse & singularitie thereof, which is this: It is in our records of most antiquities, that in times past your city of *Athens* hath oftentimes kept warrs against an innumerable multitude of natiōs which came frō the sea *Athlanike*, in maner into al *Europe* and *Asia*: whereas now appeareth no such nation, forasmuch as the sayde sea is now all ouer nauigable: And yet at that time had

in the mouth, and as it were in the entrie ( where you place the Columnes of Hercules ) an Ilande which was sayd to be much greater then all *Africa* and *Asia*, and that from thence was passage to many other Ilandes neere thereabout, and from the sayde Ilandes to the continent or firme lande, which was right ouer against it neere vnto the sea : Yet, that within the mouth, there was a little gulfe with a porte : the deepe sea with out, was the true sea, and the lande without was the true continent. This Ilande was named *Athlantides*, and in it was a Kinge of marueilous great power and might, who had the dominion of the sayde Ilande, and many other, and also a great part of the continent lande whereof we haue spoken, and much more towarde our partes also, forasmuch as they were dominatours of the thyrde part of the worlde conteyning *Africa*, *Egypt*, and *Europe*, euен vnto the sea *Tirrenum*. The power therefore of them being then so great, they came to inuade both your countrey and ours, and all other that are within the Columnes of Hercules. Then (*O Solon*) the vertue of your citty shewed it selfe famous in magnanimitie and feates of armes, with the assemblance of the other Grecians, in resistyng their great power, vntyl you had driven them out of our lands, and restored vs to our libertie. But shortly after that this enterprise was atchiued, befel a marueilous great earthquake, and exundation or overflowing of the sea, which continued for the space of one day and night : In the which the earth opened it selfe, and inglutted all those valiant and warlike men, and the sayde Ilande *Athlantides* funke into the bottome of the sea, which was the occasion that neuer from that tyme forwarde, any shyp coulde sayle that way, by reason of the great muddle and slyme which remayned of the drowned Ilande.

This is the summe of those thinges which olde *Critia* sayde he had vnderstoode of *Solon*. And certaintely these wordes of *Plato* of the sayd Ilande, haue caused great contention among many great Philosophers, which haue written commentaries vpon thesayde Dialogue of *Timenus* composed by *Plato*: Insomuch that the same in those dayes being vtterly vnknown, many haue taken this narration of *Solon*, for an allegoricall fable, and haue interpreted the same in diuers senses and meanynges. But it may

many now well appeare the true meaning hereof to be this, that *Plato* intending to wryte of the vniuersall frame of the worlde, the which he knewe to be made an habitation for the diuine best man, and alſo beholding therin the great ornament and beauty of the heauen and starres, whereby man might knowe his God and creatour, it might ſeeme to him a thing to farre from reaſon, that onely two partes thereof ſhould be inhabited, and the other part defoliate and deprived of men : and that the Sunne & starres might ſeeme to ſhewe their light onely halfe their course without profit, ſhining only vpon the ſea & defoliate places, deſtitute of man & other liuinge creatures. And therefore *Plato* had in great admiration the historye of the sayde Egyptian priest, making inention of an other part of the world beside *Asia*, *Europe*, and *Africa*, and thought it woorthy to be rehearsed in the beginning of his diuine Dialogue aforesayde. We ought therefore certaintely to thinke our ſelues moſt bound vnto God, that in these our times it hath pleased him to reueale and diſcouer this ſecrete in the finding of this new worlde, whereby wee are certaynely assured, that vnder our Pole starre, and vnder the *Equinoctiall* line, are moſt goodly and ample regions, as well and commodiously inhabited, as are other partes of the worlde beſt known vnto vs.

*The testimonie of the Poet Seneca in his Tragedie  
De Medea, whereby the ſpirite of  
Poeticall furie, he ſayth.*

*Venient amis  
Secula ſeris, quibus Oceanus  
Vincula rerum laxet, et ingens  
Pateat tellus, Typhisque nouos  
Detegat Orbis,  
Nec fit terris, ultima Thyle.*

Which may be thus Engliſhed.

*In late yeeres new worldes ſhalbe founde,  
And newe landes ſhall then appeare on the grounde,*

*When*

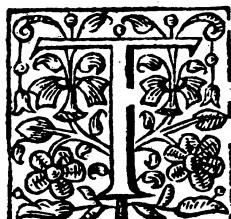
## The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

When *Tiphis* Nauigation new worldes shall finde out,  
Then shall not Thyle for last be left out.

For then shall the Ocean dissolve his large bandes,  
And shewe foorth newe worldes, regions, and landes.

Thyle is an  
Island.

To the most noble prince and catholike King, Charles, Peter Martyr of Angleria wisheth perpetuall felicitie.



He diuine prouidence, from the time that he first created *þ* world, hath reserued vnto this day the knowledge of the great & large Ocean sea: In the which tyme he hath opened *þ* same chiefly vnto you (most mighty Prince) by *þ* good fortune & happy successe of your grandfather by your mother side. The same prouidence (I know not by what destinie) hath brought me out of my natvie countrey of Millane, and out of the cittie of Rome (where I continued almost. x. yeeres) into Spaine that I might, particularly collecte these marueilous and newe thinges, which shoulde otherwise perhappes haue lien drowned in the whirlepoole of obliuion, forasmuche as the Spanyardes (men worthy great commendation) had only care to the generall inuentions of these thinges. Notwithstanding, I do not chalenge vnto me only, the thankes of the trauaile bestowed herein, whereas the chiefe rewarde therof is due to *Ascanius Vicont Cardinal*, who perceyuing that I was willing to depart out of the city to bee present at the warres of *Granatum*, dissuaded me from my purpose: But seeing that I was fully resolued to depart, exhorted and required me to write vnto him such newes as were famous in Spaine, & worthy to be noted. I tooke therfore my iourney into Spaine chiefly for the desire I hadd to see the expedition which was prepared against the enimies of the faith, forasmuch as in Italie, by reason of the dissencion amonge the Princes, I coulde finde nothing wherewith I might feede my witte, being a younge man desirous of knowledge and experience

The largenes  
of the Ocean  
vnknowne to  
this day.

Cardinal Af-  
canius.

The warres at  
Granatum  
against the  
Moores.

of

## The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

7

of things. I was therefore present at the warres, from whence I write to Cardinall Ascanius, and by sundry Epistles certifiyd him of such thinges as I thought most worthy to bee put in memorie. But when I perceiued that his fortune, was turned from a naturall mother to a stepdame, I ceasèd from writing. Yet after I sawe, that by ouerthrowe of the enimies of our faith, Spaine was purged of the Moores, as of an euill weed plucked vppe by the rootes, least I should bestowe my slippery yeeres in vnprofitable idlenesse, I was minded to retorne to Italie. But the singular benigitie of both the Catholike king and queene now departed: and their large promises towarde mee vpon my returne from my legacie of Babylon deteyned me from my purpose. Yet doth it not repent me that I drew backe my foot, aswell for that I see in no other place of the worlde at this time the like woorthie things to bee done: as also that in manner throughout Italie, by reason of the discorde of Christian Princes, I perceived all things to runne headlong into ruine, the countryes to bee destroyed and made fatte with humane bloode, the Citties sacked, virgins and matrones with their goods and possessions carryed away as Captiues, and miserabile innocents without offence to bee slayne vnammed within their owne houses. Of the which calamities, I did not onely heare the lamentable outcryes, but did also feele the same: For euen the bloude of mine owne kinsfolkes and friendes, was not free from that crueltie. As I was therefore musing with my selfe of these thinges, the Cardinall of Arragone, after that he had seene the two first bookees of my Decades written to Ascanius, required mee in the name of king Frederike his vnkle, to put foorth the other eyght epistle bookees. In the meane time also, while I was voyde of all cares as touching the matters of the Ocean, the Apostolicall messengers of the bishop of Rome, Leo the tenth (by whose holosome counsayle and authority we trust the calamities of Italie shall bee finished) raysed mee as it were from sleepe, and encoraged me to proceed as I had begun. To his holinesse I write two Decades, comprysed in short bookees, after the maner of epistles, and added them to the first, which was printed without mine aduise, as shall further appeare by the preface following. But nowe I retorne to you (most noble

Italie disquic-  
ted with war.

The sequels  
of warre.

King Frede-  
rike.

C

## The Epistle of Peter Martyr.

Spain subdu-  
ed from the  
Moors.  
The kingdom  
of Naples.

The temperat-  
nes of the E-  
quaostial vn-  
knowne to the  
olde writers.

Continent or  
firme land as  
bigge as three  
Europes.

Riches are the  
instruments of  
conquestes.

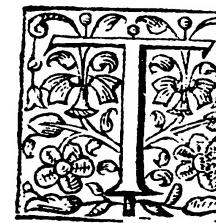
noble Prince) from whom I haue somewhat digreised. There-  
fore wheras your grādfathers by your mothers side, haue subdued  
al Spaine vnder your dominio, except only one corner of the  
same, and haue also left you the kingdome of Naples, with the  
fruitfull Ilandes of our seas, it is surely a great thing and worthy  
to bee noted in our Cronicles. But not offending the reuerence  
due to our predecesours, whatsoeuer from the beginning of the  
world hath beene done or written to this day, to my iudgement  
seemeth but little, if wee consider what new landes and coun-  
treys, what newe seas, what sundry nations and tongues, what  
golde mynes, what treasures of pearles they haue left vnto your  
highnesse, beside other reuenues. The which, what they are,  
and howe great, these three Decades shall declare. Come there-  
fore most noble Prince elected of God, and enioy that high  
estate of thinges not yet vnderstood to men. We offer vnto you  
the *Equinoctiall* lyne hitherto vnowne, and burnt by the furi-  
ous heate of the sunne, and vnhabitable after the opinion of the  
olde writers, a few excepted : but nowe founde to bee most re-  
plenished with people, faire, fruitfull, and most fortunate, with a  
thousand Ilandes crowned with golde and beautifull pearles,  
besides that greate portion of earth supposed to be part of the  
firme lande, exceeding in quantitie three Europes. Come ther-  
fore and embrase this new world, and suffer vs no longer to con-  
sume in desire of your presence. From hence, from hence I say  
(most noble young Prince) shall instrumentes bee prepared  
you, whereby all the world shall be vnder your obaysance. And  
thus I bid your Maiestie farewell : to whose rast if I  
shall perceiue the frutes of this my tyllage to bee  
delectable, I will hereafter doe my endeouour  
that you may receiue the same more ab-  
undantly. From Madrid, the day  
before the Calends of Octo-  
ber, In the yeere of  
Christ, 1516.

The

## The first Decade.

8

The fyrt Booke of the Decades of the Ocean,  
Written by Peter Martyr of Angleria Milenes,  
Counsayler to the King of Spaine, and  
Protonotarie Apostolicall to Ascanius  
Sphorcia, Vicount Cardinal, &c.



He reuerende and thankfull antiquitie was  
accustomed to esteeme those menne as Gods, The re-  
by whose industrie and magnanimitie such ward of  
landes and regions were discouered, as virtue.  
were vnowne to their Predecesours.

But vnto vs, hauing onely one God, whom  
wee honour in triplicitie of person, this re-  
steth, that albeit we do not worship that kind of men with diuine  
honour, yet wee doe reuerence them, and worthily marueile at  
their noble actes and enterprises. Vnto kinges and princes wee  
giue due obeysance, by whose gouernance and furtherance they  
haue been ayded to performe their attempts: we commend both  
and for their iust desernes worthily extoll them. Wherfore, as  
concerning the Ilandes of the west Ocean, lately discouered, and The Ilandes  
of the authours of the same (which thing you desire by your letters to know) I will begin at the first author thereof, least I bee  
injurious to any man. Take it therefore as followeth.

*Christophorus Colonus* (otherwise called *Columbus*) a gentle Christophe  
man of Italie, borne in the citie of *Genua*, perswaded Fernando rus Colo-  
and Elizabeth, catholike princes, that he doubted not to find nus.  
certaine Ilandes of *India*, neere vnto our Ocean sea, if they India.  
woulde furnish him with shippes and other things appertey-  
ning : affirming that thereby not onely the Christian religion  
might be enlarged, but Spaine also enriched by the great plen-  
tie of glod, pearles, precious stones, and spices, which might  
be found there. At the length three shippes were appoynted  
him at the kinges charges : of the which one was a great  
caracie with deckes, and the other two were light marchant  
shippes without deckes, which the Spanyardes call *Cara-*nelas**. Thus hec departed from the coastes of Spaine about the  
calendes

C 2

### The first Decade.

The first voy-  
age of Col-  
onus.  
  
The Ilandes of  
Canarie.  
Gades, or  
Cals mals.  
  
A league,  
what it contei-  
neth by sea.  
The fortunate  
Ilandes.  
  
Capo Verds.  
  
The 7. Ilandes  
of Canarie.  
Bet anchor a  
Frenchman  
subdued the I  
lands of Cana  
rie, &c.

calendes of September, in the yeere of Christe. 1492. and set forwarde on his voyage, being accompanied with CC. xx. Spanyardes. The fortunate Ilandes (as manie thinke them to be which the Spanyardes call *Canarie*, found but of late dayes) are distant from the Ilandes of *Gades* a thousande and two hundred myles, according to their accomptes, for they say they are distant three hundred leagues : whereas such as are expert sea men, affirme that euery league conteineth foure myles, after their supputations. These Ilandes were called fortunate, for the temperate ayre which is in them, For neither the coldnesse of winter is sharpe vnto them, nor the heate of sommer intollerable. Yet some men are of opinion, that those were in old time called the fortunate Ilandes, which the Portugales call *Capo Verde*. *Colonus* therefore fayled first to the Ilandes of *Canarie*, to the intent there to refresh his shippes with fresh water and fuell, before he committed himselfe to this so laborous a voyaige. And because I haue heare made mention of the Ilandes of *Canarie*, it shall not be much from my purpose, to declare howe of vnknowne they became knowne, and of sauage and wilde, better mannered : For by the long course of many yeeres they were forgotten, and remained as vnknownen.

These seuen Ilandes (therefore) called the *Canaries*, were found by chaunce by a french man callid, *Bet anchor* by the permission of queene Katharine, proteftrix of king John her son, while he was yet in his nonage, about the yeere of Christ 1405. This *Bet anchor* inuaded two of these Ilandes called *Lancelotus* & *Fortisuentura*, which he inhabited and brought to better culture. He being dead, his sonne and heire solde both the sayd Ilandes to certaine Spanyardes.

After this, *Farnandus Peraria* and his wife, inuaded *Ferrea* and *Gemera*. The other three were subdued in our time. *Grancanaria*, by *Petrus de Vera*, citizen of the noble citie of *Xericium*, and Michael of *Moxica*. *Plama* and *Tenerifen*, by *Alphonsus Lugo*, at the kinges charges. *Gomera* and *Ferrea* were easilie subdued : But the matter went harde with *Alphonsus Lugo*. For that naked and wilde nation, fighting onely with stones and clubbes, droue his armie to flight at the first assault, and slue about foure hundred of his men : But at the length hee ouercame them. And thus all

the

### The first Decade.

the Ilandes of *Canarie* were added to the dominion of Spaine. From these Ilandes *Colonus* directing his voyage towarde the welt, following the falling of the sunne, but declining somewhat towarde the left hand, fayled on forward xxxiii. dayes continually, hauing onely the fruition of the heauen and the water. Then the Spanyardes which were accompanied with him, beganne first to murmur secretly among themselues, and shortly after *Colonus* men with woordes of reproch spake euill of *Colonus* their gouernour, rebel against him, and consulted with themselues, eyther to rydde him out of the way, or els to cast him into the sea : raging that they were deceiued of a stranger, an outlandish man, a Ligurian, a Genues, and brought into such daungerous places, that they might neuer returne againe. And after xxxiii. dayes were past, they furiously cryed out against him, and threatned him that he should passe no further. But hee ever with gentle wordes and large promises, appeased their fury, and prolonged day after day, sometime deliring them to beare with him yet a while, and sometime putting them in remembrance that if they shoulde attempt any thing against him, or otherwise disobey him, it would be reputed for treason. Thus after a few dayes, with chearefull hearts they espied the lande long looked for. In this first nauigation, he discouered vi. Ilandes, whereof two were exceeding great : Of which, the one he called *Hispaniola*, and the other *Iohanna*. But *Hispaniola*, at that time hec knewe not perfectly that *Iohanna* ( otherwise *Iohanna*, called *Cuba*) was an Ilande. As they coasted along by the shore of certaine of these Ilandes, they hearde Nightingales sing in the thicke woodes in the moneth of Nouember. They found also great riuers of freshe water, and naturall hauens, of capacie to harbour great nauies of shippes. Sayling by the coastes of *Iohanna*, from the north poynt to the west, hee rode little leſſe then eight hundred miles (for they cal it a hundred & fourescore leagues) supposing that it had been the continent or firme land, because hee coulde neither find the landes end, nor any token of the end, as farre as he could iudge with his eye : wherefore he determined to turne backe againe, being partly thereto enforced by the roundnesse of the sea, for the ſea bankes of the Ilande of *Iohanna*, by ſundry wyndinges and turninges, bende them ſelues ſo much to ward the North, that the northnortheast wind roughly

## The first Decade.

The Iland of Ophir.

The Ilandes of Antilia.

A shipwracke.

The people of the Iland.

Naked people

Expertis w-  
mers.

Gold for earth  
and glasse.

Many kings.

Religious and  
humane people

Canoas.

roughly tolled the shyps by reason of the winter. Turning therfore the stemmes of his shippes towarde the East, hee affirmed that he had found the Iland of *Ophir*, whither Solomons ships sayled for gold. But the description of the Cosmographers well considered, it seemeth that both these, and the other Ilands adioyning, are the Ilands of *Antilia*. This Iland he called *Hypomola*, on whose north side as hee approched neere to the Iland, the keele or bottome of the biggest vessell ranne vpon a blind rocke couered with water, and cloue in funder: but the plaineesse of the rocke was a helpe to them that they were not drowned. Making hast therefore with the other two ships to helpe them, they brought away all the men without hurt. Heere comming first a land, they sawe certaine men of the Ilande, who perceiuing an vnknowen nation comming toward them, flockt together, and ranne all into the thicke woodes, as it had bin hares coursed with greyhoundes. Our men pursuing them, tooke onely one woman, whom they brought to the ships: where filling her with meate and wine, and apparelling her, they let her depart to her companie. Shortiy after a great multitude of them came running to the shore to behold this newnation, whom they thought to haue descended from heauen. They cast themselues by heaps into the sea, & came swimming to the shippes, bringing gold with them, which they chaunged with our men for earthen pottes, drinking glasse, poyntes, pinnes, hawkes bels, looking glasse, & such other trifles. Thus growing to further familiaritie, our men were honorably entertained of the king of that part of the Ilad, whose name was *Guaccanarillus*: for it hath many kings, as when *Eneas* arriued in Italie, he found *Latium* diuided into many kingdōs and prouinces, as *Latium*, *Mezentium*, *Turnum*, and *Tarchontem*, which were separated with narrow bounds, as shall more largely appeare hereafter. At the euen tide about the falling of the Sun, when our men went to prayer, and kneeled on their knees after the maner of the christians, they did the like also. And after what manner soever they sawe them pray to the croisse, they followed them in all poyntes as well as they coulde. They shewed much humanitie towards our men, and helped them with their ligh-  
ters or small boats (which they call *Canoas*) to vnload their broken

shippe,

## The first Decade.

10

shippe, and that with such celerite and cheerefulnesse, that no friende for friend, or kinsemann for kinsman, in such case moued with pitie, coulde doe more. Their boates are made only of one tree, made holow with a certayne sharpe stone ( for they haue no iron ) and are very long and narrow. Many affirme that they haue seene some of them with fortie ores. The wilde & mischievous people called *Canibales*, or *Caribes*, which were accuseted to eat mans flesh (& called of the olde writers, *Anthropophagi*) *Canibales*, or *Caribes*. *Anthropophagi*.

*Monoxyl.*  
They haue no iron.

The cruelty of the Canibales

They complained that their Ialds were nolesse vexed with a rousing to seeke their pray, then are other tame beasts, of Lyōs and Tigers. Such children as they take, they geld to make them fat as we doe cocke chickings and young hogges, and eate them when they are wel fedde: of such as they eate, they first eate the intralles and extreme partes, as hands, feet, armes, necke, and head. The other most fleshye partes, they pouder for store, as we do pestels of porke, and gammondes of bakon: yet doe they absteyne from eating of women, and count it vile. Therfore such yong women as they take, they keepe for increase, as we do hens to leye egges: the olde womenne, they make their drudges. They of the Ilandes ( which we may nowe call ours ) both the men and the women, when they perceiue the *Canibales* coming haue none other shift but onely to flee: for although they vse very sharpe arrowes made of reedes, yet are they of small force to repreisse the fury of the *Canibales*: for eu'en they theselues confess, that ten of the *Canibales* are able to ouercome a hundred of them if they encounter with them. Their meate is a certaine roote, which they call *Ages*, much like a nauewe roote in forme and greatnesse, but of sweete taft, much like a greene chestnute. *Ages*: Rootes in the stead of meat. They haue also another kinde of rootes, which they call *Iucca*, Iucca. Bread of roots whereof they make breade in like manner. They vse *Ages* more often rosted or sodden, then to make breade thereof. But they neuer eate *Iucca*, except it be first sliced and pressed ( for it is full of licoure) and then baked or sodden. But this is to bee maruey-

## The first Decade.

An hearbe of  
strange nature

Mazium.

Golde in esti-  
mation.

Gold in the  
sandes of ri-  
uers.

Serpents with  
out venime.  
turtle doues  
Duckles.  
Popiniayes.  
Plinie.

These Ilandes  
are part of In-  
dia.

The Indians  
are Antipo-  
desto the Spa-  
nyardes.

Aristotle.  
Seneca.

marueiled at, that the iuyce of this roote is a poysen as strong as *Aconitum*, so that if it be drunke, it causeth present death, and yet the bread made of the masse thereof, is of good tast and holosome, as they all haue prooued. They make also another kind of bread of a certaine pulse, called *Panicum*, much like vnto wheate, whereof is great plentie in the Dukedom of Millane, Spaine, and *Cranatum*. But that of this Countrey is longer by a spaine, so newhat sharpe towarde the ende, and as bigge as a mans arme in the brawne: the graines whereof are set in a marueylous order, and are in forme somewhat like a Pease, While they be soure and vnripe, they are white, but when they are ripe they be very blacke, when they are broken they are whiter then snowe: this kinde of graine they call *Mazium*.

Golde is of some estimation among them: for some of them hang certayne small peeces thereof at their eares and nosethrylles, A little beyonde this place our men went a lande for fresh water, where they chaunced vpon a riuier, whose sande was myred with much golde. They found there no kinde of foure footed beastes, except three kinde of little conies. These Ilandes also nourish serpents, but such as are without hurt. Likewise wilde geese, turtle doues, and duckes, much greater then ours, and as white as swannes, with heads of purple colour. Also Popiniayes, of the which some are greene, some yelowe, & somelike them of India, with yelowe ringes about their neckes, as Plinie describeth them. Of these they brought fourtie with them, of most liuely and delectable colours, hauing their feathers entermingled with greene, yelowe, and purple, which varietie delighteth the sense not a little. Thus much thought I good to speake of

Popiniayes (right noble prince) specially to this intent, that albeit the opinion of *Christophorus Colonus* (who affirmeth these Ilandes to be part of India) doth not in all poyntes agree with the judgement of auncient writers as touching the bignesse of the Sphere and compasse of the Globe, as concerning the nauigable portion of the same being vnder vs, yet the Popiniayes and many other thinges brought from thence, doe declare that these Ilandes sauour somewhat of India, eyther being neare vnto it, or else of the same nature: forasmuch as Aristotle also, about the ende of his booke *de Cato & Mundo*, and likewise Seneca,

## The first Decade.

II

with diuers other authours not ignorant in *Cosmographie*, do affirme that *India* is no long tracte by sea, distant from Spaine by the west Ocean for the soyle of these Ilandes bringeth forth *Maltyx*, *Aloes*, and sundry other sweete gummes and spices, as *Aloe*. doth *India*, Cotton also of the *Gossampine* tree, as in *India* in *Gossampine* cotton or bom base. Seres.

The languages of all the nations of these Ilandes, may well bee written with our Latine letters. For they call heauen *Turei*. A house *Boa*, Golde *Cauni*. A good man, *Taino*. Nothing, *Mati*. All other words of their languages, they pronounce as plainly as we doe the Latine tongue. In these Ilandes they found no trees knowne vnto them, but Pine apple trees, and Date trees, Trees & fruits and those of marueilous height, and exceeding harde, by reason of the great moystnesse and fatnesse of the grounde, with continuall and temperate heate of the Sunne, which endureth so all the whole yeere. They plainly affirme the Iland of *Hispaniola* to be the most fruitefull lande that the heauen compasleth about, as shall most plainly appeare hereafter in the particular description of the same, which wee intend to set forth when wee shall bee better instructed. Thus making a league of friendship with the king, and leauing with him xxxviii. men to search the Ilande, he departed to Spaine, taking with him tenne of the inhabitanthes to learne the Spanish tongue, to the intent to vse them afterward for interpreters. *Colonus* therfore at his returne was honourably receiued of the King and Queene, who caused him to sit in their presence, which is a token of great loue and honour among the Spanyardes. Hee was also made Admiral of the Ocean, and his brother gouernour of the Iland.

Toward the second voyage he was furnished with xvii. ships whereof three were great carantes of a thousande tunne, xii. were voyage of Colonus. of that sort which the Spanyards call *Caravelas*, without deckes and two other of the same sort somewhat bigger, and more apt to beare deckes, by reason of the greatnesse of their mastes. Hee had also a thousande and two hundred arnaed footeemen wel appoynted: among which were many artificers, as smythes, Carpenters, myners, and such other, certaine horsemen also, well armed: Lykewise mares, sheepe, heighfers, and such other of both kindes for increase: Likewise all kinde of pulse, or grayne and

*The first Decade.*

Corne & seeds  
to sowe.

Tooles and  
artyllerie.

Water drop-  
ping from a  
tree continu-  
ally.

Methymna  
Campi.  
Castella Ve-  
tus.

Gades.



Ou repeate ( right honourable prince ) that you are desirous to knowe what newes wee haue in Spaine from the newe worlde, and that those things haue greatly delighted you which I wrote vnto your highnesse of the first Nauigation : You shall nowe therefore receiue what hath succeeded. *Methymna Campi*, is a famous towne in high Spayne, in respect from you, and is in that parte of Spayne which is called *Castella Vetus*, beeing distant from *Gades* about. xl. myles. Heere the court remained, when about the ix. of the Calendes of Aprill, in this yeere of ninetie and soure, there were postes sent to the king and queene, certifying, them that there were twelue shippes come from the newe llands, and arriued at *Gades* : but the gouernour

of

*The first Decade.*

12

of the shippes sent word to the king and queene, that hee hadde none other matter to certifie them of by the postes, but onely that the Admirall with ffe shippes, and fourescore and ten men remained still in *Hispaniola* to search the secretes of the llande, and that as touching other matters, hee himselfe would shortly make relation in their presence by woerde of mouth : therefore the day before the Nones of April, hee came to the court himselfe. What I learned of him, and other faithfull and credibl men, which came with him from the Admirall, I will rehearse vnto you, in such order as they declared the same to mee, when I demanded them : take it therefore as followeth. The third day of the Ides of October, departing from *Ferrea*, the last of the *Island of Ferrea*, *Islandes of Canarie*, and from the coales of Spaine, with a Nauie of seuenteeene shippes, they sayled xxi. daies before they came to any lande, inclining of purpose more towarde the left hande then at the first voyage, following the north northeast winde, & arriued first at the Islandes of the *Canibales* or *Caribes*, of which *Islands of the Canibales*. onely the fame was knowne to our men. Among these, they chaunced first vpon one, so beset with trees, that they could not see so much as an elle space of bare earth or stonie ground, this they called *Dominica*, because they found it on the Sunday. They *Island of Dominica*. taried here no time, because they saw it to be desert. In the space of these xxi. daies, they thinke that they sayled eight hundred & xx. leagues, the north northeast winde was so full with them, and so freshly followed the sterne of their ships. After they had sayled a little further, they espied diuers llandes replenished with sundry kindes of trees, from the which came fragrant sauoures of spices and sweete gummes : here they sawe neyther manne nor beast, except certaine *Lysartes* of huge bignesse, as they reported which went aland to view the countrey. This lland they called *Galana* or *Galanta*: from the cape or poynt of this lland, *Island of Galanta*. espying a mountaine farre of, they sayled thither. About. xxx. myles from this mountaine, they sawe a riuier descending, which seemed to be a token of some great and large flood. This is the first lande which they found inhabited from the llands of *Canaria*, and is an llande of the *Canibales*, as they learned *Island of Guadalupe*. by the interpretours which they tooke with them from *Hispaniola* into Spaine at their first voyage. Searching the llande, they

## The first Decade.

Villages of xx.  
or xxx. houses.

The building  
of their houses.

Gossampine  
cotton.

Bombase.  
Hanging beds

Images.

Fine cookeerie.

Arrowheads  
of hornes.

they found innumerable villages of xx. houses, or 30. at the most set round about in order, making the streeete in compasse like a market place. And forasmuch as I haue made mention of their houses, it shal not be greatly from my purpose to describe in what manner they are builded : They are made round like belles or round pavilions. Their frame is rayed of exceeding high trees, set close together, and fast rampaired in the ground, so standing aslope, and bending inward, that the toppes of the trees ioyne together, and beare one against another, hauing also within the house certain strong and short proppes or posts which susteyne the trees from falling. They couer them with the leaues of date trees, and other trees strongly compact and hardened, wherwith they make them close from winde and wea-ther. At the shorte posts or proppes within the house, they tie ropes of the cotton of gossampinetrees, or other ropes made of certaine long & rough roots, much like vnto the shrubbe called *Shartum*, wherof in old time they vsed to make bands for vries, and gables and ropes for shippes. These they tye ouerthwart the house from post to post, on these they lay as it were certayne matrells made of the cotton of gossampine trees, which growe plentifully in these Ilandes. This cotton the Spanyards call *Algodon*, and the Italians *Bombasine*: and thus they sleepe in hanging beddes. At the entrance of one of their houses, they sawe two Images of woodelike vnto serpentes, which they thought had beene such idoles as they honour: but they learned afterwarde that they were set there onely for comelinesse, for they know none other God then the sunne & moone, although they make certaine images of gossampine cotton to the similitude of such phantasies as they say appeare to them in the night. Our men found in their houses, all kinds of earthen vessels, not much vnlike vnto ours. They founde also in their kytchens, mans flesh, duckes flesh, & goole flesh, all in one pot, and other on the spits ready to be layd to the fire. Entring into their inner lodginges, they founde faggottes of the bones of mens armes and legges, which they referue to make heades for their Arrows, because they lacke iron, the other bones they cast away when they haue eaten the flesh. They found likewise the head of a yong man fastned to a post, and yet bleeding. They haue

## The first Decade.

13

in some villages, one great hall or pallace, about the which their conunon houses are placed: to this they resort, as often as they come together to play. When they perceiued the coming of our men, they fledde. In their houses they founde also aboue thirtie children captiues, which were referued to bee eaten, but our men tooke them away to vse them for interpreters. Searching more diligently the inner parts of the Ilande, they found seuen other riuers, bigger then this which wee spake of before, running through the Ilande, with fruitefull and pleasant bankes, delectable to beholde. This Ilande they called *Guadalupea*, for the similitude that it hath to the mount *Guadalupus* in Spayne, where the image of the virgine Marie *Guadalupus* is religiously honoured, but the inhabitantes call it *Caruceria*, or *Queraquiera*: It is the chiefe habitatio of the *Canibales*. They brought from this Iland vii. *Popiniayes*, bigger then *Phesantes*, *Popiniayes* much differing from other in colour, hauing their backes, brestes, and bellies of purple colour, and their wings of other variable colours: in all these Ilands is no lesse plentie of *Popiniayes*, then with vs of sparowes or starelinges. As wee bring vp capons and hennies to franke and make them fat, so do they these bigger kindes of *Popiniayes* for the same purpose. After that they had thus searched the Iland, and driuen these *Canibales* to flight (which ran away at their fist approche, as soone as they had espyed them) they called their companie together, and as soone as they hadde broken the *Canibales* boates or lighters (which they call *Canoas*) they loosed their ankers the day before the Ides of Nouember, and departed from *Guadalupea*. *Colonus* the Admiral, for the desire he had to see his companions, which at his first voyage he left the yeere before in *Hispaniola* to search the country, let passe many Ilands both on his right hand, & left hand, and sayled directly thyther. By the way there appeared from the north a great Iland, which the captiues that were taken in *Hispaniola*, called *Madanino*, or *Matinino*, affirming it to be inhabited only with women, to whom the *Canibales* haue accesse at certaine times of the yeere, as in old time the *Thracians* hadde to the *Amazones* in the Ilande of *Lesbos*: the men children they sende to their fathers, but the women they keepe with themselves. They haue great and strong caues or dennes in the grounde,

The Canibals  
driue to flight.

Matinino an  
Ilande of wo-  
men.

## The first Decade.

grounde, to the which they flee for safegard if any men resorte vnto them at any other time then is appoynted, and there defende themselues with bowes and arrowes, against the violence of such as attempt to inuade them. They coulde not at this time approache to this Ilande by reason of the north northeast winde, which blewe so vehemently from the same, whereasthey nowe followed the East southeast. After they departed from *Madanino*, and sayled by the space of xl. myles, they paſſed not farre from an other Ilande which the captiues sayde to bee very populous, and replenished with all thinges necessarie for the life of man. This they called *Mons Serratus*, because it was full of mountaines. The captiues further declared, that the *Canibales* are woont at sometime to goe from their owne coastes aboue a thouſande myles to hunt for men. The day following they ſaw another Ilande, the which beecaufe it was rounde, they called *Sancta Maria Rotunda*. The next day, they found another, which they called *S. Martini*, which they let paſſe also, beecaufe they had no leasure to tarry. Likewise the thirde day they espied another, whose *Diametral lide*, extending from the East to the West, they iudged to be a hundred & fiftie myle. They affirme all these Ilandes to be maruelous faire and fruitefull : This last, they called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*. Sayling forwarde, and leauing many other Ilandes, after they had sayled about fortie myles, they chaunced vpon another, much bigger then any of the rest, which the inhabitants call *Ay Ay*, but they named it *Insula crucis*: Here they cast anker to fetch fresh water. The Admirall also commanded xxx. men to goe aland out of his owne ship, and to ſearch the Ilande : Here they found foure dogges on the ſhore. The inhabitants are *Canibales*, and maruelous expert in ſhooting, aswell women as men, and vſe to infect their arrowes with poſon. When they had taried there two dayes, they ſaw a farre of a *Canoa*, in the which were eight men, and as manie women, hauing with them bowes and arrowes. They fiercely affayled our menne without all feare, and hurt ſome of them with their venemous arrowes. Among theſe there was a certaine woman, to whom the other gaue reuerence, and obeyed as though ſhee were their queene. Her ſonne wayted vpon her, beeing a young man, strongly

The Ilandes,  
of Mons Ser-  
ratus.  
Hunting for  
men.

*Sancta Ma-  
ria Rotunda.*  
*Sanctus mar-  
tinus.*  
*Sancta Ma-  
ria Antiqua.*

*Insula crucis*,  
an Illand of the  
Canibales.

The Caniba-  
les are expert  
Archers.

Arrowes infe-  
cted with ve-  
nime.

## The first Decade.

made, of terrible and frowning countenance, and a Lions face. Our menne, leaſt they ſhould take the more hurt by beeing wounded a farre of, thought it best to ioyne with them. Therefor with all ſpeed, ſetting forward with their ores the brigadine in which they were ſet a lande, they ouerturned their *Canoa*, the *Canibales* with a great violence, which being ouerwhelmed, they notwithstanding, as well the women as the men, ſwimming, caſt their darteres at our men thicke and threefolde. At the length, gaſhering themſelues vpon a rocke couered with the water, they fought manfully vntill they were ouercome and taken, one beeing ſlayne, and the queenes ſonne ſore wounded. When they were brought into the Admirals ſhippe, they did no more put of their fiercenes and cruel countenances, then do the Lions of *Lybia* when they perceiue themſelues to bee bound in chaynes. There is no man able to behold them, but he ſhall ſeele his bowels grate with a certayne horrore, nature hath endued them with ſo terrible menacing and cruell aspect. This coniecture I make of my ſelfe, & others which oftentimes went with me to ſee them at *Methymna Campi* : but nowe to returne *Methymnia* to the voyage. Proceſſing thus further and further, more then *Campi*, fiue hundred myles, firſt towarde the west ſouthweſt, then towarde the ſouthweſt, and at the length towarde the weſt northwest, they entred into a maine large ſea, hauing in it innumerablie Ilandes, marueilouſly differing one from another Innumerablie for ſome of them were very fruitefull, and full of hearbes and trees, other ſome, very drie, barren, and rough, with hie rockye mountaines of ſtone, whereof ſome were of bright blew, or aſurine colour, and other gliſtering white: wherefore they ſuppoſed them, by good reaſon, to be the mynes of mettalleſ & The Mynes of mettalleſ & pre- ciouſ ſtone: but the roughneſſe of the ſea, and multitude of Ilandes ſtanding ſo thicke togeather, hindered them ſo, that cious ſtones, they could caſt no anker, leaſt the bigger vefſelles ſhould runne vpon the rockes: therefore they deferred the ſearching of theſe Ilandes vntill another time: they were ſo many, and ſtoode ſo thicke, that they coulde not number them, yet the ſmaller vefſelles which drewe no great deapth, entred among them, and numbered fourtie and ſixte Ilandes, but the bigger vefſels kept aloofe in the mayne ſea, for feare of the rockes They

## The first Decade.

The sea called  
Archipelagus.

Insula. S. Io-  
hannis or Bu-  
chena.

Death for  
death.

The moun-  
taines are col-  
der then the  
playnes.

From Domi-  
nica to Hispa-  
niola fwe hun-  
dred leagues.

The Span-  
yarde left in  
the Iland are  
slaine.

King Guacca-  
narillus rebel-  
lith.

They call the sea where this multitude of Ilandes are situate, *Archipelagus*. From this tracte proceeding forward, in the midde way there lyeth an Iland which the inhabitants call *Burichina*, or *Buchena*: but they named it *Insula. S. Iohannis*. Diuers of them whome we hadde deliuered from the *Canibales*, sayde that they were borne in this Iland, affirming it to be very populous and fruitfull, hauing also many faire woodes and haunes. There is deadly hatred and continual battaille betwecne them and the *Canibales*. They haue no boates to passe from their own coasts to the *Canibales*: but if it bee their chance to ouercome them when they make incursion into their countrey to seeke their pray(as it sometime happeneth, the fortune of warre being vncertaine) they serue them like sause, requiring death for death. For one of them mangleth another in pieces, and rost them, and eate them euuen before their eyes. They taryed not in this Ilande: Yet in the west angle thereof, a fewe of them went a Iande for fresh water, and found a great and high house after the manner of their building, hauing, xii. other of their vulgare cotages placed about the same, but were all left desolate, whether it were that they resorted to the mountains by reason of the heate which was that time of the yere, and to returne to the plaine when the ayre waxeth colder, or else for feare of the *Canibales* which make incursion into the Ilande at certaine seasons. In all this Iland is onely one king. The south side hereof extendeth about two hundredth myles. Shortly after, they came to the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, beeing distant from the first Ilande of the *Canibales*, fwe hundredth leagues. Here they found all things out of order, and their fellowes slaine which they left here at their first voyage. In the beginning of *Hispaniola* ( hauing in it many regions and kingdomes as wee haue sayde ) is the region of *Xamana*, whose king is named *Guaccanarillus*. This *Guaccanarillus* ioyned friendship with our men at the first voyage, and made a league with them:but in the absence of the Admirall, he rebelled, and was the cause of our mens destruiction, although he dissimuled the same, and pretended friendship at the Admiralls returne. As our men sayled on yet a little further they espied a long *Canoa* with many ores, in which was the brother of *Guaccanarillus*, with onely one man waiting on him.

He

## The first Decade.

15

He brought with him two images of golde, which hee gaue the Admirall in the name of his brother, and tolde a tale in his language as concerning the death of our men, as they proued afterwarde, but at this time hadde no regarde to his communication for lacke of interpretours, which were eyther all dead, or escaped and solne away when they drew neare to the Ilands. But of the ten, seuen dyed by chaunge of ayre and dyet. The inhabitanthes of these Ilandes haue beene ever so vsed to liue at libertie, in play and pastime, that they canne hardly away with the yoke of seruitude, which they attempted to shake of by all meanes they may. And surely if they had receiued our religion A happy kind of life. I woulde thinke their life most happie of all menne, if they might therewith enjoy their auncient libertie. A fewe thinges content them, hauing no delight in such superfluities, for the Superfluitie. which in other places menne take infinite paynes, and commit manie vnlawfull actes, and yet are never satisfied, whereas manie haue too much, and none enough. But among these simple much, & non soules, a fewe clothes serue the naked: weightes and measures are not needfull to such as cannot skill of craft and deceite, and haue not the vse of pestiferous money, the seed of innumerable mischeives: so that if we shall not bee ashamed to confesse the trueth, they seeme to liue in that golden worlde of the which olde writers speake so much, wherein menne liued simply and innocently without enforcement of lawes, without quarrelling, judges, and libelles, content onely to satisfie nature, without further vexation for knowledge of things to come. Yet these naked people also are torneted with ambition, for the desire they haue to enlarge their dominions:by reaso wherof,they keep war and destroy one another, from the which plague I suppose the golden world was not free. For euuen then also, *Cede non cedam*, that is, giue place, and I will not giue place, had entred among men. But nowe to returne to the matter from which wee haue digressed. The Admirall desirous to know further of the death of his men, sent for *Guaccanarillus* to come to him to his ship, dissimuling that he knew any thing of the matter, after that he came aboard ship, saluting the Admirall and his company, giuing also certaine golde to the captaines and officers, turned him to the sendeth for the women captiues, which not long before our men had deliuered king.

D

from

Two Images  
of golde.

Libertie and  
idlenesse.

The golden  
worlde.

Naked men  
troubled with  
ambition.

Giue place.

The Admiral  
sendeth for the

from the *Canibales*, and earnestly beholding one of them whom our men called Katherine, he spake gently vnto her. And thus when hee had seene and marueyed at the horses, and such other thinges as were in the shipp, vnkowne to them, and had with a good grace and merily asked leaue of the Admirall, he departed. Yet somethere were which counselled the Admirall to keepe him still, that if they might by any meanes prooue that he was consenting to the death of our men, he might be punyshed accordingly. But the Admirall consideringe that it was yet no time to incense the inhabitantes mindes to wrath, dismissed him. The next day following, the kinges brother resorting to the shippes, eyther in his owne name or in his brothers, seduced the women. For on the next night about midnight, this Katherine, aswell to recouer her owne libertie, as also her fellowes, being suborned thereto either by the king or his brothers promises, attempted a much more difficult and dangerous aduenture then did *Cloelia* of Rome, which beeing in hostage with other maydes to the king *Porcena*, deceiued her keepers, and rode ouer the riuers *Tiber*, with the other virgins which were pledges with her. For whereas they swamme ouer the riuers on horsebacke, this Katherine with seuen other women, trusting onely to the strength of their owne armes, swam aboue three long myles, and that also at such time as the sea was somewhat rough: for euen so farre off from the shore lay the shippes at rode, as nigh as they coulde conjecture. But our men following them with the shipboates, by the same light seene on the shore, wherby the women were ledde, tooke three of them, supposing that Katherine with the other four, went to *Guacanarillus*: for in the spring of the morning, certaine messengers being sent vnto him by the Admirall, had intelligence that hee was fled with all his familie and stiffe, and the women also, which thing ministred further suspition that hee was consenting to the death of our men. Wherefore the Admirall sent foorth an armie of three hundred men, ouer the which he appointed one *Melchior* to be captaine, willing him to make diligent search to finde out *Guacanarillus*. *Melchior* therefore with the smallesse veiselles entring into the countrey by the riuers, and scouring the shores, chaunced into certaine crooked goulfes, defended with fiewle & steepe hils, suppo-

No horses in  
the Ilandcs.

A time for all  
things.

A desperate  
aduenture of  
a woman.

*Cloelia* of  
Rome.

*Guacanaril-  
lus* sought.  
*Melchior*.

supposing that it hadde been the mouth of some great riuver. He founde here also a very commodious and safe hauen, & therefor named it *Portus Regalis*. They say that the entrance of this is so crooked and bending, that after the ships are once within the same, whether they turne them to the left had, or to the right they can not perceiue where they came in, vntill they returne to the mouth of the riuver, although it be there so broad that three of the biggest vessels may sayle together on a front. The sharpe and high hilles on the one side and on the other, so brake the winde, that they were vncertaine how to rule their sayles. In the middle gulfe of the riuver, there is a promontorie or point of the land with a pleasant groue, full of *Popiniayes* and other birdes, *Popiniayes* and birdes. which breedeth therein & sing very sweetly: They perceiued also that two riuers of no smal largenesse fell into the hauen. While they thus searched the lande betweene both, *Melchior* espied a high house a farre of, where supposing that *Guacanarillus* had lyeh hid, hee made towarde it: and as he was going, there met him a man with a frowning countenance, and a grymme looke with a hundred men following him, armed with bowes and arrowes, and long and sharpe staues like iauelynnes, made harde at the endes with fire, who approching towardses our men, spake out aloud with a terrible voyce, saying that they were *Taini*. *Taini*(that is) noble men, and not *Canibales*: but when our men had giuen them signes of peace, they left both their weapons and fiercenesse. Thus giuing each of them certaine hawkes bels, *Hawkesbelle*, they tooke it for so great a reward, that they desired to enter bonds of neare friendship with vs, and feared not immediatly to submit themselves vnder our power, and resorted to our shippes with their presentes. They that measured the house(being made A large house, in round forme) found it to be from side to side xxxii. great paces, compasfed about with xxx. other vulgare houses, hauing in them many beames crosse ouer, & couered with reedes of sundry Reedes of sun- dry colours. colours, wretched & as it were weaued with marueilous art. When our men asked some of them where they might find *Guacanarillus*? They answered, that that region was none of his, but their kinges, being there present: Yet they sayde they supposed that *Guacanarillus* was gone from the playne to the mountaines, making

### The first Decade.

Cacicuſ.

Making therefore a brotherly league with this *Cacicuſ* ( that is to say a king ) they returned to the Admirall, to make relation what they hadde ſeene and heard : whereupon he ſent forth diuers other Centurians with their hundredes, to ſearch the country yet further : among which were *Hoiedus* and *Gornalannus*, noble young gentlemen, and of great courage. And as they went towarde the mountaines to ſeeke *Guacanavillus*, diuiding the mountaines betweene them, one of them found on the one ſide thereof, four riuers falling from the ſame mountaynes, and the other founde three on the other ſide. In the ſands of all these riuers is founde great plentie of golde, which the inhabitants of the ſame Ilande which were with vs, gathered in

Hoiedus and  
Gornalannus.

Gold in riuers  
falling from  
mountaines.

The maner of  
gathering gold  
Graines or  
golde.

A masse of  
rude golde  
weighing nine  
ounces.

Caunabo,  
king of the  
house of golde

Holſome wa-  
ter, and plenty  
of fish.

The day and  
night of equal  
length in De-  
cember.

Birdes biſtde  
in December.

### The first Decade.

17

mall then extreme. He tolde me also when I questioned with him as concerning the eleuation of the pole from the horizontall line, that all the ſtarres called *Planſtrum* or charles wayne, are hid vnder the North pole to the *Cambales*. And ſurely there returned none from thence at this voyage, to whom there is more credit to be giuen, than to this man. But if he had bin ſkilfull in Astronomie, he ſhoule haue ſayde that the day was almost equal with the night: For in no place towarde the ſtay of the ſun (called *Solſticiuſ*) can the night be equall with the day. And as for them, they neuer came vnder the *Equinoctial*, for alſo much as they hadde euer the North pole their guide, and euer eleuate in alſo light aboue the *Horizontal*. Thus haue I briefly written vnto your honour, as much as I thought ſufficient at this time, and ſhall shortly hereafter ( by Gods fauour ) write vnto you more largely of ſuch matters as ſhall bee daily better knowne. For the Admirall himſelfe ( whom I vſe familiarly as my verie friende ) hath promised me by his letters, that he will give me knowledge of all ſuch thinges as ſhall chance. He hath now chosen a ſtrong place where he may build a city, neare vnto a comodious hauen and hath already buiſtled many houses, & a chapel, in the which (as in a newe worlde heretofore voyde of all religion) God is dayly ſerued with xiii. priestes, according to the manner of our churches. Wherethe time nowe approched that hee promised to ſende to the King and Queene, and hauing prosperous winde for that purpose, ſent backe the xii. Carauelles, wheroft we made mention before: which was no ſmall hinderance and grefe vnto him, especially conlidering the death of his men whom hee left in the Ilande at the first voyage, whereby we are yet ignorant of many places and other ſecretes, whereof wee might otherwise haue had further knowledge: but as time ſhall reueale them againe, ſo will I aduertife you of the ſame. And that you may the better knowe by conference hadde with the *Apothecaries* and marchaunt ſtrangeis *Syrophenicians*, what this Regions beare, & Marchantes how hot their ground is, I haue ſent you all kindes of graynes, Syrophenitc with the barke and inner partes of that tree which they ſuppoſe ans. to be the *Cinamome* tree. And if it bee your pleasure to taſt either of the graynes, or of the ſmall ſeedes, the which you ſhould perceiue to haue fallen from these graynes, or of the wood it ſelfe,

*The first Decade.*

selfe, touch them first softly, mouing them to your lippes, for although they be not hurtfull, yet for their excelle of heat, they are sharpe, and bite the tongue if they remaine any while thereon: but if the tongue be blistered by tasting of them, the same is taken away by drinking of water. Of the corne also wherof they make their bread, this bringer shall deliuer some graines to your Lordship, both white and blacke, and therewith also a trunke of the tree of *Aloes*, the which if you cut in peeces, you shall feele a sweete sauour to proceede from the same. Thus fare you hartily well, from the Court of *Methymna Campi*, the third day before the Calendes of May. *Anno Dom. 1494.*

Xilo:loes, or  
lignum Aloes.

*The thirde booke of the first Decade, to  
Lodouike Cardinall of Aragonie,  
and Neuiewe to the King.*



Ou desire that foolish *Phaeton* should againe rule the chariots of the Sunne, and contende to drawe sweete licours out of the harde flint, whereas you require mee to describe vnto you the newe world, found in the West by the good fortune and gouernance of the Catholique Princes *Ferdinandus* and *Elizabeth*, your Vnkle and Aunte, shewing me also the letters of king *Frederike* your Vnkle, written to me in that behalfe: But sith you haue layde this burden on my backe, in whose power it is to commaunde mee to take vpon mee more then I am well able, yee both shall receiue this precious stome rudely closed in lead after my manner of workmanship. Wherfore, when you shall perceiue the learned sort friendly, the malitious eniuiously and the backbiters furiously, to bend their slanderous darteres against our faire *Nymphes* of the *Ocean*, you shall freely protest in howe short time, and in the middest of what troubles and calamities you haue enforced me to write of the same. Thus fare you well, from *Granata* the ninth day before the Calendes of May.

*Hispainola.*

We haue declared in the booke here before, how the Admiral passed by the coasts of the *Canibals*, to the Iland of *Hispainola* with

*The first Decade.*

18

with his whole nauie: But nowe we entende further to shewe what hee found as concerning the nature of this Ilande, after that he had better searched the secrete of the same: Likewise of the Iland of *Cuba* neare vnto it, which he supposed to be the firme lande. *Hispaniola* therefore ( which hec affirmeth to bee *Ophir*, whereof wee reade in the thirde booke of the kings ) is Ophir, v. Mi. the Solomonis shipps tayled on the North side xxvii. degrees, and on the South tide (as they for Golde say) xxii. degrees, it reacheth in length from East to West, seuen hundred and fourescore myles; it is distant from the Islands of *Gades* ( called *Calos* ) xlxi. degrees, and more, as some say: the fourme of the Ilande resemblith the leafe of a Chesnutte tree. Vpon a high hill on the North side of the Ilande, hee buldied a cittie, because this place was most apt for that purpose, by reason of a myne of stones which was neare vnto the same, seruing well both to bulide with, and also to make *Lyme*: at the bottome of this hill, is there a great playne of threescore myles in length, and in breadth somwhere xii. somwhere xx. myles where it is broadest, & sixe myles where it is narrowest: through this playne runne diuers fayre riuers of wholesome waters, but the greatest of them, which is nauigable, falleth into the hauen of the citie for the space of halfe a furlong: how fertile and fruitful this valley is, you shall vnderstande by these thinges which followe. On the shore of this riuier, they haue limitted and enclosed certaine ground, to make gardens and orchyardes, in the which all kinde of bigger herbes, as radishe, letuse, coleworts borage, & such other, waxe ripe within xvi. dayes after the seed is sownen, likewise *Melones*, *Gourdes*, *Cucumbers*, and such other, within the space of xxxvi. dayes, these garden hearbes they haue fresh and greene all the whole yeere. Also the roots of yeere, the canes or reedes of the licour whereof sugar is made, growe a cubite high within the space of xv. dayes, but the licour is sugar reedes, not yet hardened. The like they affirme of plantes or shroudes *Plantes and vines*, of young vines, and that they haue the seconde yeere gathered ripe and sweete grapes of the same: but by reason of to much rankenesse they beare but fewe clusters. Furthermore, a man of the countrey sowed a little Wheate about the Calendes ripe twicke of Februarie, and brought with him to the citie an handfull yeere.

The region of  
Cipanga, or  
Cibana.

Golde.

The golden  
region of Ci-  
bana.

The vale of  
Cibana.

of the ripe eares of the same the third day before the Calends of Aprill, which was that yeere the vigile of the Resurrection of our Lord. Also, all kindes of pulse, as beanes, peason, fitches, tares, & such other, are ripe twise in the yeere, as all they which come from thence affirme with one voyce, yet the ground is not vniuersally apt to beare wheate. In the meane time while these things were doing, the Admirall sent out a companie of xxx. men to search the Region of *Cipanga*, otherwise called *Cibana*. This Region is full of mountaynes and rockes and in the middle backe of the whole Ilande is great plentie of Golde. When they that went to search the Region were returned, they reported maruelous things as touching the great riches of this Region. From these mountaines, descend foure great riuers, which by the maruelous industry of nature, diuideth the whole Iland into foure partes, in maner equal, overspreading & watering the whole Iland with their branches. Of these foure riuers, the one reacheth towarde the East, this the inhabitantes call *Innua*: another towarde the West, and is called *Attibanicus*: the thirde toward the North, named *Iachem* the last reacheth into the South, and is called *Naiba*. The day before the Ides of March, the Admirall himselfe, with all his horsemen, and foure hundred footemen, marched directly towardc the South side of the golden Region. Thus passing ouer the riuer, the playne, and the mountaine which enuironed the other side of the playne, hee chaunced vpon another vale, with a riuier much bigger then the first, and many other meane riuers running through. When he had also conueighed his army ouer the riuers, and passed the seconde vale, which was in no part inferiour to the first, he made away through the thirde mountaine where was no passage before, and descended into another vale, which was nowe the beginning of *Cibana*. Through this also runne many floudes and riuers out of every hill, and in the sandes of them all is founde great plentie of golde. And when hee hadde nowe entred threescore and twelue myles into the golden Region from the cittie, he intended to builde a fortresse vpon the toppe of a hill, standing by the shre of a certaine great riuer, that hee might the better and more safely search the secretes of the inner partes of the Region: this hee called the fortresse

fortresse of saint Thomas, the which in the meane time, while hee was building, the inhabitantes beeing desirous of hawkes belles, and other of our things, resorted daily thither, to whom the Admirall declared, that if they would bring golde, they should haue whatsocuer they woulde aske. Foorthwith turning their backes, and turning to the shre of the next riuer, they returned in a shorte time, bringing with them their handes full of golde. Amongst all other, there came an olde man, bringing Gravnes and pibble stones of golde, weighing an ounce, deli- ring them to give him a bell for the same: who when hee sawe our men marueyle at the bignesse thereof, he made signes that they were but small and of no value in respecte of some that he had seene, and taking in his hande foure stones, the least where-of was as bigge as a Walnut, and the biggest as bigge as an Orange, hee sayd that there was founde pecces of gold so bigge in his countrey, being but halfe a dayes iourney from thence, and that they had no regarde to the gathering thereof, whereby we perceiued that they passe not much for golde, inasmuch as it is golde only, but so farre esteeme it, as the hande of the Arti- ficer hath fashioned it in any comely fourme. For who doth greatly esteeme rough marble, or vnwrought Iuorie? but if they be wrought with the cunning hande of *Phidias* or *Praxiteles*, and shaped to the similitude of the faire Nymphes or Fairies of the sea (called *Nerciades*) or the Fayries of the woods (called *Hama- driades*) they shall neuer lacke buyers. Beside this old man, there came also diuers other, bringing with them pybble stones of golde, weighing ii. or xii. drammes, & feared not to confesse, that in the place where they gathered that golde, there were found sometime stones of golde as bigge as the head of a childe. When he had taried here a few dayes, he sent one *Luxanus*, a noble yōg gentleman, with a few armed men, to search all the partes of this region: who at his returne, reported that the inhabitants shewed him greater thinges then we haue spoken of herebefore, but he did openly declare nothing thereof, which they thought was done by the Admirals commandement. They haue woods ful of certayne splices, but not such as wee commonly vse: these they gather euē as they doe gold, that is, as much as will serue for their purpose, every man for himselfe, to exchange the same with the

Golde for  
hawkes belles.  
Gravnes and  
pibble stones  
of golde.  
They passe  
not for golde  
in that it is  
golde only,  
but &c.  
Stones of gold  
as big as the  
head of a  
childe.  
Splices.

## The first Decade.

Wilde vines  
of pleasant  
east.

Fruitful mount-  
aynes.

Golde in the  
land of riuers  
falling from  
the moun-  
taines.

Libertie and  
idlenes.  
The moun-  
taines are  
colde.

The Iland of  
Cuba.

Leaft any o-  
ther prince,  
&c.

Difencion  
betwene the  
Portugales  
and Spani-  
ardes.

the inhabitants of other countreys adioyning to them, for such things as they lacke, as dyshes, pottes, stoolcs, and such other necessaries. As *Luxamus* returned to the Admirall (which was about the Ides of March) hec founde in the woodes certaine wilde vines, ripe, and of pleasant tast, but the inhabitantes paise not on them. This region, though it be full of stones & rockes (and is therefore called *Cibana*, which is as much to say as a stone) yet it is well replenished with trees and pastures, yea they constantly affirm, that if the grasse of these mountaines be cutte, it groweth againe within the space of foure daies.

higher then wheate. And forasmuch as many showres of raine doe fall in this region, whereof the ryuers and floudes haue their encrease, in evry of the which golde is founde mixt with sande in all places, they iudge that the golde is driuen from the mountaines, by the vehement course of the streames which fall from the same, and runne into the riuers. The people of this region are giuen to idlenesse and play, for such as inhabite the mountaines, sit quaking for colde in the Winter season, and had rather to wander vp and downe idly, then take the paynes to make them apparell, whereas they haue woodes full of Gossampine cotton: but such as dwell in the vallies or playnes feele no colde in Winter. When the Admirall hadde thus searched the beginning of the region of *Cibana*, he prepared to *Isabel-*

*la* (for so hee named the citie) where, leauing the gouernance of the Ilande with his Deputies, hee prepared himselfe to search further the limittes of the Ilande of *Cuba* or *Iohanna*, which hee yet doubted to bee the firme lande, and distant from *Hispaniola* onely lxx. myles. This did hee with more spedie expedition, calling to remembraunce the Kinges commaundement, who willed him first with all celeritie, to ouerrunne the coastes of the new Ilands, least any other Prince should in the meane time attempt to inuade the same, for the King of Portugale affirmed that it pertained only to him to discouer these vñknowne lands:

but the bishop of Rome, Alexander the sixt, to auoyde the cause of this difencion, granted to the king of Spaine by the authortie of his leaden builes, that no other Prince should bee so bold, as to make any voyages to any of these vñknowne Regions, lying without the precinct of a direct lyne drawn from the North

## The first Decade.

20

to the South a hundred leagues Westwarde, without the para-  
lels of the Ilandes called *Capud Virde*, or *Cabouerde*, which wee <sup>The Ilandes</sup> thinke to be those whichin old time were called *Hesperides*: these <sup>of cabouerde</sup> <sup>or Hesperides.</sup> pertaine to the King of Portugale, and from thence his Pylotes, which doe yeerly search newe coastes and regions, direct their course to the East, sayling euer towarde the left hande by the backe of *Aphrike*, and the seas of the Ethiopians: neither to this day had the Portugales at any time sayled Southwarde <sup>The Port-</sup> or Westwarde from the Ilandes of *Cabouerde*. Preparing there-<sup>gales voyses,</sup> fore three shippes, he made hast towarde the Ilande of *Iohanna* or *Cuba*, whither he came in short space, and named the point thereof, where hee first arriued, *Alpha* and *O*, that is, the first and the last: for he supposed that there had beene the end of our East, because the sunne falleth there, and of the West, because it riseth there. For it is apparent, that Westwarde, it is the beginnig of *India* beyonde the riuer of *Ganges*, and Eastwarde, The end of the furthest ende of the same: which thing is not contrary to East and West reason, forasmuch as the Cosmographers haue left the limittes of *India* beyond *Ganges* vndetermined, whereas also some were of opinion, that *India* was not farre from the coastes of Spaine, Note. <sup>India not far from Spaine.</sup> as we haue said before. Within the prospect of the beginning of *Cuba*, hee found a commodious hauen in the extreme angle of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, for in this parte the Ilande receiueth a great goulfe: this hauen hee named *Saint Nicolas porte*, being scarsely twentie leagues from *Cuba*. As hee departed from <sup>Saint Nicho-</sup> *Cuba*, the fur-<sup>las porte,</sup> ther that he went, so much the more the sea seemed to be ex-<sup>Scicile,</sup> tended in breadth, and to bende towarde the South. On the South side of *Cuba*, hee founde an Ilande which the inhabitantes call *Jamaica*, this he affirmeth to be longer & broder then the Iland of <sup>The Iland of</sup> *Scicile*, hauing in it only one mountaine, which on euery part beginning from the sea, ryseth by little and little into the middest of the Ilande, and that so playnely without roughnesse, that such as goe upp to the toppe of the same, can scarsely perceiue that they ascende. This Ilande hee affirmeth to be very fruitful and full of people, aswell in the inner partes of the same, as by the shore, and that the inhabitants are of quicker witte then the o-<sup>Quicke wit-</sup> ther Ilandes, and more expert Artificers, and warlike men: For in

## The first Decade.

The compassing of the earth.

Aurea Chersonesus, or Malaccha.

A secrete of Astronomic.

The riuere of Ganges.

Dangerous straigtes by reason of many llandes.

A large hauen.

Rosted fish & serpentes of viii foote long.

in many places where hec would haue arriued, they came armed against him, and forbode him with threatening wordes: but being ouercome, they made a league of friendship with him. Thus departing from *La Maica*, he sayled toward the West, with a prosperous wind, for the space of threescore and tenne daies thinking that he had paſſed ſo far by the compaſſe of the earth being vnderneath vs, that he had bin neere vnto *Aurea Chersonesus* (now called *Milaccha*) in our east India, beyond the beginning of *Persides*: for he plainly beleued that he had left onely two of the twelue houres of the ſunne, which were vñknownen to vs, for the olde writers haue leſt haſte the courſe of the ſunne vntouched, wheras they haue but only diſcuted that ſuperficial parte of the earth which lyeth betweene the Ilandes of *Gades*, and the riuere of *Ganges*, or at the vttermoſt, to *Aurea Chersonesus*. In this Nauigation, he chaunced on manie furious ſeas, running with a fall as it had beeene the ſtreames of floudes, alſo many whirl-pooles, and ſhelfes, with many other dangers, and ſtrayghts, by reaſon of the muſtude of Ilandes which lay on euery ſide. But not regarding all theſe perilles, hee determined to proceed, vntil he had certaine knowledge whether *Cuba* were an Ilande, or firme lande. Thus he sayled forward, coaſting euer by the ſhore toward the West for the ſpace of CC.xxii. leagues that is, about a thouſande and three hundred myles, and gaue names to ſeuен hundred Ilandes by the way, leauing alſo on the leſt hande (as he feared not to report) three thouſand here and there. But let vs nowe returne to ſuch things as hee founde worthy to be noted in this Nauigation. Sayling therefore by the ſide of *Cuba*, and ſearching the naüre of the places, hee espyed not farre from *Alpha* and *O* a large hauen, of caپacity to harboore many ſhippes, whose entrance is bending, beeing incloſed on both ſides with capes or poyntes which receiue the water: this hauen is large within, and of exceeding depth. Sayling by the ſhore of this porte, hee ſawe not farre from the ſame, two cotages, couered with reedes, and in many places fire kindled. Here he ſent certaine armed men out of the ſhippes to the cotages, where they found neither man nor woman, but roſtmeate enough, for they found certaine ſpittes of woode lying at the fire, hauing fishe on them about an hundred

pounde

## The first Decade.

21

pounde weight, and two ſerpentes of eyght foote long a ppeece whereat marueiling, and looking about if they could elſpie anie of the inhabitants, and that none appeared in light (for they fledde all to the mountaines at the comming of our men) they ſell to their meate, and to the fish taken with other mens traueyle, but they abſteined from the ſerpentes, which they affirme to differ nothing from the Crocodiles of Egypt, but only in big-  
Crocodiles of Egypt.  
nelle: for (as *Plini* ſayth) Crocodiles haue ſometimes bin found of xviii. cubits long, but of theſe the biggest were but of eight foote. Thus being wel refreſhed, they entred into the next wood where they found many of the ſame kinde of ſerpentes, hanging vpon boughes of trees, of the which, ſome had their mouthes tyed with stringes, and ſome their teeth taken out. And as they ſearched the places neere vnto the hauen, they ſawe about. lxx. men in the top of a high rocke, which fled as ſoon as they had elſped our menne: who by lignes and tokens of peace calling them againe, there was one which came neere them, and stood on the toppe of a rocke, ſeeming as though he were yet fearefull: but the Admiral ſent one *Didacus* to him, a man of the ſame countrey, whom he had at his firſt voyage taken in the Ilande of *Guanahani*, being neere vnto *Cuba*, willing him to come neare, and not to be afraide. When he hearde *Didacus* ſpeak to him in his owne tongue, he came boldly to him, and ſhortly after reſorted to his compagnie, perſwading them to come without all feare. After this message was done, there deſcended from the rockes to the ſhippes, about threescore and ten of the inhabitants, proffering friendſhip and gentlenesse to our men: which the Admirall accepted thankefullly, and gaue them diuers rewards, & that the rather, for that he had intelligence by *Didacus* the interpreter, that they were the kinges fishers, ſent of their Lorde to take fish againſt a ſolemne paſt which hee prepared for another king. And whereas the Admiralleſ men had eaten the fish which they left at the fire, they were the gladder thereof, because they had left the ſerpentes: for there is nothing among their delicate dishes, that they eſteeme ſo much as theſe ſerpentes, in ſo much that it is more lawfull for common people to eate of them, then Peacockes or Pheſantes among vs: as for the fishes, they doubted not to take ſerpentes eſſed for delicacie meate.

## The first Decade.

as many more the same night. Being asked why they first rostid the fish which they intended to bear to the King? they answered, that they might be the fresher and vncorrupted. Thus ioyning handes for a token of further friendship, every man resorted to his owne. The Admirall went forwarde as he had appoynted, following the falling of the sunne frōm the beginning of *Cuba*, called *Alpha* and *O*: the shores or sea bankes euē vnto this hauen, albeit they bee full of trees, yet are they rough with mountaines: of these trees, some were full of blossomes and flowres, and other laden with fruites. Beyonde the hauen, the lande is more fertile and populous, whose inhabitants are more gentle, and more delirous of our things: for as soone as they had espied our shippes, they flockt all to the shore, bringing with them such breade as they are accustomed to eate and gourdes full of water, offering them vnto our men, and further, deliring them to come alande. In all these Ilandes is a certayne kinde of trees as bigge as Eimes, which beare Gourdes in the stede of fruites, these they vse onely for drinking pottes, and to fetch water in, but not for meate, for the inner substance of them is sowerer then gall, and the barke as harde as any shell.

Blossomes &  
fruites both at  
one time.

Trees which  
bear gourdes.

A multitude  
of Ilandes.

Hotte water.

A strange  
kinde of fis-  
hing.

At the Ides of May, the watchmen looking out of the top castle of the shippe, towarde the south, sawe a multitude of Ilandes standing thicke together, being all well replenished with trees grasse, and hearbes, and well inhabited: in the shore of the continent, hee chaunced into a nauigable riuier, whose water was so hot, that no man might endure to abide his hand therein any time. The day following, espying a farre of a *Canoa* of fisherimen of the inhabitantes, fearing least they shoulde flee at the sight of our men, he commanded certaine to assayle them priuily with the ship-boates: but they fearing nothing, taryed the comming of our men. Nowe shall you heare a newe kinde of fishing. Like as wee with Greyhoundes doe hunt Hares in the playne fieldes, so doo they, as it were with a hunting fishe, take other fishes: this fish was of shape or fourme vñknownen to vs, but the body thereof not much vnlike a great yeele, hauing on the hinder parte of the head a very tough skinne, like vnto a great bagge or purse: this fish is tyed by the side of the boate with a corde, let downe so farre into the water, that the fish

may

## The first Decade.

22

may lie close hid by the keele or bottome of the same, for shee may in no case abide the sight of the ayre. Thus when they espie any great fish, Tortoise ( whereof there is great abundance, bigger then great targettes ) they let the corde at length, but when Tortoyses. the feeleth her selfe loosed, she inuadeth the fish or Tortoise as swiftly as an arrowe, and where she hath once fastened her hold, she casteth the purse of skinne, whereof we speake before, and by drawing the same together, so graspeleth her pray, that no mans strength is sufficient to vnloose the same, except by little and litle drawing the lyne, shee bee lifted somewhat aboue the brimme of the water, for then, as soone as she seeth the brightness of the ayre, shee letteth goe her holde. The pray therefore beeing nowe drawnen neere to the brimme of the water, there leapeth sodenyly out of the boate into the sea, so many fishers as may suffice to holde fast the pray, vntill the rest of the company haue taken it into the boate. Which thing done, they loose so much of the corde, that the hunting fish may againe returne to her place within the water, whereby another corde, they let downe to her a peece of the pray, as we vse to rewarde greyhoundes after they haue killed their game. This fish, they cal *Guicanum*, but our men call it *Reuersum*. They gaue our men foure Tortoyses taken by this meanes, and those of such biggenesse, that they almost filled their fishing boate: for these fishes are esteemed among them for delicate meate. Our men recompenced them againe with other rewardes, and so let them depart. Being asked of the compasse of that lande, they answered that it had no ende Westwarde. Most instantly they desired the Admirall to come alande, or in his name to send Humane people one with them to salute their *Cazicus*, ( that is ) their king, affirming that hee woulde give our men many presentes, if they would goe to him. But the Admirall, least he shoulde be hindered of the voyage which he had begunne, refused to goe with them. Then they desired to knowe his name, and tolde our men likewise the name of their king. Thus sayling on yet further towarde the West, within fewe dayes he came neere vnto a certayne exceeding high mountaine, wel inhabited by reason of the fruitfull & wel great fertilitie of the same. The inhabitantes of this mountaine, inhabited brought to our ship, bread, gosslapine cotton, conies, & sundry kindes

### The first Decade.

23

kindes of wilde foule, demauding religiousely of the interpretores, if this nation descended not from heauen. The king of this people, and diuers other sage men that stood by him, informed him that that Iland was no Iland. Shortly after, entring into one of the Ilandes being on the left hande of this Iland they found no bodie therein, for they fled all at the comming of our men: Yet founde they there four dogges of maruelous deformed shape, & such as coulde not barke. This kind of dogges, they eate as we doe goates. Here is great plenty of geese, duckes, and hearons. Betweene these Ilandes and the continent, he entered into so narrowes streightes, that hee coulde scarcely turne backe the shippes, and these also so shallow, that the keele of the ships sometime rased on the sands. The water of these streights, for the space of fourtie myles, was white and thicke, like vnto mylke, and as though meale had beene sparkled throughout all that sea. And when they hadde at the length escaped these straights, & were now come into a maine & large sea, and hadde sayled thereon for the space of fourescore myles, they espied an other exceeding high mountaine, whether the Admiral resorted to store his shippes with fresh water and fuell. Heere among certaine woodes of Date trees, & pyne apple trees of exceeding height, hee founde two nauie springes of fresh water. In the meane time, while the woode was cutting, and the barrelles filling, one of our archers went into the woode to hunt, where he espied a certaine man with a white vesture, so like a fryer of the order of saynt Marie of *Mercedis*, that at the first sight he supposed it had bin the Admirals priest, which he brought with him, being a man of the same order: but two other followed him immedately out of the same woodes. Shortly after, hee sawe a far of a whole companie of men clothed in apparel, being about xxx. in number. Then turning his backe, and crying out to his fellowes, hee made hast to the shippes with all that he might drive. These apparell men, made signes and tokenis to him to tary, and not to be afraid, but that notwithstanding he ceased not to flee. The Admirall being aduertised hereof, and not a little reioycing that hee hadde founde a ciuile people, incontinently sent foorth armed menne, with commandement that if neede shoulde so require, they shoulde enter fourtie myles into

Dogges of  
strange shape  
and dumme.

White and  
thicke water.

Woodes of  
date trees.

Men apparel-  
led like white  
fryers.

Apparell  
men.

### The first Decade.

into the Ilande, vntill they might finde eyther those apparell men, or other inhabitautes of that country. When they had passed ouer the wood, they came into a great plaine ful of grasse and hearbes, in which appeared no token of any pathway. Here attempting to goe through the grasse and hearbes, they were so entangled and bewrapt therein, that they were scarcely able to passe a myle, the grasse beeing there little lower then our ripe corne: being therefore wearyed, they were enforced to returne agayne, finding no pathway. The day following he sent foorth xxv. armed men another way, commanding them to make diligent search and inquisition what maner of people inhabited the land: Who departing when they had found, not farre from the sea side, certaine steps of wilde beastes, of the which they suspected some to be of Lions feete, being stricken with feare, returned backe agayne. As they came, they found a woode in the which were many natvie vines, here and there creeping about high trees, with many other trees bearing aromatical fruities and splices. Of these vines they brought with them into Spayne many clusters of grapes, very ponderous, and full of licour: but of the other fruities they brought none, because they putrifid by the way in the ship, & were cast into the sea. They say also that in the landes or medowes of those woodes, they sawe flockes of great Cranes, twice as bigge as ours. As hee went forward, and turned his sayles towarde certaine other mountaines, hee espied two cotages on the shore, in the which he saw onely one man, who being brought to the shippe, signified with head, fingers, and by all other signes that he coulde devise, that the land which lay beyonde those mountaines was very full of people: and as the Admiral drew neere the shore of the same, there met him certaine *Canadas*, hauing in them many people of the country, who made signes and tokenis of peace and friendship. But here *Dida-* *Divers lan-*  
*the interpretour*, which vnderstoode the language of the in- *guages in the*  
*habitants of the beginning of Cuba*, vnderstoode not them one *Iland of Cuba*  
whit, whereby they considered that in sundry prouinces of *Cuba*, were sundry languages. He had also intelligence, that in the Ilande of this region was a king of great power, and accustomed to weare apparell: hee sayde that all the tracte of this shore was drowned with water, and ful of mudde, beset with many trees,  
E  
after

The first Decade.

Pearles in shel  
fisches.

after the manner of our marshes : Yet whereas in this place they went alande for fleshe water, they found many of the shel fishes in the which pearles are gathered. But that coulde not cause the Admirall to tracte the time there, entending at this voyage, only to proue how many lands & seas he could discouer according to the kings commandement. As they yet proceeded forwarde, they saw here and there all the way along by the shore, a great smoake rysing, vntill they came to another mountaine fourescore myles distant, there was no rocke or hill that coulde be seene, but the same was all of a smoake. But whether the fires were made by the inhabitantes for their necessarie busynesse, or (as wee are wont to sette beacons on fire when we suspect the approach of our enimies) thereby to give warning to their neighbours to bee in a readinesse, & gather together, if perhaps our men shoulde attempt any thing against them, or otherwise as (leemeth most vnlikely) to cal them together, as to a wonder, to beholde our shippes, they knowe yet no certainty. In this tracte, the shores bended sometime toward the South, and sometime towarde the West and west southwest, and the sea

The sea entan-  
gled with I-  
landes.

way every where entangled with Ilandes, by reason whereof the keeles of the shippes oftentimes rased the sandes for shalownesse of the water : So that the shippes beeing very sore bruised and appayred, the sayles, cables, and other tackelinges, in maner rotten, and the vitailes (especially the biskette breade) corrupted by taking water at the ryfthes cuill closed, the Admirall was enforced to turne backe againe : This last poynte where hee touched of *Cuba* (not yet being known to be an Iland) he called *Eanglistia*. Thus turning his sayles towarde other Ilandes lying not farre from the supposed continent, hee chaunced into a mayne sea, where was such a multitude of great Tortoyses, that somtime they stayed the shippes: Not long after, he entered into a goulfe of white water, like vnto that whereof wee spake before.

A multitude of  
great Torto-  
xes.  
A goulfe of  
white water.

At the length, fearing the shelves of the Ilandes, hee returned to the shore of *Cuba* by the same way which he came. Here a multitude of the inhabitantes, as well women as men, resorted to him with cheeresfull countenaunces, and with feare, bringing with them popingayes, bread, water, and conies, but especially stocke doves, much bigger then ours, which he affirmeth in sauour and taste

The first Decade.

42

taste, to bee much more pleasant then our partryches. Wherefore where as in eating of them hee perceived a certaine sauoure of spice to proceede from them, he commanded the cropp to bee opened of such as were newly killed, and founde the same full of sweete spices, which hee argued to bee the cause of their strange salt : For it standeth with good reason, that the flesh of beastes, shoulde drawe the nature and qualitie of their accustomed nourishment. As the Admirall hearde masse on the shore, there came towarde him a certaine geuernour, a man of foure score yeares of age, and of great grauitie, although hee were naked sauing his priuie parts. Hee had a great trayne of men wayting on him. All the while the prieste was at masse he shewed himselfe very humble, and gaue reuerent attendance, with graue and demure countenance. When the masse was ended, hee presented to the Admirall a basket of the fruites of his country, deliuering the same with his owne handes. When the Admirall hadde gently entertained him, desiring leaue to speake, he made an oration in the presence of *Didacus* the interpreter, to this effect, I haue bin aduertised (most mighty prince) that you haue of late with great power subdued many lands and Regions, hitherto vnowne to you, and haue brought no liitle feare vpon all the people and inhabitantes of the same: the which your good fortune, you shall beare with lesse insolency, if you remember that the soules of men haue two iourneyes after they are departed from this bodie. The one, soule and darke, prepared for such as are injurious and cruell to mankinde: the other, pleasant and delectable, ordaine for them which in their life time loued peace and quietnes. If therfore you acknowledge your selfe to be mortal, and consider that euery man shal receiue condigne rewarde or punishment for such things as hee hath done in this life, you will wrongfully hurt no man. When hee had saide these wordes and other like, which were declared to the Admirall by the interpretation, he marueilng at the judgment of the naked olde man, answered that he was gladd to heare his opinion as touching the sundry iourneyes and rewards of soules departed from their bodyes, supposing that neither he, or any other of the inhabitantes of those Regions, had had any knowledge thereof: declaring further, that the chiefe cause of his comming

*The first Decade.*

Desire of gold coyning thither, was to instruct them in such godly knowledg. founde that and true religion : and that he was sent into those countreis by which religi- the Christian king of Spaine(his Lord and master)for the same on could not purpose, and specially to subdue and punish the *Canibales*, and finde.

*Virtus post  
nummos, &c.* such other mischievous people, and to defend innocents against the violence of euill dooers, willing him, and all other such as imbrace vertue, in no case to bee afraide, but rather to open his minde vnto him, if eyther he, or any other such quiet men as he was, had susteined any wrong of their neigboures, and that he would see the same reuenged. These comfortable words of the Admirall so pleased the olde man, that notwithstanding his extreme age, he would gladly haue gone with the Admirall, as he had done indeede, if his wife and children had not hindered him of his purpose: but he marueiled not a little, that the Admirall was vnder the dominion of another: and much more when the interpretour tolde him of the glorie, magnificence, pompe, great power, and furnimentes of warre of our kinges, and of the multitudes of cities and townes which were vnder their dominions. Intending therefore to haue gone with the Admirall, his wife and children fell prostrate at his feete, with teares desiring him not to forsake them and leaue them desolate at whose pitifull requestes, the worthy olde man beeing moued, remained at home to the comfort of his people and familie, saffisying rather them then himselfe: for not yet ceasing to woonder, and of heauie countenance because he might not depart, hee demaunded oftentimes if that lande was not heauen, which brought foorth such a kinde of men? For it is certaine that among them the lande is as common as sunne and wa- ter, and that Mine and Thine (the seedes of all mischiefe) haue no place with them. They are content with so litle, that in so large a countrey they haue rather superfluitie then scarcenesse: so that (as we haue sayde before) they seeme to liue in the golden worlde without toyle, living in open gardens, but intrenched with ditches, diuided with hedges, or defended with walles: they deale truely one with another without lawes, without booke, and without judges: they take him for an euill and mischievous man, which taketh pleasure in dooing hurt to other. And albeit that they delight not in superfluities, yet make

The lande as common as the sunne and water.

*The first Decade.*

25

they prouision for the increase of such roots whereof they make their bread, as *Maizium, Lucca, and Ages*, contented with such simple dyet, whereby health is preserued, and diseases auoyded. The Admiral therefore departing from thence, and minding to returne againe shortly after, chaunced to come againe to the Ilande of *Jamaica*, being on the south side thereof, and coasted all along by the shore of the same from the West to the East, from whose last corner on the east side, when hee sawe towarde the North side on his left hande certaine high mountaines, hee knewe at the length that it was the South side of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, which hee hadde not passed by. Wherefore at the *Hispaniola*, Calendes of September, entring into the hauen of the same Ilande, called saint Nicholas hauen, he repayred his shippes, to the intent that he might againe wast and spoyle the Ilandes of the *Canibales*, and burne all their *Canoas*, that those rauening Wolues might no longer persecute and deuoure the innocent *Canibales*. The Canibales: beinge feeble, and weake, hee was ledde of the Mariners to the cittie of *Isabella*, where, with his two bretheren which were there, much War: and other of his familiars, hee recovered his health in shorte ching. space: yet coulde hee not at this time assayle the *Canibales*, by reason of sedition that was risen of late among the Spanyardes which he had left in *Hispaniola*, whereof we will speake more here after Thus fare ye well.

*The fourth booke of the first Decade, to  
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.*



Olonus the Admirall of the Ocean, returning (as hee supposed) from the continent or firme lande of East India, hadde aduertisment East India, that his brother Boilus, and onie Peter Mar- garita, an olde familiar of the Kings, and a noble man, with diuers other of those to whom The Span- he had left the gouernmēt of the Iland, were (of corrupted mind ards rebelli against him) departed into Spaine. Wherefore, as wel to purge in the Adm- himselfe of such crimes, as they should lay to his charge, as also rals absence.

to make a supply of other men in the place of them which were returned, and especially to prouide for victuals, as wheate, wine, oyle, and such other, which the Spanyardes are accustomed to eate, because they coulde not yet well agree with such meate as they founde in the Ilandes, determinid shortly to take his voyage into Spaine: but what he did before his departure, I wil briefly rehearse:

The kinges  
of the Ilande  
rebell.

The Spany-  
ardes misbe-  
haviour.

A just reuenge  
vntrepared, they slue them with such fierceneise and gladnes, as though they had offered sacrifice to God. Intending therefore to pacifie their troubled mindes, and to punish them that slue his men before he departed from thence, he sent for the king of that vale, which in the booke before we described to be at the foote of the mountayne of the region of *Cibana*, this kinges name was *Guarionexius*: who, the more straightly to concile vnto him the friendship of the Admirall, gaue his sister to wife to *Didacus*, a man from his childe age brought vp with the Admirall, whom he vsed for his interpreter in the prouinces of *Cuba*. After this, he sent for *Caunaboa*, called the Lord of the house of golde, that is, of the mountaines of *Cibana*: For this *Caunaboa* he sent one captaine *Hoieda*, whom the ditionaries of *Caunaboa* had enforced to keepe his hold, besieging for the space of thirty dayes the fortresse of saint Thomas, in the which *Hoieda* with his sytisie souldiers stooode at their defence, vntill the comming of the Admirall. While *Hoieda* remained with *Caunaboa*, ma-

Capitayne Ho-  
ieda.

nye

nye ambassadours of the Kinges of diuers regions were sent to *Caunaboa*, perswading him in no condition to permit the Christians to inhabite the Ilande, except he hadde rather serue then rule. On the other partie, *Hoieda* aduertised *Caunaboa* to goe to the Admirall, and to make a league of friendship with him: but the ambassadours on the contrary part, threatened him, that if he woulde so doe, the other kinges woulde inuade his region. But *Hoieda* answered them againe, that whereas they conspired to mainteyne their libertie, they shold by that meanes be brought to seruitude & destruction, if they entended to resist or keepc war against the Christians. Thus *Caunaboa* on the one side and the other being troubled, as it were a rocke in the sea beaten with contrary floudes, and much more vexed with the stormes of his guiltie conscience, for that he had priuily slaine xx. of our men vnder pretense of peace, feared to come to the Admirall: but at the length, hauing excogitated his deceyt, to haue slaine the Admirall and his companie, vnder the colour of friendship, if opportunity would so haue serued, he repayred to the Admirall, with his whole family, and so many other waiting on him, armed after their maner. Being demaunded why hee brought so great a rout of men with him, he answered, that it was not decent for so great a Prince as hee was, to goe out of his house without such a bande of men: but the thing chaunced much otherwise then he looked for, for he fell into the snares which he had prepared for other, for wheras by the way he began to repent him that he came forth of his house, *Hoieda* with many faire words and promises brought him to the Admirall, at whose commandement he was immedietly taken and put in pryslon, so that the soules of our men were not long from their bodies vnreuenget. Thus *Caunaboa* with all his familie being taken, the Admirall was determined to runne ouer the Ilande, but hee was certified that there was such famine among the inhabitauntes, that there Famine in the Ilande of his-  
*Caunaboa* cō-  
spireth the ad-  
mirals death.

## The first Decade.

The hunger  
of golde cau-  
seth great fa-  
mine.

The tower of  
conception.

they determined with theinselues, not only to leauc sowing and planting, but also to destroy and plucke vp by the rootes euery man in his owne region, that which they had already sowne, of both kindes of breade, whereof wee made mention in the first booke, but especially among the mountaines of *Cibana*, otherwise called *Cipanga*, forasmuch as they hadde knowledge that the golde which aboundeth in that region, was the chiefe cause that deteyned our men in the Iland. In the meane time, hee sent foorth a Capayne with a bande of men, to search the South side of the Ilande, who at his returne, reported that throughout all the regions that hee trauayled, there was such scarcenesse of bread, that for the space of xvi. dayes, he eate nothing but the rootes of hearbes, and of young date trees, or the fruities of other wilde trees: but *Guarionexius* the king of the vale, lying beneath the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose kingdome was not so wasted as the other, gaue our menne certaine victualles. Within a fewe dayes after, both that the iourneyes might be the shorter, and also that our men might haue more safe places of refuge, if the inhabitantes shoulde hereafter rebell in like manner, hee builded another fortresse ( which hee called the Towe of conception) betweene the citie of *Isabella*, and Saint Thomas fortresse, in the marches of the kingdome of this *Guarionexius*, within the precincte of *Cibana*, vpon the side of a hill, hauing a fayre riuier of wholesome water running harde by the same. Thus when the inhabitantes sawe newe buildinges to bee daily erected, and our shippes lying in the hauen rotten and halfe broken, they began to dispayre of any hope of liberty, and wandred vp and downe with heauie cheare. From the Towe of Conception, searching diligently the inner partes of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, there was a certaine king which gaue them a masse of rude golde as bigge as a mans syft, weighing xx.ounces: this golde was not found in the banke of that riuier, but in a heape of dry earth, and was like vnto the stone called *Tophus*, which is soone resolued into sande. This masse of golde I my selfe sawe in Castile, in the famous Citie of *Methymna C.ampi*, where the Court lay all that witer. I sawe also a great peece of pure *Electrum*, of the which b<sup>e</sup>ls, and Apothecaries morters, & many such other vesseles and instrumentes may bee made, as were in

olde

## The first Decade.

26

olde time of copper in the Citie of *Corinthus*. This peece of *Electrum* is of such weight, that I was not onely with both my handes vnable to lift it from the ground, but also not of strenght to remoue it eyther one way or other: they affirmed that it weighed more then three hundred pounde weight, after eight ounces to the pounde, it was founde in the houle of a certaine Prince, being of some of the inhabitanthes yet living, *Electrum* was no where digged, yet knewe they where the myne thereof was, but our men with much adoo coulde hardly cause them to shewe them the place, they bore them such priuie hatred, yet at the length they brought them to the myne, being now ruinate and stopped with stones and rubbishe: it is much easyer to digge then is the yron myne, and might be restored againe, if myners and other workmen skilfull therein were appoynted thereto. Not farre from the Tower of Conception, in the same mountaine, is founde kinde of Amber, and out of certaine rockes of the same, distilleth a substance of the yellowe colour which the Paynters vse. Not farre from these mountaines are many great woodes, in which are none other trees then Brasile, which the Itali- ans call *Verzino*. But here perhaps ( right noble Prince ) you woulde aske, what should be the cause, that where as the Spanyardes haue brought out of these Ilandes certaine shippes laden with Brasile, somewhat of Golfsampine cotton, a quantitie of Amber, a litle golde, & some splices, why haue they not brought such plentie of golde, and such other rich marchaudizes, as the fruitfulness of these Regions seeme to promise? To this Ianswere, that when *Colonius* the Admirall was likewise demaunded the cause hereof, hee made aunswere, that the Spanyardes which hee tooke with him into these regions, were giuen rather to sleepe, play, and idlenesse, then to labour, and were more studious of sedition and newes, then desirous of peace and quietnesse: also, that being giuen to licentiousnesse, they rebelled & forsooke him, finding matter of false accusation against him, because hee went about to represe their outragiousnesse: by reason whereof, hee was not yet able to breake the power of the inhabitauntes, and freely to possesse the full dominion of the Ilande, and these hinderances to bee the cause that hi- thereto

Licentiousnesse  
of too much li-  
bertie.

And this only thereto the gaynes haue scarcely counteruayled the charges : albeit, euен this yeere while I wrote these thinges at your request, gathered, and not digged out they gathered in two monethes the summe of a thousande and of the body of two hundred poundes weight of golde. But because we entende to speake more largely of these thinges in their place, wee will nowe returne from whence we haue digressed. When the inhabitants perceiued that they coulde by no meanes shakke the yoke from their necks, they made humble supplicatiō to the Admirall, that they might stande to their tribute, and apply themselves to increase the frutes of their countrey, being now almoſt wasted. Hee granted them their request, and appoynted ſuch order that every Region ſhoulde pay their tribute, with the commodities of their countreyes, according to their portion, and at ſuch time as they were agreed vpon : but the violent famine did frustrate all these appoyntments, for all the trauailes of their bodies, were ſcarcely able to ſuffice to finde them meate in the woodes, whereby to ſusteyne their liues, being of long time contented with rootes and the frutes of wylde trees : yet many of the kinges with their people, euен in this extreme neceſſtie, brought parte of their tribute, moſt humbly desiring the Admirall to haue compassion of their calamities and to beare with them yet a while, vntill the Ilande were restored to the olde ſtate, promising further, that that which was nowe wanting, ſhoulde then be double recompenced. But fewe of the inhabitants of the mountaines of *Cibana* kept their pro-mife, because they were ſorer opprefſed with famine then anie of the other. They ſay that the inhabitants of these mountaines differ no leſſe in language and manners from them whiche dwelkin the playnes, then among vs the rusticales of the countrey, from the gentlemen of the courte: whereas notwithstanding they liue as it were both vnder one portion of heauen, and in many thinges much after one fashion, as in nakedneſſe, and rude ſimplicitie. But nowe let vs returne to *Cannaboa* the king of the houſe of golde, being in captiuitie. When hee perceiued him ſelfe to bee caſt in pryon, ſretting and grating his teeth, as it had beene a Lion of *Libia*, and dayly and nighly deuizing with himſelfe howe hee might bee deliuered, beeganne to perſwade the Admirall, that forasmuch as he hadde nowe taken vnto his dominion

The nature of  
the region di-  
pōeth the ma-  
nēr of the peo-  
ple.

King Cauna-  
boa in capti-  
uitie.

dominion the region of *Cipanga* or *Cibana*(wherof he was king): it ſhould be expedient to ſende thither a garrifon of Christian men, to defend the ſame from the incursions of his old enemies and borderers: for he ſayde, that it was lignified vnto him, that the countrey was wasted and ſpoyled with ſuch incursions. By this craftie deuife, hee thought to haue brought to paſſe, that his brother which was in that region, and the other his kin-folkes and friendes with their adherentes, ſhould haue taken, eyther by ſleight or force, as many of our men as might haue redemeed him. But the Admirall vnderſtanding his craftie meaning, ſent *Hoeda* with ſuche a companie of men, as might vanquifhe the *Cibanians*, if they ſhould moue warre againſte them. Our menne had ſcarcely entered into the region, but the brother of *Cannaboa* came againſt them with an armie of fyue Caunaboa his thouſande naked men, armed after their manner, with clubbes, arrowes tipt with bones, and ſpeares made harde at the endes brother rebel-l. i. t. with fire. He ſtole vpon our men beeing in one of their houses, and encamped rounde about the ſame on every ſide. This *Cibanian*, as a man not ignorant in the discipline of warre, about the diſtaunce of a furlong from the house, diuided his armie into five battayles, appoynting to euery one of them a circuite by equall deuision, and placed the froont of his owne battayle directly againſt our men. When he had thus ſet his battayles in good aray, he gaue certayne ſigues that the whole army ſhould marche forwarde in order with equall paces, and with a larome A conflict be- freshly affayle their enemies, in ſuch ſort that none might escape tweene the Ci- But our men iudging it better to encounter with one of the bat- Spaniardes. tayles, then to abide the brunt of the whole armie, gaue oneset on the maine battayle aranged in the playne, because that place was moſt commodious for the horſmen. When the horſmen therefore had giuen the charge, they ouerthrew them with the brestes of their horſes, and ſlue as many as abode the end of the fight, the residue being ſtricken with feare, diſparcled, and fled to the mountaines and rockes: from whence they made a pitiful howling to our men, deferring them to ſpare them, pro- testing that they woule never more rebell, but doe what ſo euer they woule commaunde them, if they woule ſuffer them to liue in their owne countrey. Thus the brother of *Cannaboa* being

## The first Decade.

being taken, the Admirall licenced the people to resort every man to his owne : these thinges thus fortunatly atchiued, this Region was pacified. Among these mountaines, the vale which *Caunabo* inhabited, is called *Magona*, and is exceeding fruitfull, hauing in it many goodly springes and riuers, in the sande whereof is founde great plentie of golde. The same yeere in the moneth of Iune, they say there arose such a boystrous tempest of wind from the Southwest, as hath not lightly been heard of, the violence wherof was such, that it plucked vp by the roots whatsoeuer great trees were within the reach of the force thereof. When this whyrlewinde came to the hauen of the citie, it beat downe to the bottome of the sea three shippes, which lay at anker, and broke the cables in sunder, and that (which is the greater marueyle) without any storne or roughnesse of the sea, onely turning them three or foure times about. The inhabitants also affirme, that the same yeere the sea extended it selfe further into the lande, and rose higher then euer it did bee-sore by the memorie of man, by the space of a cubite. The people therefore muttered among themselues, that our nation had troubled the clementes, & caused such portentous signes. These tempestes of the ayre ( which the Grecians call *Tiphones*, that is, whirlwindes) they call *Furacanes*, which they say, doe often times chaunce in this Ilande : but that neyther they, nor their great graund-fathers, euer sawe such violent and furious *Furacanes*, that plucked vp great trees by the rootes, neither yet such surges and vehement motions on the sea, that so wasted the land as in deede it may appeare, forasmuch as wheresoeuer the sea bankes are neere to any plaine, there are in a maner cuerie where florishing medowes reaching euerto the shire : but nowe let vs returne to *Caunabo*. As king *Caunabo* therefore and his brother should haue been brought into Spaine, they dyed by the way, for very pensiuenesse and anguish of minde. The Admiral whose shippes were drowned in the foreside tempest, perciuing himselfe to be now enclosed, commaunded forthwith two other shippes (which the Spaniardes call *Caravelas*) to bee made : for hee had with him all manner of Artificers perteyning thereto. While these thinges were dooing, hee sent foorth *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother, beeinge Lieutenant of the Ilande,

A great tempest in the month of June

Whirlwinds, Furacanes

The death of king Caunabo and his brother.

with

## The first Decade.

27

with an armie of men to search the golde mynes, beeing distant threescore leagues from the citie of *Isabella*, which were founde by the conduct of certaine people of the Iland, before the mines of *Cipanga* or *Cibana* were knowne. In these mynes they found certaine deepe pits, which had beeene digged in old time, out of these pittes, the Admirall (who affirmeth this Iland of *Hispaniola* to be Ophir, as we sayde before) supposest that Solomon the king of *Hierusalem* had his great riches of gold, whereof we read in the olde Testament, and that his ships sayled to this Ophir by the goulfe of *Persia*, called *Sinus Persicus*. But whether it be so or not, it lieth not in me to iudge, but in my opinion it is far of. As the myners digged the superficiall or vppermost part of the earth of the mynes, during for the space of lixe myles, and in divers places sifted the same on the drie land, they found such plen tie of golde, that every hyred labourer could easily finde cuerie day the weight of three drammes. These mines beeing thus searched and found, the Lieuetenant certified the Admirall heereof by his letters, the which when hee had receiued, the fift day of the Ides of March, Anno. 1495. he entred into his new shippes, and tooke his voyage directly to Spaine, to aduertise the king of all his affaires, leauing the whole regiment of the Iland with his brother the Lieuetenant.

The fift booke of the first Decade, to  
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.

 After the Admirals departing into Spayne his brother the Lieuetenant builded a fortresse in the golde mynes, as hee hadde com-maunded him : this hee called the golden towre, because the labourers founde golde in the earth, and stone whereof they made the walles of the fortresse. Hee consumed three monethes in making the instrumentes wherewith the golde shoulde bee gathered, washed, tryed, and moulten : yet was hee at this time, by reason of wante of victualles, enforced to leane all things imperfecte, and to goe seekke for meate. Thus as he, lacke of vi. with a bande of armed menne, hadde entred threescore myles further

The golde mines of Solomon.

Golde in the superficiall parts of the earth.

The golden tower.

Lacke of vi.

### The first Decade.

Viualles  
brought from  
Spaine.

Saint Domi-  
nickes tower.

further within the land, the people of the coithry here and there resorting to him, gaue him a certayne portion of their breade, in exchange for other of our thinges : but hee coulde not long cary here, because they lacked meate in the fortresse, whither hee hasted with such as he had now gotten. Leauing therefore in the fortresse a garrison of ten men, with that portion of the Ilande breadye which yet remained, leauing also with them a Hounde to take those kindes of little beastes which they call *Ysa*, not much vnlke our Conies, hee returned to the fortresse of Conception. This also was the moneth wherein the king *Guarionexius*, and also *Manicauteinxius* borderer vnto him, shoulde haue brought in their tributes. Remaining there the whole moneth of Iune, he exacted the whole tribute of the two kinges, and viualles necessary for him and such as he brought with him, which were about foure hundred in number. Shortly after, about the Calendes of July, there came three Carauelles from Spayne, bringing with them sundry kindes of viualles, as wheate, oyle, wine, bakon, & Martelmas beefe, which were diuided to euery man according as neede required, some also was loft in the caryage for lack of good looking to. At the arriuall of these shippes, the Lieutenant receiued commaundement from the King and the Admirall his brother, that he with his men should remoue their habitation to the South side of the Ilande, because it was neerer to the golde mynes : Also that hee shoulde make diligent search for thole Kinges which had slayne the Christian men, and to sende them with their confederates bound into Spaine. At the next voyage therefore he sent three hundred captiues, with three kinges, and when hee had diligently searched the coastes of the South side, he transported his habitation, and builded a fortresse there, vpon the toppe of an hill neare vnto a sure hauen : this fortresse hee called saint Dominickes tower. Into this hauen runneth a riuier of wholesome wafer, replenished with sundry kindes of good fishes : they affirme this riuier to haue many benefites of nature, for where so ever it tunneth, all thinges are exceeding pleasant and fruitefull, hauing on euery side groves of Date trees, and diuers other of the Ilande fruities so plentifullly, that as they sayled along by the shore, oftentimes the braunches thereof, laden with flowres

and

### The first Decade.

30

and fruities, hong so ouer their heads, that they might plucke them with their handes : also that the fruitfulnes of this grounde is eyther equall with the soyle of Isabella, or better. In *Isabella*, hee left onely certaine sickle men, and shippewrightes, whome hee had appoynted to make certaine carauels, the residue of his men, hee conueighed to the South, to saint Dominickes tower. After hee had builded this fortresse, leauing therein a garrison of xx. men, hee with the remnant of his souldiers, prepared themselves to search the inner partes of the West side of the Ilande, hitherto knowne onely by name. Therefore about xxx. leagues, (that is) fourescore and tenne myles from the fortresse, hee chaunced on the ryuer *Naiba*, which *The riuier of Naiba.* wee sayde to descende from the mountaines of *Cibana*, right to *Naiba*. warde the South, by the middest of the Ilande. When he had ouerpassesthis riuier with a companie of arm'd menne diuided into xxv. decurions, that is, tenne in a companie, with their capaines, he sent two decurions to the regions of those Kinges in whose landes were the great woodes of brasile tree. Inclyning towarde the left hande, they founde the woodes, entred into them, and felled the high and precious trees, which were to that day vntouched. Each of the decurions filled certaine of the Ilande houses with the trunkes of brasile, there to bee reserued vntill the shippes came which shoulde cary them away. But the Lieutenant directing his iourney towarde the right hande, not farre from the bankes of the riuier of *Naiba*, found a certain king whose name was *Benchus Anacauchoa*, encamped against the inhabitants of the prouince of *Naiba*, to subdue them vnder his dominion, as he had don many other kings of the Iland, borderers vnto him. The palace of this great king is called *Xaragua*, & is situate towarde the West end of the Ilande, distant from the riuier of *Naiba*, xxx. leagues. All the princes which dwell betweene the West ende & his palace, are ditionaries vnto him. All that region from *Naiba*, to the furthest marches of the west, is vterly without golde, although it be full of mountaines.. When the king had espied our men, laying apart his weapons, and giuing *Mountaines without golde* signes of peace, he spake gently to them ( vncertaine whether it were of humanite or feare ) and demanded of them what they woulde haue. The Lieutenant answeared, That hee should paie

## The first Decade.

pay tribute to the Admirall his brother, in the name of the Christian King of Spayne. To whom he sayde, How can you require that of me, whereas never a region vnder my dominion bringeth forth golde ? For he had heard, that there was a strange nation entred into the Iland, which made great search for gold: But he supposed that they desired some other thing. The Lieutenant answered againe, God forbidde that wee shoulde enioyne any manne to pay such tribute as he might not easily forbear, or such as were not engendered or growing in the region but wee vnderstante that your regions bring foorth great plentie of Golsampine cotton, and hempe, with such other, whereof wee desire you to giue vs parte. When he heard these woordes, he promised with chearefull countenance, to giue him as much of these things as hee woulde require. Thus dismissing his army, and sending messengers before, he himselfe accompanied the Lieutenant, and brought him to his palace, being distant (as we haue sayde) xxx. leagues. In all this tracte, they passed through the iurisdiction of other princes, being vnder his dominion : Of the which, some gaue them hempe, of no lesse goodnesse to make tackelinges for shippes then our woode : Other some brought breade, and some Golsampine cotton. And so euery of them payde tribute with such commodities as their countries brought forth. At the length they came to the kings mansion place of *Xaragua*, Before they entred into the palace, a great multitude of the kings seruantes and subiectes resorted to the court, honorably (after their maner) to receiuе their king *Bouchius Anacaonchoa*, with the strangers which he brought with him to see the magnificence of his court. But now shall you heare howe they were entertained. Among other triumphes & sightes, two are especially to bee noted : First, there mette them a companie of xxx. women, beeing all the kings wiues and concubines, bearing in their handes branchies of date trees, singing, and daunsing : they were all naked, sauing that their priuie partes were covered with breeches of Golsampine cotton: but the virgins, hauing their haire hanging downe about their shoulders, tyed aboue the foreheads with a fillet, were vtterly naked. They affirme that their faces, breasts, pappes, hands, and other parts of their bodies, were exceedinge

smooth

The kings  
wiues.

Well fauoured  
women.

## The first Decade.

smooth, and well proportioned, but somwhat inclining to a louely broune. They supposed that they had seene those most beutifull *Dryades*, or the natuie nymphes or fayries of the fountaines wherof the antiques speake so much. The braunches of date trees which they bore in their right handes when they daunced, they deliuered to the Lieutenant, with lowly courtesie and smiling countenance. Thus entring into the kinges house, they founde a delicate supper prepared for them, after their manner. When they were well refreshed with meate, the nyght drawing on, they were brought by the kinges officers, every man to his lodgynge, according to his degree, in certaine of their houses about the pallece, where they rested them in hanging beds, after the maner of the countrey, whereof we haue spoken more largely in another place.

The day following, they brought our men to their common hall, into the which they come together as often as they make any notable games or triumphes, as we haue sayde before. Heere A partie after many daunsynges, singinges, maskinges, runninges, paltimes, wrestlings, and other trying of maltryes, sodainly there appared in a large plaine neere vnto the hal, two great armes of men of warre, which the king for his pastime had caused to bee prepared, as the Spaniardes vfe the play with reedes, which they call *Inga de Canias*. As the armes drewe neere together, they assayed the one the other as fiercely, as if mortall enemies with their banners spleade, should fight for their goods, their landes, their liues, their libertie, their countrey, their wiues and their children, so that within the moment of an houre, fourre men were slayne, and many wounded. The battayle also shoulde haue continued longer, if the king had not, at the request of our men caused them to cease. The thirde day, the Lieutenant counsayling the King to sowe more plentie of gollampine vpon the bankes neere vnto the waters side, that they might the better paye their tribute pryuate, according to the multitude of their houses, hee prepared to *Isabella*, to visite the sick menne which hee hadde left there, and also to see howe his worderes wentforwarde. In the time of his absence, xxx. of his menne were consumed with diuerse diseases. Wherefore beeing sore provision for distressed men,

*Dryades.*

Fourre men  
slayne in sport.

whas

### The first Decade.

what he were best to doe, for as much as hee wanted all things necessarie, as well to restore them to health which were yet acrased, as also vitayles to maintaine the whole multitude, where as there was yet no shipp come from Spayne : - at the length, hee determined to sende abroade the sicke men here and there to sundry Regions of the Ilande, and to the castelles which they had erected in the same. For, directly from the citie of Isabella to saint Dominickes tower, that is, from the north to the south,

*The castels or towers of Hispaniola.* they had builded thus many Castles. First xxxvi. myles distant from Isabella, they builded the Castell of *Sperantia*. From *Sperantia*. xxv. myles, was the Castell of Saint Katharine. From Saint Katharines. xx. miles, was Saint James tower. Other xx. myles from Saint James tower, was a stronger fortresse then any of the other, which they called the towre of *Conception*, which he made the stronger, because it was situate

*The golden mountaynes of Cibana.* at the roores of the golden mountaynes of Cibana, in the great and large playne, so fruitefull and well inhabited as we haue bee-  
fore described. Hee builded also another in the mydde way be-  
twene the tower of *Conception*, & saint Dominickes tower, the  
which also was stronger then the tower of *Conception*, because  
it was within the lymittes of a great King, hauing vnder his  
dominion ffe thousand men, whose chiefe citie and head of the  
Realme, being called *Bonatum*, he willed that the Castel should  
also be called after the same name. Therefore leauing the sicke  
men in these Castels, and other of the Iland houses neere vnto  
the same, hee himselfe repayred to Saint Dominickes, exacting  
trybutes of all the kinges which were in his way. When  
hee had taryed there a fewe dayes, therewas a rumour spreade,  
that all the kinges about the borders of the towre of *Concep-  
tion*, hadde conspired with desperate myndes to rebell against  
the Spanyardes. When the Lieutenant was certified hereof,

*The kinges rebell.* hee tooke his iourney towarde them immediately, not being  
discouraged eyther by the length of the way, or feblenesse of  
his soudiers, beeing in manner foreweareid with trauayle. As  
hee drewe neere vnto them, he hadde aduertysement that king  
*Guarianexius* was chosen by other Princes to bee the Capitayne  
of this rebellion, and that hee was enforced thereto halfe vniwil-  
ling, beeing seduced by perswasions and prouinciations : the  
which

### The first Decade.

32

which is more likely to be true, for that hee hadde before hadde  
experience of the power and policie of our men. They came to  
geather at a day appoynted, accompanied with xv. thousand  
men, armed after their manner, once againe to proue the for-  
tune of warre. Heere the Lieutenant, consulting with the Cap-  
taine of the fortresse and the other souldiers of whom he had the  
conduct, determined to sette vpō them vnwares in their owne  
houses, before they coulde prepare their armie. He sent forth  
therefore to euery king & Centurion, that is, a captayne of a  
hundred, which were commanded vpon a suddē to inuade their  
houses in the night, and to take them sleeping, before the people  
(being scattered here and there) might assemble together. Thus  
secretly entering into their villages, not fortified with walles, The kinges  
trenches, or bulwarkes, they broake in vpon them, tooke them, are taken pry-  
bound them, and led away euery man his prisoner according as  
they were commanded. The Lieutenant himselfe with his hun-  
dred men, assayled king *Guarianexius* as the worthier personage,  
whom he tooke prysoner, as did the other captaines their kings,  
and at the same houre appoynted. Foureteene of them were  
brought the same night to the tower of *Conception*. Shortly  
after, when he had put to death two of the Kings whiche were  
the chiefe authors of this new reuolte, and had suborned *Guaria-  
nexius* and the other kinges to attempt the same, least the people

*King Guari-  
nexius is  
pardoned.*

for sorowe of their kinges shoulde negle~~c~~ or forsake their coun-  
try, which thing might haue bin great incommoditie to our  
men, who by the increase of their seedes and fruites were often  
times ayded, he freely pardoned and dismissed *Guarianexius* and  
the other kinges, the people in the meantime flocking togea-  
ther about the tower, to the number of ffe thousande without  
weapons, with pitifull houling for the deliuernace of their kings  
The ayre thundered, & the earth trembled through the veheme-  
cie of their outcry. The Lieutenant warned *Guarianexius* and  
the other kinges, with threatninges, with rewardes, and with  
promises, never hereafter to attempt any such thing. Then  
*Guarianexius* made an oration to the people, of the great power  
of our men, of their clemencie toward offenders, & liberalitie to  
suche as remaine faithfull, desirng them to quiet their myndes,  
and from thenceforth neither indeed nor thought to enterprise  
any

### The first Decade.

Lacke of vy.  
tayles.

xxii. kinges.

Serpentes  
eaten.

any thing against the Christians, but to obey and serue them, except they woulde dayly bring themselves into further calamities: When the oration was finished, they tooke hym vppe, and set him on their shouolders, and so caried him home to his owne pallace: and by this meanes, this Region was pacified for a while. But our menne, with heauie countenaunce wandered vp and downe, as desolate in a strange countrey, lacking victailes, and worne out of apparell, whereas xv. monethes were nowe past since the Admirals departure, duryng which time, they coulde heare nothing out of Spayne. The Lieutenant comforted them all that hee coulde with fayre words and promises. In the meane time, *Benchus Anacauchoa* (the king of the West partes of the Region of *Xaragua* ( of whom we spake before) sent messengers to the Lieutenant, to signifie vnto him, that hee had in a readines the gossampine cotton, and such other things as he willed him to prepare for the payement of his trybute. Whereupon the Lieutenant tooke his iourney thither, and was honorably receiued of the king and his sister, sometime the wife of *Cannaboa* the king of *Cibana*, bearing no leſſe rule in the gouernaunce of her brothers kingdome, then he himselfe: For they affirmed her to bee a wife woman, of good maners, & pleasant in companie. She earnestly perswaded her brother, by the example of her husband, to loue & obey the Christians. This woman was called *Anacaona*. Hee founde in the palace of *Benchus Anacauchoa*. xxxii. kinges, which had brought their tributes with them, and abode his comming. They brought wth them also, beside their tribute assigned them further to demerite the fauour of our men, great plenty of vitails, as both kindes of bread, conies, and fishes, already dried, because they should not putrifie: Serpentes also of that kinde which wee sayde to be esteemed among them as most delicate meat, & like vnto Crocodiles sauing in bignesse. These Serpentes they cal *Inamas*, which our men learned (somwhat too late) to haue bin engendered in the Ilande: For vnto that day, none of them durst aduenture to tast of them, by reason of their horrible deformity and lothsoimnes. Yet the Lieutenant, being entised by the pleasantnes of the kinges sister, determined to tast of the Serpentes. But when hee fel the fleshe thereof to bee so delicate to his tongue,

### The first Decade.

33

tongue, hee fel to amaine without all feare: the which thing his companions perciuing, were not behinde him in greedynesse insomuch that they had now none other talke, then of the sweetnesse of these serpentes, which they affirme to be of more pleasaunte taste, then eyther our Pheſantes or Partriches: but they loose their taste, except they be prepared after a certaine faſhion, as doe Peacockes and Pheſantes, except they be enterlarded before they be roſted. They prepare them therfore after this manner: First, taking out their bowelles, euen from the throte to the thyghes, they washe and rubbe their bodies verie cleane both within & without, then rolling them together on a circle, inuolued after the maner of a ſleeping ſnake, they thrust them into a pot, of no bigger capacitie then to hold them only this done, putting a little water vnto them, with a portion of the Ilande Pepper, they ſeethe them with a ſoft fire of sweete wood, and ſuch as maketh no great smoake: Of the fat of them being thus ſodde, is made an exceeding pleasant broth or potage. They ſay also, that there is no meat to be compared to the egges of these serpentes, which they vſe to ſeethe by themſelues. Serpentes they are good to bee eaten as ſoone as they are ſodde, and may egges eaten. also be reſerved many dayes after. But hauing ſayde thus much of their entartaynement and dayntie fare, let vs nowe ſpeakē of other matters. When the Lieutenant had filled one of the Ilande houses with the Gossampine cotton which he had receiued for tribute, the kinges promised furthermore to give him as much of their bread as he would demaunde: he gaue them heartie thanks, & gently accepted their friendly proffer. In the meane time, whyle this bread was a gathering in ſundry regions, to be brought to the palace of *Benchus Anacauchoa* king of *Xaragua*, he ſent messengers to *Isabella*, for one of the two Carauelles whiche were lately made there, intending to ſende the ſame thither againe laden with bread. The Mariners glad of these tydinges, ſayled about the Ilande, and in ſhorte ſpace brought the ſhippe to the coaſtes of *Xaragua*. The ſister of king *Benchus Anacauchoa*, that wife and pleasaunt woman *Anacaona* (the wife ſometime of *Cannaboa* the king of the golden house of the mountaynes of *Cibana*, whose husband died in the way when he ſhoule haue beeene caried into Spayne) when

The dressing  
of Serpentes  
to be eaten.

Gossampine  
cotton.

Queene Ana-  
caona.

### The first Decade.

The treasure  
of Quene  
Anacaona.

Hebene wood

The Ilande of  
Guanabba.

Cunning Ar-  
tificers.

A stome in the  
Reede of Iron.

She heard say that our shyppe was arriued on the shore of her native countrey, perswaded the king her brother, that they both myght goe together to see it: for the place where the shyppe lay was not past. vi. myles distant from *Xaragua*. They rested all night in the midway, in a certaine village in the which was the treasure or iewel house of *Anacaona*. Her treasure was neither golde siluer, or pretious stones, but only thinges necessary to be vsed, as chayres, stooles, settels, dishes, potingers, pottes, pannes, basons, treyes, and such other houholde stuffe and instrumentes, workemanly made of a certaine blacke and harde shyning wood, which that excellent learned phisition, Iohn baptist *Elysius*, affirmeth to be Hebene. Whatsoeuer portion of wit nature hath giuen to the inhabitantes of these Ilandes the same doth most appeare in these kinde of workes, in which they shewe great art and cunnynge, but those which this woman had were made in the Iland of *Guanabba*, situate iu the mouth of the west side of *Hyspaniola*: In these they graue the liuely images of such phantalias as they suppose they see walke by night, which the antiques called *Lemures*: Also the images of men, serpents, beastes & what so euer otherthing they haue once seene.

What would you thinke ( moste noble prince) that they could do, if they had the vse of Iron and Steele? For they onely first make these soft in the fire, & afterwarde make them holowe and carue them with a certayne stone which they find in the riuers. Of stooles and chayres, shee gaue the Lieuetenaunt fourteene, and of vesselles pertaining to the table and kitchen, shee gaue him threescore, some of wood, and some of earth, also gollam-pine cotton readie spunne soure great bottoimes of exceeding weight. The day following whenthey came to the sea side where was an other village of the kinges, the Lieuetenant commauded the shyppe boat to be brought to the shore. The king also had prepared two Canoas, painted after their maner, one for himselfe and certayne of his gentelmen, an other for his sister *Anacaona* and her wayting women: but *Anacaona* desired to be caried in the shyppe boate with the Lieuetenaunt. When they nowe approched neare vnto the shyppe, certaine great peces of ordinance were discharged of purpose, the sea was filled with thunder, and the ayre with smoke, they trembled

and

### The first Decade.

[34]

Musicall in-  
struments.

Ignorance can-  
seth admira-  
tion.

and quaked for feare, supposing that the frame of the world had beeene in danger of falling, but when they sawe the Lieutenant laugh, and looke chearefully on them, they called againe their spites, and when they yet drewe nearer to the ship, and heard the noise of the flutes, shalmes, and drummes, they were wonderfullly astonied at the sweete harmony thereof. Entryng into the shyppe, and beholding the foreship and the sterne, the toppe castel, the mast, the hatches, the cabbins, the keele, and the tack-lynges, the brother fixing his eyes on the sister, and the sister on the brother, they were both as it were dumme and amased and wiste not what to say for too much woondering. While beholding these things, they wandered vp and downe the shyppe, the Lieutenant commauded the ankers to be loosed, and the sayles to be hoysed vp. Then were they further astonished, when they sawe so great a mole to moue as it were by it selfe, without ores: & without the force of man: for there arose from the earth such a wynd, as a man would haue wished for of purpose: Yet furthermore, when they perceiued the shyppe to moue sometime forward, and sometime backwarde, sometime toward the right hand, and sometime toward the left, and that with one winde and in manner at one instant, they were at their wittes end for to much admiration. These thinges finished, and the shyppes laden with bread, and such other rewardes, they beeing also recompenced with other of our thinges, hee dismissed not onely the king *Bencius Anacanchoa* and his sister, but likewise all their seruautes and women, replenished with ioy and wondering. After this, he himselfe tooke his iourney by foote with his soldiers to the citie of *Isabella*, where hee was aduertised that one *Roldanus Ximenus*, a nougthy fellow ( whom before, beeing his seruant, he had preferred to bee capitayne of the miners and labours, and after made him a Judge in causes of controuersie) had vsed himselfe outrageously, and was maliciously mynded against him, and further, the cause of much mischiefe in his absence. For king *Guarionexius* ( who a while beforwe was pardoned of his former rebellion, & perswaded the people to obey the Spaniardes ) was by his nougthy vshape, and such other as were confedered with him, so accensid to reuenge the iniurie whiche they susteyned at his handes, beside the abhominable

The intempe-  
rancy & ma-  
lice of a seruile  
wit aduanced.

### The first Decade.

Ciguauians.

actes which they, following onely the law of nature, abhorred to admit, that he, with his famylie, familiars, and ditionaries, of desperate minde fledde to the mountaynes, being distant from *Isabella* onely tenne leagues westward, towarde the north side of the sea. These mountaynes, and also the inhabitauntes of the same, they call by one name, *Ciguauios*. The great king of all the kinges and Regions of these mountaines is called *Maiobanexius*, and his court or palace is named *Capronus*: the mountaynes are rough, high, and such as no man can passe to the topes thereof, they are also bending, and haue their corners reaching downe to the sea. Betweene both the corners of the mountaynes, is there a great playne, by the whiche many riuers fall from the mountaynes into the sea, the people are very fierce and warlike men, hauing their originall of the Canibales: for when they descende from the mountaines to the playnes, to keepe warre with their borderers, they eate all such as they kill. *Guarionexius* therefore, fleeing to the king of these mountaynes, gaue him many presentes of such things as are wanting in his country, therwith declaring how viley, villanously, and violently hee had beene vsed of our men, with whom he could nothing preuayle, neither by faire meanes, nor by foule, neither by humilitie, nor by stoutnesse, and that to be the cause of his resorting to him at that time, most humbly desiring him to be his defence against the oppressions of such mischievous people. *Maiobanexius* heereupon, made him promise to ayde and helpe him against the Christians all that he might. The Lieutenant therefore made hast to the fortresse of Conception, whither, as soone as hee was come, hee sent for *Roldanus Xemimus*, who with such as followed him, lay in certaine of the Iland villages, xii. myles distant from the fortresse. At his comming, the Lieutenant asked him what all these stirres and tumultes meant? Hee answered without abashment, Your brother the Admirall hath to do therewith. and shall aunswere for the same before the king, for we perceue that the king hath so put him in trust, that he hath had no regarde to vs: here wee perish for hunger, while wee followe you, and are dryuen to seeke our vnhappy food in the desertes: Your brother also assigned mee assistaunt with you in gouerning the Ilande. Wherfore fish you haue no more respect.

### The first Decade.

35

respect vnto vs, we are determined no longer to bee vnder your obedience. When *Roldanus* had spoken these wordes, and such other, the Lieutenant woulde haue layde handes on him, but he escaped his fingers, and fledde to the West partes of the region of *Xaragua*, hauing with him a trayne of threescore and ten men, which were of his confederacie. Here this filthy sinke of rebelles thus conspired, playde their vages, and liued with loose <sup>Licentiousnes</sup> bridles in all kinde of mischiese, robbing the people, spoyleing <sup>in libertie.</sup> the countrey, and rauishing both wyues and virgins. Whyle these thinges were doing in the Ilande, the Admiral had eight shippes appoynted him by the king, of the which hee sent two laden with victualles, from *Cales* or *Gades* of Hercules pylers, directly to the Lieutenant his brother. These shippes by chaunce arryued first on the side of the Ilande where *Roldanus Xemimus* ranged with his companions. *Roldanus* in shorte time hadde seduced them, promising them in the steede of mattockes, wenches pappes: for labour, pleasure: for hunger, abundance: and for wearynesse and watching, sleepe & quietnesse. *Guarionexius* in the meane time assembled a power of his friendes and confederates, & came oftentimes downe into the plaine, and slue as manie of the Christian men as hee coulde meete conueniently, and also of the Ilande menne which were their friendes, wafting their grounde, destroying their seedes, and spoyleing their vylages. But *Roldanus* and his adherentes, albeit they had knowledge that the Admirall woulde shortly come, yet feared they nothing, because they had seduced the newe men whiche came in the first shippes. While the Lieutenant was thus tost in the myddest of these stormes, in the meane time his brother the Admirall set forwarde from the coastes of Spayne: but not directly to *Hispaniola*, for he turned more toward the south. In the <sup>The third voy age of Colo-</sup> <sup>nus the Admirall.</sup> which voyage, what he did, what coastes both of the lande and sea he compasfed, and what newe regions he discouered, wee will first declare: for to what ende and conclusion the sayd tumultes and seditions came, we will exprefse in the ende of the booke following. Thus fare ye well.

The

## The first Decade.

The fixt booke of the first Decade, to  
Lodouike Cardinal of Aragonie.



French men  
pyrates.

The Iland of  
Madera.

Nealing of  
the leaper.

Contagious  
aire and ex-  
treme heate.

Olonus the Admirall, the thirde day of the Calendes of Iune, in the yeare of Christe 1498. hoysed vp his sayles in the hauen of the towne *Barramedabas*, not farre distant from *Cales*, & set forward on his voyage with eight shippes laden with victualles and other necessaries. He diuerted from his accustomed race, which was by the Ilandes of *Canarie*, by reason of certaine frenchmen pyrates and rourers on the sea, which lay in the right way to meeete with him. In the way from *Cales* to the Ilandes of *Canarie*, about fourescore and tenne myles toward the left hand, is the Iland of *Madra*, more southward then the city of *Cimile* by foure degrees, for the pole *Artike* is eleuate to *Cimile* xxxvi. degrees, but to this Ilande (as the Mariners say) onely xxxii. He sayled therefore first to *Madera*, and sending from thence directly to *Hispaniola* the residue of the shippes laden with victualles and other necessaries, he himselfe with one shippe with deckes, and two Marchant Carauelles, coasted toward the South to come to the Equinoctiall lyne, and so forth to followe the tracte of the same toward the West, to the intent to search the natures of such places as he coulde finde vnder or near vnto the same, leauing *Hispaniola* on the north side on his right hande. In the middle of this race, lye xiii. Ilandes of the Portugales, whiche were in olde time called *Hesperides*, and are nowe called *Caput Viride*, or *Cabourde*, these are situate in the sea, right ouer against the inner partes of Ethiope, Westwarde two dayes sayling. One of these the Portugales call *Bonanista*. With the Snailes, or rather the Tortoyces of this Ilande, many leprous men are healed and clensed of their leprosie. Departing sodainly from hence, by reason of the contagious nesse of the aire, he sayled. CCCCxxx. myles toward the West southwest, whiche is in the middest betweene the West and the South. There was he so vexed with maladies and heate (for it was in the moneth of Iune) that his shippes were almost set on fire: The hoopes of his barrels cracked and brake, and the fresh wa-  
ter ranne out: the men also complained that they were not able

to

## The first Decade.

36

to abide that extremitie of heat. Here the north pole was eleuate onely. v. degrees from the Horizontall. For the space of viii. dayes, in the which he suffered these extremities, onely the first day was fayre, but all the other, clowdy and raynye, yet neuer theleſſe feruent hotte: Wherefore it oftentimes repented him not a little, that euer he tooke that way. Being tolled in these dangers and vexations eyght continuall dayes, at the length an Eastsoutheast wynde arose, and gaue a prosperous blaste to his sayles. Which wynde following directly towarde the west, he founde the starres ouer that parallel placed in other order, and another kinde of ayre, as the Admirall himselfe tolde me. And they all affirme, that within three dayes sayling, they founde most temperate and pleasaunt ayre. The Admirall alſo affirmeth, that from the clime of the great heat & vnholsome ayre, hee euer ascended by the backe of the sea, as it were by a high mountayne towarde heauen, yet in all this tyme, coulde he not once see any land: But at the length, the day before the Calendes of July, the watchman looking forth of the top castell of the greatest ship, cried out aloude for ioy that he espyed three exceeding high mountaines, exhorting his fellows to be of good cheare, & to put away all pensiuenes: for they were very heauie and sorrowful, as wel for the grieve which they susteyned by reason of the intollerable heate, as also that their fresh water fayled them, which ranne out at the ryfes of the barrels, caused by extreame heate, as we haue sayd. Thus being well comforted, they drew to the land, but at their first approch they could not arryue by reaſon of the shalownes of the sea neere the shore: Yet looking out of their shippes, they might well perceiue that the Region was inhabited, and well cultured, for they sawe very faire gardens, and pleasant medowes: from the trees and hearbes whereof, when the morning dewes beeganne to rise, there proceeded manie sweete sauoures. Twentie myles distant from hence, they chaunced into a hauen, very apte to harborowe shippes but it had no ryuer running into it. Sayling on yet somewhat further, he found at the length a commodious hauen, wherein he might repayre his shippes, and make prouision of freshe water and fuel. *Arenalis* calleth this land *Puta*. They found no houses. The Iland of Puta, neere vnto the hauen, but innumerable steppes of certaine wild Puta, beastes

## The first Decade.

beastes feete, of the which they founde one deade, much like a goate. The day following, they sawe a Canoa comming a farre of, hauing in it foure and twenty young men of goodly corporature and high stature, all armed with targets, bowes and arrowes: and long haire neere the Equinoctiall.

The higher,  
the colder.

People of com  
of, hauing in it foure and twenty young men of goodly corporature and high stature, all armed with targets, bowes and arrowes: the hayre of their heades was long and playne, and cutte on the forehead much after the manner of the Spanyardes, their priuie partes were couered with syllets of Golsampine cotton, of sundry colours enterlaced, & were beside all ouer naked. Here the Admirall, considering with himselfe the corporature of this people, and nature of the land, he beleueed the same to be so much the neerer heauen, then other regions of the same parallel, & further remoued from the grosse vapours of the vales, & maryshes, howe much the highest topes of the biggest mountaynes are distant from the deepe vales. For he earnestly affirmeth, that in all that nauigation, he never went out of the parallels of Ethiope: So great difference is there betweene the nature of the inhabitantes, and of the soyles of diuers regions, all vnder one clime or parallel, as is to see betweene the people and regions beeing in the firme lande of Ethiope, and them of the Ilandes vnder the same clime, hauing the pole starre eleuate in the same degree. For the Ethiopians are all blacke, hauing their hayre curled, more like wool then haire: but these people of the Iland of *Puta* (being as I haue sayde vnder the clime of Ethiope) are whyte, with long hayre, and of yelow colour. Wherefore it is apparant, the cause of this so great difference, to be rather by the dispositiō of the earth, then constitution of heauen. For wee knowe that snowe falleth on the mountaynes of the Equinoctiall, or burnt lyne, and the same to endure there continually: wee knowe likewise, that the inhabitantes of the regions farre distant from that line toward the north, are molested with great heate. The Admirall, that he might allure the young men to him with gentlenesse, shewed them looking glasse, fayre and bright vessels of copper, hawkes belles, and such other things vnknowne to them. But the more they were called, so much the more they suspected craft and deceyt, and fledde backewarde: Yet did they with their great admiration behold our menne and their thinges, but still hauing their ores in their handes ready to flee. When the Admirall sawe that he could

by

## The first Decade.

37

by no meanes allure them by giftes, hee thought to proue what hee coulde doe with musicall instrumentes, and therefore com-  
maunded that they which were in the greatest ship, should play <sup>Musicallin-</sup> on their drummes and shawlmes. But the young men suppo- strumentos.  
sing this to be a token of battayle, left their ores, & in the twinc-  
ling of an eye hadde their arrowes in their bowes, and their tar-  
gets on their armes: and thus directing their arrowes towarde our men, stoode in expectation to know what this noyse mght  
meane. Our menne likewise preparing their bowes and ar-  
rowes, approached towarde them by litle and litle. But they de-  
parting from the Admirals shippe, and trusting to the dexterite  
of their ores, came so neere one of the leſſe shippes, that one of  
them plucked the cloke from the gouernour of the shippe, and  
as well as: they coulde by signes required him to come alande,  
promising faith that they woulde communie with him of peace  
But when they sawe him goe to the Admirals ship, whither hee  
went to aske leauē that he might communie with them, suspecting  
heereby some further deceit, they leapt immediatly into the Ca-  
noa, and fledde as swift as the winde, so that to conclude, they  
could by no meanes be allured to familiaritie: Wherfore the Ad-  
mirall thought it not conuenient to bethow any long time there  
at this voyage. No great space from this Ilande, euer towarde <sup>The violence</sup> the Welt; the Admiral saith he found so outragious a falt of wa- <sup>course of the</sup> ter, running with such a violence from the East to the West, <sup>water from the</sup> that it was nothing inferiour to a mighty stremme falling from <sup>East to the</sup> high mountaynes. Hee also confessed, that since the first day <sup>Welt.</sup>  
that euer hee knewe what the sea meant, hee was neuer in such  
feare. Proceeding yet somewhat further in this daungerous  
voyage, he founde certaine goulfes of eight myles, as it had bin  
the entraunce of some great hauen, into the which the sayde  
violent streammes did fall. These goulfes or streyghtes hee cal-  
led *Os Draconis*, that is, the Dragones mouth: and the Iland <sup>The gulfes cal-</sup>  
directly ouer against the same, hee called *Margarita*. Out of <sup>led Os Dra-</sup>  
these stryghtes, issued no leſſe force of freſhe water, whiche conis,  
encountering with the salt, dyd striue to palle foorth, so  
that beetweene both the waters, was no ſmall conflict:  
But entering into the goulfe, at the length hee founde the  
water thereof very fresh and good to drinke. The Admirall  
him-

A sea of fresh water.

Marmasets.  
Monkeyes.

The fayre and  
large region  
of Paris.

Humane  
people.

himselfe, and they which were his companions in this voyage, beeing men of good credite, and perciuing my diligence in searching for these matters, tolde mee yet of a greater thing, that is, that for the space of xxvi. leagues, amountyng to a hundredth and four myles, hee sayled euer by fresh water, insomuch that the further he proceeded, especially towarde the west, hee affirmed the water to bee the fresher. After this, hee came to a high mountaine inhabited onely with Monkeyes or Marmasets, on that parte towarde the East: For that side was rough with rockie and stonie mountaynes, and therfore not inhabited with men. Yet they that went alande to searche the countrey, founde neere vnto the sea, manie fayre fieldes, well tilled and sownen, but no people, nor yet houses or cotages: Perhappes they were gone further into the countrey, to sowe their corne and applye their husbandrie, as we often see our husbandemen to leaue their stations and villages for the same purpose. In the West side of that mountaine, they espyed a large playne, whither they made hast, and cast anker in the broade ruer. As soone as the inhabitantes had knowledge that a strange nation was arryued in their coastes, they came flocking without all feare to see our men. Wee vnderstoode by their signes and poyntinges, that this Region was called Paria, and that it was very large: insomuch that the further it reacheth toward the West, to bee so much the better inhabited and replenished with people. The Admirall therefore, taking into his shippes four of the men of that lande, searched the West partes of the same. By the temperatencs of the aire, the pleasantnes of the ground, and the multitude of people which they saw daily more & more as they sayled, they conjectured that these thinges portended some great matter: as indeede their opinion failed them not, as we will further declare in his place. The sunne not yet risen, but beginning euuen now to rise, being one day allured by the pleasantnesse of the place, and sweete sauours which breathed from the lande to the shippes, they went alande: Here they founde a greater multitude of people, then in any other place. As our men approched towarde them, there came certaine messengers from their Cacis, that is, the kings of the countrey, to desire the Admirall in the name of their Princes to come to their palaces with-

without feare, and that they and all theirs shoule be at his com-maundement. When the Admirall hadde thanked them, and made his excuse for that time, there came innumerable people with their boates to the shippes, having for the most parte cheynes about their neckes, garlandes on their heades, and braſelettes on their armes of pearle of India, and that so com-monly, that our women in playes and triumphes, haue not greater plentie of stones of glasse and crystall in their garlandes crownes, girdels, and ſuch other tyrementes. Beeing asked where they gathered them, they pointed to the next ſhore by the ſea bankes. They ſignified alſo, by certayne ſcornefull gestures which they made with their mouthes and handes, that they nothing eſteemed pearles. Taking alſo baskettes in their handes they made ſignes that the ſame might bee filled with them in ſhorte ſpace. But because the corne wherewith his ſhippes were laden to be caryed into Hispania, had taken hurt by reaſon of the ſalt water, he determined to deferre this marte to a more conuenient time: Yet he ſent to land two of the ſhip boates laden with men, to the intent to fetch ſome garlandes of pearles for exchage of our thinges, and ſo ſomewhat to ſearch the nature of the Region, and diſpoſition of the people. They entartayned our men gently, and came flocking to them by heapes, as it had beeene to beholde ſome ſtrange monſters. First there came to meete our men, two men of grauitie, whome the multitude followed: One of theſe was well in age, and the other but young. They thinke it was the father, with his ſonne which ſhoulde ſucceed him. When the one had ſaluted and embraced the other, they brought our menne into a certayne round house, neere vnto the whiche was a great courte. Hither were brought many chayers and ſtooles made of a certayne blacke wood, and very cunningly wrought. After that our men and their Princes were ſette, their wayting men came in laden, ſome with ſundry delicate dylches, and ſome with wyne. But their meate, was onely fruities and thoſe of diuers kindes, and vtterly vnkowne to vs. Their wine was both white and redde, not made of grapes, but of the lycour of diuers fruities, and very phoſatunte in drinking. After this banquette made in the olde mans house, the young man brought them to his tabernacle or mantion place, where was

Chayers and  
ſtooles of He-  
bene.

## The first Decade.

Whitemen  
were the Equi-  
natorial.

was a great companie both of men and women, but they stod disfuered the one from the other. - They are white, euen as our men are, sauing such as are much conuersant in the sunne. They are also very gentle, and full of humanitie toward strangers. They couer their priuie partes with Gossampine cotton, wrought with sundry colours, and are beside all naked. There was fewe, or none, that had not eyther a coller, a chayne, or a bracelet of golde and pearles, and many had all. Beeing asked where they had that golde, they poynted to certaine mountaines, seeming with their countenaunce to diswade our menne from going thither: For putting their armes in their mouthes, and grynnung as though they bytte the same, still poynting to the mountaines, they seemed to insinuate that menne were eaten there: but whether they meant by the Canibales, or wilde beastes, our men coulde not well perceiue. They tooke it exceeding grieuously, that they coulde neither ynderstande our men, nor our men them. When they whiche were sent to lande, were returned to the shippes about three of the clocke at after noone the same day, bringing with them certaine garlandes, and collers of pearles, they loosed their ankers to departe, minding to come againe shortly, when all thinges were sette in good order in Hispaniola: but hee was preuented by another, which defeated him of the rewarde of his trauayle. Hee was also hindered at this time by reason of the shalownesse of the sea, & violent course of the water, which with continuall tossing, bruised the greatest shippe as often as any great gale of wind arose. To auyde the daungers of suche shalowe places and shelves, hee euer sent one of thesmallest Carauelles befor to try the

The vse of Ca-  
rauels or Bri-  
gandines.

A river of mar-  
tylous depth  
and breadth,

way with sounding, and the biggest shippes followed bee-hinde. The Regions being in the large prouince of Paria, for the space of CCxxx, myles, are called of the inhabitants, Cumana, & Manacapana: from these regions distant. xl.leagues, is there an other region called Curiana. When he had thus palled over this long tract of sea, supposing still that it had bin an Iland, & doubting that he might passe by the West to the North directly to Hispaniola, he chaunced into a ryuer of xxx. cubites depth, and of such breadth as hath not lightly beeene heard of. For hee af-sirmeth it to bee xxviii. leagues. A little further towarde the West

## The first Decade.

39

West, yet some what more southward, as the bendyng of the shore requyred, he entered into a sea full of herbes or weedes. The seede of the herbes which swymme on the water, are much like the berries of the tree called *Lentiscus*, which bear-eth the sweete gumme called *Mastix*: they grew so thycke, that they sometimes in maner stayed the shippes. The Admiral reported, that here there is not one day throughout all the yeere much longer or shorter then an other, and that the North pole is here eleuate onely five degrees as at Paria, in whose tracte all these coastes lye. He also declared certayne things of the Pole at Paria. Note a secrete as concerning the varietie of the north pole: the which because they seeme contrarye to th'opinions of all the Astronomers, I will touche them but with a drye foote, as sayth the proverbe. But it is well knownen ( most noble prince ) that which wee call the pole starre, or north starre ( called of the Italians *Tramontana*) is not the very poynt of the pole Artyke, vpon the which the axes or extremities of heauen are turned about. The which thing may well be proued, if when the starres first appeare, you behold the pole starre through any narowe hole: For so, applying your instrument thereto in the morning, somewhat before the day spring haue blemished their light, if then you looke through the same hole, you shall perceiue it to be moued from the place where you sawe it first. But how it cometh to passe, that at the beginning of the euening twilight, it is eleuate in that Region onely five degrees in the moneth of June, and in the morning twylight to be eleuate. xv.degrees by the same A marueylous quadrant, I doe not vnderstand, nor yet doe the reasons secrete: which hee bryngeth, in any poynt satisfie me. For he sayeth that he hereby conjectured, that the earth is not perfectly round but that when it was created, there was a certayne heape rayled theron, much higher then the other partes of the same. So that ( as he sayth) it is not rounde after the forme of an aple or a bal (as other thinke) but rather like a peare as it hangeth on the tree, and that Paria is the Region which possessesthe superminent or highest port thereof nearest vnto heauen: In so much that he earnestly contendeth, the earthly Paradise to be sytuate in the toppes of those three hilles, which we sayde before, that the watchman saw out of the toppe castel of

G

the

*The first Decade.*

the shippe, and that the outragious streames of the freshe waters which so violently issue out of the sayd gulfes, and striue so with the salt water, fall headlong from the tops of the said mountaines: But of this matter, it shall suffice to haue said thus much. Let vs nowe therefore returne to the hystorie from which wee haue digreised. When he perceiued himselfe to be thus inwrapped in so great a gulfe beyond his expectation, so that he had now no hope to finde any passage toward the north, whereby he might sayle directly to *Hispaniola*, he was enformed to turne backe the same way by the which hee came, and directed his vioage to *Hispaniola* by the north of that land lying toward the Ealt. They which afterwards searched this land more curiously, will it to bee parte of the continent or firme land of India, and not of *Cuba* as the Admirall supposed: For there are many which affirme that they haue sayled round about *Cuba*. But whether it be so or not, or whether enuying the good fortune of this man, they seeke occasion of quarreling against him, I can not iudge: But time shall speake, which in time appointed, reuealeth both truth & falsehood. But whether *Paria* be continent or not, the Admirall doth not much contende, but he supposeth it to bee continent: He also affirmeth that *Paria* is more southward then *Hispaniola* by eyght hundred fourescore and two myles. At the length he came to *Hispaniola* (to see his souldiers which he left with his brethren) the third day of the calendes of September, in the yeare. 1498 but (as often times chaunceth in humane things) among his so many prosperous, pleasant, and luckie affayres, fortune mingled some seedes of wormewood, and corrupted his pure corne with the malicious weedes of cockle.

*G The seauenith booke of the first decade, to  
the same Lodouike Cardinall. &c.*

Hen the Admirall was nowe come to the Iland of *Hispaniola*, hee founde all things confounded and out of order. For *Roldanus* (of whom wee spake before) refused in his absence to obey his brother, trusting to the multitude of such as were confederated with him

Time reuea-  
leth al thinges.

The Span-  
ardes rebell in  
the Admiralles  
absence.



*The first Decade.*

40

him, and not onely behaued himselfe proudly against the Admiralles brother and Lieuetaunt, sometime his maister, but also sent letters to his reproch to the Kyng of Spayne therin accusyng both the brethren, laying haynous matters to their charge. But the Admirall agayne sent messengers to the King, whiche might informe him of their rebellion, instantly desiring his gracie to sende hym a newe suplye of menne, whereby he might supprese their licentiousnes, and punish them for their mischieuous actes. They accuse the Admiral and his brother to be vniust menne, cruell enemies, and shedders of the Spanshe blode, declaring that vpon euery light occasion they would racke them, hang them, and head them, and that they tooke pleasure therein, and that they departed from them as from cruell tyrantes and wilde beastes reioycing in blode, also the kinges enemies : affirming likewise, that they well perceived their entent to be none other then to vsurpe the emprise of the Ilands, which thing (they sayde) they suspected by a thousande conjectures, and especially in that they woulde permit none to resorte to the golde mynes, but onely such as were their familiars. The Admirall on the contrary part, when hee desired ayde of the king to infriug their insolencie, auouched that all those his accusers, which had aduised such lyes against him, were nougatие fellowes, abhominable knaues and vilards theues, and baudes, ruffians, adulterers, & rauishers of women, false periured vagaboundes, and such as had bin eyther conuict in prysons, or fledde for feare of judgement: so escaping punishment, but not leauing vice, wherein they still contynued, and brought the same with them to the Iland, liuing there in like manner as before, in theft, lechery, & all kindes of mischiefe, and so giuen to idlenes and sleepe, that whereas they were brought thither for myners, labourers, & scullians, they would not now goe one furlong from their houses, except they were borne on mens backes, like vnto them which in old time were called *Ediles Curules*: For to this office they put the miserable Iland men whom they handled most cruelly. For least their hands shoulde discontinue from shedding of bloud, and the better to try their strength and manhood, they vised now & then for their pastime, to striue among themselves, & proue who could most cleanly with

The Span-  
ardes accuse  
the Admiral.

The Admirals  
answere,

These had the  
custodies of  
the temples.

### The first Decade.

A cruell & de-  
uellish pastime

with his sworde at one stroke strike of the heade of an innocent: So that hee which coulde with moste agilitie make the head of one of those poore wretches to flee quite and cleane from the body to the grounde at one stroke, hee was the best man, and counted most honourable. These thinges, and many such other, the one of them laid to the otherscharge before the king. While these thinges were doing, the Admirall sent his brother the Lieuetaunt with an armie of fourscore and tenne footemen, and a fewe horsemen (with three thousande of the Ilande men which were mortall enemies to the Ciguauians) to meeete the people of *Ciguana*, with King *Guarionexius* their graunde capitayne, who hadde doone much mischiefe to our menne, and such as fauoured them. Therefore when the Lieuetaunt had conducted his army to the bankes of a certaine great ryuer running by the playne, which wee sayde before to lye betweene the corners of the mountaynes of *Ciguana* and the sea, he found two scoutes of his enemies lurking in certeyne bushes, whereof the one, casting himselfe headlong into the sea, escaped, and by the mouth of the riuier swamme ouer to his companions: the other being taken, declared that in the woode on the other side the riuier, there lay in campe sixe thousande Ciguauians ready, vnwares to assayle our men passing by. Wherefore the Lieuetaunt finding a shalow place where he might passe ouer, he with his whole armie entred into the ryuer, the which thing when the Ciguauians had espyed, they came runnyng out of the woodes with a terrible cry, and most horrible aspect, much like vnto the people called *Agathyrsi*, of whom the poet virgil speaketh: For they were all paynted and spotted with sundry colours, and especially with blacke and red, which they make of certaine fruits norished for the same purpose in their gardens, with the iuyce whereof they paynt themselues from the forehead, euen to the knees, hauing their hayre (which by art they make long and blacke, if nature denye it them) wreathed and rolled after a thousande fashions, a man would thinke them to be deuilles incarnat newly broke out of hell, they are so like vnto helhounds. As our men waded ouer theruyer, they shotte at them, and hurled dartere so thicke, that it almost tooke the light of the sunne from our men: insomuch that if they hadde not borne of the force thereof

Hayre made  
long & blacke  
by arte.

### The first Decade.

41

thereof with their targettes, the matter had gone wrong with them. Yet at the length, many being wounded, they passed ouer the ryuer: which thing when the enimies sawe, they fled whom our men pursuing, slue some in the chace, but not many, by reason of their swiftnesse of foote. Thus being in the woodes, they shotte at our men more safely, for they being accustomed to the woodes, and naked without any let passed through the bushes and shrubbes, as it had bin wild bores or Harters, whereas our men were hindred by reason of their apparell, targets, long iuelins & ignorance of the place. Wherefore, when he had rested there all that night in vaine & the day folowing he sawe no stirring in the woodes, he went (by the counsel and couducte of the other Iland men which were in his army) imediately frō thence to the mountaines in the which king *Maiobanexius* had his cheefe mansion place, in the vilage called *Capronum*, by the which name also the kings place was called, being in the same village. Thus marching forwarde with his armie, about twelue myles of, he encamped in the vilage of another king, which the inhabitautes had forsaken for feare of our men: Yet making diligent search, they found two, by whom they had knowledg that there was tenne kinges with *Maiobanexius* in his palace of *Capronum*, with an armie of eight thousand Ciguauians. At the Lieutenants first approch, he durst not give them battayle, vntill he had somewhat better searched the regions: yet did he in the meane time skirmish with them twise. The next nyght about midnight, hee sent forth scoutes, and with them guides of the Ilande men which knew the country: Whome the Ciguauians espying frō the mountaines prepared themselues to the battayle, with a terrible cry or alarum after their maner, but yet durst not come out of the woods supposing that the Lieuetenant with his mayne army had bin euen at hand. The day folowing, when he brought his army to the place where they encamped, leaping out of the woodes they twise attempted the fortune of warre, fiercely assayling our men with a mayne force: and wounding many before they coulde couer them with their targettes: Yet our men put them to flight, slue manye, tooke manye, the residue fled to the woodes, where they kept them still as in their

Kyng Maio-  
banexius.

An army of  
eight thousand  
Ciguauians.

## The first Decade.

most safe holde. Of them which were taken, he sent one, and with him another of the Iland men, which was of his part, to *Maiobanexius*, with commaundement in this effect, The Lieutenaut brought not hither his army (O *Maiobanexius*) to keepe warre either against you, or your people, for he greatly desirthe your friendship: but his intent is, that *Guarionexius*, who hath perswaded you to be his ayde against him, to the great destruction of your people, and vndoing of your country, may haue due correction, as wel for his disobedience towarde him, as also for raysing tumultes among the people: Wherefore he requireth you, and exhorteth you to deliuere *Guarionexius* into their hands the which thing if you shall perfourme, the Admiral his brother will not only gladly admit you to his friendship, but also enlarge and defend your dominion. And if herein you refuse to accomplayshe his request, it will followe, that you shall shortly repeate you thereof: For your kingdome shalbe wasted with sworde and fire, and shall abide the fortune of warre, whereof you haue had experiance with fauour, as you shall further know heereafter to your payne, if with stubbernesse you prouoke him to shewe the vttermoite of his power. When the messenger had thus done his arant, *Maiobanexius* answered, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, indued with many vertues as almen knewe, and therefore he thought him worthy his ayde, especially in as much as he fled to him for succoure, and that he had made him such promise, whom also he had proued to be his faithful friend: againe, that they were noughty men, violent, and cruell, desiring other mens goodes, and such as spared not to shed innocents blood: in fine, that hee would not haue to doe with such mischievous men, nor yet enter into friendshipp with them. When these thinges came to the Lieuetenantes eare, he comannnded the village to be burnt where he himselfe encamped, with many other villages there about: and when he drewe nere to the place where *Maiobanexius* lay, he sent messengers to him againe, to commune the matter with him, & to will him to send some one of his most faithfull friendes to entreatie with him of peace. Wherupon the king sent vnto him one of his cheefe gentlemen, and with him two other to wayte on him. When he came to the Lieuetenantes presence

King Guarionexius.

Naturall hatred of vyce.

## The first Decade.

42

sence, he friendly required him to perswade his lord and maister in his name, and earnestly to admonishe him, not to suffer his florishing kingdome to be spoyled, or himselfe to abide the haſarde of warre for *Guarionexius* sake: and further to exhort him to deliuere him, excepte he would procure the destruction both of himselfe, his people, and his country. When the messenger was returned, *Maiobanexius* assembled the people, declaring vnto them what was done: but they cryed out on him to deliuere *Guarionexius*, and began to curse the day that euer they had receiued him, thus to disturbe their quietnesse. *Maiobanexius* answered them, that *Guarionexius* was a good man, & had well deserued of him, giuing him many princely preseretes, and had also barous king. A rare faſhfulnes in a barous king.

The Lieuetenantes messengers are slaine.

The Lieuetenantes gentleſſe toward Maiobanexius.

Some of the Ciguauians fought for *Guarionexius*.

### The first Decade.

*Guarionexius* to slay him, for that hee was the cause of all these troubles: but his feete sauad his life, for he fledde in time to the mountaynes, where he lurked in maner alone among the desolate rockes. Whereas now the Lieutenantes souldiers were forewearyed with long warre, with watching, labour, and hunger (for it was nowe three moneths since the warres began) many desired leauie to depart to the tower of Conception, where they had granges, & exercised tillage. He gaue them their passeports with alowance of victayles, and so that onely thirtie remained with him. These three monethes warre, they continued verie painfull and miserably: So that during all that time, they had none other meate but only *Cazibi*, that is, such roots whereof they make their bread; and that but seldom to their fill: also *Vsias*, that is, little beastes like Conies, if by chaunce nowe and then they tooke some with their hounds. Their drinke was none other then water, suche as they founde, sometime sweet and sometime muddy, sauoring of the maryshes. Among these delicates, that little sleepe that they had, was euer for the most part abroad vnder the firmament, and that not without watchmen, and in continuall remouing as the nature of warre requireth. With these fewe therefore, the Lieutenant determinid to search the mountaynes, dennes, and caues, if he coulde in any place finde the steppes of *Maiobanexius* or *Guarionexius*. In the meane time certaine of his men (whome hunger enforced to goe a hunting, to proue if they could take any conies) chanced vpon two of *Maiobanexius* familiars, which were sent to certaine villages of his, to make prouision of bread. These he enforced to declare where their lord lay hid, & vsed the same also for guides, to bring our men to the place. Twelue of our men tooke this enterpryse in hand, painting themselues after the maner of the Ciguauians: So that by this stratageme or policie, they came sodenly vpon *Maiobanexius*, and tooke him prysoner, with his wyfe, children, & family, and conueighed them to the towre of Conception to the Lieutenant. Within a fewe dayes after, hunger compelled *Guarionexius* to come out of the denne, whome certaine of the people fearing the Lieutenant, beewrayed to our hunters. The Lieutenant beeing certified hereof, sent foorth a bande of foote men, commanding them to lye in ambush v-

The Spanyards are painful in the wars

A desperate adventure with thirtie men.

policie.

till

### The first Decade.

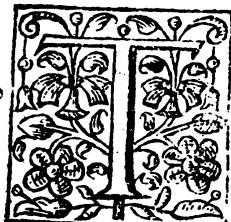
43

till such time as *Guarionexius* went from the playnes to the mountaynes, and then sodenly to entrappe him. They went as they were commaunded, tooke him, and brought him away with them, and by this meanes were all the regions neare about pacified and quieted. A certayne noble woman of neere kinred to *Maiobanexius*, and wife to another king, whose dominion was yet vntouched, followed him in all these aduersties. They affirme this woman to bee the fayrest and most beautifull, that <sup>A beautiful woman.</sup> euer nature brought forth in the Iland: Whom, when the king her husbande, who loued her most ardently (as her beautie deserued) hearde say that she was taken prisoner, hee wande vp and downe the desartes like a man out of his witte, not knowing what to doe or say. But at the length, he came to the Lieutenant, promising most faithfully, that hee woulde submit himselfe and all that he coulde make, vnder his power, so that hee woulde restore him his wife. The Lieutenant accepted the condition, & restored him his wife, with certain other rulers and gentlemen which he had taken prisoners before: charging them, and binding them with an othe, to be ready at his commaundement. Shortly after, this king of his owne free motion, came agayne to the Lieutenant, bringing with him fiue thousande men without weapons, sauing onely such instruments as they vse in tillage of their ground. He brought with him also seedes to sow, wherewith at his owne charge, hee caused such plentie of their corne and fruities to grow in sundry places of the large vale, whereof we spake before, that shortly after were seene many fayre and fruitfull fieldes that came thereof and for his gentlenesse beeing rewarded of the Lieutenant with certaine of our thinges, hee departed ioyfully. When the report hereof came to the Ciguauians, it mooued the minds of the kinges to hope of clemencie, whereupon they came together to the Lieutenant with humble subission and faithfull promise, euer after to bee vnder his obedience, desiring him to restore vnto them their king with his familie. At their request, the Kinges wife and his housholde was sette at libertie, but the king kept still as a prisoner. These thinges did the Lieutenant in the Ilande, not yet knowing what his aduersaries and accusers hadde layde to his charge before the king of Spayne:

## The first Decade.

Spaine: who being disquieted with their quarrellinges and accusations, and especially for that by reason of their dissention, of so great abundance of golde and other thinges, there was as yet but little brought into Spayne, appoynted a newe gouernour, which shoulde see a redresse in these thinges: and eyther to punishe such as were faultie, or else to sende them to him. What was founde against the Admirall and his brother, or against his aduersaries which accused him, I doe not well knowe. But this I am sure of, that both the bretheren are taken, brought, & caste in pryon, with their goods confiscate. But as soone as the king vnderstood that they were brought bound to Cales, he sent messengers in post, with commaundement that they should be loosed and come freely to his presence: wherby he declared that he tooke their troubles grieuously. It is also said, that the new gouernour sent letters to the king, written with the Admiralles hande in straunge and vnownne sypheringes, to his brother the Lieutenaunt being absent, willing him to bee in a readines with a power of armed men to come and aid him, if the Gouernour shoulde proffer him any violence. Whereof the gouernour hauing knowledge (as hee sayth) beeing also aduertised that the Licutenaunt was gone to his brother before the menne which hee had prepared there in a readines, apprehended them both vnwares, before the multitude came together. What will followe, tyme, the most true and prudent iudge will declare. Thus fare ye well.

### The eight booke of the first Decade, to Cardinal Lodouike.



The Ocean sea heretofore vnownne.   
He great, rich, and plentifull Ocean sea, heretofore vknownne, and now found by Christophrus Colonus the Admiral, by the authoritie & furtherance of the Catholike king, I haue preseted vnto your honor (right noble prince) like a golden chayne vnworkmanly wrought: but you shal now receiue a precious iewel to be appendant thereto. Therfore among such as were pylots or gouernours vnder the Admiral, & had diligently marked the courses & differēces of the windes,

## The first Decade.

44

winds, many had lyences granted them of the king to seeke fur-  
ther at their own charges, vpon cōditiō to pay him faithfully  
his portion, which is the fist part. But because amonge all other,  
one Petrus Alphonsus, called Nignus by his surname, sayled to-  
ward the south with more prosperous fortune then any of the  
other, I thinke it best first to speake somewhat of his voyage.  
He therefore with only one ship, wel furnished at his owne char-  
ges, after that he had his palleporte, with commaundement in  
no case to cast anker palt fiftie leagues distant from any place  
where the Admirall had touched, sayled fist to Paria, where the  
Admiral found both the men and women so laden with cheines  
garlandes, and braſelettes of pearles, as we haue saide before.  
Coasting therefore along by the same shore, according to the  
kings commandement (yct leauing behind him the regions of  
Cumana and Manacapana he came to the regions which thinha-  
bitantis therof cal Curiama, where he found a hauen (as he saith)  
much like the porte of Gades or Cales: into the which etering he  
saw a farre of certayne houses on the shore, and perceiued,  
when hee drewe neere, that it was a village of onely eight houses  
Proceeding yet further for the space of three myles, he espied  
an other village well replenyshed with people, where there met  
him fiftie naked men on a company, hauing with them a cer-  
taine ruler, who desired Alphonsus to come to their coastes.  
He brought with him at this time, many haukes belles, pyn-  
nes, needels, braſelettes, cheynes, garlandes, and rynges, with  
counterſet ſtones and glaſſes, and ſuch other trifelles, the which  
within the moment of an houre, he had exchaunged for fifteene  
ounces of their pearles, which they wore aboue their neckes Pearle, for  
and armes. Then they yet more earnestly desired him to ſayle tryfles.  
to their coastes, promising him that he ſhould there haue as  
many pearles as he would desire. Hee condiscended to their Great plentis  
request: and the day folowing, came to the place where they ap of pearles.  
poyn ted him: Lying there at anker, a great multitude of people  
reſorted to him, instantly requyring him to come a land. But  
when he confidered the innumerable multitude of people which  
was there aſſembled, and he had only. xxxiii. men in his com-  
pany, he durſt not commit him ſelfe to their handes, but gaue  
them to vnderſtand by ſigues and tokens, that they ſhould  
come

## The first Decade.

come to the ship with their *Canoas*: for their boates (which the men of the Iland cal *Canoas*) are made only of one whole peece of wood as in the Ilands, yet more rude, and not so artificially as theirs are: these they call *Gallitas*. These swarmed therefore to the ship as faste as they might, bringing with them great plenty of pearles (which they cal *Tenoras*) exchanging the same for our marchaundies. He found this people to bee of gentle nature, simple, and innocent, being conuersant with them in their houses, for the space of xx. dayes. Their houses are made of wood, couered with the leaues of date trees. Their meate for the most parte, is the shelfithes in the which the pearles are engendered, wheroft their sea costes are full. They haue also great plenty of wild beastes, as harts, wild bores, and connies like vnto hares, both in colour and bignesse, stocke doves also, and turtle doves: likewise geese and duckes, which they norishe in their houses as we doe. Peacockes flic aboue in maner in every wood and groue, but they are not distinct with sundry colours as ours are: for the cockes are like vnto the hennes. These people of *Curiana* are craftie hunters, & exceeding cunning archers, so that they will not lightly misse any beaste or birde that they shooote at. Our men consumed certaine dayes heere very pleasantly: during which time, whosoeuer brought them a peacock, had for the same fourre pynnes: he that brought a pheaſante, had two, and for a stocke dove, or turtle dove, one, and for a goose, a male looking glaſe, or a little ſtōe of glaſe. Thus they bought and ſold with profering and bidding, denying and refufing, as it had bin in a great market. When pynnes were profered them, they asked what they ſhoule doe with them, being naked: But our men ſatisfied them with a craftie anſweare, declaring by tokēs that they were very neceſſary, to picke their teeth, and to pull thornes out of their fleshe. But aboue all thin- ges, haukes belles were moft eſteemed among them, for their ſound & faire colour, & would therefore giue much for one of them. Our men, lodging in their houses, heard in the night ſeaſon horrible noife & roringes of the wild beastes in the woodes which are full of exceeding great and high trees of ſundrie kindeſſes: but the beastes of these woodes, are not noyſome to men, for the people of the countrey goe daylye a hunting naked

Shel fithes in  
which pearles  
are engendred

Theiſ manner  
of bargaining.

Theiſe of  
pynnes.

Haukes belles  
in great eſtima-  
tion.

Roring of wild  
beaſtes.

## The first Decade.

45

naked, with their bowes and arrowes, yet hath it not beeene heard of, that any man hath beeene slayne of any wild beaſt. As many hartes and wilde bores as our men would desire them to bring, they would kill in the woodes with their arrowes, and not fayle to bring them. They lacke kyne, goates and ſheepe. Their bread is made of rootes, as is theirs of the Ilandes. This nation, hath blacke hayre, groſſe and ſomwhat curld, yet long also. They keepe their teeth very white, and for that purpose vſe to cary a certaine hearbe betweene their lyppes for the moft part of the day, and to wash their mouthes when they caſt it away. The women doe all their bulines at home in their houſes, and haue alſo the cure of tyllage of the ground: but the men apply themſelues to the warres and hunting, to play, ſynging and daunſyng. They haue ſundry kindes of water pottes iugges, and drinking cuppes made of earth in other places about them, and brought thither for exchaunge of other things. For they vſe fayres and markettes for the ſame purpoſe, and are greatly delirous of ſuch thinges, as are not brought foorth or made in their countrey, as nature hath giuen a diſpoſition to all men, to deſire and be delighted with new and ſtrange thinges. Many of them had hanging at their pearles the images of certeine beastes and birdes, very artiſtically made of gold, but not Cunning artiſters. pure: theſe alſo are brought them from other places forechāg e. Base golde. Tokens of the continent or firme lande.

### The first Decade.

The golden region of Canchieta was brought them from a region called *Canchieta*, or *Cauchieta*, being distant from them sixe sunnes, that is, sixe dayes iourney westward : and that their images of golde were made in the same region. Whereupon our men directed their voyage thither immediatly, and arryued there at the Calendes of November, in the yeare of C H R I S T a thousand and fife hundred. The people of the country resorted to them without feare, bringing with them of the golde which we sayd to bee native in that region. This people hadde also collers of pearles about their neckes, which were brought them from *Curiana* for exchaunge of their marchandises. None of them would exchaunge any of those thinges which they hadde out of other countryes: as neyther the *Curians* golde, nor the *Canchietans* pearles : yet among the *Canchietans* they found but litle gold ready gathered: They tooke with them from thence certain very fayre Marmaskets or Munkeyes, and many Popingayes of sundry coloures. In the moneth of Nouember, the ayre was there most temperate, and nothing colde. The gardens of the north pole were out of sight to both these people, they are so neare the Equinoctial. Of the degrees of the pole, they can giue none other accompt. These people are well disposed men, of honest conditions, and nothing suspitious, for almost all the night long they resorted to the shipp with their boates, and went aboordt shipp without feare, as did the *Curians*. They call pearles, *Corixas*. They are somewhat iealous, for when any straungers come among them, they euer place their women bee-hind them. In this region of *Canchieta*, the gofampine trees, growe of themselues commonly in many places, as doe with vs Elmes, Willowes, and Sallowes : and therefore they vse to make breeches of cotton, wherewith they couer their priuie partes in many other Regions thereabout. When they had yet sayled on forward by the same coastes, there came forth against them about two thousand men, armed after their manner, forbidding them to come a land. These people were so rude and savage, that our men could by no meanes allure them to familiaritie. Our men therfore, cōtent only with their pearles, returned backe the same way they came, where they remayned with the *Curians* continually for the space of xx. dayes, and filled their bellies

The Equinoctial line.

Gofampine trees.

### The first Decade.

46

bellies wel with good meate. Andhere it seemeth to me not farre from my purpose, to declare what chaunced vnto them in their returne when they came now within the sight of the coast of *Paria*. They happened therefore in the way, at *Os Draconis*, and the gulfes of *Paria* (wherof we speake before) to meeete with a nauy of xviii. Canoas of Canibals, which went a rousing to hunt for men Canibales in Paria. who alioone asthey had espied our men, assailed their shipp fierce ly, & without feare enclosed the same, disturbing our men on-e-very side with their arrowes: but our men so feared the with their gunnes, that they fled immediatly, whom ourmen folowing with the shipp boate, tooke one of their Canoas, and in it only one Canibal (for the other had escaped) and with him another man bounde, who with teares running downe his cheekes, and with gesture of his handes, eyes, and head, signified that sixe of his companions had bin cruelly cut in peeces, and eate of that mischeiuous nation, and that he should haue bin likewise handled the day folowing: wherefore they gaue him power ouer the Canibal, to do with him what he would. Then with the Canibals Death for owne clubbe, he laide on him all that he might drive with hand death, and foote, grinning and fretting as it had ben a wild bore, thin-king that he had not yet sufficiently reuenged the death of his companions, when he had beaten out his braynes and gutties. When he was demanded after what sort the Canibales were woont to inuade other countries, he answered, that they euer vsed to carye with them in their Canoas, a great multitude of clubbes, the which, wheresoeuer they doe land they pitch in the grounde, and encampe themselues within the compasse of the same, to lie the more safely in the night season. In *Curiana* they found the head of a captaine of the Canibales, nayled ouer the doore of a certaine gouernour for a token of victorie, as it had bin the standerd or helmet taken from the enimie in battaile. In these cootes of *Paria* is a region called *Haraia*, in the which *Haraia*, great plentie of salt is gathered after a strange sorte: for the sea being there tossed with the power of the wyndes, dyueth the salt waters into a large plaine by the sea side, where, afterwarde when the sea waxeth calme, and the sunne beginneth to shine, the water is congealed into most pure and white salte, wherewith innumerable shippes might bee laden, if men did resorte

How the Ca-nibals fortifie their camp.

## The first Decade.

resort thether for the same before there fall any rayne: For the rayne melteth it, and causeth it to sinke into the sand, and so by the poares of the earth to retурne to the place from whence it was dryuen. Other say, that the playne is not filled from the sea, but of certayne springes whose water is more sharpe and salt then the water of the sea. Thinhabitantes doe greatly esteeme this bay of fault, which they vse, not onely for their owne commoditie, but also working the same into a square forme like vnto brickes, they sell it to strangers for exchaunge of other things of which they lacke. In this Region, they stretch and drie the dead bodies of their kinges and noble men, laying the same vpon a certayne frame of wood, much like vnto a hurdle or grediron, with a gentell fire vnder the same. by lyttle and little consuming the flesh, and keeping the skinne hole with the bones inclosed therein. These dried carcasses, they haue in great reuerence, and honour them for their housshould and famyliair gods. They say that in this place they sawe a man, & in an other place a women, thus dried and reserued. When they departed from *Curi ana*, the. viii. day of the Ides of February, to retурne to Spayne, they had threescore and .xvi. poundes weight after viii, vnces to the pound) of pearles, which they bought for exchange of our thinges, amounting to the value of fие shillinges. Departing therfore, they consumed threescore dayes in their iourney (although it were shorter then from *Hispaniola*) by reason of the continual course of the sea in the west, which did not only greatly stay the shippe, also but sometimes drie it backe. But at the length they came home so laden with pearles, that they were with every mariner, in maner as common as chaffe. But the master of the shippe *Petrus Alphonsus*, being accused of his companions that he had stollen a great multitude of pretious pearles, and defrauded the king of his portion which was the fifth parte, was taken of *Fernando de Vega* a man of great learning and experience, & gouernour of *Gallecia*, where they aryued, and was there kept in prison a long time. But hee still denieth that euer he deteyned any part of the pearles. Many of these pearles were as bigge as hasell nuttes and as oriente (as we call it) as they be of the East partes: Yet not of so great price, by reason that the holesthereof are not so perfecte. When I my selfe

Springes of  
saltwaters.

The bodyes of  
prynces dried  
and reserued.

Orient perles  
as bygge as  
Hasell nutts.

## The first Decade.

47

selfe was present with the right honorable duke of *Methyna*, and was bidden to dynner with him, in the citie of *Ciule*, they brought to him aboue a hundred and twentie ounces of pearles to bee solde, which surely dyd greatly delight me with their fairenes and brightnes. Some say, that *Alphonsus* had not these pearles in *Curi ana*, being distant from *Os Draconis* more then a hundred & twentie leagues, but that they had them in the regions of *Cunana* and *Manacapana*, nere vnto *Os Draconis* and the Iland of *Margarita*: for they deny that there is any pearles founde in *Curi ana*. But sith the matter is yet in controuersie, we will passe to other matters. Thus much you haue, whereby you may conjecture, what commoditie in time to come may bee looked for from these newelandes of the west Ocean, whereas at the first discouering, they shewe such tokens of great riches, Thus fare ye well

### The ix. booke of the first Decade to Cardinall Lodouike.

 *Incentiagnes Pinzonius*, and also *Aries Pinzonius*, his neuiew by his brothers syde, which accompanied the Admirall *Colonus* in his first voyage, & wereby him appoynted to bee maisters of two of the small shippes which the Spaniards call *Carauelas*, being moued by the great ryches & amplitude of the new landes, furnished of their owne charges foure Carauels, in the hauen of their owne country, which the Spaniardes cal *Palos*, bordering on the west Ocean. Hauing therfore the kings licence & passeport to depart, they loosed fro the hauen, about the Calendas of December, in the yeere. 1499. This hauen of *Palos*, is threescore & twelue myles distante from *Gades*, comonly called *Cales*, and *Ixiii.* miles from *Ciule*. All thinhabitantes of this towne, not one excepted, are greatly giue to searching of the sea, and continually exercised in sayling. They also directed their viage first to the Iland of *Canarie* by the Ilands of *Hesperides*, now called *Cabouerde*, which some call *Gorgodes Medicias*. Sayling of *Canarie*, therfore directly toward the south from that Iland of *Hesperides* which the Portugales ( being possellers of the same cal *Sancti Jacobi*.

H

*The first Decade.*Thenorthpole  
out offight.Habitable regi-  
ons vnder the  
Equinoctial  
lyne.

*Jacobi*, and departing from thence at the Ides of Januari, they followed the southwest winde, being in the middest betwene the south and the west. When they supposed that they had sayled about three hundred leagues by the same winde, they say that they lost the sight of the North starre: and were shortly after tostled with exceeding tempestes both of wind, and sea, and vexed with intollerable heate: Yet sayled they on further (not without great daunger) for the space of two hundred & fortie leagues folowing yet the same wind by the lost pole. Wherfore, whether habitable regions be vnder the Equinoctiall line or not, let these men and the oulde wryters, aswell Philosophers as poetes and cosmographers discusse. For these men affirme it to be habitable and meruclously replenished with people: and they, that it is vnhabitable by reason of the sunne beames depending perpendicularely or directly ouer the same. Yet were there many of the old writers, which attempted to proue it habitable. These manyners being demaunded, if they saw the south pole, they answered that they knew no starre there like vnto this pole, that might be decerned about the poynt: but that they sawe an other order of starres, and a certeine thick myst rysing from the horizontal lyne, which greatly hindered their sight. They contende also, that there is a great heape or rising in the middest of the earth, which taketh away the sight of the south pole, vntill they haue vtterly passed ouer the same: but they vtterly beleue that they sawe other images of starres, much differing from the situation of the starres of our hemispherie, or halfe circle of heauen. How so euer the matter be, as they informe vs, we certifie you. At the length, the seventh day of the calendes of February, they espied lande a farre of, and seeing the water of the sea to be troubleous, sounding with their plummet, they founde it to be xiij fathames deepe. Going aland, and taryng there for the space of two dayes, they departed, because they sawe no people stirring, although they found certeyne steppes of men by the sea side. Thus grauing on the trees & the stones neere vnto the shore, the kinges name and theirs, and the time of their comming thither, they departed. Not farre from this station, following the fiers on the land by night, they founde a nation lying vnder the

*The first Decade.*

the open firmament, after the manner of warre. Our men thought it not best to trouble them vntill the morning: Therefore, at the rysing of the sunne, fortie of our men well armed went towarde them: against whom came forth. xxxii. of them with bowes, slinges and dartes, euen ready to fight. The other company followed them, armed after the same maner. Our men affirme that they were of higher stature then either the <sup>People of high</sup> Almaynes or Pannonians. They behelde our men with frowning and threatening countenance: but our men thought it not good to fall to bickering with them, vncertayne whether it were for feare, or because they would not drive them to flight. Wherfore they went about to allure them by faire meanes & rewardes but they refused all kinde of gentlenesse, and stood ever in a readinesse to fight, declaring the same by signes and tokens. Thus our men resorted to their shippes, and they to the place from whence they came, without any further busines. The same night about midnight, they fledde, & left the place voyde where they lay in the campe. Our men suppose them to be a vagabound <sup>A vagabound</sup> kind of men. wandering nation, like vnto the Scythians, without houses or certaine dwelling places, liuing onely with the fruites of the earth, hauing their wiues and children following them. Such as measured their foote steppes in the sande, affirme with great othes, that one of their feete is almost as long as two feete of our men of the meane sorte. Sayling on yet further, they found an other riuier, but not of depth sufficient to beare the Carauels: they sent therefore the foure shippe boates to lande, full of armed men to search the country. They espyed vpon a high hill neare vnto the sea side, a great multitude of people, to whom our compaines sent forth one man with certayne of our thinges to allure them to exchange. And when he had cast a hawkes bell towarde them, they cast downe a wedge of golde a cubit longe: the whiche as hee stouped to take vp, they sodenly inclosed him and caryed him away. But hee was shortly after rescued by his companions, to some of their paines: for they slue eight of our men, & wounded many a farre of, with their arrowes, and dartes made of wood, hardened at the endes with fire. After this they encompassed our shippe boates within the riuier, and came rashly within the reach of our menne, laying holde on the boates sides,

## The first Decade.

Desperate boldnes.

A sea of fresh water.

Many fruitfull Islands.

Humane people.

Regions of Paria.

gold & pearls

sides, where they were thrust through, and hewen in peeces as it had bin sheepe, by reason they were naked. Yet woulde they not for all this giue ouer, but tooke from our men one of their boats hauing no men in it : for the gouernour thereof beeinge slayne with an arrowe, the other fledde and escaped. And thus they leste this fierce and warlike people, sayling towarde the north-west, along by the same coastes, with sorrowfull heartes for the death of their companions. When they had sayled about xl. leagues, they chaunced into a sea of freshe water, that they filled their barrelles and hoggesheades therewith. Searching the cause heereof, they vnderstoode that a vehement course of riuers descended with great violence from the toppes of certaine great hilles. They say also that there lyeth within the sea, manie fortunate and fruitless Ilandes, and well inhabited, and that the inhabitantes of this tract are men of meeke nature, and such as doe not refuse straungers, yet little profitable to them, because they haue no marchandyses for their purpose, as golde, or precious stones: for lacke whereof, they brought from thence thritic captiuies to sell for slaues. The inhabitantes call this region *Mariatambal*. The region of the east parte of that ryuer, is called *Camomorus*, and that of the west part *Paricora*. in the midlande whereof, the inhabitantes signified that there is great plentie of golde: For, following this ryuer directly toward the north (as the bending of the shore required) they recouered againe the sight of the north pole. All the coaste of this tract, perteineth to *Paria*, the which (as we said before) was first found by *Colonus* himselfe, and hath in manner in euery place great abundaunce of pearles. They say that these coastes are adioyning vnto, and all one with *Os Draconis*, and also borderyng vpon the regions of *Cumana*, *Manacapania*, *Curiana*, *Caucheta*, and *Cuchibachoa*.

Wherfore they thought it to be part of the firme land of India beyond the ryuer of *Ganges*. For the great & large compasse therof, doth not permit that it shoulde be an Ilande, albeit the whole earth vncouered with water, largely taken, may be called an Ilande. From the poynt of that land where they lost the sight of the north pole, sayling by a continuall tracte about three hundred leagues towarde the west side of *Paria* they say that (almost in the midway) they chaunced into a ryuer called *Maragnonum*, which

## The first Decade.

49

which they affirme to bee of such exceeding breadth, that it might seeme incredible, if the antiquies did not make mention of the like. Being demaunded of me if it were not salt water where it diueded the lande, they answeared that the water therof was very freshe and sweete, and that the further it ranne, to be so much the fresher: also full of Ilandes and wholsome fishe: they dare auouch the breadth therof to be more then thirtie leagues. Yet if we well weigh and consider the largenesse and widenesse of *Boristomea* and *Spiristomea*, the mouthes of the famous ryuer of *Ister* (now called *Dannius*) and howe farre they violate or corrupt the salt water with their freshnesse, we shall ceaſe to mar ueyle, although this other ryuer be greater: for who can diminish the power of nature, but that it may make this bigger then the other, and another bygger then this? And I suppose this to bee the ryuer whereof *Colonus* the Admirall made mention in the description of his voyage in these coastes. But we shall hereafter haue further knowledge hereof: let vs nowe therefore returne to the cōmodities of these regions. They found in many Ilands about *Paria*. great woodes of Brasile trees, and brought away with them three thousande poundes weighte thereof. They say that the Brasile of *Hispaniola*, is much better then this to dye cloth with a more faire and durable colour. From hence, folowing the windes (which the Spaniardes cal *Northeſt*, and the Italiens *Graco*) they paſſed by many Ilandes very fruiteful, yet left desolate and wasted by reason of the cruetie of the Canibales: for they went alande in many places, they found the ruines of many destroyed houses: yet in ſome places, they found men, but those exceeding fearefull, flieing to the mountaines, rockes, and woodes at the ſight of euery straunger or ſhippe, & wandering without house or certaine abyding places, for fear of the Canibales laying waite and hunting after them. Here they found thoſe great trees which of them ſelues in diuers places bring forth that fruite or ſpice, which the Apothecaries cal *Cafferia Phiftula*, and that of no leſſe goodneſſe, then that which the phiftians minister to ſuch as be diseased with the ague, but it was not ripe at their being there. They affirme that there are trees of ſuch bygnelle, that. xvi men ioyning handes togeather, and ſtanding in compaſſe, can ſcarcely embrake ſome of them. Among

A monstrous  
beast.

Among these trees is found that monstrous beast with a snout like a foxe, a tayle like a marmasette, eares like a bat, handes like a man, and feete like an ape, bearing her whelpes aboute with her in an outward bellie much like vnto a greate bagge or purse. The deade carkasse of this beast, you sawe with mee, and turned it ouer and ouer with your owne handes, marteyling at that new belly, and wonderful prouision of nature. They say it is knowne by experiance, that shee neuer letteth her whelpes goe out of that purse, except it be either to play, or to sucke vntill such time that they bee able to gette their living by themselves. They tooke this beast with her whelpes: But the whelpes died shortly after in the shippes, Yet the damme liued certaine monethes: but at the length, not being able to abide so great alteration of ayre, and change of meat, she died also in the way. But of this beast, wee haue said enough. Let vs now therefore retorne to the aucthours of these thinges. These two *Pinzoni*, the vncle and the neuiew, susteined many greate troubles & horrible tempestes and perilles in this nauigation. For when they had now failed by the coastes of *Paria* about sixe hundred leagues, & (as they supposed) beyond the cittie of *Cathay* and the costes of East India beyond the riuier of *Ganges*, there rose sodenly so fierce a tempest in the month of Iuly, that of the fourre Caruels which they had with them, two were drownned euuen before their eyes: and the third lying at anker, with like sodennes caried out of their sight through the violence of the tempest: the fourth also lying at anker, was so shaken and broosed, that all the seames thereof were almost loosed: Yet came they to land out of this last shyp, but vterly despairing of the ship. Wherefore consulting with themselves what was best to bee done in so extreeme a case, and how to prouide them a safe dwelling place in those Regions, being out of all hope how to depart from thence, they determined to stay all the inhabitautes of the country neare about them, least they with the other should conspire together to kill them, but their fortune was better: For the Caruel which the tempest had caried away, was come to them againe. This had in it. xviii, men: And the other that remained, was saued and repaired. With these two therfore, they tooke their voyage directly to Spayne

Extreme reme-  
die in a despe-  
rate case.

and

and thus being tolled with tempestes, & vexed with aduersities they returned to their natvie countrey of *Palos*, to their wyues and children, the day before the Calendes of October, with the losse of many of their deere frieds & neighbours. They brought with them *Cinamome* and *ginger*: but not very good, because they were not there fully seasoned with the heate of the sunne, before they brought them from thence. They brought also certayne precious stones, which *Baptista Elysius* that excellent philosopher, and your Lordshippes Phisition, affirmeth to be true *Topases*. After these mens returne, other of their neighbours being moued thereto by a certayne emulation, to proue if their fortune would be any better, like men of good corage, being no Men of noble courage. knowing that it oftentimes chaunceth, that that whiche is one mans vndoing, is another mans making, attempted a new voyage toward the south by the coastes of *Paria*, following the steps Another of *Colonius* the Admirall, who hadde first discouered the same. voyage. They also brought with them grea plentie of *Cassia fistula*, and found that precious medicine callet of the Spaniards *Anima abum*, whose perfume is of most excellent effect to heale the reumes, murses, and heauines of the head. As touching this viage, as yet I know no other newes that I thought worthy to certifie you of, wherfore, I will now make an end of this booke, because you put me so often in remembrance of your departure: Yet to accomplish the Decade, I will declare somewhat of the superstitions of *Hispaniola*. You shal now therfore vnderstand the illusions wherewith the people of the Ilande haue beene seduced after the errours of the old gentilitie, and wandered in the ignorance and blindnesse of humane nature, corrupted of the disobedience of our first parentes, which hath remayned in all nations vpō the face of the earth, except where it hath pleased God by the light of his sprite by his worde, to powre vpon his elect the grace of renouation, by the light whereof the naturall darknes receiueth some clearnesse as in a glasse, vntill imperfection shall be abolished. Our men therefore were long in the Iland of *Hispaniola*, before they knew that the people thereof honoured any other thing then the lightes of heauen, or hadde any other religion: but when they hadde beene longe conuersaune with

The supersti-  
tions of His-  
paniola.

The errours of  
the old gen-  
tiltie.

## The first Decade.

with them, and by vnderstanding their language, drew to a fur-  
ther familiaritie, they had knowledge that they vsed diuers rites  
and superstitions: I haue therefore gathered these fewe things  
following, out of a booke written by one *Ramonus an Heremite*,  
whome *Colonus* hadde left with certayne kinges of the Ilande to  
instruct them in the Christian faith. And because in maner their  
whole religion is none other thing then idolatrie, I will beegin  
at their idolles. It is therefore apparant by the images which  
they honour openly and commonly, that there appeare vnto  
them in the night seasons, certayne phantasies and illusions of  
euill spirites, seducing them into many fonde and foolish errours  
for they make certaine images of Gossampine cotton, folded  
or wreathed after their manner, and hard stopped within. These  
images they make sitting, muche like vnto the pictures of  
spirits and deuilles which our paynters are accustomed to paynt  
vpon walles: but forasmuch as I my selfe sent you foure of  
these Images, you may better presently signifie vnto the king  
your vnkle, what manner of thinges they are, and howe like vnto  
paynted deuilles, then I can expreise the same by writing.  
These images, the inhabitautes call *Zemes*, whereof the leaste,

Idolatrie  
and idolles

Illusions of  
euill spirites  
I mages of  
gossampine  
cotton.

Young devils. made to the likenesse of young deuilles, they binde to their fore-  
heades when they goe to the warres against their enemies, and  
for that purpose haue they those strings hanging at them which  
you see. Of these, they beleeue to obteyne rayne, if raine bee  
lacking, likewise fayre weather: for they thinke that these  
*Zemes* are the mediatours and messengers of the great God,  
whom they acknowledge to be onely one, eternall, without end,  
omnipotent, and inuisible. Thus euery king hath his particular  
*Zemes*, which he honoureth. They call the eternall god by these  
two names, *Iocanna* and *Guamaonocon*, as their predecesoures  
taught them, affirming that hee hath a father called by these fwe  
names: that is, *Attabeira*, *Mamona*, *Guacarapita*, *Liella*, *Guama-  
zca*. Nowe shall you heare what they fable on the earth as touch-  
ing the originall of man. There is in the lande, a region called  
*Caunana*, where they faine that mankinde came first out of two  
caues of a mountaine: and that the biggest sorte of men came  
forth of the mouth of the biggest caue, and the least sort out of  
the least caue. The rocke in the which tense caues are, they call

*Canta*.

## The first Decade.

51  
*Canta*. The greatest denne, they name *Cazibaxaguia*, and the leesse  
*Amaiana*. They say, that before it was lawfull for men to come  
foorth of the caue, the mouth of the caue was kept and wat-  
ched nightly by a man whose name was *Macbochael*: this Ma-  
chochael, departing somewhat farre from the caue, to the intent  
to see what things were abroad, was sodenly taken of the sunne,  
(whose sight he was forbidden) & was turned into a stone. They  
sayne the like of diuers other, that whereas they went forth in  
the night season a fishing so farre from the caue, that they could  
not returne before the riling of the sunne( the which it was not  
lawfull for them to behold ) they were transformed into Myro-  
balane trees, which of themselues grow plentifullly in the Iland.  
They say furthermore, that a certayne ruler called *Vagoniona*,  
sent one foorth of the caue to goe a fishing, who by like chance  
was turned into a Nightingale, beecause the sunne was risen bee-  
fore hee came agayne to the caue: and that yeerely about the  
same time that he was turned into a bridge, he doth in the night  
with a mourning song bewayle his misfortune, and call for the  
helpe of his maister *Vagoniona*: And this they thinke to bee the  
cause why that bird singeth in the night season. But *Vagoniona*,  
being sore troubled in his mind for the losse of his familiar frie-  
dom he loued so entirely, leauing the men in the caue, brought  
forth onely the women with their sucking children, leauing  
the women in one of the Ilandes of that tract, called *Mathinino*,  
and caryed the children away with him: which poore wretches  
opprest with famine, faynted and remayned on the banke of  
a certaine ryuer, where they were turned into frogges, and cryed  
toa, toa, that is, mamma, mamma, as children are woont to crye,  
for the mothers pappe. And heereof they say it commeth that  
frogges vse to cry so pitifully in the spring time of the yeare:  
And that men were scattered abroade in the caues of *Hispaniola*  
without the companie of women. They say also, that wheras  
*Vagoniona* himselfe was accustomed to wander in diuers places,  
and yet by a speciaill grace neuer transformed, descended to a  
certayne faire woman whom he sawe in the botome of the sea, A special grace  
& receiued of her certayne pibble stones of marble ( which they  
call *Cibas*.) and also certayne yellowe and bright plates of latten  
which they call *Guaninos*. These thinges to this day are had in  
great

Fables muc-  
lyke ouide his  
transforma-  
tions.

The Nigh-  
tyngale.

The Ilande of  
Mathinino.

Children tur-  
ned into frogs.

A special grace

## The first Decade.

Holy reliques.

A holy caue.

The originall  
of the sunne  
and moone.

walkyng  
spirites.

A remedie a-  
gainst walkyng  
spirites.

great estimation among the kinges, as goodly ieweiles, and most holy reliques. But nowe (most noble prince) you shall heare a more pleasaunt fable. There is a certayne caue called *Iouanaboina*, in the territorie of a certayne king whose name is *Macbinnech*: This caue they honour more religiouly then did the Greekes in time past, *Corinth*, *Cyrrha*, or *Nysa*, and haue adourned it with pictures of a thousand fashions. In the intrāce of this caue they haue two grauen *Zemes*, whereof the one is called *Binthalte*, and the other *Marohu*. Being demanded why they had this caue in so great reverence, they answered earnestly, because the sunne and the moone came first out of the same to giue light to the world: they haue religious concourse to these caues, as we are accustomed to goe on Pylgrimage to Romē, or Vaticane, Compostella, or Hierusalem, as most holy & head places of our religion. They are also subiect to another kind of superstition: for they thinke that dead folks walke in the night, and eat the fruite called *Guanaba*, vñknowne vnto vs, & somewhat like vnto a *Quinse*: affirming also that they are cōuersant with living people: euē in their beddes, and to deceiue women in taking vpon them the shape of men, shewing themselues as though they would haue to doe with them: but when the matter commeth to actuall deed, sodainly they vanishe away. If any do suspect that a dead body lyeth by him, whē he feeleth any strāg thing in the bed, they say he shall bee out of doubt by feeling of the bellie thereof: affirming that the spirites of dead men may take vpon them all the members of mans body, sauing onely the nauel. If therefore by the lacke of the nauel he doe perceiue that a dead body lyeth by hiin, the feeling is immediately resolued. They beleue verily, that in the night, and oftentimes in ther iourneies, and especially in common and high wayes, dead men doe meeete with the liuing: Against whom, if any man bee stout and out of feare, the fantasie vanisheth incontinently: but if anie feare, the fantasie or vision dooth so assaulte him and strike him with further feare, that many are thereby astonyshed, and haue the lymmes of their bodies taken. The inhabitautes beeing demanded of whom they had those vaine superstitions, they aunswere, that they were left them of their forefathers, as by discent of inheritance, and that they haue had

## The first Decade.

52

had the same before the memorie of man, composed in certaine rimes and songes, which it was lawfull for none to learne, but onely the kinges sonnes, who committed the same to memorye because they had neuer any knowledge of letters. These they sing before the people on certaine solemne and festiuall dayes as most religious ceremonys: while in the meane time they play on a certaine instrument made of onewhole peece of wood somewhat holowe like a timbrel. Their priestes and diuines Priestes and divine Phisitions. (whom they call *Boitios*) instructe them in these superstitions: These priestes are also phisitions, devising a thousande craftes and subtleties howe to deceiue the simple people which haue them in great reverence: for they perswade them that the *Zemes* Ignorance is vse to speake with them familiarly, and tel them of thinges to come. And if any haue ben sicke, and are recovered they make the beleue that they obtineid their health of the *Zemes*. These *Boitii* bind themselues to much fasting, & outward cleanliness, and purginges, especially whenthey take vpon them the cure of any prince, for then they drinke the powder of a certaine herbe by whose qualitie they are driuen into a fury, at which time (as they say) they learne many thinges by revelation of the *Zemes*. Then putting secretely in their mouthes, eyther a stone, or a bone, or a peece of flesh, they come to the sicke perso commanding al to depart out of that place except one or two whom it shal please the sicke man to appoynt: this done, they goe about him three or foure times, greatly deforming their faces, lipps, and nostrils with sundry filthy gestures, blowing, A powder of marueyious effect. A strange ma-  
ner of furyng.  
patient, whereby (they say) they drawe the euil ayre from him, and sucke the disease out of the vaynes: then rubbing him, about the sholders, thighes and legges, and drawing downe their handes close by his feete, holding them yet faste togeather, they runne to the doore being open, where they vnclose and shake their hands, affirming that they haue driuen away the disease, and that the patient shall shortly be perfectly restored to health. After this comming behinde him, hee conveigheth a peece of fleshe out of his owne mouth like a jugger, and sheweth it to the sicke man, saying, Behold, you haue eaten to much, you shall nowe bee whole, because I haue taken

Angry gods.

taken this from you. But if he entend yet further to deceiue the patient, hee perswadeth him that his *Zemes* is angry, eyther because he hath not builded him a chappell, or not honoured him religiously, or not dedicated vnto him a groue or garden. And They makethe if it so chaunce that the sicke person die, his kinſfolks, by witch-deadtospeake. craſte, enforce the dead to confesse whether he died by naturall deſtē, or by the negligēce of the *Boitius*, in that he had not fasted as he ſhould haue done, or not minifred a cōuenient medicine for the disease: ſo that if this phisition be found faultie, they take reuenge of him. Of theſe ſtones or bones which theſe *Boitii* carry in their mouthes, if the women can come by them, they keepe them religiouſly, beleeuing them to be greatly effectuall to helpe women traueling with childe, and therefore honour them as they do their *Zemes*. For diuers of the inhabitants honour *Zemes* of diuers fashions: ſome make them of wood, as they were admoniſhed by certaine viſions appearing vnto them in the woods: Other, which haue receiued aunſwer of them among the rockes, make them of ſtone and marble. Some they make of rooteſ, to the ſimilitude of ſuch as appear to them when they are gathering the rooteſ called *Ages*, whereof they make their bread, as we haue ſaid before. Theſe *Zemes* they be-ſieue to ſend plentie & fruitfulnes of theſe rooteſ, as the antiqui-ties, much like to the papistes

head, as one that came newe out of ſleepe: and thus looking vp toward heauen, firſt he fumbleth certaine confounded wordes with himſelfe, then certayne of the nobilitie or chiefe gentle-men that are about him (for none of the common people are admitted to theſe myſteries) with loude voyces giue tokens of re-joycing that hee is returned to them from the ſpeech of the *Zemes*, demanding of him what he hath ſene. Then hee opening his mouth, doateth that the *Zemes* ſpake to him during the time of his tranſe, declaring that he had reuelations either cōcerning victorie or deſtruction, famine or plentie, health or ſickenelle or whatſoever happeneth firſt on his tongue. Now (moft noble Prince) what neede you hereafter to marueyle of the ſpirite of *Apollo* ſo ſhaking his Sibylles with extreame furie: you hadde thought that the ſuperſtitious antiquitie hadde periſhed. But nowe whereas I haue declared thus muſch of the *Zemes* in gene-ral, I thought it not good to let paſſe what is ſayde of them in particular. They ſay therefore that a certayne king called *Guamaretus*, had a *Zemes* whose name was *Corochotum*, who (they ſay) was oftentimes wont to deſcend from the highest place of the houſe where *Guamaretus* kept him cloſe boūd. They affirme that the cauſe of this his breaking of his bandes and departure, was eyther to hide himſelfe, or to goe ſeeke for meate, or else for the aſte of generation: and that ſometimes beeing offendeth that the king *Guamaretus* had bin negligent and slacke in ho-nouring him, he was wont to lie hid for certayne dayes. They ſay alſo, that in the kinges village there are ſometime children borne hauing two crownes, which they ſuppoſe to be the chi-liden of *Corochotum* the *Zemes*. They ſaine likewiſe, that *Guama-re-tus* being ouercome of his enemies in battayle, and his village with the palace conſumed with fire, *Corochotus* brake his bandes, and was afterwarde founded a furlong of, ſafe and without herte. He hath alſo another *Zemes* called *Epileguanita*, made of wood, in ſhape like a foure footed beaſt: who alſo is ſayde oftentimes to haue gone from the place where hee is honou-red, into the woodes. As ſoone as they perceiue him to bee gone, a great multitude of them gather together to ſeeke him with deuout prayers: and when they haue founde him, bring him home religiouſly on their ſhoulders to the chappell dedica-ted.

Secrete miſte-  
ries.

Reuelations.

The ſpirit of  
*Apollo*.

The Sibylles.

Children with  
two crownes.

Wandering  
images.

## The first Decade.

A woman Ze-  
mes of great  
power.  
Mediatours.

ted vnto him. But they complaine, that since the comming of the Christian men into the Ilande, he fled for altogether, and couldē never since be founde, whereby they diuined the destruction of their country. They honoured another *Zemes* in the likenesse of a woman, on whom waited two other like men, as they were ministers to her. One of these, executed the office of a mediatour to the other *Zemes*, which are vnder the power and commaundement of this woman, to raise wyndes, cloudes, and rayne. The other is also at her commaundement a messenger to the other *Zemes*, which are ioyned with her in gouernance, to gather together the waters which fall from the high hils to the valleies, that beeing loosed, they may with force burst out into great foudes, and ouerflowe the countrey, if the people do not give due honour to her Image. There remaineth yet one thing worthy to be noted, wherwith we will make an end of this booke. It is a thing well knowne, and yet freshe in memorie among the inhabitants of the Iland, that there was somtime two kings( of the which one was the father of *Guarionexius*, of whom wee made mention before ) whiche were woont to absteine fude daies together continually from meate & drinke, to know somewhat of their *Zemes* of things to come, and that for this fasting being acceptable to their *Zemes*, they receiued answere of them,

A marueylos  
illusion of the  
deuyll.

The idolles  
abolished.

have

that within few yeeres there shoulde come to the Iland a nation of men couered with apparell, which shoulde destroy all the customes and ceremonies of the Iland, and either slay all their childe[n], or bring them into seruitude. The common sort of the people vnderstoode this oracle to be ment of the Canibales, & therfore when they had any knowledge of their comming, they euer fled, and were fully determined never more to aduenture the battayle with them. But when they sawe that the Spanyardes hadde entred into the Ilande, consulting among themselues of the matter, they concluded that this was the nation whiche was ment by the oracle. Wherein, their opinion deceipted them not, for they are nowe all subiect to the Christians, all such beeing slayne as stuberinely resisted : Nor yet remayneth there anie memorie of their *Zemes*, for they are all brought into Spayne, that wee might bee certyfied of their illusions of euill spirites and Idolles, the which you your selfe ( most noble Prince )

## The first Decade.

54

haue seene and felt when I was present with you. I let passe many thinges because you put me in remembrance that to morowe you take your iorney towarde your country, to bring home the queene your aunt, whom you accompanied hither at the commaundement of king Frederike your vncle. Wherefore I bid you farewell for this time, desiring you to remember your *Martir*, whom you haue compelled in the name of the king your vncle, to gather these few thinges out of a large fiedle of histories.

\*  
*The tenth and last booke of the first Decade, as a conclusion of the former bookes: written to Inacus Lopez Mendocius,  
Countie of Tendilla. & viceroy of Granata..*



T the first beginning and newe attempte, when *Colonus* had taken vpon him the enterpryse to searche the Ocean sea, I was earnestly moued and required by the letters of certaine of my frendes and noble men of Rome, to wryte thosse things as should happen. For they whispered with great admiration, that where as there were many newe landes founde, and nations which liued naked and after the lawe of nature, they could heare no certainty thereof, beeing greatly delirous of the same. In this meane time had fortune ouerthrowne *Ascanius* (his bro. *Millane* in the handes of the frenchmen) ther *Lodovike* beeing cast out of *Millane* by the Frenchmen whose auctoritie would not suffer me to be idle, but euer to haue my pen in hand. To him I wrote the two first books of this decade, beside many ot her of my hid commentaries which you shal see shortly: but fortune did no leesse withdraw my mind from writing, then disturb *Ascanius* frō power. As he was tossed with contrary stormes, and ceased to perswade mee: euen so slacked my seruētelle to enquire any further, vntil the yere of Christ 1500 when the Court remained at *Granata* where you are viceroy: At which time, *Lodovike* the Cardinal of *Aragonie*, neuior to king Frederike by his brothers side (being at *Granata* with the queene *Parthenopea* the sister of our Catholique king) brought me king Frederikes letters, whereby he exhorted me to finishe the

the other booke which folowed the two epistell booke, which I write to *Ascanius*: For they both acknowledged that they had the copie of all that I writte to cardinall *Ascanius*. And albeit that euuen then I was sicke (as you knowe) yet tooke I the burden vpon me, and applied my selfe to wryting, I haue therefore chosen these few thinges, out of a great heape of such as seemed to me most worthy to be noted among the large wrytinges of the authoures and searchers of the same. Wherefore, forasmuch as you haue endeuored to wrest out of my hands the whole example of all my workes, to adde the same to the innumerable volumes of your librarie, I thought it good nowe to make a briefe rehearsal of those things which were done from that yeare of a thousand and ffeuhundred, enen vnto this yeare which is the tenth from that: For I entend to write more largely of these thinges heareafter, if god graunt me life. I had written a whole booke by it selfe of the superstitions of the people of the Iland, supposing therewith to haue accomplished the whole Decade consisting of ten booke. But I haue added this to the tenth as a perpendicular lyne, and as it were a backe guide or rereward to the other: So that you may knitte the first tenth to the nynty, & impute this to occupye the place of the tenth to fill vp the Decade. This order I haue appoyned, lest I shold be compelled often times to wryte ouer the whole worke, or send you the same defaced with blottes and interlining. But nowe let vs come to our purpose. The ship maisters and mariners ran ouer many coastes during these ten yeares: But euer folowed such as were first found by *Colonus*.

Paria part of  
the sy me land  
of East India.  
Some of them chaunced vpon certaine new landes toward the east, and some toward the west, in which they found both gold and frankensence.

Golde & Fran  
kencense.  
The fiercen  
est of the naked  
people. For they are exceeding fierce, and vse venomous arrowes, and long

long staves like iauelens, made hard at the ende with fire. They found many beastes, both creeping and foure footed much differing from ours, varyable and of sundry shapes innumerable: yet not hurtfull, except Lions, Tigers, and Crocodiles. This I meane in sundry regions of that great lande of *Paria*, but not in the Ilandes: no not so much as one, for all the beastes of the Ilandes, are meeke and without hurte, except men, which (as wee haue sayde) are in many Ilandes deuourers of mens flesh. There are also diuers kindes of foules. And in many places battes of such bignes, that they are equall withall turtle doves. These battes, haue oftentimes assaulted men in the night in their sleepe, and so bitten them with their venomous teeth, that they haue ben therby almost drien to madnes, in so much that they haue ben compelled to flee from such places, from rauenous Harpies. In an other place, where certaine of them slept in the night season on the sands by the seaside a monster comming out of the sea, came vpon one of them secretly, and caried him away by the middest out of the sight of his felawes, to whom he cried invaine for helpe, vntil the beast leapt into the sea with her pray. It was the kinges pleasure that they should remaine in these landes, and builde townes and fortresses: whereunto they were so well willing, that diuers profered them selues to take vpon them the subduing of the land, making great suite to the king that they might bee appoynted thereto. The coast of this tracte is exceeding great and large, and the regions and landes therof extende marueilous farre, so that they affirme the continent of these regions with the Ilands about the same, to be thrise as bigge as al Europe, beside those landes that the Portugales haue found southward, which are also exceeding large. Therefore doubtlesse Spayne hath deserued great prayse in these our dayes, in that it hath made knownen vnto vs so many thousandes of *Antipodes* which lay hid before, and vnownken to our forefathers: and hath thereby ministred so large matter to wryte of, to such learned wittes as are desirous to set foorth knowledge to the commoditie of men to whom I opened away when I geathered these things rudely togethe as you see: the which, neuerthelesse I truste you will take in good part, aswell for that I can not adourne

A man deou  
red of a mon  
ster of the sea.

Note the large  
nes of the new  
Ilandes.

*Antipodes*.

The nature of  
the place, alte-  
reth the forms  
and qualities  
of thynges.

Plentie of  
beastes and  
foule.

Cuba is an  
Ilande.

my rudenesse with better vesture, as also that I never tooke pen in hand to write like an historiographer, but onely by epistles scribed in haste, to satisfie them, from whose commaundementes I might not drawe backe my foote. But nowe I haue digressed enough, let vs now therefore returne to *Hispaniola*. Our men haue found by experiance, that the bread of the Iland is of small strength to such as haue bin vsed to our bread made of wheat, and that their strengthes were much decaied by vsing of the same: wherefore the king hath of late commaunded that the wheate should be sownen there in diuers places, & at sundry times of the yeere: It groweth into holow reedes, with few eares, but those very bygge and fruitefull. They find the like softnesse and delicatenesse to be in hearbes, which grove there to the height of corne. Neat or cattel, become of bigger stature and exceeding fat, but their fleshe is more vnsauorie, and their bones (as they say) either without marow, or the same to be very waterishe: but of hogges and swyne, they affirme the contrary, that they are more wholsome, & of better taste, by reason of certaine wilde frutes which they eate, being of much better nourishment then mastre. There is almost none other kind of fleshe commonly sold in the market. The multitude of hogges are exceedingly encreased, and become wilde as soone as they are out of the swineheardes keeping. They haue such plentie of beastes and foules, that they shall hereafter haue no neede to haue any brought from other places. The increase of all beastes grow bigger then the brood they came of, by reason of the ranknes of the pasture, although their feeding be only of grasse, without eyther barley or other graine. But we haue saide enough of *Hispaniola*. They haue now found that *Cuba* (which of long time they thought to haue bin firme land, for the greate length thereof) is an Iland: yet is it no maruaile that the inhabitants themselues told our men when they searched the length thereof, that it was without ende. For this nation being naked, and content with a little, and with the limittes of their owne country, is not greatly curious to knowe what their neighbours doe, or the largenesse of their dominion, nor yet knewe they if their were any other thing vnder heauen, beside that which they walked on with their feete, *Cuba* is from the East into

The Ilande of  
Burichema, of  
S. Iohannis.  
Golde mynes.

into the West, much longer then *Hispaniola*, and in breadth from the North to the South, much leise then they supposed at the first: for it is very narrowe in respect of the length, and is for the most part verie fruitefull and pleasaunt. Eastwarde, not farre from *Hispaniola*, there lyeth an Ilande leise then *Hispaniola* more then by the halfe, whiche our men called *Sancti Iohannis*, beeing in manner square, in this they founde exceeding riche golde mynes: but being nowe occupied in the golde mynes of *Hispaniola*, they haue not yet sent labourers into the Ilande. But the plentie and reueneue of golde of all other regions, giue place to *Hispaniola*, where they giue themselues in manner to none other thing then to gather golde, of which worke this order is appoynted. To euery such wittie and skilful man as is put in trust to be a surueyor or ouerseer of these workes, there is assigned one or more kings of the Iland, with their subiectes. These kings according to their league, come with their people at certayne times of the yeere, and resorte euery of them to the gold mines to the which hee is assigned, where they haue all manner of digging or mining tooles delivered them, and euery king with his menne, haue a certayne rewarde alowed them for their labour. For when they departe from the mynes to sowing of corne, and other tillage (wherunto they are addict at certayne other tymes, *Tyllage*, least their foode should faile them) they receiue for their labour, one a ierkin, or a dublet, another a shirt, another a cloke or a cap for they now take pleasure in these things, and goe no more naked as they were wont to doe. And thus they vse the helpe and labour of the inhabitantes, both for the tillage of their ground and in their golde mynes, as though they were their seruauntes or bondemen. They beare this yoke of seruitude with an euill will, but yet they beare it: they call these hyred labourers, *Anaborias*: yet the king doth not suffer that they should bee vsed as bondemen, and onely at his pleasure, they are set at libertie, or appoynted to worke. At suche tyme as they are called together of their kinges to worke (as souldiers or pyoners are assembled of their centurions) many of them steale away to the mountaynes and woodes, where they lye lurking, beeing content for that time to liue with the wilde frutes, rather then take They are the paynes to labour. They are docible and apte to learne, and docible, haue

## The first Decade.

The kynges  
chylldren.

The two chief  
golde mines of  
Hilpaniola.

A costly shyp-  
wracke.

Pesus.

The synnyng  
and distribu-  
ting of gold.

haue nowe vtterly forgotten their olde superstitions. They beleeue godly, and beare well in memory such things as they haue learned of our faith. Their kings children are brought vp with the chiefest of our men, and are instructed in letters and good maners. When they are growen to mans age, they sende them home to their countryes to be example to other, and especially to gouerne the people, if their fathers be dead, that they may the better set forth the Christian Religion, and keepe their subiectes in loue and obedience. By reason whereof, they come

now by faire meanes & gentle perswasions, to the mines which lye in two regions of the Ilande, about thirtie myles distaunte from the citie of *Dominica*, wherof the one is called *Sancti christophori*: and the other beeing distaunt aboue fourscore and ten myles, is called *Cibana*; not farre from the chiese hauen called *Portus Regalis*. These regions are very large, in the whiche in many places here and there, are found sometime euen in the upper crust of the earth, and sometime among the stones, certaine rounde pieces or plates of golde, sometime of small quantytie, and in some places of great weight: in so much that there hath beene founde round pieces of three hundred pounde weight, and one of three thousande, three hundred and tenne pounde weight, the whiche (as you hearde) was sent whole to the King in that ship in the whiche the gouernour *Roadilla* was commynge home into Spaine, the ship with all the men beeing drowned by the way, by reason it was ouer laden with the weight of gold and multitude of men, albeit, there were mo then a thousand persons which saw and handled the piece of gold. And wheras here I speake of a pounde, I doe not meane the common pound, but the summe of the ducate of golde, with the coyne called *Triens*, which is the third part of a pound, which they call *Pesus*. The summe of the weight heereof, the Spaniardes call *Castelanum Aureum*.

All the gold that is digged in the mountaines of *Cibana* and *Port Regale*, is caryed to the tower of *Conception*, wher shoppes with all things apperteining are ready furnished to fine it, melt it, and cast it into wedges. That doone, they take the kinges portion thereof, whiche is the fifte parte, and so restore to every man his owne whiche hee gotte with his labour. But the golde which is founde in saint *Christophorus* myne and

## The first Decade.

57

and the regions there about, is caryed to the shoppes which are in the village called *Bonauentura*. In these two shops, is moultener yeerely about three hundred thousand pound weight of gold dred thousand. If any man bee knowne deceitfully to keepe backe any por- weight of golde, whereof he hath not made the kinges officers pri- gold molten ue, he forfeiteth the same for fine. There chaunceth among them oftentimes many contentions & controuersies, the which vnlesse the magistrates of the Iland doe finishe, the case is remoued by appellation to the high counsel of the court, from whose sentence it is not lawfull to appeale in all the dominions of Castile. But let vs nowe returne to the newe landes, from whence wee haue digressed. They are innumerable, diuers, and exceeding fortunate. Wherefore the Spaniardes in these our dayes, and their noble enterprises, doe not give place either to the factes of *Saturnus*, or *Hercules*, or any other of the ancient princes of famous memory, which were canonized among the goddes, called *Heroes*, for their searching of new landes and regions, and bringing the same to better culture and ciuitie. Oh God, how large & farre shal our posteritie see the Christian Enlargyng of the Christian religion. In which by the true nobilitie that is in them, or moued by vertue, will attempt eyther to deserue like prayse among men or of true nobility reputation of well doing before God? What I conceiue in my minde of these thinges, I am not able to expresse with penne or tongue. I wil now therfore so make an end of this perpendicular conclusion of the w<sup>e</sup>hole Decade, as maigning hereafter to search and geather euery thing particularly, that I may at further leasure write the same more at large. For *Colonius* the Admiral, with foure ships, and a hundred, threescore, and ten men, appointed by the king, discouered in the yeere of Christ. 1520. the land ouer against the West corner of *Cuba*, distant from the same about a hundred and thirtie leagues, in the middest of which tracte, lieth an Iland called *Guanassa*. From hence hee directed his voyage backwarde toward the East, by the shore of that coast, supposing that he should haue found the coastes of *Paria*. but it chaunced otherwise. It is sayd also that *Vincencius Ioannes Agnes* (of whom we haue spoken before) and one *Iohannes Diaz* (*Diaz* with diuers other, of whose voyages I haue as yet no certayne- knowledg

## The second Decade.

knowledge) haue ouerrunne those coastes: but if God graunt me life, I trust to knowe the trueth hereof, and to aduertise you of the same. Thus fare ye well.

## The ende of the first Decade.

*The first Chapter of the seconde Decade, to Leo Bishop of Rome, the tenth of that name, of the supposed continent or firme lande.*



West Antipodes.

The encrease of the Christi in these our dayes, by the fortunate enterpryses of the kings congregati on of Spayne. For like as rased and vnpainted tables, are apte to receiue what fournes soever are first drawne thereon by the hande of the painter, euen so these naked and simple people, doe soone receiue the customes of our religion, and by conuersation of our men, shake of their fierce and native barbarous-

## The second Decade.

58

barbarousnesse. I haue thought it good therefore to satisfie the request of these wise men, especially vsing the authoritie of your name, whereunto not to haue obeyed, I should esteeme my selfe to haue committed a haynous offence. Wherefore I will nowe briefly rehearse in order, what hid coastes the Spanyards ouerran, who were the authours thereof, where they rested, what further hope they brought, and finally what greate thinges those tractes of lands doe promise in time to come. In the declaration of my decade of the Ocean, which is now printed and dispersed throughout Christendome vnwares to mee, I described howe Christophorus Colonus founde those Ilandes whereof we haue spoken, and that turning from thence towarde the left hand southward, he chaunced into great regions of landes, and large seas distaunt from the Equinoctiall lyne, onely from fife degrees to tenne: where he found broad riuers and exceeding high mountaynes couered with snowe, and harde by the sea bankes, where were many commodious and quiet hauens. But Colonus beeinge nowe departed out of this life, the King beganne to take care, how those lands might be inhabited with Christian men, to the increase of our faith: Wherupon hee gaue lycence by his letters patentes to all such as would take the matter in hand, and especi- ally to two, whereof Diego Nicuesa was one, & the other was Al- phonsus Fogeda. Wherfore about the Ides of December, Alphon- sus departing first with three hundred souldiers from the Ilande of Hispaniola (in the which wee said the Spaniardes had builded a city, & planted their habitation) & sayling in maner full south he came to one of the hauens found before, which Colonus na- med Portus carthaginis, both because of the Iland stading against the course of the streame, and also that by reason of the largenes of the place and bending sides, it is much like to the hauen of Spayne called Carthago. The inhabitautes call the Ilande Codego, as the Spanyardes call the Ilande of their hauen Scombria. This region is called of the inhabitantes Caramairi, in the which they affirme both the menne and women to bee of goodly stature, but naked. The menne haue their hayre cutte rounde by their eares, but the women weare it long, both the men and women are very good archers. Our men found cer- tayne trees in this prouince, which beare great plentie of sweete apples,

Of landes di-  
stant from the  
Equinoctiall,  
from fyne de-  
grees to ten

The death of  
Colonus.

A generall  
licence.

The nauigati-  
on of Alphon-  
sus Fogeda.

The region of  
Caramairi.

**Apples which turne into worms.** apples, but hurtfull, for they turne into woormes when they are eaten. Especially the shadowe of the tree is contagious, for such as sleepe vnder it any time, haue their heads swolne, and loose their sight : but if they sleepe but awhile, their sight commeth agayne after a fewe dayes. This porte is distant foure hundred, fyftie, & sixe myles from the porte of *Hispaniola* whiche the Spanyardes call *Beata*, in the whiche also they furnishe themselues when they prepare any voyage to seeke other newe landes. When *Fogeda* had entred into the hauen, hee enuaded, slue, and spoyled the people, whom hee founde naked and scattered : for they were giuen him for a pray by the Kinges letters patentes, because they had bin before time cruell against the Christians, and coulde never bee allured to permitte them quietly to come within their dominions. Here they found golde, but in no great quanttie, nor yet that pure: they make of it certaine brest plates and brooches whiche they weare for comelynnesse. But *Fogeda* not content with these spoyles, vsyng certayne captiues, whiche hee hadde taken before, for guides, entred into a village twelue myles distant from the sea side further into the lande, into the which they were fled when he first enuaded. Here he found a naked people, bue apte to warre : for they were arm'd with targettes, shieldes, long swoordes made of woode, and bowes with arrowes typt with bone, or hardened with fire. As soone as they had espied our men, they with their ghestes whó they had receiu'd, assayled them with desperate myndes, being thereto more earnestly prouoked, beholding the calamitie of these which fled vnto them, by the violence done to their women and children in the spoyle and slaughter. In this conflict our men had the ouerthrowe: in the which, one *Johannes de Lacoffa* (beeing in authoritie next vnto *Fogeda* the captayne, and also the first that gathered golde in the sandes of *Vraba*) was slaine with fiftie souldiers : for these people infecte their arrowes with the deadly poysen of a certayne herbe. The other with their capitaine *Fogeda* being discomforted, fledde to the shippes. While they remained thus in the hauen of *Carthago*, sorrowful and pensiue for the losse of their companions, the other capitayne *Diego Nicuesa*, (whom they left in *Hispaniola*, preparing himselfe towarde the voyage in the hauen *Beata*) came to them with five shippes, and

Warlyke people.

Arrowes infected With poysen.

The nauigati-  
on of Diego.  
*Nicuesa*.

and seuen hundred fourscore and fyfteeene men. For the greater number of souldiers followed *Nicuesa*, both beecause free libertie was giuen to them to choose which of the capitaines they list, and also that by reason of his age, hee was of greater authoritie : But especially beecause the rumoure was that *Beragua* being by the kinges commission appoynted to *Nicuesa*, <sup>The regions of Vraba and</sup> was richer in golde then *Vraba* assignd to *Alphoncus Fogeda*. Therefore, at the arriuall of *Nicuesa*, they consulted what was best to bee doone : and determined first to reuenge the death of their fellowes. Whereupon, setting their battayle in arraye, they marched in the night towarde them whiche slue *Cossa* with his companions. Thus stealing on them vnwares in the laste watch of the night, and encompassing the village where they lay, consisting of a hundred houses and more, hauing also in it thrise as many of their neigboures as of themselues, they set it on fire, with diligent watche that none might escape. And thus in short time they brought them and their houses to ashes, and made them paye the ransome of bloude with blood : for of a great multitude of men and women, they spared onely sixe children, all other being destroyed with fire or swoorde, except fewe whiche escaped priuily, they learned by these reserued chil-dren, that *Cossa* and his fellowes were cut in peeces, and eaten of them that slue them. By reason whereof, they suppose that these people of *Camairi* tooke their original of the *Caribes*, other wise called *Canibales*. Here they founde some golde among the ashes. For the hunger of golde did no lesse incourage our men to aduenture these perilles and labours, then did the possesing of golde. These things thus finished, and the death of *Cossa* and his fellowes reuenged, they returned to the hauen. After this, *Fogeda* whiche came first, first likewise departing with his armie to seeke *Vraba*, committed to his gouernance, sayled by an Ilande called *Fortis*, lying in the midway betweene *Vraba* and the hauen of *Carthago*: into the which descending, he found it to bee an Ilande of the *Canibales*, bringing with him from thence two men and seuen women, for the residue escaped. Here hee founde in the cotages of them that fledde, a hundred, fourscore, and tenne drammes of golde, caste and wrought in dyuers fourmes. Sayling forwarde from hence, hee came to the <sup>The Ilande Fortis.</sup> <sup>Wrought gold</sup> East

## The second Decade.

East coastes of *Vraba*, whiche the inhabitautes call *Caribana*, from whence the Caribes or Canibales of the Ilandes are sayd to haue their names and originall. Here he began to build a fortresse, and avillage neere vnto the same, therein entending to place their first habitation. Shortly after, beeing instructed by certayne captiues, that there was about twelve myles further within the lande, a certaine village called *Tirufi*, hauing in it a riche golde myne, he determined to destroy the village, to the which when he came, he found the inhabitantes ready to defend their right, and that so stoutly, that encountering with them, he was repulsed with shame and damage: for these people also vse bowes and venomous arrowes. Within a fewe dayes after, being enforced for lacke of victualles to inuade another village hee himselfe was strycken in the thygh with an arrowe. Some of his fellowes say, that he was thus wounded of one of the inhabitantes whose wife he had ledde away captiue befoore. They say also that he had first friendly communed with *Fogeda* for redēeming of his wife, and had appoynted a day to bring a portiō of golde for her ransome, and that hee came at the day assigned, not laden with golde, but armed with bowes and arrowes, with eight other confederate with him which had beene before partakers of the iniuries done to them first at the hauen of *Carthago*, and afterward at the burning of the village, in reuenge whereof, they had desperately consecrated themselves to death: But the matter being knowne, the captayne of this conspiracie was slayne of *Fogeda* his companions, and his wife detained in captiuitie. *Fogeda* also through the maliciousnesse of the venime, consumed and was dried vp by litle and litle. While these things chaunced thus, they espied *Nicuesa* the other captaine, to whom *Beragua* the region of the West tide of *Vraba* was assigned to inhabite. He gaue wind to his sayles to take his voyage towarde *Beragua*, the day after that *Fogeda* departed out of the hauen of *Carthago*. He with his armie that he brought with him, coasted euer along by the shore, vntill he came to the gulfe *Coiba*, whose kinges name is *Careta*. Here hee founde their language to bee in manner nothing like vnto that of *Hispaniola*, or of the hauen of *Carthago*: whereby hee perceiued that in this tracte, there are many languages differing from their owne borderers. *Nicuesa* de-

## The second Decade.

60

departing from *Coiba*, went to the prouince or Lieuetenauntship of *Fogeda* his companion. Within a few dayes after, hee himselfe entring into one of those marchaunt shippes which the Spa liardes call *Caravelas*, commaunded that the bigger vessels should folow farre behind. He tooke with him two smal shippes commonly called Bergandines or Brigandines. I haue thought it good in al the discourse of these bookees, to vse the common names of thinges, because I had rather bee plaine then curious, especially forasmuch as there doe daily arise many new thinges vñknownen to the antiquitie, whereof they haue left no true names. After the departure of *Nicuesa*, there came a shippe from *Hispaniola* to *Fogeda*, the capitaine whereof, was one *Barnardino de Calanera*, who had stolne the same from *Hispaniola* with threescore men, without leaue or aduice of the Admiral & the other gouernours. With the victualles which this shippe brought, they refreshed them selues, and somewhat recouered their strengthes, much weakened for lacke of meat. *Fogeda* his companions whispered and muttered against him daily more and more, that he fedde them foorth with vaincheope: for he had told them that he left *Ancisus* in *Hispaniola* (whom hee chose by the kinges commission to be a iudge in causes, because hee was learned in the law) to come shortly after him with a ship laden with victualles, and that hee marueiled that hee was not come many dayes since. And herein he said nothing but truthe for when he departed, he left *Ancisus* halfe readie to folowe him. But his felowes supposing that all that he had saide of *Ancisus* had ben fained, some of them determined priuily to steale away the two Brigandines frō *Fogeda*, & to returne to *Hispaniola*. But *Fogeda* having knowledge thereof, preuented their deuise: for leauing the custody of the fortresse with a certaine noble gentleman called *Francisco Pizarro*, he himselfe thus wounded, with a fewe other in his company, entered into the shipp whereof we speake before, and sayled directly to *Hispaniola*, both to heale the wounde of his thigh, if any remedie might be found, and also to <sup>ncth to Hispaniola.</sup> know what was the caule of *Ancisus* taryng: leauing hope with his felowes (which were now brought from three hundred to threescore, part'y by famine, and partly by warre) that <sup>Famine.</sup> he would returne within the space of xv. dayes, prescrabyng also

*Nicuesa*.

The gulf  
*Coiba*.

## The second Decade.

also a condition to *Pizarro* & his companions, that it should not be imputed to them for treason, to depart from thence if hee came not agayne at the day appointed, with victuales, and a new supply of men. These xv. dayes being nowe past, whereas they coulde yet heare nothing of *Fogeda*, and were daily more and more oppressed with sharpe hunger, they entred into the two Brigandines which were left, and departed from that land. And as they were nowe sayling on the mayne sea toward *Hispaniola*, a tempest sodainely aryng, swalowed one of the Brigandines with all that were therein. Some of their felowes affirme, that they plainly sawe a fishe of huge greatnesse, swimming aboue the Brigandine (for those seas bring forth great monsters) and that with a stroke of her tayle, shée broke the rudder of the ship in peeces, which fayling, the Brigandine being driuen about by force of the tempest, was drowned not farre from the Iland called *Fortis*, lyng betwene the coastes of the haue *Carthago* and *Vraba*. As they of the other Brigandine would haue landed in the Iland, they were driuen backe with the bowes and arrowes of the fierce barbarians. Proceeding therefore on their voyage, they mette by chaunce with *Ancisus*, betwene the hauen of *Cathago*, and the region of *Cuchibacoa* in the mouth of the riuier which the Spaniardes called *Boirm gatti*.

that is, the house of the catte, because they sawe a catte first in that place *Boium*, in the tongue of *Hispaniola*, is a house. *Ancisus* came with a shippe laden with all things necessarie, both for meate, and drinke, and apparell, brynging also with him another Brigandine. This is hee for whose commyng the captaine *Fogeda* looked for so long. He loosed anker from *Hispaniola* in the Ides of September: & the fourth day after his departure, hee espied certaine high mountaynes the which for the abundāce of snow which lieth there cōtinually in the tops therof the Spaniardes called it *Serra Neuata*, whē *Colonus* the first finder of those regions passed by the same. The fift day he sayled by

*Serra Neuata*.  
*Os Draconis*. They which were in the Brigandine, tolde *Ancisus* that *Fogeda* was returned to *Hispaniola*: but *Ancisus* supposing that they had fained that tale, commanded them by thauthority of his commission to turne backe againe. The Brigandiners obied & folowed him: yet made they humble suite vnto him that hee

## The second Decade.

61

he woulde graunt them that with his fauour they might eyther goe agayne to *Hispaniola*, or that he himselfe would bring them to *Nicuesa*: and that they woulde for his gentlenesse declared towarde them in this behalfe, rewarde him with two thousand drammes of golde: for they were rich in golde, but poore in Riche in golde bread. But *Ancisus* assented to neither of their requestes, af- and poore in firming that he might by no meanes goe any other way, then bread. to *Vraba* the prouince assignd to *Fogeda*. Wherupon, by their conduct, he tooke his voyage directly towarde *Vraba*. But nowe let it not seeme tedious to your holynesse, to heare of one thing worthy to be remembred, which chaunced to this Lieutenaunt *Ancisus* as he came thither: for he also cast anker in the coasts of the region of *Caramairi*, which we sayde to be famous, by reason of the hauen of *Carthago*, and of the goodly stature, strength and beauty both of men and women being in the same. Here he sent certaine to goe aland on the shore both to fetch fresh water and also to repayre the ship boate which was sore bruised. In this meane time, a great multitude of the people of the countrey, armed after their maner, came about our men, as they were occupied about their busynesse, and stood in a readinesse to fight, for the space of three dayes continually, during whiche time, neyther durst they set vpō our men, nor our men assayle them. Thus both parties keeping their array, stooode still three whole dayes, the one gasing on the other. Yet all this time our men applied their worke, placing the shipwrightes in the middest of their armie. As they stooode thus amazed, two of our company went to fill their water pottes at the mouth of the riuier neere vnto them both, where sodenly there came forth against them a capayne of the barbarians with tenne armed men, which inclosed them, and with terrible countenance bent their arrowes against them, but shotte them not of. One of our men fledde, but the other remained, calling his fellowe againe, and rebuking him for his fearefulness. Then he spake to the barbarians in their owne language, which he had learned being conuersant with the captiues that were caryed from thence along before. They marueyling to heare a stranger speake in their natvie-tongue, put of their fiercenesse, and fell to friendly communication, de-maunding who were the captaynes of that company whiche were

## The second Decade.

were arryued in their lande. Hee answered that they were strangers passing by, and that he marueiled why they woulde attempt to drive them from their coastes, and disturbe their ships arguing them of folly and crueltie, and further threatening their ruine and destruction, except they woulde vse themselues more friendly towarde them. For hee aduertised them that there woulde shortly come into their lande armed men, in number like vnto the lands of the sea, and that to their vtter destruction, not onely if they resisted them not, but also except they received them, and entartayned them honourably.

In the meane time, *Ancisus* was enfourmed that his men were deteyned : wherefore suspecting some deceite, hee brought foorth all his target men, for feare of their venomous arrowes : and setting them in battel array, hee marched forwarde towarde them whiche stayed his men. But hee whiche communed with the barbarians, giuing him a signe with his hande to proceed no further, he stayed, and calling to him the other, he knewe that all was safe : for the barbarians profered him peace, because they were not they whom they suspected them to haue bin, meaning by *Fogeda & Nicesa*, who had spoyled the village standing there by the sea side, and caryed away many captiues, and also burnt another village further within the lande. And therefore ( as they sayde ) the cause of their comming thither, was to reuenge those iniuries, if by any meanes they coulde, yet that they would not exercise their weapons against the innocent : for they sayde, it was vngodly to fight against any, not being prouoked.

Laying a part therefore their bowes and arrowes, they entertained our men gently and gaue them great plenty of salted fishe, and bread of their countrey, and filled their vessels with Sider made of their countrey fruities and seedes, not inferior to wine in goodnesse. Thus

*Ancisus* hauing entred into friendship, & made a league of peace with the inhabitants of *Caramiri*, which were before sore prouoked by other captaines, he lanched from that land, and directed his course to *Vraba* by the Ilande of *Fortis*, hauing in his ship a hundred and fiftie fresh menne, which were substituted in the place of such as were dead : also twelve Mares, and manie swine, and other beastes both males and females for encrease. Lykewise, sytis peeces of ordinaunce, with great multitud-

The vse of targets against venomous arrowes.

The barbarians haue respect to iustice

Salted fishe.

Wine of fruits and seedes.

Artyllerie.

## The second Decade.

62

tude of targettes, swordes, iaelins, and such other weapons for the warres, but all this with euil speede, and in an euill houre: for as they were euien now entring into the hauen, the gouernour of the shippe which sate at the helme, stroke the shippe *Ancisus* shipwracke. upon the sandes, where it was so fast enclosed and beaten with the waues of the sea, that it opened in the middest, and all lost that was therein, a thing surely miserable to beholde : for of all the victualles that they had, they saued only twelue barrelles of meale, with fewe cheeses, and a little biscuit bread, for all the beastes were drowned, and they themselues escaped hardly and halfe naked, by helpe of the Brigandine and ship boate, carrying with them onely a fewe weapons. Thus they fell from one calamitie into another, being nowe more carefull for their liues then for golde. Yet being brought aliue and in health to that land which they so greatly desired, they could do no leise then to prouide for the susteyning of their bodies, because they coulde not liue onely by ayre : and wheras their owne failed they must needes liue by other mens. Yet among these so many aduersties, one good chaunce offered it selfe vnto the: for they founde, not farre from the sea side, a groue of Date trees, among the which, and also among the reeke or weedes of the marshes, they espied a multitude of wilde bores, with whose fleshe they fed theselues wel certaine dayes. These they say to be lefsethen ours, and with so short tayles that they thought they had ben cut of. They differ also from ours in their feete: for their hinder feete are whole vndivided, and also without any hoofe. But they affirme that they haue proued by experiance, their fleshe to be of better taste and more wholesome then ours. During this time they fed also of Dates, & the rootes of young Date trees, which they ate likewise in *Ciuile* and *Granata*, where they call the *Palmitos*, of the leaues wherof they make beefernes in Roine. Sometimes also they eat of the apples of that region, which have the taste of pruines, and haue also stones in them, and are strange kinde but little and of redde colour: I suppose them to be of that kind wherof Peare in the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, in the moneth of Aprill, the trees wherof, the Jewes that dwelle there, being learned in the lawe of Moses, affirme to bee the Cedars of *Libanus*, which beare old fruities and newe all the yeere, Cedars of Libanus. as

as doth the orange tree. These apples are good to be eaten, and haue a certaine sweetnesse mixte with gentill sharpnesse, as haue the fruities called *Sorbes*. Th' inhabitantes plant these trees in their orchardes and gardens, and norishe them with greate diligence as we doe cherries, peaches, and quinses. This tree in leaues, height, and trunke, is very like vnto the tree that beareth the fruite called *Zizipha*, which the Apothecaries call *Iniuba*. But whereas now the wilde bores began to faile them, they were againe enforced to consult and prouide for the time to come: Wherevpon with their whole armye, they entered further into the land. The Canibales of this prouince, are most expert archers. *Ascanius* had in his companye, a hundred men. They mette by the way with only three men of thinhabitantes, naked, and armed with bowes & venimous arrowes, who without all feare, assayled our men fiercely, wounded manye, and slue manye, and when they emptyed their quiuers, fledde, as swifly as the winde: For (as we haue said) they are exceeding swifte offoote by reason oftheir loose going from their childeage, they affirme that they lette slip no arrowe out of their bowes in vaine. Our men therefore returned the same way that they came, much more vnfortunate then they were before, and consulted among themselves to leauethe lad, especially because the inhabitantes had ouerthrowne the fortresse which *Fogeda*, builded, and had burnt thirtie houses of the village, as soone as *Pizzarus* and his company left of *Fogeda*, and forsaked the land. By this occasion therefore, being driuen to seeke further, they had intelligence that the west side of that goulfe of *Vraba*, was more fruitful & better to inhabite. Wherfore, they sent the one halfe of their men thither with the brigandine, and left the other neere to the sea side on the east part. This gulf, is fourteene miles in breadth, and howe much the further it entereth into the firme land, it is so much the narower. Into the gulf of *Vraba*, there fall many riuers, but one (as they say) more fortunate then the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt. This riuer is called *Darien*, vpon the bankes whereof, being very fruitfull of trees and grasse, they intended to plante their newe colonye or habitation. But the inhabitantes marueyling at the brigandyne being bigger then their canoas', and specially at the sayles therof

The gulf of  
*Vraba*.

The great  
riuer  
of Darien.

thereof, first sent away their children and weakest sort of their people with their baggage and houshold stufte, and assembled all such together both men and women, as were meete for the warres. Thus being armed with weapons and desperate mindes they stode in a readynesse to fight, and taryed the comming of our men vpon a little hill, as it were to take the aduaantage of the grounde: our men iudged them to be about fife hundred in number. Then *Ancisus* the captayne of our men, and Lieutenaut in the steede of *Fogeda*, letting his men in order of battayle aray, and with his whole company kneeling on his knees, they all made humble prayers to GOD for the victorie, and a vowe to the image of the bleſſed virgin which is honoured in Ciuite, by the name of *Santa Maria Antiqua*, promising to ſende her many golden gyftes, and a ſtranger of that country also, to name the village *Santa Maria Antiqua* after her name: likewife to erecte a temple called by the ſame name, or at the leaſt to dedicate the king of that prouince his pallace to that vſe, if it ſhould please her to affit them in this dangerous enterprize. This done, al the ſouldiers toke an oth, that no man ſhuld turnc his backe to his enemies. The the captaine commanding them to be in a readynesse with their targets and iauelyns, and the trumpetter to blowe the battayle, they fiercely affailed their enimies with a larome: but the naked barbarians, not long ablie to abide the force of our men, were put to flight, with their king *Cemacca* and captayne *Cemacca*. Our men entred into the village, where they found plentie of meate, ſuch as the people of the country vſe, ſufficient to affwage their preſent hunger, as bread made of rootes, with certayne fruities vnlke vnto ours, which they reſerue for ſtore, as we doe Cheſtnuttſ. Of theſe people, the men are vtterly naked, but the women, from the nauel downe warde are couered with a fine cloth made of goſſampine cotton. This region is vtterly without any sharpneſſe of wynter for the mouth of this riuer of *Darien*, is onely eight degrees diuant from the *Equinoctiall* line, ſo that the common forte of our men, ſcarcely perceiue any diuerſe in length betweene the day and night all the whole yeere: but because they are ignorant in astronomie, they can perceiue no ſmall diuerſe. Therefore wee neede not much palle if the degree differ ſome-  
The ſouldiers make an othe.  
The barbarians are drweyn to flight.  
The river of *Darien*, but vii. degrees from the Equinoctiall line.

## The second Decade.

what from their opinion; forasmuch as the difference cannot bee great. The day after that they arriued at the lande, they sayled along by the riuver, where they found a great thycket of reedes, continuynge for the space of a myle in length, supposing (as it chaunced in deede) that the borderers thereabout which had fled, had either lien lurking there, or els to haue hid their stiffe among thole reedes: Whereupon, arming themselues with their targets, for feare of the people lying in ambushe, they searched the thicket diligently, and found it without men, but replenished with housholde stiffe and golde. They founde also a great multitude of shetes, made of the silke or cottó of the gosampine tree: likewise diuers kindes of vessels and tooles made of wood, and many of earth: also many brest plates of gold, and ouches wrought after their manner, to the summe of a hundred & two pound weight: for they also take pleasure in the beautie of golde, and worke it very artificially, though it bee not the price of things among them as with vs. They haue it out of other regions, for exchaunge of such things as their country bringeth forth: for such regions as haue plentie of bread and gosampine lacke golde, and such as bring forth golde, are for the most part rough with mountaines and rockes, and therefore barren: and thus they exercise marchandies without the vse of money. Rejoycing therefore with double gladnesse, aswell in that they say great likenesse of golde, as also that fortune had offered them so fayre and fruitedfull a country, they sent for their felowes whom they had left before in the East side of the gulfe of Vraba. Yet some say, that the ayre is there vnwholsome because that part of the region lieth in a lowe valley, enironed with mountaynes and maryshes.

### The second Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.

Hauc described to your holynesse where Fogeda with his company (to whom the large tractes of Vraba was assignd to inhabite) intended to fasten their foote. Let vs now therefore leauie them of Vraba for a while, and returne agayne to Nicesa, to whom

Golde founde  
in a thicket;  
of reedes.

Brest places  
of golde.

The golden  
regions are for  
the most part  
barren.



## The second Decade.

64

whom the gouernance and Lieutenantship of the most large prouince of Beragua (being the West side of the gulfe of Vraba) was appoynted. Wee haue declared howe Nicesa, departing with one Carauel and two Brigandines, from Vraba the iurisdiction of his friend & companion Fogeda, directed his course westwarde to Beragua, leauing the bigger shippes somewhat behinde him, to followe him a farre of, but hee tooke this deuice in an euill houre, for he both lost his felowes in the night, and went past the mouth of the ryuer Beragua, which hee chiefly sought.

One Lopus Olanus a Cantabrian, and gouernour of one of the great shypes, had the conduct of one of the Brigandines: hee

Lopus Ola-  
ms.

comming behinde, learned of the inhabitautes, whiche was the way Eastwarde to the gulfe of Beragua, ouerpased and left behinde Nicesa. Olanus therefore directing his course towarde the East, met with the other Brigandine, which hadde also wandered out of the way by reason of the darknes of the night. The gouernour of this Brigandine, was one Petrus de Vmbria. Thus both being glad of their meeting, they consulted what was best to bee done, and which way they could coniecture their gouernour had taken his voyage. After deliberation, they judged that Nicesa coulde no more lacke some to put him in remembrance of Beragua, then they themselues were mindfull hereof, hoping also to finde him there. They sayled therefore towarde Beragua, where they found within xvi. myles distant, a riuver whiche Colonus named Lagartos, because it nourisheth great Lysards, which in the Spanishe tongue are called Lagartos. These Lysards are hurtful both vnto man and beast, and in shape much like vnto The ryuer Crocodiles of the riuver Nilus in Egypt. In this ryuer they Lagartos.

founde their companions and felowes of their errore, lying at anker with the great shypes, whiche followed behinde by the gouernours commandement. Here the whole assembly being carefull and disquieted by reason of the gouernours errore after consultation, by the aduise of the captaynes of the Brigandines, who had rased neere vnto the coastes of Beragua, they said directly thither. Beragua, in the language of the inhabitants of the same prouince, is as much to say, as the golden ryuer. The Region it selfe is also called by the same name, taking name of the ryuer. In the mouth of this ryuer, the greatest vesselles

The golden  
ryuer of Be-  
ragua.

K 2

## The second Decade.

cast anker, and conueighed all their victualles and other necessaries to lande with their ship boates, and elected *Lupus Olanus* to bee the gouernour in steade of *Nicuesa* whom they had loste. By that aduice therefore of *Olanus* and the other vnder captains that all hope of departure might bee taken from the souldiers which they had now brought thither, & to make them the more willing to inhabite the lande, they vtterly forsooke and caste of those shypes beeing nowe rotten for age, and suffered them to bee shaken and broos'd of the surges of the sea. Yet of their soundest plankes, with other newe, made of the trees of that Region (whiche they say to bee exceeding bigge and high) they framed a newe carauell shortly after, which they might vse to serue for their necessitie. But *Beragna* was founde by the vnfortunate desteny of *Petrus de Vmbria*. For hee, beeing a man of prompt wit and apt forwardnesse to attempte things (in whiche sometime fortune will beare a stroke notwithstanding our prouidence) tooke vpon him that aduenture to search the shore, to the intent to finde a way for his fellowes where they might best come aland. For this purpose, he choose him xii. maryners, and went aboord the ship boate which serued the greatest shypes.

The enter-  
prise and  
death of Pe-  
trus de  
Vmbria

The daunge-  
rous place of  
Scilla in the  
sea of Cicile.

The flowing of the sea, raged and roared there, with a horrable whurling, as we reade of the daungerous place of *Scylla* in the sea of Cicile, by reason of the huge & ragged rockes reaching into the sea, from which the waues rebounding with violence, make a great noyse and roughnesse on the water, which roughnesse or reflowing, the Spanyardes call *Resacca*. In these daungers wretched *Vmbria* wrestled a while, but in shorte space, a wawe of the sea almost as bygge as a mountayne, rebounding from the rockes, ouerwhelmed the boate, & devoured the same with the men, enen in the sight of their fellowes: So that of them all, onely one escaped by reason he was expert in swimming. For getting holde of the corner of a rocke, and susteyning the rage of the sea vntill the next day when it waxed calme, and the shore was drye by the fall of the water, he escaped and resorted to his companie. But *Vmbria* with the other eleuen, were vtterly cast away. The residue of the companie, durst not committe themselues to the shyppe boate, but went alande with their brygantines. Where remayning a fewe dayes, and sayling along

## The second Decade.

65

along by the riuver, they found certaine villages of the inhabitautes, which they call *Mumu*. Here they began to build a fortresse, and to sowe seedes after the manner of their countrey, in a certaine vale of fruitefull ground, because in other places the region is barren. As these things were thus doing in *Beragna*, one of their company standing vpon the top of a high rocke of especiall, and lifting his eyes towarde the West, began to crye, *Lynnen sayles, lynnen sayles*. And the neerer it drewe towarde him, he perceiued it to be a ship boate, comming, with a little sayle: yet receiued they it with much reioycing, for it was the fisher boate of *Nicuesa* his Carauel, and of capacitie to cary only ffe men, and had now but threc in it, which had stolne it from *Nicuesa*, because he refused to giue credit to them that he had passed *Beragna*, and left it behind him Eastwarde. For they seeing *Nicuesa* and his felowes to consume daylye by famine, thought that they would proue fortune with that boate if their chaunce might be to finde *Beragna*, as in deede it was. Debating therefore with their felowes of these matters, they declared how *Nicuesa* erred and lost the Carauel by tempest, & The miserable case of Nicuesa  
that hee was now wandering among the marshes of vnknowen coastes, full of miserie and in extreme penurie of all thinges, hauing nowe liued for the space of threescore and tegne dayes, onely with herbes & rootes, & seldom with frutes of the countrey, contented to drinke water, and yet that oftentimes failing, because he was instant to trauayle Westwarde by foote, supposing by that meanes to come to *Beragna*. *Colonus* the first finder of this mayne land, had coasted along by this tracte, and named it *Gracia Dei*, but thinhabitantes cal it *Cerabaro*. Through this region, there runneth a riuver, which our men named *Santi Matthei*, distant from the West side of *Beragna* about an hundred and thirtie myles. Here I let passe the name of this riuver, and of many other places by the names which the inhabitants vse, because our men are ignorant thereof. Thus *Lupus Olanus* the conductor of one of the shippes of *Nicuesa* and now also vice Lieuetenaunt in his steede, after that he had receiued this information of the Maryners, sent thither a Brigandine vnder their guiding. These Mariners therefore, which came in the fisher boate, founde *Nicuesa*, and brought him to the K 3  
place

## Thefeconde Decade.

The rigorous place where *Colonus* lay, whome at his comming he cast in prison  
of Nicue & accused him of treason, because he vsurped the authority of  
the Lieuetenaunthip, and that for the desire he had to beare  
rule and be in authoritie, he tooke no care of his errours: also  
that he behaued himselfe negligently, demanding furthermore  
of him, what was the cause of his long delay. Likewise hee  
spake to all the vnder officers sharply, & with a troubled mind,  
and within fewe dayes after, commaunded them to truse vp  
their packes, and make ready to depart. They desired him  
to quiet himselfe, and to forbear them awhile, vntill they had  
reaped the corne that they had sowne, which would shortly bee  
ripe: for all kinde of corne waxeth ripe there every fourth mo-  
neth after it is sownen. But hee vtterly denied to tarie any whyt:  
but that hee would fourthwith depart from that vnfortunate  
lande, and plucked vp by the rootes all that euer was brought  
into the gulfe of *Beragua*, and commanded them to direct their  
course towardes the East. After they had sayled about the space  
of sixteene myles, a certaine yong man, whose name was *Gregorie*, a Genues borne, and of a child brought vp with *Colonus*,  
called to remembrance that there was a hauen not farre from  
thence: and to prooue his sayings true, hee gaue his felowes  
these tokenes, that is that they shold finde vpon the shore,  
an anker of a lost shippe halfe couered with sand, and vnder a  
tree next vnto the hauen a spring of cleare water. They came  
to the lande, found the anker and the spring, and commended  
the witte and memorie of the yong man, that he only among  
many of the Maryners which had searched those coastes with  
*Colonus*, bore the thing so well in minde. This hauen *Colonus*  
called *Portus Bellus*: Where as in this voyage for lacke of vi-  
Portus Bellus ctuals, they were sometymes enforced to goe aland, they were  
evil entreated of thinhabitantes: by reason whereof, their  
strengthes were so weakened with hunger, that they were not  
able to keepe warre against naked men, or scarcely to beare their  
harnesse on their backes: and therefore our men lost twentie of  
their companions, which were slayne with venomous arrowes.  
They consulted to leaue the one halfe of their felowes in the ha-  
uen of *Portus Bellus*, & the other part *Nicuesa* toke with him to-  
ward the East, where about twentie and eight miles from  
Por-

Corne waxeth  
ripe euery  
fourth moneth

The commen-  
dation of a  
young man  
brought vp  
with *Colonus*

Weake-ness of  
hunger.

## The Second Decade.

66

*Portus Bellus*, he intended to builde a fortresse harde by the sea  
side, vpon the poynt or cape, which in time past *Colonus* named  
*Marmor*, but they were so feble by reason of long hunger, that *Cape Nar-*  
their strength serued them not to susteyne suche labour, yet he  
erected a little towre, able to resist the first assaulte of the inha-  
bitantes: this towre he called *Nomen Dei*. From the time that  
he left *Beragua*, what in the iourney among the sandie playnes *Nomen Dei*  
then also for hûger, while he bulidde the towre, of the few which  
remayned alyue, hee lost two hundred. And thus by litle and  
litle, the multitude of seuen hundred, fourescore, and fve men  
was brought nowe to scarcely one hundred. Whyle *Nicuesa*  
lyued with these fewe miserable men, there arose a contention  
among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the Lieuetenaunthyppe:  
for one *Vaschus Nunner*, by the iudgement of all men, trusting  
more to his strength then wit, stirred vp certayne light fellowes  
against *Ancifus*, saying that *Ancifus* had not the kinges letters  
patentes for that office, and that it was not sufficient that hee  
was authorysed by *Fogeda*, and therefore forbode that he should  
execute the office of the Lieuetenaunthyp, and willed them to  
choose certayne of their owne company, by whose counsayle  
and authoritie they might bee gouerned. Thus beeinge diuided  
into factions, by reason that *Fogeda* their capraine came not a-  
gayne, whom they supposed to be nowe dead of his venomous  
wound, they contended whether it were best to substitute *Nicuesa*  
in his place. The wisest sorte, such as were familiar with *Ni-  
cuesa*, & could not beare the insolency of *Vaschus Nunner*, thought  
it good that *Nicuesa* shoulde bee sought out throughout al those  
coastes: for they had knowledge that he departed from *Beragua*,  
because of the barrenesse of the ground, and that by the exam-  
ple of *Ancifus*, and such other as had made shipwracke, it were  
possible that hee might wander in some secrete place, and that  
they coulde not be quiet in their mindes, vntill they knewe the  
certaintie whether hee with his fellowes were aliue or dead. But  
*Vaschus Nunner*, fearing least at the comming of *Nicuesa*, hee  
shoulde not be had in authoritie among his fellowes, sayde they  
were mad men to thinke that *Nicuesa* lyued, and although hee  
were aliue, yet that they hadde no neede of his helpe: for hee  
auouched that there was none of his fellowes, that were not  
as.

as meeete to rule as *Nicuesa*. While they were thus reasoning to and fro, one *Rodericus Colmenaris* arryued in those coasts with two great shippes, hauing in them threescore freshe men, with great plentie of virtualles and apparell. Of the nauigation of this *Colmenaris*, I entend to speake somewhat more. He therfore departed from the hauen of *Hispaniola*, called *Beata* (where they prepare and furnihe themselues whiche make any voyage into these landes) about the Ides of October, in the yeare. 1510. and landed the 9. of Nouember in a region in the large prouince of *Paria*, founde by *Colonius* betweene the hauen *Carthago*, & the region of *Cuchibachoa*. In this voyage, what by the roughnesse of the sea, and fiercenesse of the barbarians, he suffered many incommodities: for when his freshe water fayled, he fayled to the mouth of a certayn riuver which the inhabitants call *Gaira*, being apt to receiue shippes. This riuver had his course from the toppe of an exceeding hygh mountayne couered with snowe, higher then the which, all the companions of this captayne *Rodericus* say, that they never sawe: And that by good reason, if it were couered with snowe in that region, which is not past ten degrees distant from the *Equinoctial* lyne. As they beegan to draw water out of their ship boate, a certaine king made towarde them, apparelled with vestures of *Gotsampine* cotton, hauing twentie noble men in his company apparelled also: which thing seemed straunge to our men, and not seene before in those parties. The kinges apparel hong loose from his shoulders to his elbowes, and from the girdle downewarde, it was much lyke a womans kyrtle, reaching euen to his heeles. As hee drewe neere toward our men, he seemed friendly to admonysh them to take none of the water of that ryuer, affirming it to be vnwholesome for men, and shewed them that not farre from thence, there was a ryuer, of good water. They came to the ryuer, and endeuouring to come neere the shore, they were dryuen backe by tempest. Also the burbuling of the sand, declared the sea to be but shalow ther.

They were therefore enforced to returne to the firste ryuer where they might safely cast anker. This king layde wayte for our men: for as they were filling their barrelles, hee sette on them with about seuen hundred menne (as our men iudged) armed after their manner, although they were naked: for

Apparelled  
men.

for onely the king and his nobled men were apparelled. They tooke away the shyp boate, and broke it in manner to chips: so fiercely assayling our men with their venemous arrowes, that they slue of them fourtie and seuen, before they coulde couer themselves with their targets. For that poyson is of such force, that albeit the wounds were not great, yet they dyed thereof im- mediately, for they yet knewe no remedie against this kinde of poyson, as they after learned of the Inhabitantes of *Hispaniola*: for this Ilande bringeth foorth an hearbe which quencheth & mortifieth the violent poyson of the hearbe, wherewith their arrowes are infected, so that it be ministred in time. Yet of our A remedie- companie whiche went for water, seuen escaped that conflycte mous arrowes. and hydde themselves in a hollowe tree, lurking there vntill night, yet escaped they not the hands of their enemies: for the shyppe departed from thence in the night season, and left them there, supposing that they had beene slayne. Thus by manye such perilles and dangers (which I lightly ouerpasse, because I will not bee tedious to your holynesse) hee arryued at the length at the hauen of *Vraba*, and cast anker at the East side thereof, from whence not long before our men departed to the West side, by reason of the barrennesse of that soyle. When he had continued a whyle in the hauen, and saw no man stirring, marueyled at the silence of the places (for hee supposed there to haue found his fellowes) he could not conjecture what this shuld meane: and thereupon began to suspect that eyther they were dead, or that they had changed the place of their habitation. To knowe the certaintie hereof, he commaunded all the great ordinaunce, and other small gunnes which he hadde in his shyppes, to be charged, and fiers to be made in the night vpon the toppes of the rockes. Thus the fiers being kindled, hee commanded all the gunnes to be shot of at one instant, by the horrible noise whereof, the gulfe of *Vraba* was shaken, although it were xxiiii. myles distant, for so broade is the gulfe. This noyse was hearde of their fellowes in *Dariena*, and they aunswere them agayne with mutuall syers. Wherefore, by the following of these fiers, *Colmenaris* brought his shyppes to the West side. Here those wretched and miserable men of *Dariena*, whiche nowe through famyne and feeblenesse, helde their wearie soules in their teeth, ready

Spaniardes  
slayne with ve-  
nemous ar-  
rowes.

A remedie-  
compagnie whiche  
went for water,

The hauen of  
*Vraba*.

readie to depart from their bodies, by reason of the calamities which besell vnto them after *Ancisus* shipwracke, lifting vp their handes to heauen, with the teares running downe their cheeke both for ioy and sorow, embraced *Rodericus* & his fellowes with such kinde of reioycing, as their present necessarie seemed to require: for whereas they were before his comming, without yeytuals, and almost naked, he brought them abundance of meat, drinke and apparel. It resteth now (most holy father) to declare what came of the dissencion among them of *Vraba*, as concerning the gouernance after the losse of their captaynes.

The thirde Chapter of the seconde Decade, of  
the supposed continent.



All the chiefe officers in *Beragua*, and such as were most politike in counsayle, determined that *Nicuesa* shoulde bee sought out, if by any meanes he could be found. Whereupon they tooke from *Ancisus* the gouernour, refuling the comming of *Nicuesa*, a Brigandine which he made of his owne charges: and agreed, against both the will of *Ancisus*, and the master offence *Vaschus Nunnez*, that *Nicuesa* shoulde be sought forth to take away the strife as touching the government. They elected therfore *Colminaris* (of whom we speake before) to take this matter in hand, willing him to make diligent search for *Nicuesa* in those coasts where they supposed he erred: for they heard that he had forsaken *Beragua*, the region of an vnfrutfull ground. They gaue him therefore comandement to bring *Nicuesa* with him, and further declarevnto him that hee should do right good seruice to come thither, in taking away the occasion of their seditions. *Colminaris* tooke the thing vpō him the more gladly, because *Nicuesa* was his very friend, supposyng his comming with victualles shoulde bee no leſſe thankefull to *Nicuesa* and his company, then it was to them of *Vraba*. Furnishing therefore one of his owne shippes which he brought with him, and also the Brigandine taken from *Ancisus*, he frayghted the

the fame with part of the victualles & other necessaries which he brought with him before from *Hispaniola* to *Vraba*. Thus courſing along by al the coastes and gulfes neere thereabout, at the length, at the poynt called *Marmor*, he found *Nicuesa*, of al lyuing men most infortunate, in manner dryed vp with extreme hunger, filthy and horrible to behold, with only threescore men in his company, left aliue of seuen hundred. They al seemed to him ſomiferable, that he no leſſe lamented their case, then if he had found them dead. But *Colminaris* comforted his friend *Nicuesa*, and embracing him with teares and cheeffull words, relieved his ſpirites, and further encouraged him with great hope of better fortune, declaring also that his comming was looked for, and greatly desired of all the good men of *Vraba*, for that they hoped that by his authoritie, their discord and contention ſhould be finished. *Nicuesa* thanked his friend *Colminaris* after ſuch ſort as his calamitie required. Thus they tooke ſhip together, and ſailed directly to *Vraba*. But ſo vailable and vncouſtant is the nature of man, that he ſoone groweth out of vſe, becommeth insolent and vnymyndful of benefites after to much feſſe. Inſolencie of licitie: for *Nicuesa* after thus many teares and weepings, after ſo much felicitie, diuers bewailinges of his infortunate destiny, after ſo manye thankſgiuings, yea after that he had fallen downe to the ground and killed the ſteele of *Colmenaris* his fauour, he began to quarel with him before he came yet at *Vraba*, reproching him & them al for the alteration of the ſtate of things in *Vraba*, and for the gathering of gold, affirming that none of them ought to haue laide hand of any golde without the aduice of him or *Fogeda* his companion. When theſe ſayinges and ſuch like, came to the eareſ of them of *Vraba*, they ſo stirred vp the mindes of *Ancisus* Lieuetenant for *Fogeda*, and alſo of *Vaschus Nunnez* of the contrary part, againſt *Nicuesa*, that ſhortly after his ariuall with his threescore men, they commaunded him with threatening to depart from thence: but this pleased not the better ſort: Yet fearing leſt tumult ſhould be amon the people, whom *Vaschus Nunnez* had ſirred to factions, the beſt part was faine to giue place to the greateſt. This wretched man therfore *Nicuesa* thus drowned in miseries, was thrust into the Brigadine which hee himſelfe brought, and with him onely ſeventeen men, of his

his threescore which remained alyue. He tooke shippe in the Calendes of March, in the yeere 1511. intending to goe to Hispaniola to complayne of the ralynelle of *Vaschus Nunnez*, and of the violence done to him by *Ancisus*: But he entred into the Brigandine in an vnfornatune houre, for he was neuer scene after. They supposed that the Brigandine was drowned with all the men therein. And thus vnhappy *Nicuesa* fallyng headlong out of one misery into another, ended his life more miserably the helued. *Nicuesa* being thus viley reiecte, and their victuals consumed which *Colmenaris* brought the, falling in manner mad for hunger, they were enforced like rauening woolues seeking their pray, to inuade suche as dwelt about their confines. *Vaschus Nunnez* therefore, their new captaine of their owne election assembliug togeather ahundred and thirtie men, and settynge them in order of battayle after his swoordplayers fashion, putted vp with pride, placed his souldiers as pleased him, in the foreward and rerewarde, and some, as partizens, about his owne person. Thus associating with him *Colmenaris* hee went

*Seth the to fall to spoyle the kinges which were borderers thereabout, & came to spoiling.* *Careta* king of *Coiba*. first to a region about that coast called *Coiba* (wherof we made mention before) imperiously and with cruell countenance commaunding the kinge of the region, whose name was *Careta* (of whom they were neuer troubled as often as they passed by his dominions) to giue them victualles. But *Careta* denied that he, could giue them any at that time, alleagynge that he had often-times aided the Christians as they passed by those coastes, by reason whereof, his store was now consumed: also that by the meanes of the continuall warre which hee kept euer from his childe ages with a king whose name was *Poncha*, bordering vpon his dominion, he and his familie were in great scarcenesse of all thinges. But *Vaschus* would admit none of these excuses and therupon toke *Careta* prisoner, spoyled his village, and brought him bounde with his two wiues and children, and all his famillie to *Dariena*. With this king *Careta*, they found three of the felowes of *Nicuesa*, the which whē *Nicuesa* passed by those coastes to secke *Beragua*, fearing punishment for their euil deserthes, stole away from the shippes lying at anker: And when the nauie departed, committed themselues to the mercie of *Careta*, who

The death of  
*Nicuesa*.

Famine enfor-  
seth the to fall to spoyle the kinges which were borderers thereabout, & came to spoiling.

*Careta* king of  
*Coiba*.

King *Careta*  
is taken and  
spoyled.

who enterteyned them very friendly. They had now bin there eightene monethes, and were therefore as vtterly naked as the people of the countrey. During this time, the meate of the inhabitanentes seemed vnto them delicate dishes & princely fare, especially because they enjoyed the same without any strife for mire and thine, which two thinges mooue and enforce men to such Mine and harde shiftes and miseries, that in liuing they seeme not to lyue. shine the Yet desired they to returne to their olde cares, of such force is seeds of al education and naturall affection towarde them with whom wee haue bin brought vp. The victuals which *Vaschus* brought from the village of *Careta*, to his fellowes left in *Dariena*, was rather somewhat to alswage their present hunger, then vtterly to take away their necessitie. But as touching *Ancisus*, beeing Lieutenaut for *Fogeda*, whether it were before these things, or after, tenant for Fo- I knowe not: but this I am sure of, that after the reiecting of *geda*, is cast in *Nicuesa*, many occasions were sought against *Ancisus* by *Vaschus* pryon, and his factionaries. Howsoever it was, *Ancisus* was taken, and cast in prison, and his goodes confiscate: the cause hereof was (as *Vaschus* alleadged) that *Ancisus* had his commission of the Lieutenantship of *Fogeda* onely, whom they said to be now dead, and not of the king, saying that hee woulde not obey any manne that was not put in office by the king himselfe by his letters patentes. Yet at the request of the grauest sort, he was somewhat pacified, and dealt more gently with him, hauing some compassion on his calamities, and thereupon commanded him *Ancisus*, to be loosed. *Ancisus* being at libertie, tooke shippe to departe taketh h: from thence to Hispaniola: but before he had hoyfed vp his faile Voyage to Hispaniola. all the wised sort resorted to him, humbly desiring him to returne againe, promising that they woulde doe their diligence, that *Vaschus* being reconciled, hee might be restored to his full authoritie of the Lieuetenauntship: but *Ancisus* refused to consent to their request, and so departed. Yet some there were that murmured that God and his angels shewed this reuenge vppon of God. *Ancisus*, because *Nicuesa* was reiecte through his counsayle Howe so euer it be, the searchers of the newe landes fall head-long into ruine by their owne follie, consuming themselues The incoueniences of dis- with ciuile discorde, not weighing so great a matter, nor em- corde. ploying their best endeavour about the same, as the woorthy- nesse

## The second Decade.

nesse of the thing requireth. In this meane time, they determined all with one agreement, to sende messengers into Hispaniola to the yong Admirall and viceroy, sonne and heire to Christoperus Colonus the finder of these landes, and to the other gouernours of the Ilande (from whom the newe lands receiue their ayde and lawes) to signifie vnto them what state they stooode in, and in what necessitie they liued, also what they had found, and in what hope they were of greater things, if they were furnished with plentie of victualles and other necessaries. For this purpose they elected, at the assaignement of *Vaschus*, one *Valdinia*, being one of his faction, and instructed by him against *Ancisus* and to bee assistant with him. They appoyned one *Zamudius*, a Cantabrian, so that commaundement was giuen to *Valdinia* to returne from Hispaniola with victuals, & *Zamudius* was appoyned to take his voyage into Spaine to the king. They tooke ship both together with *Ancisus*, hauing in mind to certifie the king howe thinges were handled there, much otherwise then *Zamudius* information. I my selfe spake with both *Ancisus* & *Zamudius* at their comming to the court. While they were occupied about these matters, those wretched men of *Dariena* loosed *Careta* the king of *Coiba*, vpon condition that he should aide them in their warres against his enemie and theirs, king *Poncha*, bordering vpon his dominions. *Careta* made a league with them, promising that as they passed by his kingdome, hee woulde giue them all things necessarie, & meeete them with an army of men, to goe forward with them to the battraile against *Poncha*. Their weapons are neyther bowes nor venomed arrowes, as we saide the inhabitauntes to haue, which dwel eastward beyond the gulfe. They fight therefore at hande with long swoordes (whiche they call *Macanas*) made of woode, because they haue no Iron. They vs also long staues lyke iauelyns, hardened at the endes with fire, or typt with bone, also certaine flynges and darteres. Thus after the league made with *Careta*, both he and our men had certaine dayes appoyned them to tyll their grounde and sowe their seedes. This done, by the ayde of *Careta*, and by his conduction, they marched towarde the palace of *Poncha*, who fledde at their comming. They spoyled his village, and mitigated their hunger with such victualles as they founde there: yet could they

Swords of  
wood.

King Careta  
cōspireth with  
the Spaniards  
against king  
*Poncha*.

not

## The second Decade.

70

not helpe their fellowes therwith, by reason of the farre distace of the place, although they had great plentie: for the village of *Poncha*, was more then a hundred miles distant from *Dariena*, whereas was also none other remedie, but that the same shoulde haue bin caryed on mens backes to the sea side, being farre off, where they left their shippes in the which they came to the vilage of *Careta*. Here they found certaine poundes weight of gold, grauen and wrought into sundry ouches. After the sacking of this village, they resorted toward the ships, intending to leaue the kinges of the inland vntouched at this time, and to inuade only them which dwelt by the coastes. Not farre from *Coiba*, in the same trācte, there is a region named *Comogra*, & the king <sup>The region of</sup> thereof called *Comogrus*, after the same name. To this king they <sup>Comogra, di-</sup> came first next after the subuersion of *Poncha*, and found his <sup>stant from</sup> *Dariena*.<sup>xxx.</sup> pallace situate in a fruitefull playne of xii. leagues in breadth, at leagues. the rootes of the further side of the next mountaynes. *Comogrus* had in his court a certaine noble man of neere cōsanguinitie to king *Careta*, which had fled to *Comogrus* by reason of certayne dissention which was betweene *Careta* & him, these noble men, they cal *Iura*. This *Iura* therefore of *Coiba*, met our men by the way, and conciled *Comogrus* to them, because he was wel knowen to our men, from the time that *Nicuesa* passed first by those <sup>King Coma-</sup> coastes. Our men therfore went quietly to the pallace of *Comogrus*, being distant from *Dariena* thirtie leagues by a plaine way about the mountaynes. The king *Comogrus* had seuen sonnes, yong men, of comely fourme & stature, which he had by sundry wyues. His pallace was framed of postes or proppes made of trees fastened together after a strange sort, and of so strong building, that it is of no lesse strength then walles of stone. They which measured the length of the floore thereof, found it to be a hundred and fiftie paces, and in breadth, fourescore foote, being roofed and pauid with maruelous arte. They founde his storehouse furnished with abundāce of delicate victuals after the manner of their country, and his wine seller replenished with great vesselles of earth and also of wood, filled with their kinde of wine and sider, for they haue no grapes: but like as they make their bread of those three kindes of rootes called *Incca*, *Agis* and *Maizium* (whereof we spake in the first Decade) so make

## The seconde Decade.

make they their wine of the fruites of Date trees, and Sider of other fruites and seedes as do the Almaynes, Fleminges, English men, and our Spaniardes which inhabite the mountaines, as the *Vascons* and *Asturians*: likewise in the mountaines of the *Alpes*, the *Noricians*, *Sweuianes*. and *Heluecians*, make certayne drinke of barley, wheate, hoppes, and apples. They say also that with *Comogrus* they drunke wines of sundry tastes, both white and black. But nowe you shall heare of a thing more monstroso to beholde. Entring therefore into the inner partes of the pallace, they were brought into a chamber hanged about with the carкаsses of men, tyed with ropes of goſampine cotton. Being demaunded what they ment by that superstition, they answered that those were the carкаsses of the father, graund father, & great graundfather, with other the auncetours of their king *Comogrus*, declaring that they had the same in great reverence, and that they tooke it for a godly thing to honour them religiuously, and therefore apparelled euery of the same sumptuously with gold and precious stones, according vnto their estate.

*The carcasses of men dried.* After this sorte did the antiquitie honour their *Penates*, which they thought had the gouernance of their liues. How they drie these carкаsses vpon certaine instrumentes made of wood, like vnto hurdells, with a soft fire vnder the same, so that onely the skinne remaineth to hold the bones together, we haue described in the former Decade. Of *Comogrus* his seuen sonnes, the eldest had an excellent naturall wit. He therefore thought it good to flatter and please this wanderyng kinde of men (our men I meane) liuing only by shifteſ & spoyle, leſt being offendēd, and ſeeking occaſions againſt him & his familie, they ſhould hand'e him as they did other which fought no meanes how to gratifie them: Wherefore he gaue *Vaschus* and *Colmenaris* foure thouſande ounces of golde artificially wrought, and alſo fiftie ſlauſes, which hee had taken in the warres: for ſuch, either they ſell for exchaunge of their things, or otherwiſe vſe them as them liſteth, for they haue not the vſe of money. This golde with as much more which they had in another place, our men weighed in the porch of *Comogrus* his palace, to ſeparate the fiſt part thereof, which portion is due to the kinges Exchequer for it is decreed, that the fiſt part of both golde, pearls, and preſcious

*The diſtributioſon of golde.*

## The ſecond Decade.

71

precious ſtones, ſhould bee affiſed to the kinges treaſurers, and the reſidue to be diuided among themſelues by compoſition. Here as brabbling and contention arose among our men about the diuiding of golde, this eldeſt ſonne of king *Comogrus* being preſent, whom we prayed for his wiſedom, coming ſomewhat with an angrye countenaunce toward him which helde the ballaunces, he ſtoke them with his fiſte, and ſcattered all the golde that was therein about the porche, ſharpeleye *Young Comogrus* rebuking them with woordes in this effecte. What is the matter, you Christian men, that you ſo greatly eſteeme ſo little portion of golde more then your owne quietneſſe, which neuertheleſſe you entend to deface from theſe fayre ouches, and to melt the ſame in a rude malle. If your hunger of golde, bee ſo The hunger of quiet ſo many nations, and you your ſelues alſo ſufteyne ſo many calamities, and incommodities, lyuing like banished men out of your owne country, I will ſhewe you a region flowing with golde, where you may ſatisfie your rauening appetites: But you muſt attempt the thing with a greater power, for it ſtādeth you in hand by force of armes to ouercome kings of great puillaunce, and rigorous defendours of their dominions. For beſide other the great king *Tumanama* will come King *Tumana* forth againſt you, whose kingdome is moſt riche with golde, and diſtant from hence only lixe ſunnes, that is, lixe dayes: for they number the dayes by the ſunne. Furthermore, or euer you can come thither, you muſte paſſe ouer the mountaynes inhabited of the cruel Canibales, a fierce kinde of men, deuoures of mans fleiſe, lyuing without lawes, wandering, and without Empire: for they alſo being deſirous of golde, haue subdued them vnder their dominion, which before inhabited the golde mynes of the mountaynes, and vſe them like bonde men, vſing their labour in digging and working their golde mines of the in plates and ſundry images, like vnto theſe which you ſee mountaynes: here: for we doe no more eſteeme rude gold vnrwrought, then wee doe cloddes of earth, before it be ſoured by the hande of the workemen to the ſimilitude either of ſome vſel neceſſarie for our vſe, or ſome ouche beautiſull to be worne. These wed. things doe wee receyue of them for exchaunge of other of our

L

## The second Decade.

our thinges, as of prisoners taken in warre, which they buie to eate, or for sheetes and other thinges perteining to the furniture of housholde, such as they lacke which inhabite the mountaynes, and especially for victualls, whereof they stand in great neede, by reason of the barrennes of the mountaines. This journey therefore must be made open by force of men, & when you are passing ouer these mountaines (poynting with his finger towarde the south mountaines) you shall see another sea, where they sayle with shippes as bigge as yours (meaning the Carauels) vling both sayles and ores as you doe, although the men be naked as wee are: all the way that the water runneth from the mountaines, and all that side lying towarde the South, bringeth forth golde abundantly. As hee said these woordes, he pointed to the vesselles in which they vse to serue their meate, affirming that king *Tumanama*, and all the other kings beyond the mountaines, had such & al other their house-hold stiffe of golde, and that there was no leesse plentie of gold among those people of the South, then of Iron with vs: for he knewe by relation of our men, whereof our swoordes and other weapons were made. Our captaines marueiling at the oration of the naked yong man (for they had for interpreters those three men which had ben before a yeere and a halfe conuersant in the courte of king *Careta*) pondered in their mindes and earnestly considered his sayinges, so that his rashnesse in scattering the gold out of the ballaunces, they turned to mirth and vrbanicte, commanding his doing and saying therinc. Then they asked him friendly, vpō what certaine knowledge he spake those thinges, or what he thought best herein to be done, if they should bring a greater supply of men? To this young *Comagrus* staying a while with himselfe, as it were an Oratour preparing himselfe to speake of some graue matter, and disposing his body to a gesture meete to perswade, spake thus in his mother tongue. *Give care vnto me, O you Christians. Albeit that the greedie hunger of gold hath not yet vexed vs naked men, yet do we destroy one another by reason of ambition and desire to rule. Hereof springeth mortal hatred among vs, & hereof commeth our destruction. Our predecollours kept warres, and so did Comogrus my father, with princes being borderers about him.*

Abundance of golde,

Housholde stiffe of golde.

Naked people commeted with ambition. *In*

## The second Decade.

72

In the whiche warres, as we haue ouercome, so haue wee beeene ouercome, as doth appear by the number of bondmen among vs, whiche wee tooke by the ouerthrowe of our enemies, of the which I haue giuen you fiftie. Likewise at another time, our aduersaries hauing the vpper hand against vs, led away many of vs captiue, for such is the chaunce of war. Also, among our familiars (wheroft a great number haue beeene captiues with them) behold here is one which of long time led a painful life in bondage vnder the yoke of that king beyonde the mountaynes, in whose kingdome is such abundance of gold. Of him, and such other innumerale, and likewise by the resort of free men on their side comming to vs, and againe of our men resorting to them by safe conduct, these things haue beeene ever as well knowne vnto vs, as our own possessions: but that you may be the better assured here *A vchenement of, & be out of all suspition that you shall not be deceived, make perswasion.* me the guide of this voyage, binding me fast, and keeping me in safe custodie to bee hanged on the next tree, if you finde my sayinges in any poynt vntreue. Followe my counsayle therfore, and sende for a thousand Christian men apt for the warres, by whose power we may, with also the men of warre of *Comogrus* my father armed after our manner, inuade the dominions of our enemies: where both you may be satisfied with golde, and we for our conducting and ayding you in this enterprise, shall thinke our selues abundantly rewarded, in that you shall helpe to deliuer vs from the iniuries and perpetuall feare of our enemies. After these words, this prudenter young *Comogrus* held his peace, and our men *Atoken of swallowe downe their spittle.*

## The fourth Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



After that they hadde taryed heere a fewe dayes, and baptised *Comogrus*, with all Kyng *Comogrus* his familie, and named him by the name *Charles*, after the King of Spayne, *Charles*, fed with his familie. they returned to their fellowes in *Dariena*, leauing with him the hope of the thou-

L 2

Sande

## The second Decade.

lande souldiers, whiche his sonne required to passe ouer those mountaynes towarde the South sea. Thus entryng into the village which they had chosen to inhabite, they had knowledge that *Valdinia* was returned within sixe monethes after his departure, but with no great plentie of victualles, beecause he brought but a small shipp : yet with hope that shortly after, there should be sent them abundance of victualles, and a newe supply of men. For young *Colonius* the Admirall, and viceroy of *Hispaniola*, and the other gouernours of the Ilande, acknowledg'd that hitherto they had no respect to them of *Dariena*, beecause they supposed that *Ancifus* the Lieutenant had safely arrived there with his shipladen with victualles: willing them from henceforth to be of good cheare, and that they should lacke nothing hereafter, but that at this present time they had no bigger ship whereby they might send them greater plenty of necessaries by *Valdinia*. The victuals therefore which he brought, serued rather somewhat to mitigate their present necessarie, then to satisfie their lacke. Wherefore within a fewe dayes after *Valdinia* his returne, they fell agayne into like scarcenesse : especially forasmuche as a great storne and tempest which came from the hygh mountaynes, with horrible thunder and lightning in the moneth of Nouember, brought with it suche a floude, that it partly caryed away, and partly drowned all the corne and seeds which they had sownen in the moneth of September, in a fruitefull grounde before they went to king *Comogrus*. The seeds whiche they of *Hispaniola* call *Maizium*, and they of *Vraba* call *Hobba*, whereof they make their bread, whiche also we sayde to be rype thrise euery yeere, because those regions are not bytten with the sharpenesse of winter by reason of their necrenesse to the Equinoctiall lyne. It is also agreeable to the principles of naturall philosophie, that this bread made of *Maizus* or *Hobba*, shoulde be more wholesome for the inhabitants of those countreys then breade made of wheate, by reason that it is of easier digestion : for whereas colde is wanting, the naturall heate is not driven from the outwarde partes into the inwarde partes and precordialles, whereby digestion is myche strengthened. Being therefore thus frustrate of the increase of their seedes, and the kinges neere about them, spoyled of both victualles and

Horrible thunders  
and lyght-  
nyng in the  
moneth of  
Nouember.

## The second Decade.

73

and golde, they were enforced to seeke their meate further of and therewith to signifie to the gouernours of *Hispaniola* with what great necessarie they were oppresed, and what they had learned of *Comogrus* as concerning the regions towarde the South, willing them in consideration thereof, to aduertise the king to sende them a thousande souldiers, by whose helpe they myght by force make way through the mountaynes, diuiding the sea on both sides, if they coulde not bring the same to passe quietly. The same *Valdinia* was also sent on this message, caryng with him to the kinges treasurers ( hauing their office of receipt in *Hispaniola*) three hundred pounds weight of golde, after eyght ounces to the pounde, for the fist portion due to the kinges exchequer. This pound of eyght ounces, the Spanyardes call *Marcha*, whiche in weight amounteth to fiftie peeces of golde called *Castellani*, but the Castilians call a pounde *Pesum*. Wee conclude therefore, that the summe hereof, was xv. thousande of those peeces of gold called *Castellani*. And thus is it apparent by this accompt, that they receiued of the barbarous kings a thousande and fyue hundred poundes, of eght ounces to the pounde : all the whiche they founde readie wrought in sundry kindes of ouches, as cheynes, brafleets, tablettes, and plates, both to hang before their brestes, and also at their eares, and nosethrils. *Valdinia* therefore tooke shyping in the same *Carauell* in the which he came last, and returned also before the third day of the Ides of January, in the yeere of C.H.R.I.S.T. 1411. What chaunced to him in this voyage, we will declare in place conuenient. But let vs now returne to them whiche remayned in *Vraba*. After the dismissing of *Valdinia*, beeing pricked forwarde with outragious hunger, they determined to searche the inner partes of that gulfe in sundry places. The extreame angle or poynt of the same gulfe is distant from the entrance thereof, about sourescore myles. This angle or corner, the Spanyardes call *Culata*. *Vaschus* himselfe came to this poynt with a hundred men, coasting along by the gulfe with one brigandine and certayne of the boates of those regions, whiche the *Vrabians* call *Vru*, like vnto them whiche the inhabitauntes of *Hispaniola* call *Canoas*. From this poynt, there falleth a ryuer from the East into the gulfe, ten times bigger then the riuier of *Dariena*, which al-

## The second Decade.

Maryshe  
ground.

Ancifus bitten  
of a Batte.

so falleth into the same. Sayling along by the riuver about the space of thirtie myles ( for they call it nine leagues ) and somewhat enclining towarde the right hande Southwarde, they founde certayne villages of the inhabitantes, the king whereof was called *Dabaiba*. Our men also were certified before, that *Cemacchus*, the king of *Dariena*, whom they put to flight in the battayle, fledde to this *Dabaiba*, but at the comming of our men, *Dabaiba* also fledde. It is thought that he was admonyshed by *Cemacchus*, that he shoulde not abide the brunt of our men. He followed his counsayle, forsooke his villages, and left all thinges desolate : yet our men founde heapes of bowes and arrowes, also much houshalde stiffe, and many fishing boates. But those maryshe groundes were neyther apt for sowing of seedes, or planting of trees, by reason whereof, they founde there fewe such thinges as they desired, that is, plentie of victualles : for the inhabitantes of this region haue no breade, but such as they gette in other countryes neere about them by exchang for their fishe, onely to serue their owne necessarie : yet found they in the houses of those whiche fledde, golde wrought and grauen, amounting to the sum of seuen thousande of those peeces, which wee sayde to bee called *Castellani*: also certayne Canoas, of the whiche they brought away two with them, and great plentie of their houshalde stiffe, with certaine bundels of bowes & arrowes. They say, that from the maryshes of that riuver, there came certayne blettes in the night season, as bigge as turtle doves, inundyng men, and byting them with a deadly wounde, as some of them testifie which haue beeene bitten of the same. I my selfe communing with *Ancifus* the Lieuetenant whom they reiected, and among other thinges asking him of the venomous byting of these blettes, hee tolde me that he himselfe was bitten by one of them on the heele, his foote lying vncouered in the night, by reason of the heate in Sommer season, but that it hurt hym no more, then if he had bin bitten by any other beast not venomous. Other say, that the biting of some of them is venomous: yet that the same is healed incontinently, if it bee washed with water of the sea. *Ancifus* tolde mee also, that the venomous wounds made by the Canibales arrowes infected with poysone, are healed by washing with water of the sea, and also by cauterising with

## The second Decade.

74

with whot irons, and that he had experience thereof in the region of *Caribana*, where many of his men were so wounded. They departed therefore from the poynt of the gulf of *Vraba* not wel contented, because they were not laden with victualles. In this their returne, there arose so great a tempest in that wide goulfe, A tempest. that they were enforced to caste into the sea all the houshalde stiffe, which they tooke from the poore wretches which lyued onely by fishing. The sea also swalowed vp the two boates that they tooke from them, wherewith the men were likewise drowned. The same time that *Vaschus Nuñez* attempted to search the poynt of the gulf towarde the South, even then by agreement did *Rodericus Colminaris* take his voyage toward the mountains by the East, with threescore men, by the riuver of the other gulf. About fourtie myles distant from the mouth of the other riuver, ( for they cal it twelue leagues ) he founde certaine villages situate vpon the bankes of the riuver, whose *Chini* (that is) king, they call *Turui*. With this king did *Colminaris* yet remayne, when *Vaschus* after his returne to *Dariena*, sayling by the same riuver, came to him. Here refreshing their whole companie with the victualles of this *Turui*, they departed from thence together. Other fourtie myles from hence, the riuver encompasseth an Iland inhabited with fisher men. In this, because they sawe great plentie of trees whiche beare *Cassia fistula*, they named the Ilande *Cannafistula*. They found in it xi. villages of ten cotages apeecce. On the right side of the Ilande there runneth another riuver, whose chanel is of deapth sufficient to beare Brigandines. This riuver they called *Rium Nigrum*, from the mouth wherof, about xv. myles distant, they founde a towne of siue C. houses seuered whose *Chebi* (that is) king, was called *Abenamachei*. They all forsooke their houses, as soone as they heard of our mens coming: but when they saw that our men pursued the, they turned againe & ran vpon them with desperate minds, as men driue from their owne possessions. Their weapons are swords of wood, and long staues like iauelins, hardened at the end with fire: but they vse neyther bowes nor arrowes, nor any other of the inhabitauntes of the West side of the gulf. The poore naked wretches were easily dryuer to flight with our weapons. As our menne followed them in the chase, they tooke the king *Abenamachei*, and King Turui's The Ilande of Cannafistula. *ccitayne*

## The seconde Decade.

certaine of his noble men. A commō souldier of ours whom the king had wounded, comming to him when he was taken, cutte of his arme at one stroke with his swoorde: but this was doone vnwares to the captaynes. The number of the Christian men whiche were here, was about an hundred and fyftee: the one halfe whereof the captaynes left here, and they with the resi due rowed vp the tyuer agayne, with twelue of the boates of those regions, which they call *Vnu*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas* as we haue sayde. From the riuier of *Riuus Niger*, and the Ilande of *Cannafistula*, for the space of threescore and ten miles leauing both on the right hand and on the left, many riuers falling into it bigger then it selfe, they entred into one, by the con ducting of one of the naked inhabitauntes, beeing appoynted a guide for that purpose. Vppon the banke of this riuier next vnto the mouth of the same, there was a king called *Abibeiba*, who because the region was full of mary shes, hadde his pallace builded in the toppe of a hygh tree, a new kind of building, and seldome seene: but that lande bringeth forth trees of such exceeding height, that among their branches a man may frame large houses: as wee reade the like in diuers authors, howe in manie regions where the Ocean sea riseth and ouerfloweth the lande,

King Abibeiba dwelleth in a tree.

The ryfynge of the Ocean sea

Trees of mar-  
vulous height

Plinie.

Fruitefull  
grounde.

the people were accustomed to flee to the hyghtrees, and after the fall of the water, to take the fishe left on the land. This manner of building, is to lay beames crosse ouer the branches of the trees, fast bounde together, and thereupon to rayse their frame strongly made agaynst winde and weather. Our menne suppose that they builde their houses in trees, by reason of the great fluids and overflowing of riuers, whiche oftentimes chaunce in those regions. These trees are of suche heyght, that the strength of no mans arme, is able to hurle a stone to the houses builded therein. And therfore doe I give the better credit to Plinie, and other authors, whiche write that the trees in some places in *India* are so high by reason of the fruitfulnes of the ground, abundance of water, and heate of the region, that no man is able to stroote ouer them with an arrowe: and by judgement of all men, it is thought that there is no fruitfuller grounde vnder the sunne, then it is whereof wee nowe intreate. Our menne measuring manie of these trees, found them to bee of

such

## The second Decade.

75

suche bignesse, that seuen men, yea sometime eight, holding hande in hande with their armes stretched foorth, were scarcely able to fathame them about: yet haue they their cellers in the grounde, well replenished with such wines whereof wee haue spoken before. For albeit that the vehemensie of the wind is not of power to cast downe those houses, or breake the braunches of the trees, yet are they tolled therewith, and swaye somewhat from side to tide, by reason whereof, the wine shoulde bee much troubled with moouing. All other necessarie thinges they haue with them in the trees. When the king or any other of the noble men, dine or suppe in the trees, their wyues are brought them from the cellers by their seruauntes, whiche by meanes of exercise, are accustomed with no leise celurie to runne vp and downe the staires adherente to the tree, then do our wayting boyes vpon the playne grounde fetche vs what we call for from the cobarde beside our dyning table. Our men therefore came to the tree of king *Abibeiba*, and by the interpretoires called him foorth to communication, giuing him signes of peace, and thereupon willing him to come downe. But hee denied that hee woulde come out of his house, desiring them to suffer him to lyue after his fashion: but our men fell from fayre wordes to threatening, that except he woulde descend with all his familie, they woulde eyther ouerthrowe the tree, or else set it on fire. When he hadde denied them agayne, they fell to hewing the tree with their axes. *Abibeiba* seeing the chippes fall from the tree on euery side, chaunged his purpose, and came downe with onely two of his sonnes. Thus after they had entreated of peace, they communed of gathering of golde. *Abibeiba* answered that he had no golde, and that hee never had any neede thereof, nor yet regarded it any more then stones. But when they were instante vpon him, hee sayde vnto them, if stones you so greatly desire golde, I will seeke for some in the next mountaynes, and bring it vnto you: for it is plentifull engendred in those mountaynes. Then he appoynted a day when he woulde bring this golde. But *Abibeiba* came neither at the day nor after the day appointed. They departed therfore from thence well refreshed with his victualles and wine, but not with golde as they hoped: yet were they enformed the like by *Abibeiba* and his

*Abibeiba*, the  
king of the  
tree, yeeldeth  
to Vaschus.

*Golde no more  
neede thereof,  
nor yet regarded it  
any more then  
stones. But esteemed them  
when they were  
instante vpon him,  
hee sayde vnto them,  
if stones.*

## The second Decade.

Canibales.

his ditionaries as concerning the gold mines and the Canibals, as they heard before of king *Comogrus*. Sayling yet further about thirtie myles, they chaunced vpon certayne cotages of the Canibales, but vtterly voyde without men or stiffe: for when they had knowledge that our men wandered in the prouinces neere about them, they resorted to the mountaines, caryng all their goods and stiffe with them.

### The fift Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



N the meane time while these things were done along by the shores or bankes of the riuier, a certayne Decurian, that is, a captaine ouerten, of the company of those which *Vaschus* and *Colminaris* had left for a garryson in *Riuo Nigro*, in the dominion of king *Abinamachei*, whetherit were that he was compelled through hunger, or that his fatal day was now come, he attempted with his souldiers to search the countries thereabout, and entred into the village of a king called *Abraiba*. This captaynes name was *Raiia*, whom *Abraiba* slue with two of his fellowes, but the residue fled. Within a fewe dayes after, *Abraiba* hauing compassion on the calamitic of his kinsman and neighbour *Abenamacheius*, beeing dryuen from his owne possessions (whose arme also we sayd before that one of the souldiers cut of at the riuier of *Riuo Nigro*) and now remaining with *Abraiba*, to whom he fled by stealth after hee was taken, went to *Abibeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, who had now likewise forsaken his countrey for feare of our men, and wanded in the desolate mountaines and woodes. When he had therfore founde him, hee spaketo him in this effect. What thing is this, oh vnfortunate *Abibeiba*; or what nation is this that so tormenteth vs, that we cannot enjoy our quiet libertie; howe long, howe long I say, shall we suffer their crueltie; were it not much better for vs to die, then to abide such iniuries and oppresions as you, as *Abinamacheius* our kinsman, as *Cemachus*, as *Careta*, as *Poncha*, as I and other princes of our order doe susteyne? Canne anie thing bee more intollerable, then to see our wiues,

our

## The second Decade.

76

our children, and our subiectes, to be ledde away captives: and our goodes to be spoyled euen before our faces: I take the gods to witnesse, that I speake not so much for mine owne part as I do for you, whose case I lament: for albeit they haue not yet touched me: neuertheles by the example of other, I ought to thinke that my destruction is not far of. Let vs therfore (if we be men) Men geode trie our strength, & proue our fortune agaynst them which haue nough if they dealt thus cruelly with *Abenamacheius*, and driuen him out of his countrey, let vs set on them with al our power, and vtterly destroy them. And if we can not slay them al, yet shal we make them afraide either to assayle vs againe, or at the least diminishe their power: for whatsoeuer shal befall, nothing can chaunce worse vnto vs then that which we nowe suffer. When *Abibeiba* heard these words & such other like, he condescended to do in al things as *Abraiba* woulde require: whereupon they appoynted day to bring their conspiracie to passe, but the thing chaunced not according to their desire: for of those whiche we saide to haue passed to the Canibals, there returned by chaunce to *Riuo Nigro* the night before the day appointed to worke their feate, thirtie men, to the aide of them which were left there, if any sedition should rise as they suspected. Therfore at the dawning of the day the confederate Kings, with ffe hundredth of their ditionaries armed after their maner, besieged the village with a terrible alarome, knowing nothing of the new men whiche came thither the same night. Here our targetmen came foorth against them, and first assailed them a farre off with their arrowes, then with their pykes and last with their swordes: but the naked seely soules, perciuing a greater number of their aduersaries then they looked for, were soone driuen to flight, and slaine for the most parte like scattering sheepe. The kings escaped, they slue many, and tooke many captives, whiche they sent to *Dariena*, where they vsed them for labourers to till and sowe their grounde. These things thus happily atchiued, and that province quieted, they returned by the riuier to *Dariena*, leauing A garrison of their thirtie men for a garrison, vnder the gouernance of one *Furatado* a captaine. This *Furatado* therfore, sent from *Riuo Nigro*, where he was appointed gouernour xx. of his felowes, and one woman, with xxiii. captives, to *Vaschus* and his compaines, in one.

Captives.

A garrison of  
their thirtie men.

Eigheene  
Spaniardes  
Slaine and  
drownaed.

The kinges  
which conspi-  
red the death  
of the Christi-  
ans.

A strange  
chaunce.

Women can  
keep no coun-  
sayle.

one of the biggelt *Canoas* of that prouince. As they rowed downe the ryuer, there came foorth sodenly ouerthwart the ryuer against them foure great *Canoas*, which ouerthrew their boate, and slue as many of them as they could come by, because they were vnpreserved, suspecting no such thing. Our men were all drowned and slaine, except two, which hid themselves among certaine fagottes that swamme on the water, in the which they lay lurking, and so escaped to their fellowes in *Dariena*: who by them being aduertised hereof, beeganne to cast their wittes what this thing might meane, being no leesse sollicitate for them selues, then meditating in what daunger their fellowes had bin in *Riso Nigro*, except by good fortune, those thirtie newe men which were sent to them, hadde come to the village the night before the conspiracie should haue beene wrought. Consulting therefore what was best to bee doone herein, at the length with diligent searching, they had intelligence that five kinges, that is to witte, *Abebeiba* the inhabitour of the tree, and *Cemacchus* dryuen from his village which our men nowe possest, *Abraiba* also and *Abenamacheius*, kinsmen, with *Dabaiba* the king of the fisher men, inhabiting the corner of the gulf whiche wee called *Culata*, where all assembled to conspire the Christian mens destruction at a day assigned: which thing had surely come to passe if it had not beene otherwise hindered by Gods prouidence. It is therefore ascribed to a miracle, and truely not vnworthily, if wee waye howe chaunce detected and bewrayed the counsayle of these kinges. And because it is worthy to be hearde, I will declare it in fewe wordes. *Vaschus Nunnez*, therefore, who rather by power then by election, vsurped the gouernance in *Dariena*, being a maister of fence, and rather a rasheroyster then a politike captaine (although fortune somtime fauoreth fooles) among many women which in diuers of these regions he hadde taken captiue, had one, which in fauour and beauty excelled aliother. To this woman her brother often times resorted, who was also driuen out of his country with king *Cemacchus*, with whome he was very familiar, and one of his chiefe gentlemen. Among other communication which he hadde with his sister whom hee loued entirely, he vttered these wordes, My deare and welbeloved sister, give eare to my sayinges, and keepe most secretely that

that whiche I will declare vnto you, if you desire your owne wealth and ipine, and the prosperite of our countrey and kinselfolkes. The insolencie and cruytialtie of these men whiche haue dryuen vs out of our possesions, is so intollerable, that the princes of the lande are determined no longer to susteyne their oppresions. By the conducting therefore of syue kinges ( which he named in order) they haue prepared a hundred great *Canoas* An armie of an hundred with ffe thousande men of warre by lande and by sea, with vi- *Canoas*, and stuals also in the village of *Tichiri*, sufficient to maintayne such fyue. M. men. an armie: declaring further, that the kinges by agreement, had diuided among them the goodes and heads of our menne, and therefore admonished her, at the day appoynted by some occasion to corueigh her selfe out of the way, least she should be slayne in the confusione of the battayle: For the souldier victou- triumph before victorie. rer, is not woont to spare any that commeth in his race. And thus shewing his sister the day assigned to the slaughter, hee departed. But the young woman ( for it is the swoerde that women feare, and obserue more then the grauitie of *Cato* ) whether it were for the loue or feare that she had to *Vaschus*, forgetting her parentes, her kinselfolkes, her countrey, and all her friendes, yea and all the kinges into whose throates *Vaschus* had thruste his swoerde, she opened all the matter vnto him and concealed none of those thinges which her vndiscret brother had declared to her. When *Vaschus* therfore had heard the matter, he caused *Fulua*, (for so had they named her) to sende for her brother, who came to her immediatly, was taken, & enforced to tel the whole circum- stances of the matter: wherupon he plainly confessed, that king *Cemacchus* his Lord and maister, sent those foure *Canoas* to the destruction of our men, and that these new conspiracies were attempted by his counsayle: likewise that *Cemacchus* sought the destruction of *Vaschus* himselfe, when he sent him xl. men, vnder pretence of friendship, to till and sowe his grounde, after the maner of the countrey, giuing them in commandement to slay *Vaschus* at *Marris*, whither he resorted to comfort his labourers, as the maner is of al good husbandes, yet durst they at no time execute their Lordes commaundement vpon him, because *Vaschus* came neuer among them a foote or vnarmed, but was accus- tomed to ryde to them in harnesse with a iavelin in his hand, and a sworde. The conspira-  
cie of the  
kyngs is  
detected. Kyng *Cemac-*  
*chus* conspi-  
reth the death  
of *Vaschus*.

## The second Decade.

**Vaschus pur-**  
**suech the kings**  
**with threescor**  
**and tenne souldiers,**  
**com-**  
**manding them to follow him, but declared nothing vnto them**  
**whither he went, or what he intended to doe. He went forward**  
**therefore first toward Cemacchus, which lay from him onely ten**  
**myles: but he had knowledge that he was fledde to Dabasiba, the**  
**king of the maryshes of Culata. Yet searching his village, hee**  
**founde a noble man, a ruler vnder him, and also his kinsman**  
**whom he tooke prysoner, with many other of his familiars and**  
**friendes both men and women. The same houre that he set for-**  
**ward to seeke for Cemacchus, Rodericus Colminaris rowed vp the**  
**ryuer with foure of their biggest Canous, and threescore men, by**  
**the conduction of the maydes brother who brought him to the**  
**sacketh the vyl**  
**village of Tichiri, in the which we said all their victuals to remain**  
**lage of Tichiri;**  
**which were prepared for their armie. Colminaris therfore sacked**  
**the village, and possessed all their victuals, and wine of sundry co-**  
**loures, likewise tooke the gouernour thereof prysoner, and han-**  
**ged him on the tree in which he dwelthimselfe, commaunding**  
**him to bee shot through with arrowes in the sight of the inhabi-**  
**tantes, and with him foure other rulers to be hanged on gibbets**  
**to the example of other rebels. This punishment thus executed**  
**vpon the conspiratours, stroke the hearts of all the inhabitants**  
**of the prouince with such feare, that there is not now a man that**  
**dare stirre his finger against the wrath of our men. They lyue**  
**now therefore quietly, and the other kings by their example doe**  
**the gladlier liue in subiectio, with lesse offence bearing the yoke**  
**which they can by no meanes shake of.**

## The sixth Chapter of the second Decade, of the supposed continent.



These thinges thus finished, assembling all their company together, they determined with one consent, that a messenger shoulde soorthwith bee sent to Hispaniola (from whence they haue their lawes and ayde) to declare the whole order of all these affaires,

first

## The second Decade.

78

first to the Admiral and gouernour of the Iland, and afterward to the King of Spayne, and to perswade him to sende those thousande men which young Comogrus sayd to be expedient to passe ouer the mountaines, lying betwene them and the golden regions towarde the South. Vaschus hymselfe dyd greatly affect this embassage: but neitheiur would the residue of his felowes electe him thereto, nor his factionaries suffer him to departe, aswell for that thereby they thought they shoulde be left desolate as also that they murmuried, that if Vaschus shoulde once go from them, he woulde never retorne to suche turmoyles and calamities, by the example of Valdinia and Zamudius, who had bin now absent since the moneth of Ianuary, in so much that they thought they woulde never come agayne: but the matter was otherwise then they tooke it, as I will shew in this place, for they were perished. At the length after many scrutinies, they elected one John Quicedus, a graue man, well in yeeres, and treasurer Johan Quic-  
of the kings Exchequer in those prouinces: they had conceived dus is sent to a good opinion of this Quicedus, that all thinges shoulde bee well Spayne.  
brought to passe by his meanes, aswell for his wisedome, as also that they were in good hope of his retурne, beecause he hadde brought his wife with him to those regions, whom hee left with his fellows for a pledge of his comming againe. When they had thus elected Quicedus, they were againe of diuers opinioes whom they might ioyne with him for assistance, affirming that it were a daungerous thing to committe so weightie a matter to one mans hands, not that they mistrusted Quicodus, but because the life of man is fraile, & the change of the ayre perillous, especially to them, hauing now of long time bin accustomed to the tempe- rature neere vnto the Equinoctial, if they shoulde be compelled to retурne to the North, with alteration of ayre and diet. They thought it therfore good to appoynt a companion to Quicedus, that if by chance the one shoulde faile, the other might remaine, & that if they both escaped, the king shoulde giue the better credite to the relatio of both. After long cōsultation therfore, they chose Rodericus Colminaris, a man of good experieēce, of whom we haue ofteatimes made mention, for from his youth he had trauailed ouer all Europe by land & by sea, & was present at the doings of al things in Italy against the frēch men, of whose return also, they had

## The second Decade.

A wife is a hindrance.

The death of Valdavia.

Hurt of lauish-  
nesse of the  
tongue.

had no small hope, because he had many farmes, and had tilled and sowne much grounde in *Dariena*, by the increase wherof, he might get much gold by selling the same to his felowes. He left therfore the charge of al his affayres in *Dariena* with his partner *Alphonsus Nunez*, a judge of the lawe, who also was like to haue ben chosen procuratour of this voyage before *Colmenaris* if one had not put the in remembrâce that he had a wife at *Martiris*, fearing lest being ouercome with her teares, he would no more returne. *Colmenaris* is therefore, a freeman & at libertie, being associate assistant with *Quicedus*, they tooke shipping together in a Brigandine, the fourth daye of the Calendes of Nouember in the yeare of Christ. 1512. In this voyage, being tossed with sundry tempestes, they were by the violence of the winde cast vp on the West coastes of that large Iland, which in the first Decade we call *Cuba* supposed to haue ben firme land. They were sore oppressed with hunger, for it was now three monethes since they departed from their fellowes: by reason whereof, they were enforced to take land; to prooue what ayde they could get among the inhabitantes. Their chaunce therefore was to arriue in that part of the Iland, where *Valdavia* was driuen aland by tempest. But oh you wretched men of *Dariena*, tary for *Valdavia*, whom you sent to prouide to helpe your necessities, prouide for your selues rather, and trust not to them whose fortune yee know not. For when he arriued in *Cuba* the inhabitantes slue him with his fellowes, and left the Carauel wherein they were caryed, torn in peeces, and halfe couered with sand on the shore, where *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* finding the fragmantes thereof, bewayled their fellowes misfortune: but they found none of their carcasses, supposing that they were either drowned, or dououred of the Canibals, which oftentimes make incursion into the Iland to hunt for men. But at the length, by two of the Iland men which they had taken, they had knowledge of *Valdavia* his destruction, and that the inhabitantes the more greedily attēpted the same, for that they had heard by the babbling of one of his fellowes, that hee had great plentie of golde: for they also take pleasur in the beautie of golde, which they fourme artificially into sundry ouches. Thus our men stricken with pensiuenesse for the cruell destinie of their fellowes,

and

## The second Decade.

79

and in vaine seeking reueng for their iniurie, determined to forsake that vnfortunate lande, departing from those couetous naked barbarians, with more sorowe and necessitie then they were in before. Or euer they had passed the South side of *Cuba*, they fel into a thousande misfortunes, and had intelligence that *Fogeda* arriued therabout, leading a miserable life, tossed and turmoiled with tempestes, and vexed with a thousande perp'exitie: so that departing from thence almost alone, his fellowes being for the most part consumed with maladies and famine he came with much difficultie to *Hispanicla*, where he died by force of the poison of his venemous wounde which he had receiued in *Vraba* as we haue saide before. But *Ancisus* elected Lieutenant, sailed by al those coastes with much better fortune: for as he him selfe tolde me, he founde prosperous windes in those parties, and was wel enterteined of the habitantes of *Cuba*, but this specially in the dominion of a certaine king whose name was *Commendator*: for wheras he desired of the Christian men whiche passed by, to be baptised, demanding the name of the gouernour of the Iland next vnto *Hispaniola*, being a noble man, and a knight of the order of *Galatraua*, of whiche order, al are called *Commendatores* this kings desire was to be named after him. King *Commendator* therefore friendly receiued *Ancisus*, & gaue him great abundance of al thinges necessarie. But what *Ancisus* learned of their religion during the time of his remaining there, I haue thought good to aduertise your holincle. You shal therfore vnderstante, that certaine of our men sailing by the coastes of *Cuba*, left with king *Commendator* a certaine poore Mariner being diseased, who in short space recovering his health, and hauing now somewhat learned their language, began to growe into great estimation with the king and his subiectes, insomuche that he was oftentimes the kinges Lieutenant in his warres against other princes his borderers. This mans fortune was so good, that al thinges prospered well that he tooke in hande: and albeit that he were not learned, yet was he a vertuous and well meaning man, according to his knowledge, and did religiouselie honour the blessed virgin, bearing ever about with him her picture faire painted vpon paper, and sownd in his apparel neare vnto his brest, signifying vnto the king,

The ca'mi-  
ties and de-  
ath of Fogeda.

Maladies and  
famine.

The pro-  
prous voige  
of Ancisus.

A king of-  
*Cuba* baptised  
by the name  
of Com-  
mandator.

A marueilous  
historic howe  
God wrought  
miracles by  
the simple  
faith of a  
Marinet.

Be not rash  
in judgement,

## The second Decade.

king, that this holines was the cause of al his victories: persuading him to doe the like, and to cast away all his *Zemes*, which were none other then the similitudes of euill spirits most cruell enimies and deuourers of our soules, and to take vnto him the holy virgin and mother of God to be his patronesse, if he desired all his affaires awel in warre as in peace to succeede prosperously: also that the blessed virgin woulde at no time faile him, but be euer ready to helpe him and his, if they woulde with devout hartes call vppon her name. The mariner had soone perswaded the naked nation, and thereupon gaue the king (who demanded the same) his picture of the virgin, to whom he builded and dedicated a chapell and an alter, euer af- picture of the ter contemning and rejecting his *Zemes*. Of these *Zemes* made of virgin Marie, Goslamine cotton, to the similitudes of spirites walking in the night, which they oftentimes see, and speake with them family- erly, we haue spoken sufficiently in the ninth chapter of the first Decade. Furthermore, according to the institution of this ma- riner, when the sunne draweth toward the fall, this king Com- mendantor with al his familie, both men and women, resort dailie to the saide chapell of the virgin Marie, where kneeling on their knees, and reverently bowing downe their heades, holding their handes ioined together, they salute the image of the virgin with these woordes, *Aue Maria Ave Maria*, for fewe of them can rehearse any more wordes of this praier. At *Ancis* his be- ing there, they tooke him and his felowes by the handes, and ledde them to this chapell with rejoicing, saying that they would shew them marueilous things. When they were en- tered, they pointed with their fingers to the Image of the vir- gin, al to be set and hanged about with ouches and iewels, and many earthen pottes filled some with sundrymeats, and some

One supersti-  
tious religion  
turned into an  
other, holdeth  
al my thin-  
ges of the fyrt  
meate, if perhaps it should be ahungred: for they most certainly  
believe that images may hunger, and that they do eat & drinke  
But what aide and help they confesse that they haue had of the  
godly power of this image, that is of the blessed virgin, it is

## The second Decade.

80

a thing worthy to bee hearde, and most assuredly to bee taken for a truthe: for by the report of our men, there is such fervent Zeale without godly loue & zeale in these simple men toward the holy virgin, knowledge is that to them beeing in daunger of warre against their enimies, they doe in manner (if I may so terme it) compell her to descend from heauen to helpe them in their necessities. For suct. is the Marke this blidnes. This signe. That is to witte, burning loue, charitie, and zeale. Howe there- fore can the blessed virgin at any time be absent from th. which call for her helpe with pure faith and fervent loue; *Commendantor* himselfe, with all his noble men and gentiemen, do testifie with one voyce, that in a fought battayle in the which this maryner was capitaine, bearing with him this picture of the virgin Ma- rie, the *Zemes* of their enemies turned their backe, and trem- bled in the presence of the virgins image, & in the sight of them all: for euerie of them bring their *Zemes* to the battayle, ho- ping by their helpe to obteine the victorie. Yea they say further that during the time of the battaile, they saw not only an Image, but a liuely women clothed in fayre and white apparell, ayding them against their enimies: which thing also the enimies them selues acknowledged, confessing that on the contrary part, she appeared to them shaking a scepter in her hande with threate- A notable lie ning countenance, which caused their hartes to shake and faint of a papistical for feare: but after that this maryner departed from them, being heretike. taken into a shyppe of certayne Christians passing by these coastes *Commendantor* declared that he with all his subiectes, con- tinually obserued his institutions: insomuch that being at con- tention with another prince, whiche of their *Zemes* were most holy and of greatest power, the matter grewe to such extremity that they tryed it with hande strokes: and that in all these at- temptes, the blessed virgin never fayled him, but was euer pre- sent in the brunte of the battayle, and gaue him easie victorie with a small power of men, against a maine armie of his enemies Being demaunded with what woordes they cryed vpon the vir- gin Mary when they alsailed their enimies, they answered that they had learned no other words of the Maryners doctrine, but *Sancta Maria adiuua nos. Sancta Maria adiuua nos.* That is, holy Mary

## The second Decade.

Marie helpe vs, holy Marie helpe vs, and this also in the Spanshe tongue : for he had left these words in the mouthes of all men. While they murthered and destroyed themselues thus on both sides, they fell to entreatie of peace, and agreed to trye the matter, not hande to hande by combatte of certayne chosen for both parties, as the manner was among the Romanes and diuers other nations in the olde time, or by any sleight or policy but that two young men should be chosen, for each partie one, with their handes bounde fast behinde them in the plaine fielde, both parties beeinge sworne to acknowledge that *Zemes* to be the better, which first loosed the bandes of the yong man whiche stooode bounde for the triall of his religion. Thus diuining themselues, and placing the sayd young men before them in the sight of them all, with their handes fast bounde by their enemies, the contrary parte called first on their *Zemes* (that is the deuill, to whose similitude their Images are made) who immediately appeared in his likenesse about the young manne that stooede bounde in the defence of Sathanas kingdome.

But as soone as *Commendator* with his companie cryed *Sancta Maria adiuua nos, Sancta Maria adiuua nos*, forthwith there appeared a fayre virgin clothed in white, at whose presence the deuill vanquished immediatly. But the virgin, hauing a long rod in her hand, and putting the same on the bandes of the yong man that stood for *Commendator*, his handes were loosed immediatly in the sight of them all, and his bandes found about the handes of him that stood for the other party, insomuch that they themselues founde him double bounde. But for all this, were not the enemies satisfied, quarrelling that this thing was done by some sleight or deuse of man, & not by the power of the better *Zemes*.

And therupon required, for the auoyding of all suspection, that there might bee eight graue and sage men appoynited, for eche side soure, which shoulde binde the men in the sight of them all, and also gue iudgement whether the thing were done without craft or guile. Oh pure simplicitie and constant fayth : oh golden and blessed confidence. *Commendator* & his familiars doubted not to graunt their enemies their request, with like sayth wherwith the diseased woman obteyned health of the fluxe of her blood, and wherby Peter feared not to walke on the

The deuill appereath in his likenesse.

What likenes.

A strange mi-  
racle not to be  
credited.

Another my-  
sacie.

Wise men.

Muth. xiii.  
This is another  
matter.

## The second Decade.

81

sea at the sight of his maister Christ. These young men therfore were bounde in the presence of these eight graue men, and were placed within their listes in the sight of both parties. Thus vpon a signe giuen, when they called vpon their *Zemes*, there appeared in the sight of them all, a deuill with a long taile, a wide mouth, great teeth, and hornes, resembling the similitude of the image whiche the king being enemie to *Commendator* honoured for his *Zemes*. As the diuell attempted to loose the bands of his client, the blessed virgin was immediatly present as before at the cal of *Commendator* & his subiects, & with her rod loosed the bandes of her suppliant, whiche were agayne likewise founde fast tyed about the handes of him that stooode for the contrary part. The enemies therfore of *Commendator*, being stricken with great feare, and amazed by reason of this great miracle, confessed that the *Zemes* of the virgin was better then their *Zemes* : for the better prooffe whereof, these pagans being borderers to *Commendator*, which had euer before beeene at continual warre & enmitie with him, when they had knowledge that *Ancisus* was arryued in those coastes, they sent Ambassadours vnto him, to desire him to sende them priestes, of whom they might be baptiz'd : wherupon hee sent them two which he had there with him at that present. They baptised in one day an hundred and thirty of the inhabitants, sometime enemies to *Commendator*, but now his friendes, and ioyned with him in aliance. All such as came to bee baptised, gaue the priestes of their owne liberalitie, eyther a cocke or a henne, but no capons, for they cannot yet skil howe to carue their cocke chickens to make them capons. Also certaine salted fishes, and newe fine cakes made of their bread : you Capons? likewise certayne foules franked and made fatte. When the priestes resorted to the shypes, sixe of these newe baptised men accompanied them laden with victualles, wherewith they ledde a ioyfull Easter : for on the Sunday, two dayes before saint Lazarus day, they departed from Dariena, and touched at that tyne onely the cape or angle of Cuba, neere vnto the East side of Hispaniola. At the request of *Commendator*, *Ancisus* left with him one of his companie, to the intent to teach him and his subiectes, with other his borderers, the salutation of the angell, whiche we call the *Ave Maria*: for they thinkethemselues to be so much the priestes reward.

M 3

## The second Decade.

Ancisus voy-  
age to Spaine.

Ancisus com-  
playneth of  
Vachus.

Marketowhō  
this sayned  
myraculous  
storie was  
written.

the more beloued of the blessed virgin, as they can rehearse the more woordes of that prayer. Thus *Ancisus* taking his leaue of king *Commanditor*, directed his course to *Hispainola*, from which he was not farre. Shortly after, he tooke his voyage to Spayne, and came to *Valladolet* to the king, to whom he made grieuous complaingnt of the insolencie of *Vachus Nunez*, insomuch that by his procurement the king gaue sentence agaynst him. Thus muche haue I thought good (most holy father) whereof to aduertise your holynesse, as concerning the religion of these nations, not onely as I haue bin enstruced of *Ancisus* (with whom I was dayly conuersant in the Court, and vsed him familiarly) but also as I was enfourned of diuers other men of great autho ritie, to the intent that your excellencie may vnderstande howe docible this kinde of men are, and with what facilitie they may be allured to embrace our religion: but this cannot be done so denly, yet we haue great cause to hope that in short time they wil be al drawne by little and little, to the Euangelicall law of Christ to the great encrease of his flocke. But let vs now returne to the messengers or procuratours as concerning the affaires of *Dariena*.

### The seventh Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



Rom *Dariena* to *Hispainola*, is eight dayes sailing, & somtimes leſſe with a prosperous wind: yet *Quicedus* and *Colminaris* the procuratours of *Dariena*, by reason of tempestes & contrary windes, could scarcely sayle it in a hundred dayes. When they had taryed a fewe dayes in *Hispainola*, & had declared the cause of the comming to the Admirall and the other gouernours, they tooke shiping in two merchant ships, being ready furnished, which were also accustomed to sayle to and fro betweene Spayne and the Iland of *Hispainola*. They departed from *Dariena* (as we said before) the fourth day of the Ca'ends of Nouember, in the yeere of christ 1512. & came not to the court befor the Calendes of May in the yeere following being the yeere of Christ 1513. At their comming to the court,

*Ihaban*

## The seconde Decade.

82

*Johannes Fonseta*) to whom at the beginning the charge of these affaires was committed, whome also for his faſtfull ſeruice towarde the king, your holynelle created general Commissarie in the warres againſt the Moores.) received them hencourably, as men comming from the newe worlde, from naked nations, and landes vñknowne to other men. By the preſentment therefore of the Bishop of *Burges*, *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* were brought before the king, and declared their legacie in his preſence. ſuche newes and preſentes as they brought, were delectable to the king and his noble maen, for the neweile and strangenesſe thereof. They all ſoiourned with me oftentimes. Their countenances do declare the intemperatnelle of the aire and region of *Dariena*, for they are yellowe, like vnto them that haue the yellowe iaudies, and also swolne: but they ascribe the cauſe here of, to the hunger whiche they ſufteined in times past. I haue ben aduertised of the affaires of this newe worlde, not only by theſe procuratours of *Dariena*, and *Ancisus*, and *Zamudius*, but also by conference with *Baccia* the lawyer, who ran ouer a great part of those coaltes: likewiſe by relation of *Vincentius Annez*, the patrone of the ſhips, and *Alphonsus Nigus*, both being men of great expeſience, and wel traualied in theſe parties, besides many other, of whom we haue made mention in other places, for there came neuer any from thence to the court, but tooke great pleasure to certifie me of all thinges, either by word of mouth or by writing. Of many thinges therefore whiche I learned of them, I haue gathered ſuch as to my iudgment ſeeme moſt worthy to ſatisfie them that take delight in histories. But let vs now declare what folowed after the comming of the procuratours of *Dariena*. Therfore, before their arrial, there was a rumor ſpred in the court, that the cheefe gouernours and Lieuetenantes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, alſo *Johannes dela Cossa* (a man of muſch reputa- The greateſt  
maſter of the kinges ſhippes) were al periſhed by miſchaunce: and that thoſe fewe whiche yet remained aliue in *Dariena*, were at contention and diſcorde among them ſelues, ſo that they neither endeauoured their diligēce to allure thoſe ſimple na- tions to our faſhion, nor yet had regarde to ſearche the na- tures of thoſe regions. In conſideration whereof, the king was de- termined

M 4

## The second Decade.

Petrus Arias  
is elected go-  
vernor of  
Dariena.

The oration of  
the Bishop of  
Burges, in the  
defence of Pe-  
trus Arias.

The warres of  
Aphryca.

terminated to send a newe captayne thither, which should restore and set all things in good order, and put them out of authority whiche had stirped the Empire of those prouinces without the kinges speciall commaundement. To this office, was one *Petrus Arias* assignd, a man of great prowele, and a citizen of *Segonia*, but when the procuratours of *Dariena* had published in the courte howe great a matter it was, and of what moment many laboured earnestly to the king, to take the office out of his handes: but the Bishop of *Burges*, being the kings chiefe chaplain, and one of the commissioners appoynted by him in these matters, being aduertised hereof, came immedately to the king and spake to him in this effect: May it please your hyghnesse to understande(most catholique prince)that whereas *Petrus Arias*, a man of valiant courage and great seruice, hath offered him selfe to aduenture his life in your maesties affaires, vnder vncertaintye hope of gaine, and molt certayne perils, yet that notwithstanding, some other haue ambitiously maliced his felicitie and preferment, labouring for the office wherto he is elected. I may please your grace herein, so to shew him your fauour, and permit him to enjoy his sayde office, as your maestie doe knowe him to bee a worthy and meete man for the same, hauing in tyme past had great experiance of his prowele and valyantnesse, as well in behauing himselfe, as ordering his souldiers, as your highnesse may the better consider, if it shall please you to call to remembraunce his dooinges in the warres of *Aphryca*, where he shewed himselfe both a wise capraine, and a valiant souldier.

As concerning his manners and usages otherwayes, they are not vnkowne to your maestie, vnder whose wing he hath of a childe beene brought vp in the Court, and euer founde faithfull towarde your highnesse. Wherefore, to declare my opinion, vnder your graces fauour (whom it hath pleased to appoyn me a Commissioner in these affaires) I thinke it were vngodly that he shoulde be put from his office at the suite of any other, especially being thereto moued by ambition and couetousnesse, who perchaunce would proue them selues to be the same men in the office, if they should obteine it, as they now shew themselves in the ambitious desiring of the same. When the Bishop had sayde these wordes, the king confirmed the election of *Petrus Arias*, in more

## The second Decade.

83

more ample manner then before, willing the bishop to appoint him a thousande and two hundred souldiers at his charges, making him a warrant to the officers of his Exchequer, to deluer him money in prest for the same purpose. *Petrus Arias* therfore beeing thus put in office, and authorised by the kings letters patentes vnder his broade seale, chose a great number of his souldiers in the court, and so departed from *Valladolo*, about the Calends of October, in the yeere 1413. and sayled first to *Ciuite* beeing a very rich citie, and well replenished with people, where by the kings magistrates, he was furnished with menne and vystualles, and other necessaries perteyning to so great a matter: for the king hath in this citie erected a house, seruing onely for the affaires of the Ocean, to the which all they that goe or come from the newe landes and Ilandes, resorte to giue accomptes, aswell what they cary thither, as whatthey bring from thence that the king may bee truely answered of his custome of the fift part, both of golde and other thinges, as we haue sayde befores.

A house in Ci-  
uite appoynted  
to the affayres  
of India.

This house they call the house of the *Contractes of Indi*. *Petrus Arias* found in *Ciuite* aboue two thousand yong men which made great suite to goe with him, likewise no small number of couetous old men, of the which, many offered themselues to goe with him of their owne charges without the kings stipende. But least the ships should be pestered with too great a multitude or least victualles shoulde fayle them, the libertie of free passage was restraint. It was also decreed that no straunger might passe without the Kinges licence. Wherfore I doe not a little maruayle at *Aloisius Cadamustus* a Venetian, and writer of the Portugales voyages, that hee was not ashamed to wryte thus of the Spanyardes nauigations: wee went, wee sawe, wee did: whereas he neuer went, nor any Venetian sawe, but he stole certaine annotations out of the three first chapters of my first Decade written to Cardinal *Ascanius & Arcimboldus*, supposing that I would neuer haue published the same. It might also happen that hee came by the copie therof at the hand of some ambassidor of *Venice*, for I haue graunted the copie to many of them, & was not daungerous to forbid them to communicate the same to other. Howe so euer it bee, this honest man *Aloisius Cadamustus* feare not to chalenge vnto him the fruit of another mans labour.

Of

## The Second Decade.

The Portugales inuen-  
tions.

The nauigati-  
on of Petrus  
Arias.

A shypwracke

Americus  
Vespinius

A notable ex-  
ample of a  
hant woman.

Of the inuentions of the Portugales ( whiche surely are wonderfull) whether he haue written that which he hath seene (as he saith) or likewise bereaued other men of the iust commendations of their trauayles, I will not iudge, but am content to let him liue after his manner. Among the company of these souldiers, there were none embarked but such as were liceēed by the king, except a few Italians, Genues, who by friendshyp and suite were admitted for the Admirals sake young *Colonus*, sonne and heyre to *Christophorus Colonus*, the first tider of those landes. *Petrus Arias* therefore tooke shippynge in the ryuer *Betis* (now called *Guanalquenir*) running by the citie of *Ciuile*, about the beginning of the yeere of Christ 1514. But he loosed anchor in an euill houre, for such a tempest followed shortly after his departure; that it rent in peeces two of his shippes, and so tossed the other, that they were enforced to heave ouerboord part of their victionalles to lighten them. All suche as escaped, sayled backe againe to the coastes of Spayne, where, being newly furnished and refreshed by the kinges officers, they went forward on their voyage. The maister Pylotte of the gouernours shuppe, was *Johannes Vesputius* a Florentine, the neuiew of *Americus Vesputius*, who left him as it were by discent of inheritance, the experiance of the mariners facultie and knowledge of the sea, carde and compasse. But wee were aduertised of late by certayne whiche came from *Hyspaniola*, that they had passid the Ocean with more prosperous wind: for this merchant shyppe comming from *Hyspaniola*, founde them landing at certayne Islands neere therabout. But in the meane time, while my importunate callers on, *Galeacenus Butrigarius*, and *Johannes Cursius*, men studious by al meanes to gratifie your holynesse, ceased not to put me in remembrance that they had one in a readines to depart into Italy, & taried only to cary with him vnto your holines these my faire *Nereides*, although rudely decked least I shold bestow much time in vayne, I haue let passe many things, & wil rehearse only such as seeme in my iudgement most worthy memory, although somewhat disordered, as occasio hath serued. So it is therefore, that this *Petrus Arias* hath a wife named *Helisabetha Bordilla*, being niece by the brother side to the marques of *Bordilla*, whiche rendred the citie of *Segonia* to Fernando and Helisabeth Princes of Spayne, at such time as the Portu-

## The second Decade.

84

Portugales invaded the kingdome of Castile, by reason wherof they were encouraged first to resist, and then with open warre to allayle and expulse the Portugales, for the great treasure whiche King Henry brother to Queene Elizabeth hadde geathered together there. This marquesse, while she liued, did euer shewe a manly and stout mynde, both in peace and warre, so that by her counsayle, many noble things were brought to good effect in Castile: vnto this noble woman the wife of *Petrus Arias* was niece by her brother side. She, following the magnanimite of her aunt, perciuing her husbande nowe furnishing himselfe to departe to the vnowne coastes of the newe worlde, and those large tractes of lande and sea, spake these wordes vnto him: My most deare and welbeloued husbande, we ought not now to forget that from our young yeeres we haue beeene ioyned together with the yoke of holy matrimonie, to the intent that we shoulde so liue together, and not a funder, during the time of our naturall life: wherefore for my parte, to declare my affection herein, you shall vnderstande, that whither soever your fatall destinie shall drieve you, eyther by the furious waues of the great Ocean, or by the manifolde and horrible daungers of the lande, I wil surely beare you companie: there canne no perill chaunce to me so terrible, nor any kinde of death so cruell, that shall not be much easier for mee to abide, then to liue so farre separate from you. It were much better for mee to die, and eyther to be cast into the sea, to be devoured of the fishes, or on the land to the Cannibales, then with continual mourning and bewayling, to liue in death, and dye liuing, while I consume in looking rather for my husbandes letters, then for himselfe. This is my full determination, not rashly, nor presently excogitate, nor conceiued by the light phantasie of womans brayne, but with long deliberation and good aduisement. Nowe therefore choose to whether of these two you will assent, eyther to thruste your sworde in my throate, or to graunt me my request. As for the children which God hath giuen vs as pledges of our inseparabe loue ( for they had foure sonnes, and as many daughters ) shall not stay me a moment: let vs leaue vnto them such goodes and possessions as we haue beeene left vs by our parentes and friends whereby they may liue among the worshipfull of their order: for

## The second Decade.

for other things I take no care. When this noble matrone of manly vertue had finished these woordes, her husbande seeing the constant mynde of his wife, and her in a readinelle to do according to her wordes, had no heart to denye her louing petition, but embracing her in his armes, commended her intent, and consented to her request. She followed him therefore, as did *Ipsistrate* her *Mithridates*, with her hayre hanging loose about her shoulders: for she loued her husbande, as did *Halicarnasse* of *Caria* hers, being dead, as did *Artemisia* her *Mansolus*. Wee haue also had aduertisement since their departure, that she (being brought vp as it were among soft fethers) hath with no les stout courage susteined the roarings and rages of the Ocean, then did eyther her husband, or any of the maryners brought vp euen among the sourges of the sea. But to haue sayde thus much here-of, this shall suffice: let vs nowe speake of other things no lesse worthie memorie. Therefore, wheras in the first decade we haue made mention of *Vincentius Annes Pinzonius*, ye shal vnderstand that hee accompanied *Christophorus Colonus* the Admirall in his first voyage, and afterwarde made an other voyage of his owne charges with onely one ship. Againe, the first yeere after the departing of the Captaynes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, he ran ouer those coastes from *Hispaniola*, and searched the South side of *Cuba*, from the East to the West, and sayled rounde about that Iland, which to that day, for the great length thereof, was thought to haue bin part of the continent or firme lande, although some other say that they did the like. *Vincentius Annes* therfore, knowing now by experience that *Cuba* was an Iland, sailed on further and founde other lands Westwarde from *Cuba*, but such as the Admirall had first touched. Wherfore, being in manner encompaffed with this newe lande, turning his course towarde the left hande, and rasing the coastes of that lande by the East, ouerpassing also the mouthes of the gulfes of *Beragua Vraba*, and *Cuchibachen*, he arryued at the region whiche in the first Decade wee called *Paria* and *Os Draconis*, and entred into the great gulf of great abundance of fishe, and famous by reason of the multitude of haunes lying in the same, beeing distaunt Eastwarde from *Curiana* about an hundred and thirtie myles, in the which tract are

## The second Decade.

85

are the regions of *Cumana* and *Mamacapura*, whiche also in the sixt chapter of the first Decade we laid to be regions of the large prouince of *Paria*, where many affirme to be the greatest plentie of the best pearles, and not in *Curiana*. The kinges of these regions (whom they call *Chiacones*, as they of *Hispaniola* call them *Cacici*) being certified of the comming of our men, sent certayne spies to enquire what newe nation was arriued in their coastes, what they brought, and what they woulde haue, and in the meane time furnished a number of their *Canoas* (whiche they call *Chichos*) with men arm'd after their manner: for they were not a litle astonyshed to beholde our shippes with the sayles spreade whereas they vs fe no sayles, nor can vs but small ones if they woulde, by reason of the narrownesse of their *Canoas*. Swarming therefore about the shyppe with their *Canoas* (whiche we may well call *Monoxyla*, because they are made of one whole tree) they feared not to shoothe at our men, being yet within their shyppes, and keeping themselues vnder the hatches, as safely as if they had beeene defended with stone walles. But when our men had shottte of certayne peeces of ordinance agaynst them they were so discomfited with the noyse and slaughter thereof, The vs of gunnes, that they droue themselues to flight. Being thus disparcled, our men chased them with the ship boate, tooke many, & slue many. When the kinges heard the noyse of the gunnes, and were certified of the losse of their men, they sent ambassadours to *Vincentius Agnes* to entreate of peace, fearing the spoyle of their goodes, and destruction of their people, if our men shold come alande in their wrath and furie. They desired peace therfore as coulde bee conjectured by their signes and poyntinges: for our men vnderstoode not one word of their language. And for the better proofe that they desired peace, they preseted our men with three thousande of those weighties of golde that the Spanyardes call *Castellatum Aureum*, whiche they commonly call *Pebolanum*. Great abundance of gold and franken-cense. Also a great barrel of wood ful of most excellent masculine Frankencense, weighing about two thousande and sixe hundred poundes weight, after eight ounces to the pounde: where- Sabea is a coūrey in Arabia by they knewe that that lande brought foorth great plentie of Frankencense, for there is no entercourse of marchandyes which bringeth forth Frankencense. betweene the inhabitauntes of *Paria* and the *Sabeans*, beeing so farre

## The second Decade.

farre distant, whereas also they of *Paria* knewe nothing without their owne coastes. With the golde and Frankencense whiche they presented to our men, they gaue them also a great multitude of their peacockes, both cockes and hennes, dead and aliue, as wel to satisfie their present necessitie, as also to cary with them into Spayne for encrease, likewise certaine carpettes, couerlettes, table clothes, and hanginges, made of Goisalpine like, finely wrought after a strange deuice, with pleasant and variable colours, hauing golden belles, and such other spangles and pen- dauntes, as the Italians call *Sonaglios*, and the Spaniardes *Cascantes*, hanging at the purfles thereof. They gaue them fur- thermore speaking popyngayes of sundry colours, as many as they wouide aske: for in *Paria* there is no lesse plentie of popin- gayes, then with vs of doves or sparrows. The inhabitants of these regions, both men & women, are apparelled with vestures made of goisalpine cotton, the men to the knees, and the women to the calfe of the legge. The fashion of their apparell is simple & playne, much like vnto the Turkes: but the mens is double, and quilted, like that which the Turkes vse in the warres. The princes of *Paria* are rulers but for one yeere: but their authoritie is no lesse among the people both in peace and warre, then is the authoritie of other kings in those regions. Their villages are builded in compasse, along by the bankes of al that great gulf. Fyue of their princes came to our menne with their presentes, whose names I thought worthy to bee put in this historie, in remembrance of so notable a thing, *Chiaconus Chiauaccha* (that is, the prince of *Chiauaccha*, for they cal princes or kings *Chiaconus*) *Chiaconus Pintiguannus*, *Chiaconus Chiamilaba*, *Chiaconus Polomus*, and *Chiaconus Porto*. The gulf being first found of the Admirall *Colonus*, they cal *Baia Natinitatis*, because he entred into the same in the day of the nativitie of Christ, but at that time he only passed by it without any further searching, and *Baia* in the Spanishe tong, signifieth a gulf. When *Vincentius* had thus made a league with these princes, following his appoynted course, hee founde many regions toward the East, desolate by reason of diuerse floods and overflowings of waters: also many standing pooles in diuers places, and those of exceeding largeneise. He ceased not to followe this tract, vntill he came to the poynct or cape of that most

Rulers for  
oneyeere

The great  
gulf of Paria.

## The second Decade.

86

most long land. This poynct seemeth as though it would inuade the mount *Atlas* in *Aphrica*: for it prospecteth towarde that part of *Aphrike*, which the Portugales call *Caput bona Sperantia*. The poyntes or capes of the mount *Atlas*, are rough & sauage, neere vnto the sea. The cape of *Bona Speranza*, gathereth thirtie and foure degrees of the South pole, called the pole *Antartike*, but that poynct onely seuen degrees. I suppose this lande to be that which I finde in olde writers of *Cosmographie* to bee called the great Ilande *Atlantike*, without any further declaring eyther of The great I- land *Atlantike* the situation, or of the nature thereof.

## The eight Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



Hen Iohn the king of Portugale liued, which was predecessor to him that nowe raigneth, there arose a great contention beetweene the Castilians and the Portugales, as concerning the dominion of these newe found landes. The Portugales, becausse they were the first that durst attempt to search the Ocean sea since the memorie of man affirmed that al the nauigations of the Ocean, ought to pertine to them onely. The Castilians argued on the contrary part that whatsoeuer God by the ministracion of nature hath created on the earth, was at the beginning common among men, & that it is therefore lawful to every man to possesse such landes as are voyd of Christian inhabitours. While the matter was thus uncertainly debated, both parties agreed that the controuersie shuld be decided by the byshop of Rome, and plighted faith to stande to his arbitrement. The kingdome Castile was at that tyme gouerned by that great queene *Helysabeth* with her husband: for the Realme of Castile was her dowrie. She also and the King of Portugale, were cosyn germanes of two sisters, by reason whereof, the dissencion was more easily pacified. By the assent The bishop of therefore of both parties, Alexander the bishop of Rome, the 6. Rome diui- of that name, by the authority of his leaden bull, drewe a right deth the Iland line from the north to the south, an hundred leagues westward, with-

## The second Decade.

without the paralels of those Ilandes which are called *Capre Viride*, or *Cubouerde*, within the compasse of this lyne ( although some denie it ) falleth the poynt of this lande whereof wee haue spoken, which they call *Caput Sancti Augustini*, otherwise called *Promontorium Sancti Augustini*, that is, saint Augustines cape or poynt: and therefore it is not lawfull for the Cattilians to fasten foote in the beginning of that land. *Vincentius Annez* therefore departed from thence, being aduertised of the inhabitants, that on the other side of the hygh mountaynes towarde the South, lying before his eyes, there was a region called *Ciamba*, whiche brought forth great plentie of gold. Of certaine captiues whiche hee tooke in the gulf of *Paria* ( whiche certaynely perteyneth to the dominion of Castile ) he brought some with him to *Hispaniola*, and left them with the young Admirall to learne our language: but he himselfe repayred to the court, to make earnest suite to the king, that by his fauour he might be gouernour of the Iland of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise called *Burichena*, being distant from *Hispaniola* onely xxv. leagues) because he was the first finder of golde in that Ilande. Before *Vincentius* made suite for this office, one Don Christopher, a Portugale, the sonne of the countie of *Camigna*, was gouernour of the Iland, whom the Canibales of the other Ilands slue, with all the Christian men that were in the same, except the Bishop and his familiars, whiche fled and shifted for themselves, forsaking the church and all the ornamenteis therof: for your holynesse hath consecrated fve bishops in these Ilands, at the request of the most catholique king In *Sancto Dominico* the chiefe citie of *Hispaniola*, *Garsia de Padilla*, a reguler Fryer of the order of saint Frauncis, is byshop. In the towne of *Conception*, doctor *Petrus Xuares* of *Deza*, and in the Ilande of saint Iohn or *Burichena*, *Alphonsus Mansus* a licenciate, being both obseruants of the institution of saint Peter. The fourth is Fryer *Barnarde* of *Mesa*, a man of noble parentage, borne in *Toledo*, a preacher, & Bishop of the Ilande of *Cuba*. The fist is *Iohannes Cabedus*, a Fryer preacher, whom your holynesse annoynted minister of Christe, to teach the Christian faith among the inhabitantes of *Dariena*. The Canibales shall shortly repent them, and the bloude of our men shall be reuenged, and that the sooner, because that shortly after they hadde committed this

The golden  
region of  
*Ciamba*.

The Ilands of  
S. Iohannis.

Fve Byshops  
of the Iland  
made by the  
Byshop of  
Rome.

## The second Decade.

87

this abhominable slaughter of our men, they came agaire from their owne Ilande of *Sancta crux* ( otherwise called *Ay Ay*) to the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, and slue a king whiche was a friende of the Iland of *Sancta Crux*. The Canibals to our men, and eate him, and al his familie, vtterly subuerting his village, vpon this occasion, that violating the law of hostage, hee hadde slayne seuen Canibales whiche were left with him by composition to make certayne Canoas, because the Iland of *Sancti Iohannis* beareth greater trees, and apter for that purpose, then doth the Iland of *Sancta crux*, the chiefe habitatio of the Canibales. These Canibales yet remaunting in the Iland, certayne of our men sayling from *Hispaniola*, chaunced vpon them. The thing being vnderstoode by the interpretours, our men quarelling with them, & calling them to accompt for that mischeuous deede, they immediately directed their bowes and venemous arrowes against them, and with cruell countenaunces threatned them to be quiet, least it shoulde repent them of their comming thither. Our men fearing their venemous arrowes ( for they were not prepared to fyght) gaue them signes of peace. Beeing deamaunded why they destroyed the village, and where the king was with his familie, they answered, that they rased the village, and cut the king with his familie in peeces, and eate them in the reuenge of their seuen workemen: and that they had made faggottes of their bones, to carry them to the wiues and children of their slayne workemen, in witnesse that the bodies of their husbandes and parentes lay not vnreuenged, and therewith shewed the faggottes of bones to our men, who beeing astonished at their fiercenesse and cructie, were enforced to dissemble the matter, and holde their peace, quarrelling no further with them at that time. These and suche other things doe dayly chaunce, the which I doe let passe, least I should offend the eares of your holynesse with such blouddie narrations. Thus haue we sufficiently digressed from the regions of *Beragua* and *Vraba*, being the chiefest foundations of our purpose. We will now therefore entreat somewhat of the largeneise and deapth of the rivers of *Vraba*: also declare both what they and the lands which they runne through do bring foorth: likewise of the greatnessse of the lande from the East to the West, and of the breadth thereof from the South to the North, and what their opinion and hope

N

Hope is of things yet voknowne in the same. We will therefore beginne at the newe names, wherewith the Spanyardes haue named these prouince, since they were under the dominions of the Christians.

The ninth Chapter of the second Decade, of  
the supposed continent.



Eraguatherefore they called *Castella Azrea*, that is, goldē Castile, & *Vraba* they named *Andalusia nova*, that is, new Andalusia. And like as of many lāds which they subdued, they chose *Hispaniola* for the chiefe place of their habitation: so in the large tract of *Paria*, they appoynted their colonie or biding place in the two regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua*, that all such as attempt any voyages in those coastes, may refort to them, as to safe portes to be refreched when they are wearie or driuen to necessitie. All our seedes and plants do now marueilously encrease in *Vraba*, likewise blades, sets, slips, graftes, suger canes, and such other as are brought from other places to thise regions, as also beastes and foules, as wee haue

The fruitful-  
nesse of Vraba

The fruitful-  
nesse of Da-  
riena.

sayd before: O marueilous fruitefulnesse. Twentie dayes after the seede is sownen, they gathered ripe cucumbers, and such like: but Colwootes, Beetes, Lettuce, Borage, are ripe within the space of ten dayes. Gourdes, Melones, and Pompions within the space of xxviii dayes. *Dariena* hath many nativē trees and fruites, of diuers kindes, with sundry tastes, & holsome for the vse of men, of the which I haue thought it good to describe certain of the best. They nouryshe a tree which they call *Guiana*, that beareth a fruite much resembling the kinde of Citrones which are commonly called *Limones*, oftast somewhat sharpe, myxt. with sweetnesse. They haue also abundance of nuts of pinetrees, and great plentie of Date trees, which beare fruites bigger then the Dates that are knowne to vs, but they are not apt to be eate for their too much sorenelle. Wilde & barren Date trees grow of themselues in sundry places, the branches wherof they vse to be somes, and eate also the buds of the same. *Guananana*, beeing higher and bigger then the orange tree, bringeth foorth a great fruite

fruite as bigge as pome-Citrons. There is another tree much like to a cheltnut tree, whose fruite is like to the bigger sorte of figs, being holsome and of pleasant taſte. *Mameis*, is another tree that bringeth forth fruite as bigge as an orange, in taſte nothing inferior to the best kindes of Melones. *Guananala*, beareth a fruite leſle then any of the other, but of sweete ſauour like ſpice and of deiectable taſt. *Honos* is another tree, whose fruite both in ſhape and taſte is muſe like to prunes, but ſome what bigger: they are ſurely perſwaded that this is the *Myrobalane* tree. These grove ſo abundantly in *Hispaniola*, that the hogges are fedde with the fruite therof, as with maſt among vs. The hogges like this kinde of feeding ſo wel, that when theſe fruites waxe ripe the ſwineheards can by no meaneſ keepe them out of the woods of theſe trees, by reaſon whereof, a great multitude of them are Swines fleſh & more holeſ ſome then mutton. *Fruites pueris fied on theſe Betatas.*

## The second Decade.

Lions and  
Tigers.

A strange  
beast.

Riuers of  
Vraba.

A league is  
xxiii. fur-  
longes.

Danubius.

A Crocodile  
is much like a  
Neure, but of  
exceeding  
bignesse.

and haue the taste of rawe chestnuts, but are somewhat sweeter. We haue spoken sufficiently of trees, hearbes, and fruites, we wil nowe therfore entreate of things sensitiue. The landes and desolate pastures of these regions, are inhabited and devoured of wilde and terrible beastes, as Lions, Tigers, and such other monsters as we nowe knowe, and haue ben described of olde authours in time past. But there is specially one beast engendred here, in which nature hath endeououred to shew her cunning: This beast is as bigge as an Oxe, armed with a long snoute like an Elephant, and yet no Elephant, of the colour of an oxe, and yet no oxe, with the hoofe of a horse, & yet no horse, with eares also muche like vnto an Elephant, but not so open nor so much hanging downe, yet muche wider then the eares of any other beast. Of the beast which beareth her whelpes about with her in her second belly as in a purse (being knownen to none of the olde writers) I haue spoken in the first Decade, which I doubt not to haue come to the handes of your holinesse. Let us nowe therefore declare what resteth of the flooddes, and riuers of Vraba. The riuer of *Dariena* falleth into the gulf of Vraba, with a narow chanel, scarcely able to beare the Canoas or Lighters of that prouince, & runneth by the village where they chose their dwelling place, but the riuer in the corner of the gulf which we saide that *Vaschus* passed by, they founde to be: xxiiii furlongs in breadth (which they call a league) and of exceeding deapth, as of two hundred cubits, falling into the gulf by diuers inouches. They say that this riuer falleth into the gulf of Vraba, like as the riuer *Ister* (otherwise called *Danubius*, and *Danone*) falleth into the sea Pontike: and *Nilus* into the sea of Egipt, wherefore they named it *Grandis*, that is, great: whiche also they affirme to nourishe many and great Crocodiles, as the old wri-ters testifie of *Nilus*, and especially as I haue learned by ex-perience, hauing sailed vp and downe the riuer of *Nilus*, when I was sent Ambassadour to the Souldane of Alcair, at the com-mandement of the most catholique king. What I may there-fore geather out of the writings of so many learned authours as concering the riuer of *Nilus*, I knowe not: for they say that nature hath giuen two riuers of that name to water the lande, whether they wil them to spring out of the mountaines of the moone

## The second Decade.

89

moone or the sunne, or out of the tops of the rough mountains of *Ethiopia*, affirming one of the same to fall into the gulf of Egypt towarde the North, and the other into the south Ocean sea. What shall wee say in this place; Of that *Nilus* in Egypt there is no doubt. The Portugales also which sayle by the coastes of the Ethiopians called *Nigrita*, and by the kingdome of *Melinda*, passing vnder the Equinoctiall lyne, among their marueylous inventions haue found another toward the South, and earnestly affirme the same to bee also derived from the mountains of the moone, & that it is another chanel of *Nilus*, because it bringeth forth Crocodiles, whereas it hath not bin read before time, that any other ryuer nourishe Crocodiles sauing onely *Nilus*. This ryuer the Portugales call *Senega*. It runneth through the region of the *Nigritas*, being very fruitefull toward the North shore, but on the Scuth side sandie and rough. Crocodiles are also engendered herein. What shall we then say of this thirde; yea I may well say the fourth: for I suppose them also to bee Crocodiles, which *Colonus* with his company founde, armed with scales as hard as shelles, in the ryuer called *Delagartos*, whereof we haue made mention before. Shall we say that these ryuers of *Dariena* also & *Vraba*, haue their originall from the mountaynes of the moone, wheras they spring out of the next mountaynes, & can by no meanes haue the same originall with *Nilus* in Egypt, or that in *Nigrita*, or els that in the kingdome of *Melinda*, from whence so euer they are derived, wheras these other ( as we haue sayd ) spring out of the next mountaynes, which diuide another south sea, with no great distance from the North Ocean. Wherfore, it appeareth by experiance of such as haue trauailed the world in our time, that other waters beclide the riuer of *Nilus* in Egypt, may likewise bring foorth Crocodiles. In the maryshes also and fennes of the regions of *Dariena*, are founde great plente of Pheasants and Peacockes ( but not of variable coloures ) with many other kindes of birdes and foules vnylike vnto ours, as wel apt to be eaten, as also to delight the eares of menne with pleasaunt noyse. But our Spanyardes, beecause they are ignorant in fowling, take but fewe. Also innumerable popingayes of sundry kindes are founde chattering in the groves of those fennie places. Of these there are some equall to Ca-  
pons

pones in bignesse, and some as little as sparowes. But of the diversitie of popingaies, we haue spoken sufficiently in the firste Decade: for in the rase of this large lande, *Colonus* him selfe brought and sent to the courte a great number of euery kinde, the whiche it was lawfull for all the people to beholde, and are yet daily brought in like manner. There remaineth yet one thing moche worthy to be put in historie, the whiche, I had rather to haue chaunced into the hands of *Cicero* or *Lixie*, then in to mine: for the thing is so marueilous in my estimation, that I finde my witte more entangled in the description here of, then is saide of the henne when she feeth her young chicken inwraped in towe or flaxe. The breadth of that lande from the North Ocean to the south sea, is only sixe daies iourney, by relation of the inhabitauntes. The multitude therfore and greatnesse of the riuers on the one side, and on the other side the narownesse of the lande, bring me into suchie doubt howe it can come to passe, that in so litle a place of three daies iorney, measuring from the high topes of those mountaynes, I doe not understande howe so many and so greate riuers may haue recourse vnto this North sea: for it is to be thought, that as many doe flow toward thinhabitants of the south. These riuers of Vraba are but small, in comparison of many other in those coastes: for the Spanyards say, that in the time of *Colonus*, they found and passed by an other riuer after this, whose gulfe falling into the sea, they affirme to be litle lesse then a hundred miles in the first coastes of *Paria*, as we haue saide else where: for they say, that it falleth from the topes of highe mountaynes with so swift and furious a course, that by the violence and greatnesse therof, it drieueth backe the sea, although it be rough & enforced with a contrarie wind. They al affirme likewise, that in al the large tracte therof, they felte no sowre or salt water, but that all the water was fresche, sweete and apt to be drunke. Thinhabitantes call this riuer *Marug-norium*, and the regions adiacent to the same, *Marixtambal*, *Cammarus*, and *Pericera*: beside those riuers whiche I haue named before, as *Darien*, *Grandius*, *Dabalaiba*, *Beragua*, *S.mEti Mather*, *Boins gatti*, *Delgertos*, & *Gaira*, they which of late haue searched those coastes, haue founde many other. Deliberating therefore with my selfe, from whence these mountaynes, being so narowe

narrowe and neare vnto the sea on both sides, haue suche great holowe caues or dens of such capacite, and from whence they are filled, to cast foorth such abundance of water: hereof also asking them the opinions of the inhabitantes, they affirme them to be of diuers judgementes herein, alleadging first the greatness of the mountaynes to be the cause, whiche they say to be very hygh, which thing also *Colonus* the firste finder thereof affirmeth to bee true, adding thereunto that the paradise of pleasure is in the tops of those mountaynes whiche appeare from the gulfes of *Paria* & *Os Draconis*. as he is fully perswaded. They agree therefore that there are great caues within these mountaynes, but it resteth to consider from whence they are fyld. If therefore al the riuers of frelike water, by the opinion of many, doe so flow out of the sea, as drieuen and compelled through the passages or *The seas*, pores of the earth, by the ponderous weight of the sea it selfe, as wee see them breake foorth of the springes, and direct their course to the sea agayne, then the thing it selfe to bee marueyled at here, then in other places: for wee haue not read that in any other place, two such seas haue enironed any lande with so narrowely mittes: for it hath on the right side the great Ocean, where the sunne goeth downe on the left hande, and another on the other side where the sunne riseth, nothing inferiour to the first in greatnesse, for they suppose it to bee myxte and ioyned as all one with the sea of East India. This land therefore beeing burdened with so great a weyght on the one side, & on the other (if this opinion be of any value) is enforced to swallowe vp suche devoured waters, and againe to cast foorth the same in open springes and streames. But if wee shall denye that the earth draweth humoures of the sea, and agree that all the fountaynes or springes are engendred of the conuersion or turning of ayre *Conversion into water*, distilling within the holow places of the mountaynes of ayre into water in the (as the most part thinke) we wil giue place rather to the authorty of them whiche sticke to those reasons, then that our selfe is satisfied of the full truth thereof. Yet do I not repugne, that in some caues of mountaynes, water is turned into ayre: for I my selfe haue seene, howe in the caues of manye mountaynes in Spayne, in manner shewres of rayne doe fall continually and that the water gathered by this meanes, dooth send forth certayne

## The second Decade.

certaine riuers by the sides of the mountaynes, wherewith all suche trees as are planted on the steepe or foote of the mountaynes, as vines, olue trees, and suche other, are watered, and this especially in one place: as the right honourable Lodouike the Cardinall of Aragonie, most obsequious to your holynesse, and two other bishops of Italy, whereof the one is *Silvius Pandinus*, and the other an Archibishop (whose name and title I do not remember) can heare me wittnesse: for when wee were together at *Granata*, lately deliuered from the dominion of the Moores, & walked for our pastyme to certayne pleasant hilles (by the which there raine a fayre ryuer) while Cardinal Lodouike occupied himselfe in shooting at birdes whiche were in the bushes neere vnto the riuer, I and the other two bishops determined to clime the mountaynes, to search the originall and spring of the ryuer: for we were not farre from the tops thereof. Folowing therefore the course of the riuer, wee founde a great caue, in which was a continuall fall of water, as it had beeene a showre of rayne, the wa-  
ter whereof, falling into a trenche made with mans hande, en-  
creaseth to a ryuer, and runneth downe by the sides of the mountaynes. The like is also seene in this famous towne of *Valladole*-  
*do* (where we nowe sojourne) in a certayne greene close, not past a furlong distant from the walles of the towne. I graunt therefore, that in certayne places, by conuersion of the ayrie dewe into water, within the caues of such mountaynes, many springes and riuers are engendered: but I suppose that nature was not sollicitate to bring forth such great floudes by this so small industrie. Two reasons therefore do sound best to my iudgement: whe: of the one is, the osten fall of rayne: the other, the continual autumnne or spring time which is in those regions, being so neere vnto the Equinoctial, that the common people can perceiue no difference betweene the length of the day and the night through out all the yeere, whereas these two seasons are more apt to engender abundance of rayne, then eyther extreame winter, or seruent sommer. An other reason in effect much like vnto the first is this: If the sea be ful of pores, and that by the pores therof, be-  
the see, & the south wind, being opened by the south wyndes, we shall consent that vapours are lyfted vp, wherof the watery cloudes are engendered, this lande must needs bee moysted with moe shoures then anye other,

The often fall  
of rayne and  
continual  
spring time.  
The Equino-  
ciall.

The pores of  
the see, & the  
south wind,  
being opened by  
the south wyndes,  
we shall consent  
that vapours  
are lyfted vp,  
wherof the watery  
cloudes are engendered,  
this lande must  
needs bee moysted  
with moe shoures  
than anye other,

## The second Decade.

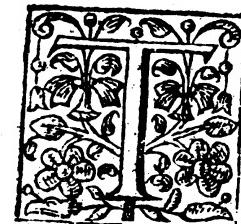
91

ther, if it bee as narrowe as they say, and enironed with two mayne seas collaterally heating on the same: howsoever it bee, I cannot but giue credite to the reporte of such worthy men as haue recourse to those regions, and can no lette then declare the same, albeit it may seeme incredible to some ignorant persons, not knowing the power of nature, to whome, Plinie was perswaded, that nothing was impossible. We haue therefore thought it good to make this discourse by the way of argument, least on the one side, menne of good learning and iudgement, and on the other side, such as are studious to finde occasions of quarelling in other mens wrytinges, shoulde iudge vs to bee so vndiscrete, lightly to giue credite to every tale, not being consonant to reason: but of the force and great violence of those fresh wa-  
ters, which repulling the sea, make so great a gulfe (as wee haue sayde) I thinke the cause thereof to bee the great multitude of floudes and riuers, whiche beeing gathered together, make so great a poole, and not one ryuer, as they suppose. And forasmuch as the mountaines are exceeding high and steepe, I think the violence of the fall of the waters to be of such force, that this conflict betwene the waters, is caused by the impulsion of the poole, that the salt water cannot enter into the gulfe. But here perhaps some will marueyle at mee, why I shoulde marueile so much hereat, speaking vnto me seornefully, after this maner: Why doth hee so marueile at the great riuers of those regions? The floude Hath not Italie his *Eridanus*, named the king of riuers of the *Eridanus*, olde writers; Haue not other regions also the like, as wee reade of *Tanais*, *Ganges*, and *Dannubius*, which are layd so to ouercome the sea, that freshe water may bee drawne fourtie myles within the same. These men I would satisfie with this aunswere. The famous ryuer of *Padus* in Italie (whiche they nowe call *Po*, and was of the Greekes called *Eridanus*) hath the great mountaynes called *Alpes*, diuiding Fraunce, Germanie, and Pannone, from Italie, lying at the banke there, as it were bulwarkes agger, full of moysture, and with a long tracte receiving *Ticinum*, with innumerable other great riuers, falleth into the sea *Adriatike*. The like is also to bee vnderstoode of the other. But these riuers (as our menne were enscourmed by the kinges) fall into the Ocean sea with larger and fuller channels neere hande, and

## The second Decade.

and some there are which affirme this lande to be very large in other places, although it be but narrowe here. Therecommeth also to my remembrance another cause, the whiche although it be of no great force, yet doe I entend to write it. . Perhaps therefore the length of the lande reaching farre from the East to the West, if it be narowe, may be a helpe hereunto: for as wee reade, that the ryuer *Alpheus* passeth through the holowe places vnder the sea, from the citie of *Elys* in *Peloponeso*, and breaketh forth at the fountaine or spring *Aretbusa* in the Ilande of *Sicilla* so is it possible that these mountaines may haue such long caues perteyning vnto them, that they may bee the receptacles of the water passing through the landes beeing farre distant, and that the same waters comming by so long a tracte, may in the way bee greatly encreased, by the conuersion of ayre into water, as we haue sayde. Thus much haue I spoken freely, permitting both to them which do friendly interprete other mens dooinges and also the malicious scorners, to take the thing euenaſ them lyfeth, for hitherto I can make no furthier declaration hereof but when the trueth shalbe better knowne, I wil do my diligence to commit the same to writing. Nowe therefore, forasmuch as we haue spoken thus much of the breadth of this lande, we entende to describe the length and fourme of the same.

### The tenth Chapter of the seconde Decade, of the supposed continent.



The length and forme of the Iland.  
Hat land reacheth forth into the sea, even as doth Italy, although not like the leg of a man, as it doth. But nowe I compare a Pigmie or a dwarfe, to a Giant: for that part thereof which the Spaniardes haue ouerrunne, from the said East poynt whiche reacheth toward the sea Atlantike, (the end not being yet founde toward the West) is more then eight times longer then Italie. And by what reason I am moued to say eight times, your holinesse shall vnderstande. From the time therefore that I first determined to obey their requestes, who willed mee first in your name to write these things

The river  
Alpheus.

Long caues in  
the mountaynes.

## The second Decade.

92

things in the Latine tongue, I did my endeour that all things might come foorth with due tryall and experience: wherupon I repayed to the Byshop of *Burges*, being the chiefe refuge of this nauigation. As we were therefore secretely together in one chamber, we had many iſtruments perteyning to these affaires, as globes, and many of those maps which are commonly called *Cardes of the sea*. Of the which, one was drawne by the Portugales, whereunto *Americus Vesputius* is sayd. The cardes of *Americus Vesputius* to haue put to his hand, beeing a manie most expert in this art. And a Florentine borne, who also vnder the stipend of the *Vesputius* Portugales, had sayled toward the South pole manie degrees beyond the Equinociall. In this carde we found the first front of this lande to bee broader then the kinges of *Yraba* had perwaded our men of their mountaynes. To another, *Colonus* the Admiral, while he yet liued, and searched those places, had giuen the beginning with his owne handes: whereunto *Bartholomeus Colonus* his brother and Lieuetenant had addeled his judgement, for he also had sayled about those coastes. Of the Spanyardes likewise, as many as thought themselues to haue anie knowledge what perteyned to measure the land and the sea, drew certayne cardes in parchment as concerning these nauigations. Of all other, they most esteeme them which *Johannes de la Cossa* the companion of *Fogeda* (whom we sayde to be slayne of the people of *Caramairi* in the hauen of *Carthago*) & another expert pylote called *Andreas Morcas*, had set forth. And this awel for the great experiece which they both had (to whom these Andreas mo-tractes were awel knowne as the chambers of their owne hou- ralis) as also that they were thought to be cunninger in that part of *Cosmographie*, which teacheth the description & measuring of the sea. Conferring therfore al these cardes together, in every of the which was drawne a lyne, expressing not the myles, but leagues, after the manner of the Spanyards, wee tooke our compasses, & began to measure the sea coastes after his order. From that poynt or front whiche we sayde to bee included within the lyne perteyning to the Portugales iurisdiction, beeing drawn by the paralells of the Ilandes of *Caboverde*, but a hundred leagues further toward the West (whiche they haue nowe also searched on every ſide) wee founde three hundred leagues to the entrance

entraunce of the riuier *Maragnoum*: and from thence to *Os Draconis*, seuen hundred leagues, but somwhat lesse by the description of some, for they doe not agree in all poyntes exquisitely. The Spanyardes will that a league conteyne foure myles by sea, and but three by land. From *Os Draconis*, to the cape or poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, which being passed, there is a gulfte on the left hande, we measured three hundred leagues in one Card, & much therabout in another. From this poynt of *Cuchibacoa*, to the region of *Caramairi*, in whiche is the hauen *Carthago* (whiche some cal *Carthagena*) we found about a hundred & seuenty leagues. From *Caramairi* to the Iland *Fortis*, fiftie leagues. From thence to the gulfes of *Vraba*, among the whiche is the village called *Santa Maria Antiqua*, where the Spaniardes haue appoynted their habitation, only xxxiii. leagues. From the ryuer of *Vraba* in the province of *Dariena*, to the ryuer of *Beragua*, where *Nicuesa* had intended to haue fastened his foote, if God had not otherwise decreed, we measured a hundred and thirtie leagues. From *Beragua* to that riuier, which we sayd of *Colonius* to bee called *Sancti Matthei*, in the which also *Nicuesa* loosing his Carauell, wandered in great calamities, we found in our Cardes only a hundred & fourtie leagues: Yet many other which of late time haue come from these partes, haue described many mo leagues in this tract from the ryuer of *Sancti Matthei*, in whiche also they place diuers ryuers, as *Aburema*, with the Iland called *Scutum Cateba*, lying before it, whose kings name is *Facies combusta*. Likewise another ryuer called *Zobraba*, after that, *Vrida*, and then *Duraba*, in the whiche golde is founde. Furthermore, many goodly hauens, as *Cerabaro* and *Hiebra*, so called of the inhabitants. And thus if your holynesse will conferre these numbers together, you shall finde in this accoimpt, a thousand, fife hundred, twentie and fife leagues, which amount to fife thousand & seuen hundred miles from the poynt of *Sancti Matthei*, which they call *Sinum perditorum*, that is, the gulf of the lost men. But we may not leauue here: for after this, one *Astur Ovetensis* otherwise named *Iohannes Dias de Solis*, borne in *Nebrissa* (which bringeth foorth many learned men) sayling from this riuier towarde the West, ouerraine many coasts and leagues, but the middest of that shore bendeth towarde the North, and is not therefore directly placed in order

The nauigation  
of Iohannes  
Dias.

with

with the other, yet may wee gather by a diameter or right lyne, about three hundred leagues. Heereby may you gather what is the length of this lande, but of the breadth, perhaps we shal here after haue further knowledge. Let vs nowe speake somewhat of the varietie of the degrees of the eleuation of the pole starres. This lande therefore, although it reache foorth from the East into the West, yet it is crooked, and hath the poynt bending so towarde the South, that it looseth the light of the north pole, and extendeth beyond the Equinoctial lyne seuen degrees towarde the South pole: but the poynt heereof, perreyneheth to the iurisdiction of the Portugales, as wee haue sayde. Leauing this poynt, and sayling towarde *Paria*, the North starre is seene againe, & is so much the more lifted vp, in how much the region enclineth more towarde the West. The Spanyardes therefore haue diuerse degrees of eleuation, vntill they come to *Dariena* being their chiese station and dwelling place in those landes: for they haue forsaken *Beragua*, where they founde the North pole eleuate viii. degrees, but from hence, the land doth so much bend towarde the North, that it is there in manner equal with the degrees of the strayghtes of Hercules pylers, especially if wee measure certaine lands founde by them toward the North side of *Hispaniola*, among the whiche there is an Ilande about three C. & xxv. leagues from *Hispaniola*, as they say which haue searched the same, named *Boinca* or *Agnaneo*, in the which is a continuall spring of running water, of such marueilous vertue, that the water thereof being drunke, perhaps with some diet, maketh olde men young againe. And here must I make protestation to your holynesse, not to thinke this to bee fayde lightly or rashly, for they haue so spread this rumour for a truthe throughout al the court, that not onely all the people, but also many of them whom wisedome or fortune hath diuided from the common sort, thinke it to be true: but if you shal aske my opinion herein, I will answere, that I will not attribute so great power to nature, but that God hath no lesse reserved this prerogatiue to himselfe, then to searche the heartes of menne, or to giue substance to priuation, (that is) beeing, to no being, except wee shall beleue the fablie of *Colchis* of *Eson renouate*, to bee as true as the writynges of *Sibylla Erythrea*. Albeit perhapses the schoole of Phisitions and

The elevation  
of the pole.

The iurisdicti-  
on of the Por-  
tugales.

Hercules pyl-  
lers.

The Ilande  
Boinca or  
Agnaneo.

The renouati-  
on of age.

A water of mar-  
uilous vertue.

and natural philosophers, will not muche sticke to affirme, that by the vse of certaine secrete medicines and diet, the accidentes of age (as they call them) may be long hidden & deferred, which of age may be they will to bee vnderstoode by the renouation of age. And hidden.

To haue sayd thus muche of the length and breadth of these regions, and of the rough and hugious mountaines, with their wattery caues, also of the diuers degrees of that lande, I thinke it sufficient. But I thought it not good to let paise what chaunced to these miserabile men among their generall calamities. I remember that when I was a childe, mee thought my bowelles grated, and that my spirites were marueilously troubled for very pitie, when I reade in the poet Virgil, howe *Achemenides* was left of *Vlysses* vpon the sea bankes among the giantes called *Cyclopes*, where for the space of manie dayes from the departing of *Vlysses*, vntill the comming of *Eneas*, he eate none other meat but only berries and hawes. But our vnsfortunate Spanyardes,

whiche followed *Nicuesa* to inhabite *Beragua*, would haue estee-

med hawes and berries for great delicates. What should I heere speake of the head of an asle bought for a great price, & of such other extremities as menne haue suffered in townes beesieg'd?

After that *Nicuesa* had determined to leauie *Beragua* for the bar-

renelle of the soyle, he attempted to search *Portum Bellum*, and then the coastes of the poynct called *Marmor*, if he might there finde a place more fortunate to inhabite. In this meane time,

so grieuous famine oppressed his souldiers, that they neither abstained from eating of mangie dogges, which they had with the,

aswell for their defence as for hunting (for in the warre agaynst the naked people, dogges stooide them in great steade) nor yet somtime from the slayne inhabitants: for they found notherore

any fruitfull trees, or plentie of soules, as in *Dariena*, but a barren ground, and not neete to be inhabited. Here certaine of the soul-

diers made a bargaine with one of their fellowes for the prycce of a leane dogge, who also was almost dead for hunger: they gaue

the owner of the dogge many of those peeces of gold which they cal *Pesos*, or golden *Castellans*. Thus agreeing of the pricc, they

slayed the dogge to be eaten, and cast his mangie skinne with the

bones of the heade hanging thereto, among the bushes. The

day following, a certayne footeman of their companie, chaun-

ced

Extreme  
hunger.

This was at  
the siege of Je-  
rusalem.

Many dogges  
eaten.

A mangie dog-  
deere soldie.

ced to finde the skinne beeing nowe full of maggottes and stynking. He brought it home with him, sodde it, and eate it. Many Broth of a reforted to him with their dishes for the broth of the sod skinne mangie dogs profering him for every dishfull a peece of golde. An other skinne. Toades eaten. A dead man eaten. Note. Petrus Arias was arryued with the kinges nauie and new supply of men, to this whom the Spaniardes call Pedrarias. What shall chaunce hereafter, I will make diligent inquisition, if I shall understand this to be acceptable to your holinesse. Thus I bid you farewell: from the courte of the most catholyke king, the day before the nones of December, in the yeere of Christ. 1514.

The

## The thirde Decade.

### The first Chapter of the thirde Decade, to the Bishop of Rome Leo the tenth.



Was determined ( most holy father ) to haue closed vp the gates to this newe worlde, supposing that I had wandered farre enough in the coastes thereof, while in the meane time newe letters were brought me from thence, whiche caused me againe to take my pen in hand: for

Vaschus Nun-  
nez, governour  
of Dariena.

I receiued letters not onely from certaine of mine acquaintance there, but also from Vaschus Nunnez, whom we sayde by the confidence of his owne power with his confederates, to haue vsurped the gouernance of Dariena, after the reiecting of Nicuesa & Ancisus, Lieuetenautes. By his letter, written after his warlike maner, we vnderstand that he hath passed ouer the mountaines diuiding the Ocean, knowne to vs, from the other mayne sea on the south side of this lande, hitherto vnowne. His Epistle is greater then that called *Capreensis de Sciano*. But we haue gathered out of that and other, onely such things as we thought most worthy to bee noted. Vaschus so beehaued himselfe in these affaires, that he did not onely pacifie the kinges displeasure conceiued against him, but also made him so fauourable and gracious good lord towarde him, that he rewarded him and his compaions with many honorable gifts and priuiledges for their attempes.

Wherefore, I desire your holynesse to enclyne your attentiuue

cares, & to consider with a ioyfull mind what they haue brought to passe in these great enterprises : for this valiaunt nation (the

Commendati-  
on of the Spa-  
nyardes.

Spaniardes I meane ) haue not onely with great paines and innumerable daungers subdued, to the Christian empire, infinite hundredes and legions, but also myriades of men. Vaschus Nun-

nez therfore, whether it were that he was impacient of idlenesse, or least any other shoulde preuent him in so great a matter (suspecting the newe gouernour Petrus Arias) or beeing mooued by

both these causes, and especially for that the king had taken displeasure with him for such things as he had done before, tooke the aduenture vpon him, with a fewe menne to bring that to

passe,

## The thirde Decade.

95

passe whiche the sonne of king Comogrus thought could hardly haue bin done with the ayde of a thousand men, whereof Petrus Arias was appoynted captaine for the same purpose. Atiembling therefore certaine of the olde souldiers of Dariena, and many of those which came lately from Hispaniola, allured by the fame of Vaschus his greater plentie of golde, hee gathered an armie of a hundred voyage to foyelcore and tenne men. Thus being furnished, and ready to take his voyage by sea, while the winde serued hym, hee departed from Dariena with one Brigandine, and tenne of their boats whiche they call Canoas, as we haue sayde. First therefore arryng in the dominion of Careta king of Coiba, and friend to the Careta king Christians, and leauing his shyppe and boates there, hee made of Coiba his deuoute prayers to almighty God, and therewith went forwarde on his iourney by lande towarde the mountaynes. Here he first entred into the region of king Poncha, who fledde at his command, as he had done before. But Vaschus sent messengers to him by the conduct of certayne of Careta his men, promising him friendship, & defence against his enemies, with many other benefites. Poncha thus entised with fayre speech and friendly profers, both of our men, & of the Caretans, came to our men gladly and willingly, making a league of friendihip with them. Vaschus enteyned hym very friendly, and perswaded him neuer thereafter to stande in feare. Thus they ioyned handes, embrased, and gaue great gifte the one to the other, to knitte vp the knotte or continuall amitie. Poncha gaue Vaschus a hundred & ten poundes weight of golde, of that pound whiche the Spaniardes call Pefum. Hee hadde no greater plentie of golde at this time, by reason he was spoyled the yeare before, as we haue sayd. Vaschus to recompence one benefitte with another, gaue him certayne of our thinges, as counterfayte rynges, Christall stones, copper chaynes, & braselets, hawkes belles, looking glasses, and

such other fine stuffe. These thinges they set much by, and great things are strange ly esteeme: for such thinges as are straunge, are euery where counted precious.

He gaue also to Poncha certayne axes to feil trees, which he accepted as a princely gift, because they lacke Iron, and all other mettals except golde: by reason wherof, they are enforced with great labour to cutte their trees to bulde their houses, and specially to make their boates holowe, without

O

A Rone in the <sup>land</sup> without instrumentes of Iron, with certayne sharpe stones, which they finde in the ryuers. Thus *Vaschus*, leauing all things in safetie behinde him, marched forwarde with his armie toward the mountaynes, by the conduct of certayne guides and labourers which *Poncha* had giuen him, aswell to leade him the way, as also to cary his baggages, and open the strayghtes through the desolate places and craggie rocks full of the dennes of wilde beastes : for there is seldomme any entercourse of buying and selling betwenee these naked people, because they stand in neede of fewe thinges, and haue not the vse of money : but if at any time they exercise any barteryng, they doe it but neere hande, exchanging golde for houyholt stiffe, with their cosines which sôwhat esteeme the same for ornament when it is wroght. Other superfluities they vtterly contemne, as hinderaunces of their sweete libertie, forasmuch as they are giuen onely to play and idlenesse. And for this cause the high wayes which lye betweene their regions, are not much worne with many iourneyes, yet haue their scouts certaine priuie markes, whereby they know the way the one to inuade the others dominions, and spoyle and infest themselues on both sides with mutuall incursions priuily in the night season. By the helpe therefore of their guides and laborers, with our Carpenters he passed ouer the horrible mountaynes, and many great riuers lying in the way, ouer the which he made bridges, either with pyles or trunks of trees. And here doe I let passe many thinges whiche they suffered for lacke of necessaries, being also in maner overcome with extreame labor, least I shoulde bee tedious in rehearsing thinges of small value. But I haue thought it good not to omit suche doinges as hee had with the kinges by the way. Therefore or euer he came to the topes of the high mountaynes, he entred into a region called *Quarequa*, and mette with the king therof called by the same name, with a great bande of menne armed after ther manner, as with bowes and arrowes, long and broade two handid swoordes made of wood, long staues hardened at the endes with fire, darteres also and flynges. Hee came proudly and cruelly against our men, and sent messengers to them to bydde them stande and proceede no further, demaunding whyther they went, and what they hadde to doe ; Herewith hee came foorth

*Superfluities  
hinder libertie.*

*Carpenters.*

*Bridges.*

*The region of  
Quarequa.*

foorth and shewed himselfe, being apparelled with all his nobilitie, but the other were all naked. Then approching toward our men, he threatned the, with a Lions counterance, to depart from thence, except they would be slayne every mothers sonne. When our men denyed that they would goe backe, he assailed them fiercely, but the battayle was soone finished, for alioone as they hearde the noyse of the hargabulies, they beleued that our men caried thunder and lightning about with them. Many also being slayne and sore wounded with quarrels of crossebowes, they turned their backes and fledde. Our men following them in the chase, hewed them in peeces, as the Butchers doe fleshe in the shambles, from one an arme, from another a legge, from him a buttocke, from another a shoulder, and from some the necke from the bodie at one stroke. Thus, sixe hundred of them, with their king, were slayne like bruite beastes. *Vaschus* founde the house of this king infected with most abominable and vnnaturall lechery : for he founde the kinges brother, and many other young men in womens apparel, smooth and effeminately decked, whiche by the report of such as dwelt about him, hee abused with preposterous venus. Of these about the number of fourtie, he commanded to be giuen for a pray to his dogges : for ( as we haue sayde ) the Spanyardes vse the helpe of dogges in their warres agaynst the naked people, whom they inuade as fiercely and rauenyngly, as if they were wilde bores or Haires : insomuch that our Spanyardes haue founde their dogges no lesse faithfull to them in all dangers and enterpryses, then did the Colophonians or Castabalences, whiche instituted whole armies of dogges, so made to serue in the warres, that being accustomed to place them in the forefronte of the battayles, they never shronke or gaue backe. When the people had heard of the seure punishment whiche our menne hadde executed vpon that filthie kinde of men, they resorted to them as it had bin to Hercules for refuge, by violence bringing with them all such as they knewe to be infected with that pestilence, spytting in their faces, and crying out to our men to take reueage of them, and rydde them out of the worlde from among men, as contagious beastes. This stinking abomination hadde not yet entred among the people, but was exercised onely, by

*King Quarequa  
qui is diuyne  
in flight.*

*Hargabulies.*

*Crossebowes.*

*vi. C. Barbarians  
are slain.*

*The vse of  
dogges in the  
warres against  
the naked  
Barbarians.*

*Naturall ha-  
tred of vnnat-  
ural sinne.*

### The thirde Decade.

I woulde all  
men were of  
this opinion

by the noble men and gentlemen. But the people lifting vp their handes & eyes toward heauen, gaue tokens that God was grievously offended with such syde deedes, attributing this to be the cause of them so many thunders, lyghtnings, & tempestes, wherewith they are so often troubled, and of the ouerflowing of waters which drowne their sets and frutes, whereof famine and diuers diseases ensue, as they simply and faithfully beleue, although they know none other GOD then the sunne whom onely they honour, thinking that it doth both give and take away, as it is pleased or offended: Yet they are very docible, and easie to be allure to our customes and religion, if they had any teacher. In their language there is nothing vnplesaunt to the eare, or harde to be pronounced, but that all their woordes may be written with latine letters, as wee sayde of the inhabitautes of Hispaniol. It is a warlyke nation, and hath bene euer hitherto molestous to their borderers: but the region is not fortunate with fruitfull grounde, or plentie of gold. Yet is it full of great barren mountaynes, being somewhat colde by reason of their height, and therefore the noble menne and gentlemen are apparelled, but the common people live content one ly with the benefites of nature. There is a region not past two dayes iourney distant from Quarequa, in which they found on-ly blacke Moores, and those exceeding fierce and cruell. They suppose that in tyme past certayne blacke Moores sayled thither out of Ethiopia to robbe, and that by shippewrake or some other chaunce, they were dryuen to these mountaynes. The inhabitautes of Quarequa lie in continual warre and debate with these blacke men. Heere Faschus leauing in Quarequa many of his souldiers (whiche by reason they were not yet accustomed to such traualles & hunger, fell into diuers disastes) tooke with him certayne guides of the Quarequatans, to conduct him to the topes of the mountaynes. From the pallace of king Pencha, to the prospect of the other south sea, is only sixe daies iorney, the which neuerthelesse, by reason of many hinderances & chaunes, and especially for lacke of victualles, he could accomplish in no lesse then xxv. dayes. But at the length, the seuenth day of the Calendes of October, hee behelde with woonderyng eyes

The haruest is  
great, and the  
warkemen  
but fewe.

Warlyke peo-  
ple.

The higher,  
the colder.

A region of  
black Moores.

Diseases of  
change of ayre  
and dyer.

The south sea

by the topes of the mountaynes, shewed vnto him by the guides

### The thirde Decade.

97

of Quarequa, from the which he might see the other sea so long looked for, and neuer seene before of any man comming out of our worldc. Approching therfore to the topes of the mountaynes, he commaunded his armie to stay, and went himselfe alone to the toppe, as it were to take the first possession thereof. Where, falling prostrate vpon the grounde, and raysing himselfe againe vpon his knees, as the maner of the Chrltians is to pray, lyfting vp his eyes and handes towarde heauen, and directing his face towarde the newe founde south sea, he powred foorth his humble and devout prayers before almighty God, as a spirituall sacrifice with thankes gving, that it pleased his diuine majestie, to reserue vnto that day the victorie & prayse of so great a thing vnto him, beeing a man but of small wit and God rayseth knowledge, of little experiance, and base parentage. When he had thus made his prayers after his warlike maner, hee beckned the poore from the dounhill, with his hande to his companions, to come to him, shewing the the great maine sea heretofore vnowne to the inhabitants of Europe, Aphrike, and Asia. Here agayne hee fell to his prayers as before, desiring almighty God (and the blessed virgin) to fauour his begininges, and to giue him good successe to subdue those landes, to the glory of his holy name, and encrease of his true religion. All his companions did likewise, and prayed God with loude voyces for ioy. Then Faschus, with no leesse manly corage then Hanniball of Carthage shewed his souldiers Italy, and the promontories of the Alpes, exhorted his men to lyft vp their hearts, and to beholde the lande euen nowe vnder their feete, and the sea beefore their eyes, whiche shoulde bee vnto them a full and iuste reward of their great laboures & trauyales nowe ouerpasse. When he had sayde these woordes, hee commanded them to raise certaine heapes of stones, in the steed of altars, for a token of possession. They descending from the topes of the mountaynes, least such as might come after him shoulde argue him of lying or falsoode, hee wrote the king of Castels name here and there, on the barkes of the trees, both on the right hand and on the left, & raysed heapes of stones all the way that he went, vntill he came to the region of the next king towarde the south, whose name was Chiapes. This king came foorth agaynst him with a great multitude of menne, threatening and

King Chiapes. and forbydding him not onely to passe through his dominions, but also to goe no further. Hereupon *Vaschus* set his battayle in array, and exhorted his men ( being nowe but fewe ) fierly to assayle their enemies, and to esteeme them no better then dogges meate, as they shoulde bee shortly. Placing therefore the hargabuliers and masties in the forefront, they saluted king *Chiapes* and his men with sache alarome, that when they heard the noyse of the gunnes, sawe the flames of fire, and smelt the fauour of brimstone ( for the wynde blewe toward them ) they droue thenselues to flight, with such feare least thunderbolts and lightnynges followed them, that many fell downe to the grounde, whom our men pursuing, first keeping their order, and after breaking their aray, slue but fewe, and tooke many captiue : For they determined to vse no extreamitie, but to pacfyte these regions as quietly as they might. Entring therefore into the pallace of king *Chiapes*, *Vaschus* commaunded many of the captiues to bee loosed, willing them to search out their king, and to exhorte him to come thither : and that in so doing, he woulde be his friende, and profer him peace, bee-side many other benefits: But if he refused to come it shuld turne to the destruction of him and his, and vtter subuersion of his countrey. And that they might the more assuredly do this mes-sage to *Chiapes*, he sent with them certayne of the guides which came with him from *Quarequa*. Thus *Vaschus*, beeing perswaded awel by the *Quarequans*, who coulde coniecture to what end the matter would come, by the experiance which they had seene in themselues and their king, as also by the reasons of his owne men, to whom *Vaschus* had made suche friendly promises in his behalfe, came foorth of the caues in the which hee lurked, and submitted himselfe to *Vaschus*, who accepted him friendly. They ioyned hands, embrased the one the other, made a perpetuall league of friendhippe, and gaue great rewardes on both sides. *Chiapes* gaue *Vaschus* foure hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde, of those poundes whiche they call *Pesos*, and *Vaschus* recompenced him agayne with certayne of our thinges. Thus being made friendes, they remained together a fewe dayes, vntill *Vaschus* souldiers were come, which he left behind him in *Quarequa*. Then calling vnto him

*Vaschus* sen-deth for king *Chiapes*.

*Chiapes* sub-mitteth him-selfe to *Vaschus*.

the guides and labourers whiche came with him from thence, hee rewarded them liberally, and dismissed them with thanks. Shortly after, by the conduct of *Chiapes* himselfe, and certayne of his men departing from the toppes of the mountaines, hee came in the space of foure dayes to the bankes of the newe sea : where assembling all his menne together, with the kinges scribes and notaries, they addicte all that mayne sea with all the landes adiacent thereunto, to the dominion and Empire of Castile. Here hee left parte of his souldiers with *Chiapes*, that he myght the easelyer search those coaltes. And taking with him niene of their lyghters made of one whole tree ( which they cal *Culchas*, as the inhabitants of *Hispaniola* call them *Canoas*) & also a bande of fourescore men, with certaine of *Chiapes* men, he passed ouer a great riuier, and came to the region of a certaine king whose name was *Coquera*. He attempted to resist our men as did the other, and with like successe: for he was ouercome and put to flight. But *Vaschus*, who intended to winne him with gentlenesse sent certayne *Chiapeans* to him, to declare the great power of our men, howe invincible they were, howe mercifull to such as submit themselues, also cruell and severe to such as obstinately withstand them: Promising him furthermore, that by the friend-ship of our me, he might be wel assured by the example of other not only to liue in peace and quietnes himselfe, but also to be reuenged of the iniurys of his enemies : Wylling him in conclusion so to weigh the matter, that if he refused this gentlenes proffered vnto him by so great a victourer, he should or it were long learne by feeling, to repent him too late of that perill which hee might haue auoyded by hearing. *Coquera* with these words and examples, shaken with great feare, came gladly with the mes-sengers, bringing with him. 650. *Pesos* of wrought golde, whiche hee gaue vnto our men. *Vaschus* rewarded him likewise, as we sayde before of *Poncha*. *Coquera* being thus pacified, they returned to the pallace of *Chiapes*, where, visiting their compa-nions, and resting there a while, *Vaschus* determined to searche the next great gulfe, the whiche, from the furthest reaching thereof into the lande of their countreyes, from the enterance <sup>agulfe of three score myles.</sup> of the mayne sea, they say to be three myles. This they named *Saint Michaels gulf*, whiche they say to bee sul of in-habited

### The thirde Decade.

The manly courage and godly zeale of Vaschus. habited Ilandes and hugious rockes. Entring therefore into the nine boates of *Culcas*, wherewith he passed ouer the ryuer before, hauing also with the same compaines of fourescore whole men, he went forwarde on his purpose, although he were greatly disswaded by *Chiapes*, who earnestly desired him not to attempt that voyage at that time, affirming the gulfe to bee so tempestuous and stormie three monethes in the yeere, that the sea was there by no meanes nauigable, and that he had seene many *Culcas* devoured of whirlpooles, euen before his eyes. But *Vaschus*, impatient of idlenesse, and voyde of all feare in Gods causes, answered that God and his holy saintes would prosper his enterpryses in this case, forasmuche as the matter touched God, and the defence of the Christian religion, for the mayntenaunce whereof, it shoulde bee necessarie to haue abundance of riches and treasure, as the sinewes of warre against the enemies of our faith. Thus vning also the office both of an oratour and preacher, and hauing perswaded his companions, hee lanched from the lande. But *Chiapes*, least *Vaschus* should any thing doubt of his faithfullnesse towarde him, proffered him selfe to goe with him whyther soeuer hee went, and woulde by no meanes assent that *Vaschus* shoulde departe from his palace, but that he woulde bring him on the way, and take parte of his fortune. Therfore, assoone as they were now entred into the maire sea, such soughes & conflictes of water arose agaynst them, that they were at their wittes ende, whither to turne them, or where to rest. Thus being toised and amased with feare, the one looked on the other with pale & vnchearefull countenances, but especially *Chiapes* and his company, who had before time with their eyes seene the experiance of those ieadardies, were greatly discomfited ( yet as God woulde) they escaped all, and landed at the next Ilande, where, making fast their boates, they rested therethat night. Here the water so encreased, that it almost ouertowed the Ilande. They say also, that the south sea doth so in maner boyle and swel, that when it is at the hyghest, it doth couer many great rockes, which at the fall thereof are seene farre aboue the water. But on the contrary parte, all such as inhabite the North sea, affirme with one voyce, that it scarcely ryseth at any tyme a cubite aboue the banks,

Riches are  
the sinewes of  
warre.  
The faythful  
nes of king  
*Chiapes*.

A tempest on  
the sea.

The increas-  
ing of the  
South sea.

The North  
Ocean.

### The thirde Decade.

97

as they also confesse whiche inhabite the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, and other Ilandes situate in the same. The Ilande therefore being nowe drye by the fall of the water, they resort to their boates, which they found all ouerwhelmed, and ful of sande, & some sore bruised with great ryftes, and almost lost by reason their cables were broken: such as were bruised, they tyed fast with their girdles, with slippes of the barkes of trees, and with *Hard rift in* tough and long stalkes of certayne hearbes of the sea, stopping necessarie. the ryftes or chinkes with grasse, according to the present necessarie. Thus were they enforced to retorne backe agayne, like vnto men that came from shipwracke, being almost consumed with hunger, because their victuailes were vtterly destroyed by tempest. The inhabitauntes declared that there is heade all the yeere horrible roring of the sea among those Ilandes, as often as it riseth or falleth, but this most especially in those three monethes in the whiche it is most boylstrous, as *Chiapes* told *Vaschus* before, meaning(as they could conjecture by his words) October, Nouember, and December: for hee signified the present moone, & the two moones following, counting the monethes by the moone, whereas it was nowe October. Heere therefore refreshing himselfe and his souldiers awhile, and passing by one vnprofitable king, he came to another, whose name was *Tumaccus*, after the name of the region, beeing situate on *The region* that side of the gulfe. This *Tumaccus* came foorth agaynst *Tumacea*. our men, as did the other, and with like fortune: for he was ouercome, dryuen to flight, and many of his men slaine. He himselfe was also sore wounded, but yet escaped. *Vaschus* sent certayne messengers of the *Chiapans* to him, to retorne, and not to flight. King *Tumac-* *cus* is driven to be afraide: but he coulde be nothing moued, neyther by promises, nor threatninges: yet when the meisengers were instant, and ceased not to threaten death to him and his familie, with the vtter desolation of his kingdome, if he persisted in that obstinacie, at the length hee sent his sonne with them, whom *Vaschus* honourably enterteining, apparelling him gorgiously, and giuing him many giftes, sent him to his father, willing him to perswade him of the puitlaunce, munificence, liberalitie, humanitie, and clemencie of our men. *Tumaccus* beeing moued by this gentlenesse declared towarde his sonne, came with him the

### The thirde Decade.

Golde and  
pearles.

Muscles of  
the sea.

Fishing for  
pearles.

The thirde of  
golde.

Ambition a-  
mong naked  
men.

the thirde day, bringing nothing with him at that time. But after that hee knewe that our menne desired golde and pearles, hee sent for sixe hundred and fourteene *Pesos* of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the byggest and fayrest pearles, beside a great number of the small sort. Our meane marueyled at the byggenes and fayrenes of these pearles, although they were not perfectly white, because they take them not out of the sea muscles, except they first rost them, that they may the easelyer open them selfe, and also that the fishe may haue the better tast, whiche they esteeme for a delicate and Princely dishe, and set more thereby, then by the pearles themselves. Of these things I was ensoumed of one *Arbolantius*, being one of *Vaschus* companions, whom hee sent to the king with many pearles, and certayne of those sea muscles. But when *Tumaccus* sawe that our men so greatly regarded the beautie of the pearles, he commanded certayne of his men to prepare themselues to goe a fishing for pearles: Who departing, came agayne within foure dayes, bringing with them twelue pounde weight of orient pearles, after eight ounces to the pounde. Thus reioycing on both parties they embrased, and made a league of continuall friendship. *Tumaccus* thought himselfe happie that he had presented our men with such thankefull gystes, and was admitted to their friendship and our men thinking themselues happie and blessed that they hadde found such tokens of great riches, swallowed downe their spittle for thirst. At all these dooinges, king *Chiapes* was present, as a witnesse and companion. He also reioyced not a little aswell that by his conducting he sawe that our men shoulde bee satisfied of their desire, as also that by this meanes hee hadde declared to the next king his borderer and enemie, what friends hee hadde of our men, by whose ayde he might liue in quietnes and bee reuenged of his aduersarie, if neede shoulde so require. For (as wee haue sayde) these naked kinges infest themselues with grieuous warres, onely for ambition and desire to rule. *Vaschus* boasteth in his epistle, that he learned certayne marueilous secretes of *Tumaccus* himselfe, as concerning the great riches of this lande, whercof (as he sayth) he would vtter nothing at this present, forasmuche as *Tumaccus* tolde it him in his care. But he was ensoumed of both the kinges, that there is an  
Ilande

### The thirde Decade.

105

Ilande in that gulfe, greater then any of the other, ha ving in it but onely one king, and him of so great power, that at suche times of the ycere as the sea is calme, he inuadeth their dominions with a great nauie of *Culchas*, spoiling and carying away for a praie all that he meeteth. This Ilande is distant from these coastes, only twentie miles: So that the promontories or pointes thereof, reaching into the sea, may be seene from the hilles of this continent. In the sea neere about this Ilande sea muscles are engendred, of such quantitie, that many of them are as brode as bucklers. In these are pearles founde (being Big pearles. the hartes of thole shell fishes) oftentimes as bigge as beanes, Cleopatra, sometimes bigger then Oliues, and suche as sumptuous Cleopatra might haue desired. Although this Iland be so neere to the shore of thisfirme lande, yet is the beginning thereof in the maine sea, without the mouth of the gulfe. *Vaschus* being joyful and iery with this rich communication, fantaing nowe in maner nothing but princes treasures, beganne to speak fierce thousande and cruell woordes against the tirant of that Iland, meaning pounce of our hereby to winne the mindes of the other kinges, and binde them to him with a neerer bonde of friendship. Yet therefore railing further on him with spitefull and opprobrious woordes, he swore great othes, that he woulde forthwith inuade the Ilande, spoiling, destroying, burning, drowning, and hanging, sparing neithet swoorde nor fire, vntill he had reuenged their iniurys: and therewith commaunded his *Culchas* to be in a readines. But the two kinges, *Chiapes* and *Tumaccus*, exhorted him friendly to defer this enterprise, vntill a more quiet season, because that sea was not nauigable without great danger, being nowe the beginning of Nouember: Wherin the kinges seemed to saie true. For as *Vaschus* him selfe writeth, great roring of the sea was heard among the Ilands of the gulfe, by reason of the raging and conflict of the water. Great riuers also, descending from the toppes of the mountaines the same time of the yeere, and ouerflowing their bankes, driuing downe with their violence greate rockes and trees, make a marueilous noise. Likewise the furie of the South and Northeast windes associate with thunder and lightning at the same season, did greatly molest them. While the weather was faire, they

### *The thirde Decade.*

they were vexed in the night with colde, and in the day time the heate of the sunne troubled them, whereof it is no maruaile, forasmuch as they were neere vnto the Equinoctial lyne, although they make no mention of the elevation of the pole, for in such regions, in the night the Moone and other colde planettes, but in the day the Sunne and other hotte planettes, doe chieffely exercise their influence, although the antiquitie were of an other opinion, supposing the Equinoctial circle to bee vnhabitable and desolate, by reason of the heate of the sunne, hauing his course perpendicularly or directly ouer the same, except a fewe of the contrary opinion, whose assertions the Portugales haue at these dayes by experiance prooued to be true: for they sayle yeerly to the inhabitants of the south pole, being in maner *Antipodes* to the people called *Hyperborei* vnder the North pole, and exercise marchandise with them. And here haue I named *Antipodes*, forasmuch as I am not ignorant that there hath bin men of singular witte and great learning, which haue denied that there is *Antipodes*, that is, such as walke feete to feete. But it is certayne, that it is not giuen to any one manne to knowe all thinges, for euen they also were men, whose propertie is to erre, and be deceiued in many things. Neuerthelesse, the Portugales of our time, haue sayled to the fwe and fyfth degree of the south pole: where, compassing about the poynct therof, they might see throughout all the heauen about the same, certeine shining white cloudes here and there among the starres, like vnto them which are seene in the tract of heauen called *Lactea via*, that is, the mylke white way. They say, there is no notable starre neere abcut that pole, like vnto this of ours, whiche the common people thinke to bee the pole of it selfe ( called of the Italians *Tramontana*, and of the Spanyardes *Nortes* ) but that the same falleth beneath the Ocean. When the Sun descendeth from the myddest of the axiltree of the worlde from vs, it lyseth to them, as a payre of ballances, whose weyght enclining from the equall poyle in the myddest towarde eyther of the tides, causeth the one end to ryse as much as the other falleth. When therefore it is Autumne with vs, it is spring time with them, and sommer with vs, when it is wynter with them. But it sufficeth to haue sayde thus much of strange matters. Let vs now therfore

**The starres about the south pole.**

**A similitude declaring Antipodes.**

### *The thirde Decade.*

131

fore returne to the historie, and to our men.

### *The seconde Chapter of the thirde Decade.*



Aschus by the aduice of king *Chiapes & Tumacca*, determined to defer his voyage to the sayd Ilande, vntill the next spring or sommer, at which time, *Chiapes* offered himselfe to accompany our men, and ayde them therein all that he might. In this meane time, *Vaschus* hadde knowledge that these kings had nettes and fishing places in certayne stations of that sea neere vnto the shoure where they were accustomed to fishe for sea muscles, in the which pearles are engendred, and that for this purpose they had certaine dyuers or fishers, exercised from their youth in swimming vnder the water. But they doe this onely at certayne times when the sea is calme, that they may the easier come to the place wher these shel fishes are wont to lie: for the bigger that they are, so much lye they the deeper & neerer to the bottōe: but the lesser, as it were daughters to the other, are neerer the brimme of the water: likewise the least of all, as it were their nieces, are yet neerer to the superficiall part thereof. To them of the biggest sorte which lie lowest, the fishers descend the depth of three mens height, & sometime foure, but to the daughters or nieces, as their succession, they descend onely to the middle thygh. Sometimes also, after that the sea hath bin disquieted with vehement tempestes, they find a great multitude of these fishes on the sandes, being dryuen to the shoure by the violence of the water. The pearles of these, which are found on the sande, are but little, the fish it selfe, is more pleasant in eating, then are our oysters, as our men report: But perhaps hunger, the sweete sause of all meates, caused our men so to think. Whether pearles be the hartes of sea muscles (as Aristotle supposed) or the byrth or spawne of their intrals (as Plini thought) or whether they cleare continually to the rockes, or wander by companyes in the sea by the guiding of the eldest, whether euery fish bring forth one pearle or more, at one birth, or at dyuers: also whether

Petrus Arias.

Wanton and superfluous pleasures.

The fishing place of king Chiapes.

whether they be filled from the rocks whereunto they cleave, or may bee easely pulled away, or otherwise fall of by themselues when they are come to their full grouth : Lykewise whether pearles bee harde within the shell, or soft, our men haue as yet no certaine experience, but I trust or it bee long to know the trueth hereof : for our men are euen now in hande with the matter. Also, as soone as I shall bee aduertised of the arryall of *Petrus Arias* the captayne of our menne, I will desyre him by my letters to make diligent search for these thinges, and certifie me thereof in all poyntes. I knowe that hee will not be slacke or omit any thing herein, for hee is my verie friende, and one that taketh great pleasure in considering the works of nature. And surely it seemeth vnto mee vndecent, that we shoulde with silence overslyppe so great a thing, which aswell in the olde time, as in our dayes, hath and yet doth, drawe both men and women to the inamoderate desire of superfluous pleasure. Spayne therefore shall bee able hereafter with pearles to satisfie the greedie appetite of such as in wanton pleasures are like vnto *Cleopatra* and *Asopus* : So that from henceforth wee shall neyther enuie nor reuerence the nice fruitefulness of *Sindu*, or *Taprohana*, or the red sea. But let vs now returne to our purpose. *Vaschus* therefore determined with the fishers of *Chiapes*, to proue what might bee done in his fishe poole or stations of sea muscles. *Chiapes* to shewe himselfe obedient to *Vaschus* his request, although thesea were boysterous, commanded thirtie of his fishers to prepare themselues, and to resort to the fishing places. *Vaschus* sent onely sixe of his menne with them, to beholde them from the sea bankes, but not to committe themselues to the daunger of the sea. The fishing place was distaunt from the pallace of *Chiapes* about tenne myles. They durst not aduenture to dyue to the bottome, by reason of the furie of the sea : Yet of the muscles whiche lye hyghest, and of suche as were dryuen to the shore by the violence of the water, they brought sixe great fardelles in the space of a fewe dayes. The pearles of these were but little, about the byggenesse of small sytches : yet verie fayre and beautifull by reason that they were taken newly out of the fishe, beeing yet rawe. And that they shoulde not be reproued of lying, as concerning

concerning the bignesse of these sea muscles, they sent many of them into Spaine to the king, with the pearles, the fishe being taken out: We thinke verily that there may in no place bigger be founde. These shel fishes therefore being thus founde here in so many places in that sea, and gold in maner in every house, <sup>Gold in maner in every house.</sup> doe argue the riche treasurie of nature to be hidde in those <sup>The rich treasure of nature.</sup> coastes, forasmuche as great riches haue ben founde, as it were in the litle finger of a giauntes hands, What then may we thinke of the whole hande of the giaunt (for hitherto they haue onlie benne in hande with the confines of *Iraba*) when they shall haue throughlie searched all the coastes and secretes of the inner partes of all that large lande : But *Vaschus* contented with these signes, and ioyfull of his good successe in these enterprises determined by another way to returne to his felowes in *Dariena*, where also they haue golde mines, about tennemiles from the village. He gaue therefore king *Chiapes* leauue to depart, and to folowe him no further, counsailling him to continue faidful vnto the christian king his lorde & maister. Thus embracing the onethe other, & ioining handes, *Chiapes* departed with teares, declaring the good minde which he bore to our men. *Vaschus* leauing his ticke men with *Chiapes* went forward on his iourney with the residue, hauing also with him for guides three of *Chiapes* Mariners. He conueighed his armie ouer a great riuier, in to the dominion of a certaine king called *Teaocha*, who <sup>king Teaocha</sup> enterteineth being aduertised of the comming of our men, of whose famous *Vaschus* actes he had hearde muche before, was very glad thereof, and friendly. enterteined them honourably, so that for a token of his friendly affection toward them, he gaue *Vaschus* twentye pounds weight of wrought golde, after eight ounces to the pounde : also two hundred bigge pearles, but not faire, byreason they were taken <sup>Twenty. pound weight of wrought gold.</sup> out of the mulcles after they had ben sodden. After they had ioy ned handes, *Vaschus* recompenced him with certaine of our thinges : likewise rewarding his guides the seruantes of *Chiapes*, he dismissed them with commendations to their lord. King *Teaocha*, at the departure of our men from his pallace, did not only appoint them guides to conduct them in the way, but also gaue them certaine slaves, in the steede of beastes to cary their victuals, because they should passe through many desartes, barren and rough

Desartes ful of rough mountaines and terrible woods full of Tigers and Lions, wilde beastes. He sent also one of his sonnes with these slaves, lading them with salted and dried fishe, & bread of those regions, made of the rootes of *Maizium* and *Iucca*. He also commauded his sonne not to depart from our men, vntil he were licensed by *Vaschus*. By their conducting therfore, *Vaschus* came to the dominion of an other king, whose name was *Pucra*, a cruel tyrant, fearefull to the other kinges his borderers, and of greater power then any of them. This tyrant, whether it were that his guiltie conscience, for his mischeiuous actes, put him in feare that our men would reuenge the same, or that he thought himselfe inferiour to resist them, fled at their comming. *Vaschus* writeth, that in these regions in the month of Nouember, he was sore afflieted with great heate and intollerable thirst, by reason that side of the mountaines hath little water: In somuch that they were in daunger to haue perished, but that certaine of thinhabitantes shewed them of a spring, which was in the secret place of a wood, whither *Vaschus* with ali speede sent two quicke & strong young men of his companions, with their gourdes, and such water vessels as *Taocha* his men brought with them. Of thinhabitantes, there durst none depart from their company, because the wild beastes do soone inuade naked men: For inthose niountaines, and especially in the woods neare vnto the spring, they say that they are somtimes taken out of their houses in the night, except they take good heede that the doores be well sparre. It shal not be from my purpose heere to declare a perticular chaunce, before I enter any further in this matter. They say therfore, that the last yeere the region of *Dariena* was no lesse infested and troubled with a fierce Tiger, then was *Calidonia* in time past with a wild Boore, and *Nemea* with a horrible Lion. For they affirme that for the space of sixe whole monethes, there passed not one night without some hurt done: so that it killed nightly either a Bullocke, a Mare, a Dogge, or a Hogge, and sometimes euен in the high waies of the village: For our men haue nowe great heardes of cattel in those regions. They say also, that when this Tiger had whelpes, no man might safelie goe foorth of his doores, because shee spared not men, if shee mette firste with them. But at the

King Paera  
a tiraunt.

Great heate in  
the moneth of  
Nouember.

Hurt by wilde  
beastes.

A Tiger.  
*Calidonia* is  
a forrest in  
Scotlande.  
*Nemea* is a  
wood in  
Greece.

Tigerswhal-  
pes.

length,

length, necessarie enforced them to inuent a policie how they myght be reuenged of suche bloodshed. Searching therfore diligently her foosteppes, and following the pathe whereby shee was accustomed in the night season to wander out of her denne to seeke her praye, they made a great trench or pyt in her walke, couering the same with hurdels, whereupon they cast part of the earth, and dispearsed the retidue. The dogge Tyger chaunced first into this pitfall, and fel vpon the poynts of sharpe tyger taken stakes, and such other engins as were of purpose fyxed in the bottome of the trench. Being thus wounded, he rored so terribly, that it grated the bowelles of such as hearde him, and the woodes and mountaynes neare about rebounded the noyse of the horrible cry. When they perceiued that he was layd fast, they resorted to the trench; and stoe him with stones, darteres and pykes. With his teethe and clawes hee brake the darteres into a thousande chyppes. Beeing yet dead, hee was fearefull to all such as behelde him: what then thinke you he would haue doone beeing alyue and loose? One *Johannes Leditma* of Ciuite, a neere friend to *Vaschus*, and one of the companions of his trauayles, tolde mee that hee himselfe did eate of the flesh of that Tygers flesheaten. Tyger, and that it was nothing inferiour to beefe in good nettle. Being demanded howe they knewe it to bee a Tyger, forasmuch as none of them had euer seene a Tyger: they answered that they knewe it by the spottes, fiercenesse, agilitie, and such other markes and tokens whereby auncient writers haue described the Tyger. For some of them had before time seene other spotted wilde beastes, as Libardes and Panthers. The dogge Tyger being thus killed, they following the traſe of his steppes tyger. towarde the mountaynes, came to the denne where the bitche remayned with her two young fucking whelpes. But shee was not in the denne at their comming. They firſte caryed awaie Tygers whelpes. But afterwardes, fearing least they shoulde dye becauſe they were young, entending when they were bigger to ſend them into ſpayne, they put cheynes of iron about their neckes, and caryed them agayne to their denne: whither returning within a fewe dayes after, they founde the denne emptie, and their cheynes not removed from their place. They ſuppoſed that the damme in her ſurie tore them in peeces, and thing. caryed

carayed them away, least any shoulde haue the fruictioun of them; For they playnely affirme, that it was not possible that they shoulde bee loosed from the chaynes alue. The skinne of the dead Tyger stufed with drie herbes and strawe, they sent to Hispaniola, to the Admirall, and other of the chiefe rulers, from whome the newe landes receiue their lawes and succour. It shall at this time suffice to haue written thus muche of the Tygers, as I haue learned by report of them which both susteined damage by their rauening, and also handled the skinne of that which was slayne. Let vs nowe therefore returne to king Pacra, from whom we haue digretted. When *Vaschus* had entred into the houses forsaken of *Pacra*, he sent meslengers to recōcile him as he had done the other kinges. At the first he refused to come but after threatninges he came, with three other kinges in his company. *Vaschus* writeth, that he neuer sawe a more monstruous & defoured creature, and that nature hath only giuen him humane shape, and otherwise to bee worse then a bruite beast, with manners according to the liniamentes of his bodie. Hee abused, with most abhorriblie lechery, the daughters offoure kings his borderers, from whom he hadde taken them by violence. Of the filthie behauour of *Pacra*, of his cructie, and iniuries done by him, many of the other kinges made grieuous complayntes to *Vaschus*, as vnto a hygh Judge, and iust reuenger, most humbly beseeching him to see suchethinges punyshed, forasmuche as they tooke him for a man sent of God for that purpose. Heereupon *Vaschus*, aswell to winne their good willes, as also to shewe an example of terroure to suche as vsed like fashions, commauded that this monstrous beast, with the other three kinges whiche were subiecte to him, and of like conditions, shoulde bee giuen for a pray to his fighting dogges, and their torne carkaſes to bee burned. Of these dogges whiche they vſe in the warres, they tell maruelous things for they say, that they runne vpon the inhabitauntes armed after their manner, with no leſſe fiercenelle, then if they were Haires or wilde bores, if the Spanyardes doe but onely poyn্ত towarde them with their fingers: insomuche that oftentimes they haue hadde no neede to drive their enemies to flight with swoordes or arrowes, but haue doone the

King Pacra.

Naturall ha-  
med office.

Fourre kinges  
deuoured of  
dogges.

The v'e of  
dogges in the  
warre against  
natived men.

the same only with dogges, placed in the forefront of their batte, and letting them ſlippe with their watche woerde and priue token: whereupon the barbarians ſtricken with feare, by reason of the cruell countenances of their masties, with their desperate holdenesse, and vnaccuſtomed howling and barking, haue diſparckled at the firſt onſette and biake their array. Yet it clauengeth otherwife when they haue any conſtitute againſt the Canibales, and the people of *Caramairi*: for theſe are fiercer and more warlike men, alſo ſo expert archers, that they can moſte certaintly direct their veñemous arrowes againſt the dogges, with ſuiche celeritie as if they were thundereboites, by reaſon whereof, they ſometimes kill many of them. Thinhabi- tauntes of theſe mountaines doo not keepe warre with bowes and arrowes, but vſe only *Macanis*, that is, certaine long and ſwoordes of brode ſwoordes made of wood, alſo ſlings, long pikes, and wood. darteres, hardened at the endes with fire. While king *Pacra* yet liued, no man coulde knowe of him, neither by faire meanes nor by fowle, where he had the golde whiche was founde in his house: for our men founde in his iewell house fifty pounds weight of golde. Being therfore demaunded where he had it, he aunſwered, that they which geathered the ſame in theſe mountaines in his fathers daies, were all dead, and that ſince he was a childe, he neuer eſteemed golde more then ſtones: More then this they coulde not get of him. By this ſeuere punishment executed vpon *Pacra*, *Vaschus* conciled vnto him the mindes of all the other kinges of that prouince, and by this meanes it cameto paſſe, that when he ſent for the ſicke men whiche he left behinde him with king *Chiapes*, another king whiche was in the midde way, (whosē name was *Bonomi*) enteintained them gently, and gaue them twentie niamas, triēdte poundeweight of pure wrought golde, beſide great plentie of the christians, victualles, And not this onlie, but alſo accompanied them him ſelfe, vntill he had brought them ſafely from his pallace, into the domainion of *Pacra*, where taking each of them by the right handes he deliuered them to *Vaschus* him ſelfe, as a faithfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith ſpake to *Vaschus* in this effecte: Moſte mightie and valiaunt victourer, behould, I heere deliuere vnto you, King Bon-  
ama) enteintained them gently, and gaue them twentie niamas, triēdte poundeweight of pure wrought golde, beſide great plentie of the christians, victualles, And not this onlie, but alſo accompanied them him ſelfe, vntill he had brought them ſafely from his pallace, into the domainion of *Pacra*, where taking each of them by the right handes he deliuered them to *Vaschus* him ſelfe, as a faithfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith ſpake to *Vaschus* in this effecte: Moſte mightie and valiaunt victourer, behould, I heere deliuere vnto you, your  
The Canib-  
les are expert  
archers.  
Fiftie pound  
weight of  
gold.  
Wrought  
gold.

The oration  
of king  
Bonomiana.

The sparke of  
the lawe of  
nature, is the  
lawe written  
in the harts  
of men.

Great plenty  
of golde.

A similitude  
for the profite  
of plentie of  
golde.

your companions in such plight as I received them : wishing that I had ben aswell able to giue them health, as they were hartily welcometo suche poore entertainment as I was able to shewe them. For the fauoure and gentlenesse whiche I haue founde both in you and them, he shall rewarde you whiche sendeth thundering and lightning to the destruction of mischievous men, and of his clemencie giueth vnto good men plentie of *Inca* and *Maizium* in due season. As he spake these woordes, he lifted vp his handes and eies towarde the Sunne whom they honour as God. Then he spake further to *Vaschus*, saying, In that you haue destroied and slaine our violent and proude enimies, you haue brought peace and quietnesse to vs and our families, and bounde vs for euer to loue and obey you. You haue so overcome and tamed wilde monsters, that we thinke you to bee sent from heauen, for the punishment of euill men, and defence of innocentes, that vnder the protection of your mightie swoorde, we may hereafter leade our liues without feare, and with more quietnesse giue thanks to the giuer of all good things, for his mercie shewed vnto vs in this behalfe. When the interpretour hadde tolde *Vaschus* that the king *Bonomiana* had saide these woordes, and suche like, *Vaschus* rendered him like thankes for his humanitie declared towarde our men, and rewarded him as he had doone either in whom he founde like gentlenesse. *Vaschus* writheth, that he learned manie thinges of this kinge as concerning the great riches of these regions, but that he woulde at this present speake nothing thereof, and rehearseth the same, as thinges like to haue good successe. What this implicate *Hiperbole*, or aduauncement meaneth, I do not well understand, but he plainly seemeth hereby to promisse many great thinges. And surely it is to be thought, that according to his hope, great riches may be loked for. For they came in maner into none of the inhabitants houses, but that they founde in them either bresleplates or curettes of golde, or else goiden ouches, iewels, or garlandes to weare about thier heades, neckes, or armes. I conjecture therefore thus by a similitude of our houses: If amonge vs any men of great power were moued with the desire to haue great plentie of Iron, and woulde enter into Italie with a maine force, as did

did the Gothes in time past, what abundance of Iron shoulde he haue in their houses, whereas hee shoulde finde in one place a fryingpan, in another a caldron, here a triuet, and there a spitte, and these in manner in euery poore mans house, with suche other innumerable ? whereby any man may conjecture, that Iron is plentifully engendred in suche regions where they haue so great vse thereof. Our men also perceiued, that the inhabitauntes of these regions do no more esteeme gold then we do Iron, nor yet so much, after they saw to what vse iron serued vs. Thus much haue I thought good to write to your holinesse, of suche thinges as I haue gathered out of the letters of *Vaschus Nunnez*, and learned by woerde of mouth of suche as were his companions in these affayres. As we receiue them, so wee giue them vnto you. Time, whiche reuealeth all secretes, shall hereafter minister larger argument of writing. They coulde at this time doe no great thing in searching the golde mynes, forasmuche as of a hundred, fowrescore, and tenne men, which *Vaschus* brought with him from *Dariena*, there remained only three-score and ten, or at the most fowrescore, whose ayd he now vsed in these dangerous aduentures, leauing euer the crased men behinde him in the kinges houses all the way that hee went, but they most especially fell into sundry diseases, which came late-  
Chaunge of  
dyet is danger-  
ous.  
ly from *Hispaniola*, for they were not able to abide such calamities, as to liue onely contented with the bread of those regions, and wilde hearbes, without salt, drinking none other then ryuer water, and that oftentimes eyther lacking, or vnwholesome whereas before their stomackes had bin vised to good meates. But the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, were hardened to abide all Old souldiers' sorrowes, & exceeding tollerable of labour, heate, hunger, & wat ching, insomuch that merily they make their boast, that they haue obserued a longer & sharper Lent then euer your holinesse A long lent, enioyned: for they say, that for the space of foure whole yeers they eate none other then hearbes and fruites, except now and then perhappes fysh, and very seldome fleshe: yea, and that sometime for lacke of all these, they haue not abhorred from mangie dogges and filthic toades, as wee haue sayde before. The olde souldiers of *Dariena*, I call those which first followed the captaines *Nicuesa* & *Fogeda*, to inhabit the land, of the which now

nowe fewe were liuing. But let vs nowe omit these thinges, and returne to *Vaschus*, the victourer of the mountaynes.

The thirde Chapter of the  
thirde Decade.



Hen *Vaschus* had remained thirtie daies in the pallace of king *Pacra*, conciling vnto him the mindes of the inhabitants, & prouiding things necessary for his companions. As he departed from thence, by the conduct of king *Teaocha* his men, and came to the banke of the ryuer *Commogrus*, whereof the region and king thereof, are named by the same name, he founde the sides of the monntaynes so rude and barre, that there was nothing apt to bee eaten, but wylde rootes, and certayne vnpleasant fruoutes of trees. The kinges being neere of bloude, inhabited this vnsfortunate region, which *Vaschus* ouerpassest with all sped, for feare of hunger. One of these poore kinges was named *Cotochus*, and the other *Cirrieus*. He tooke them both with him, to guide him the way, and dismissed *Teaocha* his men with victuals & rewardes. Thus for the space of three dayes, he wandered through many desart woods, craggy mountaynes, and muddie marshes, full of such quamyres, that men are oftentimes swallowed vp in them, if they looke not the more warily to their feete : also thrrough places not frequented with resort of men, and such as nature hadde not yet opened to their vse, forasmuche as the inhabitautes haue seldome entercourse betweene them, but onely by sundry incursions, the one to spoyle and destroy the other : being otherwise contented to liue onely after the law of nature, without all worldly toyle for superfluous pleasures. Thus entryng at the length into the territorie of another king, whose name was *Bechebeua*, they founde all things voyde and in silence : for the king and his subiectes were all fledde to the woodes. When *Vaschus* sent messengers to fetche him, he did not onely at the first submit him selfe,

Comogrus.

Two poore  
kinges.

Desartes.

selfe, but also promise his aide, with all that he might make: Protesting furthermore, that he fledde not for feare that our men woulde doo them iniurie, but that he hid him selfe for verie shame and grieve of minde, for that he was not able to receiue them honorabile, according vnto their dignitie, because his store of vitailes was consumed. Yet in a token of *Vessels of obedience and friendelhippe*, he sent our men many vesselles of golde, desiring them to accepte them as the gifte of a friend whose good will wanted not in greater thinges, if his abilitie were greater. By whiche woordes, the poore man seemed to intinuate that he had ben robbed, and otherwise cruelly handled of his borderers, by reason whereof, our men were enforced to parte from thence more hungerly then they came. As they went forwarde therefore, they espied certaine naked men comming downe from a hill towarde them. *Vaschus* commaunded his armie to stay, and sent his interpretours to them, to knowe what they woulde haue. Then one of them, to whom the other seemed to giue reuerence, spake in this effect. Our lord and king *Chioris*, greeteth you well, willing vs to declare that he hearde of your puissaunce, and vertue, wherby you haue subdued euill men, & reuenged the wronges done to innocentes : For the whiche your noble factes and iustice, as he doth honour your fame, sould he thinke himselfe most happie, if he might receiue you into his palace, But, forasmuch as his fortune hath ben so euill (as he imputeth it) that being out of your way, you haue ouerpassest him, he hath sent you this golde, in token of his good will and friendshipp toward you. And with these woordes he deliuered to *Vaschus* thirtie dishes of pure golde, adding hereunto, that when so euer it shoulde please him to take the paines to come to their king, he shoulde receiue greater giftes. He declared further, that a king whiche was their borderer and mortall enimie, was very riche in golde and that in subduing of him, they shoulde both obtaine great richesse, and also deliuere them from daily vexations: whiche thing might easily be doone by their helpe, because they knewe the countrey. *Vaschus* put them in good comfort, and gaue them for rewarde certaine Iron axes, golde, whiche they more esteemed then great heaps of golde. For Axes of Iron  
more esteemed then any  
they

they haue little neede of golde, hauing not the vse of pestiferous money: but he that may gette but one axe or hatchet thin-keth himselfe richer then euer was *Craffus*. For euen these naked men, doe perceiue that an axe is necessarie for a thousande vses, and confesse that golde is desired onely for certayne vaine and effeminate pleasures, as a thing whiche the life of manne may lacke without any inconuenience: for our gluttony and superfluous sumptuousnelle hath not yet corrupted them. By reason whereof, they take it for no shame to lacke cobards of plate, whereas the pride and wantonnesse of our time, doth in manner impute it to vs for ignominie, to bee without that, whereof by nature wee haue no neede. But their contentation with the benefites of nature, doth playnely declare, that men may leade a free and happye life without tables, tables clothes, carpettes, napkins, and towels, with suche other innumerable, whereof they haue no vse, except perhaps the kinges furnishe their tables with a fewe golden vessels. But the common people dryue away hunger with a peece of their breade in the one hand, and a peece of broyled fyshe, or some kinde of fruite in the other hande: for they eate flesh but seldome. When their fingers are imbruied with any vnciuos meates, they wype them eyther on the soles of their feete, or on their thyghes, yea and sometimes on the skins of their priuie members, in the steade of a napkin: and for this cause do they oftentimes wash themselves in the riuers. Our menne therefore went forwarde laden and scarcenes with golde, but sore afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of king *Pocchorrofa*, who fled at their comming. Herefor the space of thirtie dayes, they filled their emptie bellies with breadye of the routes of *Maizium*. In the meane time, *Vaschus* sent for *Pocchorrofa*, who beeing allured with promises and fayre woordes, came and submitted him selfe, bringing with him for a present fyfteeene poundes weyght of wrought golde, and a fewe slaues: *Vaschus* rewarded him as he hadde done other before. When hee was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne king, whose name was *Tumanama*. This is hee whome the sonne of king *Comogrus* declared to be of so great power, and scarefull to all his borderers, and with whom

**Plenty of gold selues in the riuers.** Our menne therefore went forwarde laden and scarcenes with golde, but sore afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of king *Pocchorrofa*, who fled at their comming. Herefor the space of thirtie dayes, they filled their emptie bellies with breadye of the routes of *Maizium*. In the meane time, *Vaschus* sent for *Pocchorrofa*, who beeing allured with promises and fayre woordes, came and submitted him selfe, bringing with him for a present fyfteeene poundes weyght of wrought golde, and a fewe slaues: *Vaschus* rewarded him as he hadde done other before. When hee was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne king, whose name was *Tumanama*. This is hee whome the sonne of king *Comogrus* declared to be of so great power, and scarefull to all his borderers, and with whom many

many of *Commogrus* familiars had bin captiue, but our men now perceiued that they measured his power by their owne: For their kinges are but gnattes ( compared to *Elephantes* ) in respect to the power and policie of our men. Our men were also en fourmed by such as dwelt neare about *Tumanama*, that his region was not beyonde the mountaynes as they supposed, nor yet so rich in golde as young *Commogrus* had declared: Yet consulted they of his subduing, whiche they thought they might the easilier bring to passe, because *Pocchorrofa* was his mortall enemy, who most gladly promised them his aduice and ayde herein. *Vaschus* therefore, leauing his sicke men in the village of *Pocchorrofa*, tooke with him threescore of his most valiant soldiers, and declared vnto them, how king *Tumanama* had often **A good po-**  
**licie.** Likewise that it nowe stood them in hande of necelitie to passe through his dominion, and that hee thought it best to set vpon him vnwares. The souldiers consented to his aduice, and exhorted him to giue the aduenture, promising that they would follow him, whither soeuer he went. They determined therfore to goe two dayes iourney in one day, that *Tumanama*, not knowinge of their sodayne comming, might haue no leysure to assemble an armie: and the thing came to passe euuen as they had devised. For in the first watch of the night, our menne, with the *Pocchorrofians*, invaded the village and pallace of *Tumanama*, where they tooke him prysoner, suspecting nothing lesse. He had with him two young men, which hee abused vnnaturally, also fourescore women, which he hadde taken violently from diuers kinges: likewise, a great number of his gentlemen and subiectes were taken stragling in other villages neere about his pallace. For their houses are not adherent together as ours bee, because they are oftentimes troubled with vehement whirlwindes, by reason of the sodayne changes and motions of the ayre, caused by the influence of the planettes, in the equalitie of the day and night, being there in maner both of one length throughout all the yeere, forasmuch as they are neere vnto the Equinoctiall lyne, as we haue sayde before. Their houses are made of trees, couered, and after their manner thatched with the stalkes of certayne rough hearbes. To the pallace

**The cause of  
vehement  
winds neere  
the Equino-  
ciale.**

of *Tumanama*, was onely one house adherent, and that euen as bygge as the pallace it selfe. Eyther of these houses were in length a hundred and twentie paces, and in breadth fiftie paces, as our men measured them. In these two houses the king was accustomed to muster his menne, as often as he prepared an armie. When *Tumanama* therefore was thus taken captiue, with all his Sardanapanical familie, the *Pocchorosians* bragged and threatned him, beeing nowe bounde, that he should shortly be hanged : the other kinges also his borderers, rejoyced at his misfortune. Whereby our menne perceiued that *Tumanama* was no lesse troublesome to his neigboures, then was *Pacra* to the kinges of the south side of the mountaynes. *Vaschus* also the better to please them, threatned him grieuously, but in deede intended no euill towrdes him. He spake therfore sharply vnto him with these woordes : Thou shalt nowe suffer punishment thou crueltyrant, for thy pride and abhominations. Thou shalt know of what power the Christians are, whom thou hast so contyned, and threatened to drawe by the hayre of their heads to the next ryuer, & there to drowne them, as thou hast oftentimes made thy vaunt among thy naked slaues : But thou thy selfe shalt first feele that, which thou hast prepared for others. And herewith commaunded him to bee taken vppe : Neuerthelesse giuing a priuie token of pardon to them whiche layde handes on him. Thus vnhappily *Tumanama*, fearing and beleeving that *Vaschus*, hadde intent in earnest as he commanded, fell prostrate at his feete, and with teares desired pardon : Protesting that hee never spake any such wordes, but that perhaps his noble menre in their drunkenesse hadde so abused their tongues, whiche hee coulde not rule : For their wines, although they be not made of grapes, yet they are offorce to make men drunken. Hee declared furthermore, that the other kinges his borderers had of malice surmised such lyes of him, enuying his fortune, because he was of greater power then they, most humbly desiring *Vaschus*, that as hee tooke him to bee a iust victourer, so to giue no credite vnto their vnjust and malicious complayntes : Adding heereunto, that if it woulde please him to pardon him, not hauing offended, he woulde bring him great plentie of golde. Thus laying his right hande on his breast, hee

*Vaschus his  
woordes to  
King Tuma-  
nama.*

*Oderit quem  
invenire.*

he swore by the Sunne, that he euer loued and feared the Christians since hee first hearde of their faime and victories : especially when hee hearde say, that they had *Michanas*, that is swordes sharper then theirs, and suche as cutte in peeces all thinges that come in their wayes. Then directing his eyes toward *Vaschus*, who had his sworde in his hande, he spake thus, Who (except he were out of his witte) dare lift vp his hande agaynst this sworde of yours, wherewith you are able with one stroake to cleave a manne from the head to the nauell ? Let no manne therefore perswade you (O most mightie victourer) that euer suche woordes proceeded out of my mouth. As *Tumanama* with trembling spake these woordes, therewith swallowing downe the knotte of death, *Vaschus* seemed by his teares to be moued to compassion, and speaking to him with chearefull countenaunce, commaunded him to bee loosed. This doone hee sent immedately to his pallace for thirtie poundes weight <sup>Xxx. pounds</sup> of pure golde, artificially wrought into sundry ouches, which <sup>weyght of</sup> his wyues and concubines vsed to weare. Also the thirde day <sup>wrought gold.</sup> following, his noble men & gentlemen, sent threescore pounds <sup>Threescore pounds</sup> weyght of golde for their fine and rausome. *Tumanama* being demaunded where they had that golde : he answered, that it <sup>weight of.</sup> was not gathered in his dominions, but that it was brought his golde, auncestours from the riuer *Comogrus* towarde the south. But the *Pocchorosians* and other his enemies sayde that he lyed, affirming that his kingdome was riche in golde. *Tumanama* on the contrary parte, instantly protested that he never knew any golde myne in all his dominions, yet denied not but that there hath sometimes beene founde certayne small graines of gold, to the gathering whereof, he never hadde any regard, because they could not get it without great & long labour. While these things <sup>They ab...c</sup> were doing, the sicke men which *Vaschus* had left in the village of *Pocchorosa*, came to him the viii. day of the Calendes of Ianuary, in the yeere of C H R I S T. 1413. bringing with them certayne labourers from the Kinges of the South, with sundry instrumentes to digge the grounde, and gather golde. Thus passing ouer the day of the nativitie of C H R I S T without bodily labour, vpon Saint Stephens day hee brought certayne myners to the side of a hill, not farre distant from the pallace <sup>of.</sup>

of *Tumanama*, where (as he sayth) hee perceiued by the colour of the earth, that it was like to bring foorth golde. When they the golden had digged a pit, not past a hand breadth and a halfe, and sifted earth, and a tri all of the same the earth thereof, they founde certayne small graines of golde, no bygger then lintell seede, amounting to the weyght of twelue graynes, as they prooued with their balances of assaie, before a notarie aud witnesse, that the better credite might bee giuen thereto. Whereby they argued, that the richenesse of that land was agreeable to the report of the borderers, although *Vaschus* coulde by no meanes cause *Tumanama* to confess the fame. They suppose that he nothing esteemed so small a portion: but other say, that hee denied his countrey to be fruitfull of golde, least by reason thereof, the desire of golde might intice our menne to inhabite his kingdome, as indeed the seely king was a prophet in so thinking. For they chose that and the region of *Pocchorosa* to inhabite, and determined to buylde townes in them both, if it should so please the king of Castile: aswell that they may bee bayting places and vittailynge houiser for such as should iourney towarde the south, as also that both the regions were fruitefull, and of good grounde to baire fruities and trees. Intending nowe therefore to depart from thence, hee tryed the earth by chaunce in an other place, where the colour of the ground, with certayne shining stones, seemed to be a token of golde, whercauseing a small pitte to be digged, little beneath the vpper crust of the earth, hee founde so much gold as weyghed the peece of golde whiche the Spanyardes call *Castellum Aurum*, and is commonly called *Pesus*, but not in one grayne. Reioycing at these tokens, in hope of great riches, hee bad *Tumanama* to bee of good comfort, promising him that hee woulde bee his friende and defender, so that hee troubled not any of the kinges, whiche were friendes to the Christians: Hee also perswaded him to gather plentie of golde. Some say that he ledde away all *Tumanama* his women, and spoyled him, least he shoulde rebell. Yet hee deliuered his sonne to *Vaschus*, to be brought vp with our menne, to learne their language and religion, that hee might hereafter the better vse his helpe, aswel in all things that he shoulde haue to doe with our menne as also more politikely rule, and obtayne the loue of his owne subiectes.

Tokens of  
great plenty  
of golde.

subiectes. *Vaschus* at this tyme fell into a vehement feuer, by reason of excelle of labour, immoderate watching, and hunger, insomuch that departing from thence, hee was sayne to bee borne vpon mens backes in sheetes of Gofflamine cotton: likewise also many of his souldiers, whiche were so weake, that they could neyther goe nor stande. To this purpose they vsed the helpe of the inhabitantes, who shewed themselues in all thinges willing and obedient. Also some of them which were somewhat feeble, and not able to trauayle, although not grieuously sicke, were ledde by the armes, vntill they came to the dominion of king *Comogrus*, a great friende to the Christians, of whom we haue largely made mention before. At *Vaschus* comming thither, hee founde that the olde king was dead and his Sonne ( whome wee so prayed for his wisedome ) to raygne in his steade, and that he was baptizied by the name of Charles. The pallace of this *Comogrus*, is situate at the foote of a steepe hyll well cultured, hauing toward the south a plaine of twelue leagues in breadth, and very fruitefull. This playne they call *Zanana*. Beyonde this, are the great and high mountaynes, whiche diuide the two seas, wherof wee haue spoken before. Out of the steepe hilles, springeth the ryuer *Comogrus* whiche runneth through the sayde playne to the hygh mountaynes, receiuing into his channell by their valleyes, all other ryuers, and so falleth into the south sea: It is distant from *Dariena*, about threescore and tenne leagues towarde the west. As our men therfore came to these parties, king *Comogrus* (otherwise called Charles by his christian name ) met them ioysfully, and entartayned them honourably, giuing them their syll of pleasaunt meates and drinke: Hee gaue also to *Vaschus* twentie pounde weight of wrought golde. *Vaschus* recompenced him with thinges whiche hee esteemed mucche more, as axes, and sundry kindes of carpenters tooles: also a souldiers cloake, and a fayre shurt, wrought with needlewoortke. By these giftes *Comogrus* thought himselfe to bee halfe a God among his borderers. *Vaschus* at his departing from hence, earnestly charged *Comogrus*, and the other kinges, to remayne faithfull and obedient to the christian king of Castile, if they desired to liue in peace and quietnesse, and that they shoulde hereafter more diligently

Feeblenesse of  
hunger and  
watc hing.

The riu er  
*Comogrus*.

gently appyle themselues to the geathering of golde, to bee sent to the great christian Tiba (that is) king : Declaring further, that by this meanes, they shoulde both gette them and their posterite a patron and defender againstt their enemies, and also obtayne great abundaunce of our things. These affayres thus happily atcheiued, heewent forward on his voyage

*Vaschus retur* which were come from *Dariena*, to certifie him that there were neth to Dariena.

certayne shypes come from *Hispaniola* laden with victualles, and other necessaries. Wherfore taking with him twentie of his most lustie souldiers, he made hast to *Dariena*, with long iorneys: leauing the residue behind him, to followe at their leasure.

He writeth, that he came to *Dariena* the xiiiij. Ca. of Fe. An. 1514

The date of his letter is : From *Dariena*, the iiiij. day of March. He writeth in the same letter, that he had many sore conflictes & that he was neyther yet wounded, or lost any of his men in the battayle : and therefore in all his large letter, there is not one leafe without thankes giuing to almighty God for his deliuerie, and preseruation from so many imminent perils. He attempted no enterprye, or tooke in hand any voyage, without thinuocation of God and his holy saintes. Thus was *Vaschus Balboa* of a violent Goliah, turned into *Heliurus*, and from *Anteus* to *Hercules*, the conquerour of monsters.

Being therefore thus turned from a rathie royster, to a politike and descret capytayne, he was iudged worthy to bee aduanced to great honour :

By reason whereof, hee was both receiued into the Kinges fauour, and thereupon created the generall or Lieutenaunt of the Kinges armie in those Regions. Thus muche haue I gathered both by the letters of certayne my faithfull friends being in *Dariena*, and also by worde of mouth of such as came lately from thence.

If your holynesse desire to knowe what I thinke herein, surely by suche thinges as I haue seene, I bee-leeue these thinges to bee true, euen so the order and agreeing of *Vaschus* and his companions warrelike letters, seeme to confirme the same. The Spanyarde therefore shall not neede hereafter, with vndermining the earth with intollerable labour,

The earth is our general mother.

whole

whole mountaynes to make away to the courte of infernall *Pluto*, to bring from thence wicked golde, the seed of immume-  
The course of  
inalble mischies, without the whiche, notwithstanding wee  
may nowe scarcely leade a happie lyfe, sith iniquitie hath so  
preuailed, and made vs slaues to that, wherof we are Lordes by  
nature : The Spanyardes (I say) shall not neede with such tra-  
uayles and difficultie, to dygge farre into the earth for gold, but  
shall finde it plentifull, in maner in the vpper crust of the earth  
or in the sandes of ryuers dried vp by the heate of sommer, one-  
ly wauling the earth softly from the same, and shall with like  
facilitie gather plentie of pearles. Certaynly the reuerent anti-  
quarie (by all the Cosmographers attent) obtained not so great  
a benefite of nature, nor yet alspired to the knowledge hereof, be-  
cause there came neuer a man before out of our knowne world,  
to these vñknowne nations, at the least with a power of men by  
force of armes, in manner of conquest: wheras likewise nothing  
can bee gotten here, forasmuch as these nations are for the most  
part feuere defenders of their patrimonies, and cruel to stra-  
ngers, in no conditiō admitting them otherwise then by conquest  
especially the fierce Canibales or Caribes. For these wylie hun-  
ters of men, give themselues to none other kinde of exercise,  
but onely to manhunting, and tyllage, after their maner. At the  
comming therefore of our menne into their regions, they looke  
as surely to haue them fall into their snares, as if they were *Thefierenesse*  
hartes or wilde bores : and with no leesse confidence, liske their *Cani-*  
*lippe* secretly, in hope of their praye. If they gette the vpper *bales*.  
hande, they eate them greedily : if they maystrut themselves to  
be the weaker parte, they trust to their fete, and flee swifter then  
the winde. Agayne, if the matter be tryed on the water, aswell  
the women as the men can dyue and swimme, as though they  
had beene euer brought vp and fedde in the water. It is no mar-  
uayle therfore, if the large tract of these regions haue bin hither-  
to vñknowne. But nowe sith it hath pleased God to discouer  
the same in our time, it shall beeecome vs to shewe our naturall  
loue to mankindē, and ductie to God, to endeuour our selues Our duty to  
to bring to them ciuitie and true religion, to the increase of God, and na-  
Christes flocke, to the confusion of Infidels and the Deuill turall loue to  
their father, who delighteth in our destruction, as hee hath mankinde.  
done

### *The thirde Decade.*

done from the beginning. By the good successe of these first frutes, our hope is that the Christian religion shall stretch forth her armes very farre, whiche thing shoulde the sooner come to passe, if all men to their power, especially Christian princes (to whom it chiefly perteyneth) woulde putte their handes to the plough of the Lordes vineyarde: The haruest surely is great, but the workemen are but fewe. As wee haue sayde at the beeginning, your holynesse shal hereafter nourith many myriades of broodes of chyckens vnder your wings. But let vs nowe retorne to speake of *Beragua*, being the West side of *Vraba*, and first found by *Colonus* the Admiral, then vnsucktly gouerned by *Diego Nicuesa*, and now left in maner desolate, with the other large regions of those prouinces, brought from their wilde and beastly rudenesse, to ciuitie and true religion.

The office of  
Christian  
princes.  
The haruest  
is great.

### *The fourth Chapter of the thirde Decade.*

Was determined (most holy father) to haue proceeded no further herin, but that one fiery spark, yet remaining in my mind, would not suffer me to cease. Whereas I haue therefore declared how *Beragua* was first found by *Colonus*, me thinke I shoulde comitt a hainous crime if I shoulde defraud the man of the due commendations of his trauayles, of his cares and troubles, and finally of the dangers & perils which he susteyned in that nauigation. Therefore in the yeere of christ 1502. in the 6. day of the Ides of May, he hoysed vp hisayles, and departed from the Ilands of *Gades*, with fourte ships, of fiftie or threescore tunne a peece, with a hundred, three score, and ten men, and came with prosperous winde to the Ilands of *Canarie*, within fife dayes following. From thence arryng the 16. day at the Ilande of *Dominica*, beeing the chiefe habitation of the Canibales, he sayled from *Dominica* to *Hispaniola* in fife other dayes. Thus within the space of 26. dayes, with prosperous winde, and by the swift fall of the Ocean from the East to the West, hee sayled from spaine to *Hispaniola*, whiche course

The fourth  
nauigation of  
*Colonus* the  
Admirall.

### *The thirde Decade.*

111

course is counted of the mariners, to be no lesse then a thousand and two hundred leagues. Hee taryed but a while in *Hispaniola*, From Spayne whether it were willingly, or that hee were so admonyshed of to *Hispaniola* the Vice Roy. Directing therefore his voyage from thence toward the west, leauing the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Jamaica* on his right hande toward the north, he writeth that he chaunced vpon an Iande more southwarde then *Jamaica*, which the inhabitanates call *Guanaia*, so florishing and fruitfull, that it might seeme an earthly Paradyse. Coailling along by the shores of this Ilande, hee mette two of the Caroas, or boates of those prouinces, whiche were drawne with two naked slaves against the stremme. In these boates was caryed a ruler of the Ilande, with his wife and children, all naked. The slaves seeing our men alande, made signes to them with proud countenance in their maisters name, to stand out of the way, and threatened them, if they woulde not giue place. Their simplenesse is such, that they neyther feared the multitude, or power of our men, or the greatnesse and straungenesse of our shypes. They thought that our men would haue honoured their master with like reuerence as they did. Our menne hadde intelligence at the length, that this ruler was a great marchant, which came to the marte from other coastes of the Iland: for they exercise buying and selling by exchaunge with their confines. Hee had also with him good store of such ware as they stande in neede of, or take pleasure in: as laton belles, rasers, kniues, and hatchettes made of a certayne sharpe yellowe bright stonye, with handles of a strong kinde of wood: also many other necessarie instruments with kytench stufte, and vesseles for all necessarie usses: likewise sheetes of Goflamine cotton, wrought of sundry colours. Our men tooke him prysoner, with all his familie, but *Colonus* commauded him to be loosed shortly after, and the greatest parte of his goods to be restored, to winne his friendshyppe. Beeing heere instructed of a lande lying further towarde the south, hee tooke his voyage thyther. Therfore little more then ten myles distant from hence, he found a large land, which the inhabitants called *Quiriquana*, but he named it *Ciamba*. When he went alande, and commauded his chaplaine to say masse on the sea bankes, a great confluence of the naked inhabitants flocked thither.

Gentle people

ther, simple and without feare, bringing with them plente of meate and freshie water, marueling at our maner, as they had beeene some straunge myracle. When they had presented their giftes, they went somewhat backwarde, and made lowe curtelie after their manner, bowing their heades and bodyes reverently. He recompenced their gentlenesse, rewarding them with other of our things, as counters, braslettes, and garlandes of glasse, and counterfeit stunes, looking glasses, needleles, and pynnes, with such other trask, whiche seemed vnto them precious marchandize.

In this great tracte, there are two regions, whereof the one is called *Tua*, and the other *Maia*. Hee writeth, that all that lande is very faire and holesome, by reason of the excellent temperatnese of the ayre : And that it is inferiour to no lande in fruitefull grounde, beeing partly full of mountaynes, and partly large playnes: also replenished with many goodly trees, whollome hearbes, continuing greene, and flourishing all the whole yeere. It beareth also very many holly trees, and pyneapple trees. Also vii. kindes of date trees, whereof some are fruitefull, and some barren. It bringeth forth likewise of it selfe *Pelgoras*, and wild vines, laden with grapes, even in the woodes among other trees. He sayth furthermore, that there is such abundance of other pleasant and profitable fruities that they passe not of vines. Of one of those kindes of date trees they make certaine long and broade swordes, and dardes. These regions beare also Gollampine trees here and there commonly in the woodes.

Likewise *Mirobalanes* of sundry kyndes, as those which the phisitians call *Emblecos*, and *Chebulos*: *Maizium* also, *Inca*, *Ager*, and *Battatas*, like vnto those which we haue said before to be founde in other regions in these coastes. The same nourisheth also Lions, Tygers, Hartes, Roes, Goates, and dyuers other beastes.

Lykewise sundry kindes of byrdes and foules : among the whiche they keepe onely them to franke and feede, which are in colour, biggenesse, and taft, much like vnto our Pehennes. He sayth that the inhabitantes are of hygh and goodly stature, well limmed and portioned, both men and women, couering their priuie partes with fyne breeches of gollampine cotton, wrought with diuers colours. And that they may seeme the more comely and beautifull (as they take

it)

Birdes and  
foules.

People of  
goodly stature

it) they paynt their bodies redde and blacke, with the iuyce of certayne apples, whiche they plant in their gardens for the same purpose. Some of them paynt their whole bodies, some but parte, and other some drawe the portitures of hearbes, floures, and knottes, euery one as seemeth best to his owne phantasie. Their language differeth vtterly, from theirs of the Ilandes neere about them. From these regions, the wa- The swift ters of the sea ran with as full a course towrdes the Welt, as if course of the it had beeene the fall of a swift ryuer. Neuerthelesse he determined to searche the East partes of this lande, revoluing in his minde that the regions of *Paria & Os Draconis* with other coasts founde before towardes the East, should bee neere there about, asindeede they were. Departing therefore from the large region of *Quiriquetana*, the xiii. day of the Calendes of September when he had sayled thirtie leagues, he founde a riuier, within the Fresh water mouth whereof he drewe fresh water in the sea : where also the in the sea, shore was so cleane without rockes, that hee founde grounde euery where, whe: he might aptly cast anker. He writeth that the swift course of the Ocean was so vchement & contrary, that in the space of fourtie dayes, he coulde scarcely sayle threescore and tenne leagues, and that with much difficultie, with many fetches and compassinges, finding himselfe to bee sometymes repulfed and dryuen farre backe by the violent course of the sea, when hee woulde haue taken lande towarde the euening, least perhappes wanderyng in vnownne coastes in the darknesse of the night, he might be in danger of shippewracke. Hee wryteth, that in the space of eight leagues, he found three great and fayre ryuers, vpon the bankes whereof there grewe reedes bygger then a mannes thygh. In these ryuers was also great Fayre ryuers. Great reeds.

plentie of fishe, and great Tortoyses : Lykewise in many places, multitudes of Crocodiles lying in the sande, and yaning to take the heate of the sunne : besyde, diuers other kindes of beastes, whereunto he gaue no names. He sayeth also, that the soyle of that lande is verie diuers and variable, beeing somewhere stonie and full of rough and craggie promontories, or poynetes reaching into the sea, and in other places as fruitfull as may bee. They haue also diuers Kinges and rulers. In some places they call a King *Cacicus* : in other places they

they call him *Qz:bi*, and somewhere *Tiba*. Such as haue bee-haued themselves valyantly in the warres agaynst their enemies, and haue their faces full of scarres, they call *Cupras*, and honour them as the antiquitie did the gods which they calld *Heroes*, supposed to bee the soules of such menne, as in their life time excelled in vertue and noble actes. The common people they call *Chini*, and a manne, they call *Homem*. When they say in their language, take manne, they say *Hoppa home*. After this, hee came to another ryuer apt to beare great shippes, before the mouth whereof, lye foure small Ilandes, full of flourishing and fruitfull trees : these Ilandes he named *Quatuor tempora*. From hence, sayling towarde the East for the space of xiii. leagues, still agaynst the violent course of the water, he found twelue other small Ilandes, in the which, because he founde a new kind of fruits, much like vnto our Lemonds, he called them *Limonares*. Warderyng yet further the same way for the space of xii. leagues, heefounde a great hauen entring into the lande, after the manner of a gulf, the space of three leagues, and in maner as broade, into the which fell a great ryuer. Here was *Nicuesa* lost afterwarde, when he sought *Beringua*, by reason wherof, they called it *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men. Thus *Colonius* the Admirall, yet further continuing his course agaynst the furie of the sea, founde manie hygh mountaines, and horrible vallyes, with dyuers ryuers and hauen, from all the which (as he sayth) proceeded sweete sauours, greatly recreyng and comforting nature : insomuche that in all this long tract, there was not one of his men diseased, vntill he came to a region which the inhabitantes call *Quicuris*, in the which is the hauen called *Cariai*, named *Mirobalanus* by the Admirall, because the *Mirobalane* trees are natvie in the regions thereabout. In this hauen of *Cariai*, there came about two hundred of the inhabitantes to the sea tide, with euerie of them three or fourte dardes in their handes, yet of condition gentle enough, and not refusing straungers. Their comming was for none other purpose, then to knowe what this newe nation meant, or what they brought wth. them. When our menne hadde giuen them signes o. peace, they came swimming to the shippes, and desired to barter with them by exchange. The Admirall, to allure

allure them to friendshippe, gaue them many of our thinges : But they refused them, suspecting sonie desceit thereby; because hee would not receiue theirs. They wrought all by signes : for one vnderstoode not a woerde of the others language. Such giftes as were sent them, they left on the shore, and woulde take no part thereof. They are of suchē ciuitie and humanitie, that they esteeme it more honorable to giue, then to take. They sent our men two young women, being virgines, of commendable sauour, and goodly stature, signifying vnto them, that they might take them away with them, if it were their pleasure. These women, after the manner of their countrey, were couered from their ancles somewhat aboue their priuie partes, with a certayne cloth made of goissamine cotton, but the men are al naked. The women vse to cutte their hayre : but the men let it growe on the hinder part of their head, and cutte it on the fore part. Their long hayre, they binde vppe with syllettes, and winde it in sundry rowles, as our maydes are accustomed to doe. The Virgins which were sent to the Admirall, he decked in fayre apparell, and gaue them many giftes, and sent them home agayne. But likewise all these rewardes and apparell they left vpon the shore, because our men had refused their giftes. Yet tooke hee two men away with him ( and those verie willingly) that by learning the Spanish tongue, hee might afterwarde vse them for iinterpretours. He considered that the tractes of these coastes were not greatly troubled with vehement motions, or ouerflowinges of the sea, forasmuche as trees growe in the sea not farre from the shore, euen as they doe vpon the bankes, of ryuers : the whiche thing also other do affirme, which haue latelier searched thosē coastes, declaring that the sea ryseth and falleth but little thereabout. He sayth furthermore, that in the prospect of this land, there are trees engendred euen in the *Trees growing in the sea after a strange sort.* sea, which after that they are growen to any height, bend downe in the sea after the topes of their braunches into the grounde : whiche em-bracing them, causeth other braunches to spring out of the same and take roote in the earth, bringing foorth trees in their kinde successiuely, as did the first root from whence they hadde their originall, as doe also the settes of vines, when onely both the endes thereof are put into the grounde. Plinie in the twelfth *Plinie,*  
*booke*

booke of his naturall hystoric maketh mention of such trees describing them to bee on the lande, but not in the sea. The Admirall writeth also, that the like beastes are engendred in the coastes of *Cariia*, as in other prouinces of these regions, and such as we haue spoken of before: Yet that there is one founde here in nature muche differing from the other. This beast is of the bygnesse of a great Monkey, but with a tayle much longer and bigger, it lyueth in the woodes, and remoueth from tree to tree in this manner: Hanging by the tayle vpon the braunche of a tree, and gathering strength by swaying her body twyse or thryse to and fro, shee casteth her selfe from branch to branch, and so from tree to tree, as though shee flew. An archer of ours hurt one of them, who, perceiuing her selfe to bee wounded, leapt downe from the tree, and fiercely set on him whi che gaue her the wounde, in so much that he was faine to defend himselfe with his swoorde. And thus by chaunce, cutting of one of her armes, he tooke her, and with much a do brought her to the shippes, where within a while shee waxed tame. While she was thus kept and bounde with cheynes, certayne other of our hunters had chased a wilde Boe out of the maryshes neere vnto the sea side: for hunger and desire of flesh, caused them to take double pleasure in hunting. In this meane time other which remayned in the shippes, going alande to recreate them selues, tooke this Monkie with them, who, as soone as she had espied the Boe, set vpp her brystels, and made towarde him. The Boe likewise tooke his bristels, and whet his teeth. The Monkie furiously iuaded the Boe, wrapping her tayle about his body, & with her arme, reserued of her victourer, held him so fast about the throte, that he was suffocate. These people of *Cariia*, vs to dri the dead bodies of their princes vpon hurdels, and so reserue them inuolued in the leaues of trees. As he went forwarde, abuttwentie leagues from *Cariia*, he found a gulfe of suchelargenesse, that it contayned xii. leagues in compasse, in the mouth of this gulfe was foure little Ilandes, so neare together, that they made a safe hauen to enter into the gulfe: This gulfe is the hauen which wee syde before to bee called *Cerabaro* of the inhabitautes. But they haue nowe learned, that only the land of the one side therof, lying on the right hand

A strange kind  
of Monkeys.

A Monkey  
Eighte wth  
a man.

A conflict be-  
tweene a Mon-  
key and a wild  
Boe.

The bodies of  
kings dryed  
and reserued.

at the enteryng of the gulfe, is called by that name, but that on the left side, is called *Aburema*. Hee sayth that all this gulfe is full of fruitefull Ilandes, well replenished with goodly trees, and the greunde of the sea to bee very cleane without rockes, and commodious to cast anker: likewise the sea of the gulfe to haue great abundance offylke, and the lande on both the tides to bee inferiour to none in fruitefulness. At his first arryuing, he espyed two of the inhabitantes, hauing cheynes about their neckes, made of ouches (whiche they call *Guanines*) of base golde, artificially wrought in the fourmes of Eagles, and Lions, with diuers other beatles, and fowles. Of the two *Cariaians* whiche he brought with him from *Cariia*, he was enfourned that the regions of *Cerabaro* and *Aburcma* were rich in gold, and that the people of *Cariia* haue al their gold from thence for exchange of other of their thinges. They tolde him also, that in the same regions there are fve villages, not farre from the sea side, whose inhabitantes applie themselves onely to the gathering of gold. The names of these villages are these, *Chirara*, *Puren*, *Chitaza*, *Jureche*, *Atemea*. All the men of the prouince of *Cerabaro*, go naked, & are painted with diuers colours. They take great pleasure in wearyng garlandes of floures, and crownes made of the clawes of Lions & Tygers. The women couer onely their priuie partes with a fyllot of gollampine cotton. Departing from hence, & coasting still by the same shore for the space of xviii. leagues, he came to another riuier, where he espyed about three hundred naked men in a company. When they saw the shippes drawe neare about the land, they cryed out aloud, with cruell countenaunces, shaking their wooden swoordes, and hurling darteres, taking also water in their mouthes, and spouting the same against our men: whereby they seemed to insinuate, that they would receiue no condition of peace, or haue ought to doe with them. Here he comandaund certayne pieces of ordinaunce to be shot toward them, yet so to overshoote them, that none might bee hurt thereby: For hee euer determinid to deale quietly & peaceably with these newe nations. At the noyse therefore of the gunnes, and sight of the fire, they fell downe to the grounde, and desired peace. Thus entryng into further friendshipe, they exchaunged cheynes and ouches of golde,

Crownes of  
beasts clawes

Spightfull  
people.

Guns make  
peace.

Seven golden  
eyuers.

golde, for glasse, and hawkes belles, and such other marchan-  
dies. They vse drummes or tymbrels made of the shelles of  
certayne sea fifties, wherewith they encourage themselves in the  
warres. In this tract are these seuen ryuers, *Acatcha, Quareba,*  
*Zobroba, Aiguitin, Irida, Durzoba, Beragua*, in all the whiche,  
golde is founde. They defende themselves agaynst rayne and  
heate with certayne great leaues of trees, in the steade of cloakes.  
Departing from hence, he searched the coastes of *Ebetere*, and  
*Etabigar*, into the whiche fall the goodly ryuers of *Zoboran* and

Note wher the *Cubigar*: And here ceaseth the plentie and fruitfulness of golde,  
plenty of gold in the tract of fiftie leagues, or there about. From hence, onely 3.

leagues distant, is the rocke whiche in the vnfortunate discourse  
of *Nicuesa* we sayd was called of our men *Pignonem*, but of the in-  
habitantes the Region is called *Vibba*. In this tract also, about  
syxe leagues from thence, is the hauen whiche *Colonus* called  
*Portus Bellus* (wheroft we haue spoken before) in the regio which  
the inhabitantes call *Xaguaguara*. This region is very populoes  
but they goe all naked. The king is paynted with blacke  
coloures, but all the people with redde. The king and seuen of  
his noble men, had every of them a litle plate of gold hanging  
at their nosethrylles, downevnto their lyppes: and this they  
take for a comely ornament. The men inclose their priuy mem-  
bers in a shell, and the women couer theirs with a fyllot of gos-  
sampine cotton, tyed about their loynes. In the gardens they  
nourishe a fruite much like the nut of a pine tree, the which (as  
wee haue sayde in another place) groweth on a shrubbe, much  
like vnto an harrichoke, but the fruite is much softer, and meate  
for a king: also certayne trees whiche beare gourdes, whereof  
wee haue spoken before: this tree they call *Hiburo*. In these

Crocodiles of coastes they mette sometimes with Crocodiles lying on the  
sweete sauour. sandes, the whiche when they fledde, or tooke the water, they

lefte a very sweete sauoure behinde them, sweeter then muske  
or *Castoreum*. When I was sent ambassadour for the Catho-

like King of Castile, to the Soltane of Babylon, or Alcayre in  
Egypt, the inhabitantes neere vnto the ryuer of *Nilus* tolde mee

the like of their female Crocodiles, affirming furthermore,  
that the fat or shewet of them, is equall in sweetnesse with the  
pleasaunt gummis of Arabie. But the Admirall was nowe at

Alcayre or Ba-  
bylon in E-  
gypt.

the

the length enforced of necessitie to depart from hence, aswell  
for that he was no longerable to abide the contrarie and vi-  
lent course of the water, as also that his shippes were dayly  
more and more putrified, and eaten through with certaine wor-  
mes, which are engendred of the warmenesse of the water in all  
those tractes, neere vnto the Equinoctiall lyne. The Vene-  
tians call these wormes *Bissas*. The same are also engendred in  
two hauens of the citie of *Alexandria* in Egypt, and destroy the *Alexandria* in  
shippes if they lye long at anker. They are a cubite in length, Egypt.  
and somewhat more, not passing the quantitic of a finger in big-  
nesse. The Spanish maryner calleth this pestilence *Broma*, *Co-  
lonus* therefore, whom before the great monsters of the sea could  
not feare, now fearing this *Broma*, being also sore vexed with the  
contrary fal of the sea, directed his course with the Ocean toward  
the West, and came first to the ryuer *Hiebra*, distant onely two  
leagues from the ryuer of *Beragua*, because that was comodious  
to harborowe great ships. This region is named after the ryuer  
and is called *Beragua* the lesse, because both the riuers are in the  
dominion of the king whiche inhabiteth the region of *Beragua*.  
But what chaunced vnto him in this voyage on the right  
hande and on the left, let vs nowe declare. While therfore *Co-  
lonus* the Admirall remained yet in the ryuer *Hiebra*, he sent *Bar-  
tholomeus Colonus* his brother, and Lieutenaut of *Hispaniola*,  
with the shyp boates, and threescore and eyght men, to the riuers  
of *Beragua*, where the king of the Region, beeing naked, and How the king  
paynted after the manner of the countrey, came towardses them,  
with a great multitude of men waiting on him, but all vnarmed  
and without weapons, giuing also signes of peace. When hee  
approched nearer, and entred communication with our men, cer-  
tainye of his gentlemen, neerest about his person, remembiring  
the maiestie of a king, and that it stode not with his honour to  
bargayne standing, tooke a great stone out of the ryuer, wash-  
ing and rubbing it very decently, and so put it vnder him, with Their reu-  
erence to their  
king.  
and tokens, to insinuate that it should be lawfull for our men to  
search and viewe all the riuers within his dominion. Wherefore  
the syxt day of the Ides of February, leauing his boates with  
certayne of his company, he went by lande on foote, from the  
bankes

Amiferable  
case.

Necessitie  
hath no lawes.

Howe farre  
life is to be  
esteemed

Slinges and  
darteres.

Libertie more  
esteemed then  
riches: For they were nowe so void of all feare, and contemning  
death, that they neyther feared long bowes or crotle bowes, nor  
yet ( which is moste to be marueyled ) were anything discour-  
aged at the terrible noysse of the gunnes, shotte of from the  
shyppes. They retyred once: but shortly after encreasng their  
number, they returned more fiercely then at the first. They  
would haue bin contented to haue receaved our men friendly as  
straungers, but not as inhabitours. The more instant that  
our men were to remayne, so much the greater multitude of bor-  
derers flockt together dayly, disturbing them both night &  
day, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on the other.  
The shyppes lying at anker neare vnto the shore, warded them  
on the backe halfe: but at the length they were fayne to forsake  
this lande, and returne hooke the sameway by the whiche they  
came. Thus with much difficulty & daunger they came to the I-  
land of *Jamaica*, lying on the south-side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, with  
their

their shippes as full of holes as shives, and holes so eaten with  
wormes, as though they had been boored through with wimbles.  
The water entred so salt at the ristes and holes, that yf they had  
not with the painful labour of their handes emptied the same as  
salt, they were like to haue perished: where as yet by this  
meanes they arriued at *Jamaica*, although in manner halfe  
dead. But their calamite ceased not heire: For as fast as  
their shippes leaked, their strength diminished, so that they  
were no longer able to keep them from sinking. By reason  
whereof, falling into the handes of the Barbarians, and inclo-  
sed without hope of departure, they led ther liues for the space  
of tenne monethes among the naked people, more miserablie  
then euer did *Achemenides* among the Giauntes, called *Ci-  
copes*, rather liuing, then being either contented or satisfied  
with the strange meates of that Ilande, and that onely at such  
times as pleased the Barbarians to giue them part of theirs.  
The deadly enmitie and malice whiche these barbarous kinges  
beare one against an other, made greatiy with our men: For at  
suche times as they attempted warre against their borderers,  
they woulde sometmes giue our men part of their bread, to  
aide them. But how miserabile and wretched a thing it is to liue  
onely with bread gotten by begging, your holinesse maye easilly  
conieecture: especially where al other accustomed feode is lack-  
ing, as wine, oile, fleshe, butter, cheese, and milke, wherwith  
the stomackes of our people of Europe haue euer been norish-  
ed, euen from their cradels. Therfore as necessitie is subiect to  
nolaw: so doth it enforce men to attempt desperate aduentures,  
and those the sooner, whiche by a certaine nobilitie of nature do  
no further esteeme life then it is ioined with some felicitie. *Bartho-  
lomaeus Colonus* therfore, intending rather to prooue what God  
woulde do with him and his companions in these extremities,  
then any longer to abide the same, commaunded *Diegus Men-  
dez* his stewarde, with two guides of that Ilande, whome he  
had hired with promises of great rewardes at their retурne, to  
enter into one of their Canoas, and take their voiage to *Hispa-  
niola*. Being thus tosled on the sea to and fro from rocke to  
rocke, by reason of the shorthenesse and narownesse of the *Ca-  
noa*, they arriued at the length at the last corner of *Hispa-  
niola*,

### The thirde Decade.

Sanctus Do-  
minicus.

Landes found  
by Colonus.

Temperat re-  
gions and hot-  
some aire.

Expert miners

A godlynatu-  
re in golde.

Golden har-  
uest.

High & great  
mountains.

niola, being distant from *Jamaica* fourtie leagues. Here his guides departing from him, returned againe to *Colonus*, for the rewardes whiche he had promised them: but *Diegus Mendez* went on forward onfoote, vntill he came to the citie called *Santus Dominicus*, being the chiefe & head citie of the Ilande. The officers and rulers of *Hispaniola*, being enfourmed of the matter, appointed him two shippes, wherewith he returned to his maister and companions. As he founde them, so came they to *Hispaniola*, very feeble, and in maner naked. What chaunced of them afterwarde, I knowe not as yet. Let vs now therefore leue these particulars, and speake somewhat more of generals. In al those tracts, whiche we saide here before to haue been founde by *Colonus* the Admiral, both he him selfe writeth, and all his companions of that voiage confesse, that the trees, hearbes, and fruities, are florishing and greene all the whole yeere, and the aire so temperate & holesome, that of al his compa-  
nie there never fel one man sick, nor yet were vexed either with extreme colde or heate, for the space of fiftie leagues, from the great hauen of *Cerabaro*, to the riuers of *Hiebra* and *Beragua*.

Thinhabitantes of *Cerabaro*, and the nations whiche are betwixt that & the saide riuers, applie not them selues to the geathering of golde, but only at certaine times of the yeere, and are very expert and cunning herein, as are our miners of siluer and Iron. They knowe by long experience in what places golde is most abundantly engendered: as by the colour of the water of the riuers, and such as fall from the mountaines, and also by the colour of the earth and stones. They beleue a certaine godly nature to be in golde, forasmuche as they never geather it, except they vse certaine religious expiations or purging, as to abstaine from women, and all kindes of pleasures, and delicate meates and drinke, during all the time that their golden haruest lasteth. They suppose that men do naturally live and die as other beastes do, and therfore honour none other thing as God: Yet do they pray to the Sunne, and honour it when it riseth. But let vs nowe speake of the mountaines, and situation of these landes. From all the sea bankes of these regions, exceeding great and high mountaines are seene toward the South, yet reaching by a continual tract from the East into the west,

### The thirde Decade.

117

Tirthenum is  
nowe called  
Tuscane.

west, by reason wheroft, I suppose that the two great seas (wherof I haue spoken largely before) are deuided with these mountaines, as it were with bulwarkes, lefft they shoulde ioine and repugne, as Italie diuideth the sea called *Tirthenum*, from the sea *Adriat ke*, whiche is nowe commonly called the gulf of *Venice*. For whiche way so euer they failed from the point called *Promontorium, S. Augustini* (whiche perteineth to the Portugales, and prospecteth against the sea *Atlantike*) euен vnto *Iraba* and the hauen *Cerabaro*, and to the furthest landes founde hitherto westward, they had euer great mountaines in sight, both neere hande, and also faire of, in all that long rase. These mountaines where in som place smooth, pleasaunt, and fruitfull, full of goodly trees and hearbes, and somwhere high, rough, ful of rockes, & barren, as chaunceth in the famous mountaines of *Taurus* in *Asia*, and also in diuers coastes of our mountaines of *Apennini*, and such other of like bignesse. The ridges also of these mountaines are diuided with goodly and faire vallies. That part of the mountaines which includeth the limittes of *Beragua*, is thought to be higher then the cloudes, insomuch that (as they say) the tops of them can seldom bee seene for the multitude of thicke cloades whiche are beneath the same. *Colonus* the Admiral, the first finder of these regions, affirmeth that the toppes of the mountaines of *Beragua*, are more then fiftie miles in height. He saith furthermore, that in the same region at the rootes of the mountaines the way is open to the south sea, & compareth it as it were betwene *Venice* and *Genna*, or *Ianna*, as the Genues wil haue it called, whiche fable that their citie was builded of *Ianus*. He affirmeth also, that this land reacheth forth toward the south, and that from hence it taketh the beginning of breadth: like as from the *Alpes*, out of the narowe thigh of Italie, we see the large and maine landes of *Fraunce*, *Germanie*, and *Pannonic*, to the *Sarmatians* and *Scithians*, euен vnto the mountaines and rockes of *Riphea*, and the frozen sea, & embrase there with, as with a continuall bonde, al *Thracia*, and *Grecia*, wth all that is included within the promontorie or point of *Maleu*, and *Hellespontus* south warde, and the sea *Euzinus*, and the marshes of *Meetis* in *Scithia* northwarde. The Admiral supposeth,

The mountains  
of Beragua  
higher then  
the cloudes.

Mountaines  
of fiftie miles  
height.

*Ianus* other-  
wise called  
*Japhet* the son  
of *Noc*.

By this conie that on the right hande towarde the North, it is extended to shoulde open the frosensea, beyonde the Hiperboreans and the North pole to Cathay. So that both the sea (that is to meane that south sea which we the Hiperbor- said to bee founde by *Vaschus* and our Ocean) shoulde ioine and incete in the corners of that lande, and that the waters of these seas do not onely inclose and compasse the same without diuision, as Europe is inclosed with the seas of *Hellespontus*, and *Tanais* with the frozen Ocean, and our sea of *Tyrrhenum* with the Spanihe seas: But in my opinion, the vehement course of the Ocean toward the west, doth signifie the let that the

Looke the ha-  
uage of Ca-  
bore. Deca-  
iii, haue saide before. It shall suffice to haue saide thus muche of  
lib. Vi.

The greatest ri-  
uer Mar-  
gnonus.

The greatest ri-  
uer Dabaiba,  
or sancti  
Johannis.

the length hereof: Let vs nowe therefore speake somewhat of the breadth of the same. We haue made mention before howe the South sea is diuided by narowe limittes from our Ocean, as it was proued by the experiance of *Vaschus Numez* and his companions, which first made open the way thyther. But as diuersly the mountaines of our Alpes in Europe are somwhere narowe and in some place brode: euen so, by the like prouidence of nature; this land in some part therof reacheth farre in breadth, and is in other places coarcted with narowe limittes from sea to sea, with vallies also in some places, whereby men may passe from the one side to the other. Where we haue described the regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua* to be situate, these seas are diuided by small distaunce: Yet ought we to thinke the region, whiche the greate riuier of *Maragnonus* runneth through, to be very large, if we shall graunt *Maragnonum* to be a riuier and no sea, as the freshe waters of the same ought to perswade vs. For in such narowe caues of the earth, there can be no swallowing gulses of suche bignesse as to receiue or nourish so great abundance of water. The like is also to be supposed of the great riuier of *Dabaiba*, whiche we saide to be from the corner of the gulfes of *Vraba*, in some place of fourtie fathomes depth, & som where fiftie: also three miles in breadth, and so to fall in to the sea. We must needs graunt, that the earth is brode there, by the which the riuier passeth from the high mo staines of *Dabaiba* from

from the East, and not from the West. They say that this ryuer consisteth and taketh his encrease of foure other ryuers, falling from the mountaynes of *Dabaiba*. Our men call this riuier *Flumen. S. Iohannis*. They say also that from hence it falleth into the gulfes of *Vraba* by feuen mouthes, as doth the riuier of *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt: Likewise that in the same region of *Vraba*, there are in sonie places narrow streyghts, not passing fyteene leagues, and the same to bee sauage, and without any passage, by reason of diuers maryshes and desolate wayes, which the Latines call *Lamas*, but the Spanyardes according to their varietie call them *Tremedales*, *Trampales*, *Cenegales Sumideros*, and *Zabondaderos*. But before wee paile any further, it shal not bee greatly from our purpose to declare from whence these mountaynes of *Dabaiba* haue their name, according vnto the an- tiquities of the inhabitantes. They sayde that *Dabaiba* was a wo- manne, of great magnanimite and wisedome among their predecesours in olde time, whome in her life all the inhabi- tautes of those prouinces did greatly reuerence, and beeing dead, gaue her diuine honour, and named the region after her name, beleeving that shee sendeth thunder and lightning, to destroy the frutes of the earth if shee be angred, and to send plentie if shee be well pleased. This superstition hath beene perswaded them by a craftie kinde of men, vnder pretence of reli- gion, to the intent that they might enjoy suche giftes and offerings as were brought to the place where shee was honoured. This is sufficient for this purpose. They say furthermore, that the maryshes of the narrow land, whereof we haue spoken, bring forth great plentie of Crocodiles, Dragons, Bartes, and Gnats, Dragons and being very hurtfull. Therefore whensoeuer they take any iour- ney toward the south, they go out of the way toward the mountaynes, and eschewe the regions neere vnto those perylous fennes or maryshes. Some thinke that there is a valley lying that way that the riuier runneth, which our men call *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the riuier of the lost men (so named by the mis- fortune which there befell to *Nicuesa* and his company) and not farre distaunce from the hauen *Cerabaro*, whiche diuideth those mountaynes toward the south. But let vs nowe finish this booke with a fewe other things worthie to be noted. They say there- fore,

### The thirde Decade.

Twentie gol-  
den ryuers.

Precious  
stones.

A precious  
Diamond of  
exceeding  
bigenes.

Topasis.

fore, that on the right hand and left hand from *Dariena* there are twentie ryuers, in all the whiche great plentie of golde is founde. Beeing demanded what was the cause why they brought no greater abundance of golde from thence : they answered, that they lacked myners, and that the men which they tooke with them from Spayne thither, were not accustomed to labour, but for the most part brought vp in the warres. This land seemeth also to promise many precious stones : For beside those which Isayde to be fouide neere vnto *Cariai* and *Santa Martha*, one *Andreas Moralis*, a pilot ( who had trauayled those coastes wth *Johannes de la Cossa* while hee yet liued ) hadde a precious Diamond, which hee bought of a naked young man in the region of *Cumana*, in the prouince of *Paria*. This stone was as long as two ioyntes of a mans middle finger, and as bigge as the first ioynt of the thumbe, beeing also paynted on euery side, consisting of eight squares, perfectly fourmed by nature. They say that with this they made scarres in anuylls and hammers, and brake the teeth of fyles, the stone remayning vnperisched. The young man of *Cumana*, wore this stone about his necke among other ouches, & solde it to *Andreas Moralis* for fyue of our countrey stonnes, made of glatte of diuers colours, wherewith the ignorant young man was greatly delighted: They found also certayne Topates on the shore. But the estimation of golde was so farre entred into the heades of our men, that they had no regard to stones. Also the most parte of the Spanyardes, doe laugh them to scorne which vse to weare many stones, specially such as are common, iudging it to be an effeminate thing, & more meet for women then men. The noble men only, when they celebrate solemne mariages, or set forth any triumphes, weare cheynes of golde, beset with precious stones, & vse sayre apparell of silke, embrodered with golde, intermyxte with pearles and precious stones, and not at other times. They thinke it no lesse effeminate for men to smel of the sweete sauours of *Arabie*, and iudge him to be infected with some kinde of fylthy lechery, in whome they smell the sauour of muske or *Castoreum*. But like as by one apple taken from a tree, we may perceiue the tree to be fruitfull, and by one fythe taken in a ryuer, wee may knowe that fishe is engendred in the same : euen so, by a little gold, and by one stone

### The thirde Decade.

119

wee ought to consider that this land bringeth foorth great plentie of golde, and precious stones. What they haue found in the porte of *Santa Martha*, in the region of *Cariai*, when the whole nauie passed thereby vnder the gouernaunce of *Petrus Arias*, and his company, with certayne other of the kinges officers, I haue sufficiently declared in his place. To bee short therefore all thinges doe so flourish, growe, encrease, and prosper, that the last are euer better then the first. And surely to declare my opinion herein, whatsoever hath heretofore bin discouered by the famous trauayles of *Saturnus* and *Hercules*, with such other whom the antiquitie for their heroical factes honoured as gods, seemeth but little and obscure, if it be compared to the Spanyards victorious labours. Thus I bid your holynesse farewell, desiring you to certifie me howe you like these first fruities of the Ocean, that being encouraged with your exhortations, I may the gladder, and with lesle tediousnesse, write such things as shall chaunce hereafter.

### The fifth Chapter of the thirde Decade.



L such living creatures, as vnder the circle of the moone bring forth any thing, are accustomed by the instinct of nature, as soone as they are deliuered of their birth, either to close vp þ matrice, or at the least to be quiet for a space : But our most fruiteful Ocean and new world, engendreth & bringeth forth daily new birthes, whereby men of great wit, and especially suche as are studious of newe and marueilous thinges, may haue somewhat at hand wherewith to feed their mindes. Yf your holynesse doe aske to what purpose is all this : ye shall vnderstand, that I had scarsly finished the historie of such thinges as chaunced to *Vaschus Nunnez* and his compagine in their voyage to the South sea, when sodenly there came newe letters from *Petrus Arias* the newe gouernour, whom the king had appoynted the yeere before with an armie of men and a nauie of ships to sayle to these newelandes. He signified by his letters,

R

The thirde Decade.

letters, that hee with his nauie and company arryued all safely. Furthermore, *Johannes Cabedus* (whom your holinesse at the request of the most catholike king hadde created Bishop of that prouince of *Dariena*) & three other of the chiefe officers ioyned in commission to be his assistantes, as *Alphonsus de Ponte*, *Diego Marques*, and *Johannes de Tamira*, confirmed the saame letters, and subscribed them with their names. The nauigation therefore of *Petrus Arias*, was in this maner. The day before the Ides of April, in the yere of Christe. 1514. he hoysed vp his sailes, in the towne of saint *Lucas de Barrameda*, situate in the mouth of the ryuer *Batis*, which the Spaniardes nowe call *Guadalchebir*. The seuen Ilandes of *Canaria* are about foure hundred myles distant from the place where this riuier falleth into the sea. Some thinke that these are the Ilandes whiche the olde wryters did call the fortunate Ilandes : but other think the contrary. The name of these Ilandes are these. The two that appeare first in sight, are named *Lanzlota* and *Fortisuentura*. On the backhalfe of these, lyeth *Magna Canaria* or *Grancanaria*. beyond that is *Tenerif* and *Gomera* somewhat towarde the North from that, *Palma* and *Ferrealye* behinde, as it were bulwarke to all the other. *Petrus Arias* therefore, arryued at *Gomera* the eight day after his departure, with a nauie of seuentene ships, & a thousand and fve hundred men, although there were onely a thousande and two hundred assynd him by the kinges letters. It is sayd furthermore, that hee left behinde him more then two thousande very pensiue and sighing that they also myght not bee receiued, proferyng themselues to goe at their owne charges. Hee taryed xvi. dayes in *Gomera*, to the intent to make prouision of fuel and fresh water, but chiefly to repayre his shypes, beeing sore broosid with tempestes, and especially the gouernours shyppe, which had lost the rudder: For these Ilandes are commodious resting place for all such as intende to attempt any nauigations in that maine sea. Departing from hence in the Nones of May, he sawe no more lande vntill the third day of June, at the which hee arryued at *Dominica* an Ilande of the Canibales, beeing distant from *Gomera* about eight hundred leagues. Here hee remayned foure dayes, making newe prouision of fresh water and fuel, duryng which tyme, hee sawe no man, nor yet any steppes:

The nauigation  
of Petrus  
Arias.

The Ilande of  
Canarie.

Prouision of  
flesh water  
and fuel.

The thirde Decade.

120

steppes of men, but founde plentie of sea Crabbes and great Li-saits. From hence he sayled by the Ilandes of *Matinina* (otherwise called *Madanino*) *Guadalupea* and *Galanta* ( otherwise called *Galana*) of all whiche wee haue spoken in the first Decade. Hee passed also through thesea of hearbes or weedes, continuing a long tract: Yet neyther he, nor *Colonius* the Admirall (who first found these Ilandes, and sayled through this sea of weedes) haue declared any reason how these weedes should come. Some thinke the sea to bee verie muddie there, and that these weedes are engendred in the bottome thereof, and so beeing loosed, to ascende to the uppermost part of the water, as wee see oftentimes chaunce in certayne standing pooles, and sometymes also in great ryuers. Other suppose that they are not engendred there, but to bee beaten from certayne rockes by the violence of the waters in tempestes: And thus they leau the matter in doubt. Neyther haue they yet any certayne experience whether they sticke fast or giue place to the shypes, or wander loose vpon the water: But it is to be thought, that they are engendred there, for otherwyse they shoulde bee dryuen together one heapes, by the impulsion of the shyps, even as a beast some gathereth the sweepinges of a house, and shoulde also let the course of the shyps. The fourth day after that he departed from *Dominica*, the hygh mountaynes couered with snowe, (whereof we haue spoken in the seconde Decade) appeared vnto him. They say that there the seas runne as swifly toward the West, as it were a ryuer falling from the toppes of hygh mountaynes, although they sayled not directly toward the west but inclined somewhat to the South. From these mountaynes falleth the ryuer of *Gaira*, famous by the slaughter of our men, at such time as *Rodoricus Colmenares* passed by those coastes, as we haue sayde before: Likewise many other fayre ryuers haue their originall from the same mountaynes. This prouince (in the which is also the region of *Caramairi*) hath in it two notable hauen, of the which our men named the one *Carthago* or *Cartagena*, & the other *Santa Martha*, the region wherof the inhabitants call *Saturna*. The port of *Santa Martha*, is neerer to the mountaynes couered with snowe, called *Montes Nivales*, for it is at the roots of the same mountains, but the hauen of *Carthago* is more couered with snowe, westward.

R 2

westward, about syt'e leagues. Hee writheth maruelous things of the hauen of *Sincta Martha*, whiche they also confirme that came lately from thence: Of the which young *Vesputius* is one, to whom *Americus Vesputius* his vncle (being a florentine borne) left the exact knowledge of the Mariners facultie, as it were by inheritance after his death, for hee was a very expert maister in the knowledge of his carde, his compasse, and the eleuation of the pole starre, with all that pertayneth thereto. This young *Vesputius* was assigned by the king to bee one of the maisters of the gouernours shypes, because hee was cunning in iudging the degrees of the eleuation of the pole starre by the quadrant: For the charge of gouerning the rudder, was chiefly committed to one *Johannes Serranus* a Spanyard, who hadde oftentimes ouer-runne those coastes. *Vesputius* is my very familiar friend, and a wittie young man, in whose company I take great pleasure, and therefore vle him oftentimes for my ghest. He hath also made many voyages into these coastes, and diligently noted suche thinges as hath seene. *Petrus Arias* therefore writheth, and he confirmeth the same, that the inhabitantes of these regions

**The stoutnes  
of the Barbari  
ans.**

ooke their originall of the Carribbes or Canibales, as appeareed by the desperate fiercenesse & cruelty which they oftentimes shewed to our men when they passed by their coastes. Such stoutnesse and fortitude of mynde is naturally engendred in these naked Barbarians, that they feared not to assayle our whole nauie, and to forbiddem them to haue a lande. They fight with venomous arrowes, as wee haue sayde beefore. Percei-

**The Canibals  
fight in the  
water.**

ving that our menne contained their threatninges, they ranne furiously into the sea, euен vp to the breastes, nothing fearing eyther the byggenesse or multitudes of our shypes, but ceased not continually beeing thus in the water, to cast darteres, and to shoote their venomous arrowes as thicke as hayle: Insomuch that our men had bin in great danger, if they had not bin defended by the cages or pavilles of the shypes, and their targettes: Yet were two of them wounded, which died shortly after. But this conflict continued so sharpe, that at the length our men were enforced to shoote of their greatest peeces of ordinaunce with hayleshooote: at the slaughter and terrible noyse whereof, the Barbarians beeing sore discomfited and shaken with feare,

thinking

thinking the same to bee thunder and lightning, turned their backes, and fledde amayne. They greatly feare thunder, because these regions are oftentimes vexed with thunder and lyghtnynges, by reason of the hygh mountaynes, and nearenesse of the same to the region of the ayre, wherein such fiery tempests are engendred, which the philosophers call *Meteora*. And albeit that our men hadde nowe dryuen their enemies to flight, and sawe them disparsled and out of order, yet doubted they, and were of diuers opinions, whether they shoulde pursue them, or not. On the one partie shame prykced them forward, and on the other side, feare caused them to cast many peryls, especially consideryng the venemous arrowes whiche these Barbarians can direct so certaintly. To depart from them with a drye foote (as sayth the prouerbe) with so great a nauie, and such an armie, they reputed it as a thing greatly sounding to their reproach and dishonour. At the length therefore, shame ouercomming feare, they perswaded them, & came to land with their ship boates. The gouernour of the nauie, and also *Vesputius* doth write, that the hauen is no lelle then three leagues in compasse, being also safe without rockes, and the water thereof so cleare, that a man may see pybble stones in the bottome twentie cubits deepe. They say likewise, that there falleth two sayre ryuers of freshewater into the hauen: but the same to be meeter to beare the Canoas of these prouinces, then any byggervessels. It is a delectable thing to heare what they tel of the plentie and varietie, and also of the pleasaunt taske of the fyshes, aswell of these ryuers, as of the sea there about: By reason wherof they found here **Plenty of fish**: manie fysher boates and nettes wonderfullly wrought of the stalkes of certayne hearbes or weedes, dried and tawed, and wreathed with cords of spunne gollampine cotton. For the people of *Caramuri*, *Gaira*, and *Saturna*, are verie cunning in fishing, and vse to sell fish to their borderers, for exchaunge of such thinges as they lacke. When our men hadde thus chased the Barbarians from the sea coastes, and had nowe entred into their houses, they assayled them with newe skirmishes, especially when they sawe them fall to sacking and spoyleing, and their wyues and children taken captuyue. Their householde stiffe was made of great reedes, which growe on the sea bankes

Cunning  
fishers.

### The thirde Decade.

Fapistrie.

This is he  
whom Carda-  
mus praiseth.

Precious  
stones.

The Smarag-  
de is the true  
Hemerode.  
Another kin-  
de of Amber  
is founde in  
whales.

Golde and  
Brasile.

Marchasites  
are flowres of  
mettals, by the  
colours where  
the kindes  
of mettals are  
knowen.

These Locust-  
es burne the  
corne with  
souching, and  
are in India of  
three foot e  
length.

kes, and the stalkes of certaine hearbes beaten, and afterward made harde. The floores thereof were strewed, with hearbes of sundrie colours, and the walles hanged with a kinde of tapstry, artificially made of gofampine cotton, and wrought with pictures of Lions, Tigers, and Eagles. The doores of their houses and chambers were full of diuers kindes of shelles, hanging loose by small cordes, that being shakken by the wind, they might make a certaine ratteling, and also a whisteling noise, by gathering the wind in their holowe places: for herein they haue great delight, and impute this for a goodly ornament. Diuers haue shewed me many wonderfull thinges of these regions, especially one *Conzalus Fernandus Oniedus*, being one of the magistrates appointed in that office, which the Spaniardes call *Veedor*, who haue also hitherto entred further into the land then any other. He affirmeth, that he chaunced vpon the fragment of a Saphire, bigger then the egge of a goose, and that in certaine hilles where he traualled with thirtie men, he founde many of the pretious stones called Smaragdes, Calcidores, and Iaspers, beside great peeces of Amber of the mountaines. He alio, with diuers others do affirme that in the houses of som of the Canibales of these regions, they founde thelike precious stones, set in golde, and incosed in tapstry or arras (if it may so be called) wherewith they hang their houses. The same lande bringeth foorth also many woodes of brasile trees, and great plentie of gold, in so much that in maner in al places they found

ceived

### The thirde Decade.

122

ceived of them certayne straunge thinges, wherein partly they take pleasure, and partly vse them for their necessarie affaires. These people dwell not together, but scattered heere and there. The inhabitantes of *Caramairi*, seeme to dwel in an earthly Paradise, their region is fayre and fruitefull, without outragious heate, or sharpe colde, with litle difference of the length of day and night throughout all the yeere. After that ourmen hadde thus dryuen the Barbarians to flight, they entred into a valley, of two leagues in breadth, and three in length, extending to certayne fruitefull mountaynes, full of grasse, hearbes, and trees, at the rootes whereof, lye two other vallies toward the ryght hande and the left, through eyther of the whiche ranneth a fayre ryuer, whereof the ryuer of *Caira* is one, but vnto the other they haue yet giuen no name. In these vallies they found

Gardens.

Insubres are  
nowe called  
Lumbardes,  
and Hetruri,  
Tuscans.

other rootes and frutes of trees, and also such fysh as they vse in the Ilandes and other regions of those prouinces. They eat mannes fleshe but seldome, because they meete not oftentimes with straungers, except they goe forth of their owne dominions with a mayne armie, of purpos to hunt for menne, when their rauening appetite pricketh them forwarde: For they abstayne from themselues, and eat none but suche as they take in the warres, or otherwise by chaunce. But surely it is a miserable thing to heare howe many myriades of men these filthy and vn-naturall deuourers of mens flesh haue consumed, and lefft thou-sandes of most fayre and fruitefull Ilandes and regions desolate lande. One myriade  
without meane: by reason whereof, our menne found so many Ilandes, whiche for their fayrenesse and fruitefulness myght seeme to be certayne earthly Paradyses, and yet were vtterly voyde of men. Hereby your holinesse may consider how pernicious a kynde of men this is. We haue sayde before, that the I-land named *Sancti Iohannis* (which the inhabitants cal *Burichena*) is next to *Hispaniola*. It is sayde, that onely the Canibales which dwell in the other Ilandes neere about this, as in the Ilande cal- led *Haybay* or *Santa Crucis*, and in *Guadalupe* (otherwise called *Queraguera*,

R 4

### The thirde Decade.

*Queraguicora*, or *Cevucuera*) haue in our tyme violently taken out of the sayde Ilande of *Santi Iohannis*, more then fyue thousande meynne to be eaten. But let it suffice thus muche to haue wandered by thes monstrous bloudsuckers. Wee will now therefore speake somewhat of the rootes wherof they make their bread, forasmuch as the same shall hereafter be foode to Christian men, in steade of breading made of wheate, and in the steade of radyfle, with such other rootes as they haue beene accustomed to eat in Europe. We haue oftentimes sayde before, that *Incca* is a roote, whereof the best and most delicate bread is made, both in the firme lande of these regions, and also in the Ilandes : but howe it is tyld or husbanded, howe it groweth, and of how diuers kindes it is, I haue not yet declared. There-

**The maner of planting the zore Incca.**  
Earth turned into rootes.  
How bread is made of roots

fore, when they entend to plant this *Incca*, they make a hole in the earth, knee deepe, and rayse a heape of the earth taken out of the same, fashionyng it like a square bedde, of nine foote breadth on every side, setting twelue trunkes of these rootes (being about a foote and a halfe long apeece) in every of the sayd beddes, containing three rootes of a side, so layd a slope, that the endes of them ioyne in maner together in the center or middest of the bedde within the grounde. Out of the ioyntes of the rootes, and spaces betweene the same, spring the toppes of the blaies of newe rootes, whiche by little and little encreasing growe to the bignesse and length of a mans arme in the brawne, and oftentimes as hygge as the thygh : so that by the tyme of their full rypenesse, in manner all the earth of the heape is conuerited into rootes. But they say that these rootes are not ripe, in lesse then a yeere and halfe, and that the longer they are suffered to grow, cuen vntil two yeeres compleate, they are so much the better, and more perfecte to make breading thereof. When they are taken foorth of the earth, they scrape them, and slyse them, with certayne sharpe stones, seruing for the same purpose

And thus laying them betweene two great stones, or putting them in a sacke made of the stalkes of certayne tough hearbes and small reedes, they preisse them (as we doe cheeze or crabbes, to drawe out the iuyce thereof) and so let them dry a day before they eat them. The iuyce or liquor they cast away : (as wee haue sayde) it is deadly poysone in the Ilands. Yet is the iuyce of such

### The thirde Decade.

123

such as growe in the firme lande wholesome, if it be sodde, as is the whey of our milke. They say that there are many kyndes of this *Incca*, whereof some are more pleasant and delicate then the other, and are therefore reserved as it were to make fyne Manchet for the kinges owne table : But the Gentlemen eate of the meaner sort, and the common people of the basest. The fynest they call *Cazabbi*, whiche they make rounde like cakes, in certayne presse, before they seethe it, or bake it. They say furthermore, that there are likewise diuers kindes of the rootes of *Ages*, and *Battatas*. But they vse these rather as fruities, and dyshes of seruice, then to make breading thereof, as we vse Rapes, Radishes, Mushromes, Nauies, Parsnipes, and suche like. In this case, they most especially esteeme the best kinde of *Battatas*, which in pleasant tast and tendernesse, farre exceedeth our Mushromes. It shall suffice to haue sayd thus much of roots: We will nowe therefore speake of another kinde of their bread. We declared before, that they haue a kinde of grayne or Pulse, muche like vnto *Panicum*, but with somewhat bygger graynes, *Panicum* is a grayne some what like mil: The Italians call it *Melica*. which they beate into meale, vpon certayne great hollow stones with the labour of their handes, when they lacke *Incca*, and of this is made the more vulgar or common breading. It is sowne thryse a yeere, so that the fruitefulness of the ground may haire it, by reason of the equalitie of the tyme, whereof we haue spoken suffiently before. In these regions they found also the grayne of *Maizium*, and sundry kindes of fruities of trees, diligently planted, and well husbanded. The way betweene the regions *Caramairi* and *Saturma*, is sayre, broade, and right forth. They founde here also sundry kindes of water pottes made of earth, of diuers colours, in the which they both fetche and keepe freshe water : Lykewise sundry kirides of jugges, godderdes, drinking cuppes, pottes, pannes, dishes, and platters, artificially made. When the gouernour hadde giuen commandement by proclamation, that the inhabitantes should either obey the Christian king, and embrase our religion, or else to depart out of their countrey : they answered with venomous arrowes. In this skirmishe, our menne tooke some of them : whereof, clothing the most parte in fayre apparell, they sent them agayne to their owne companie: But leading the residue to the

### The thirde Decade.

the shypes, to the intent to shew them the power and magnifice of the christians, that they might declare the same to their companions, thereby to wynne their fauour, they appareled them lykewise, and sent them after their fellowes. They affirme, that in all the ryuers of these coastes, they sawe great argumentes and tokens of golde. They founde here and there in their houses good store of Harts flesh, & Bores flesh, wherewith they fedde themselues delicately. They also haue great plenty of sundry kindes of birdes, and foules, whereof they bring vppe many in their houses, some for necessarie food, and other for dayntie dyshes, as wee doe Hennes and Partriches. Our menne hereby conjecture, that the ayre of these regions is very

**Holosome ayre.** wholsome, forasmuch as sleeping all night vnder the firmament on the bankes of the ryuers, none of them were at anie tyme offended with reumes or headache, by reason of any noysome humour, or vapour proceeding from the earth, ayre, or water. Our menne furthermore founde there many great botomes of goffampine cotton ready spunne, and fardelles of dyuers kindes of feathers, whereof they make themselues crestes and plumes, after the maner of our men of armes: also certaine clokes, which they esteeme as most comely ornamente. They founde likewise an innumerable multitude of bowes and arrowes. The inhabitantes also of these regions, in some places vse to burne the carkases of their princes when they are dead, and to reserue their bones buryed with spycies in certayne hylles. In other places, they onely drie them, and imbalme them with spycies and sweete gummes, and so reserue them in sepulchers in their owne houses. Somewhere also, they drie them, spycce them, adourne them with precious iewelles, and ouches, and so seuerently place them in certain tabernacles, made for the same purpose in their owne pallaces. When our men hadde many of their tablettes, braſetteſ, collers, and ſuch other ouches

**Sanzalus Oui** (which they call *Guanines*) they found them rather to be made edufayrh, of laton then of golde: whereby they ſuppoſe that they haue vſed to exchaunge their ware with ſome craftie ſtraungers, which tneyloſly brought them those counterfeiit ouches, to defraude them of a certayne their golde: For euē our men perceiued not the deceit vntill they came to the melting. Furthermore, certayne of our baillers

**Goffampine  
Cotton.  
Feathers.**

**Bowes and  
arrowes.**

**Dead bodies  
reſerued.**

### The thirde Decade.

124

ders wandering a little way from the ſea coaſtes, chanced to find certayne peeces of white marble: whereby they thinke that in time paſt ſome ſtrangers haue come to thoſe lands, which haue digged marble out of the mountaines, and left thoſe fragments on the playne. There our men learned that the riuere *Marigno-* The great riuer *Maragnona*. This ioyneth with the riuer *Montes Nivales*, or *Serra Nevata*, and the ſame to bee encreaſed by many other riuers, which fall into it throughout all the lowe and waterly regions, by the which it runneth with ſo long a tract from the ſayd mountaines into the ſea, and this to be the cauſe of the greatneſſe thereof. These things being thus brought to paſſe, the gouernour commaunded the trumpeter to blowe a retraite: Whereupon they which were ſent to land (being five hundred in number) making a great shout for ioy of their victory, ſet themſelues in order of battayle, and ſo keeping their array, returned to the ſhips laden with ſpoyle of thoſe prouinces, and ſhining in ſouldiers clokes of feathers, with fayre plumes & crestes feathers. In this meane time, hauing repayred their ſhips, and furnished the ſame with all neceſſaries, they looſed anker the xvi. day of the Calendes of Iuly, directing their course to the hauen of *Carthagena*, in the which voyage they deſtroyed & wasted certayne Ilands of the Canibales, lying in the way according as they were commanded by the king. But the ſwift course of the water deceiued both *Johannes Sarranus* the chiefe Pilot of the gouernours ſhip, and al the other although they made their boſt that they perfectly knew the naure therof: For they affirme that in one night they were caried fourty leagues beyond their estimation.

### The ſixt Chapter of the thirde Decade.

Eere muſt wee ſomewhat digreſſe from Cosinography, and make a philosophicall discourse to ſearche ſundry opinions why the ſecret cauſes of nature. For wher as they all affirme with one conſent with ſo ſwiftē that the ſea runneth there from the course from East to the West, as ſwiftely as it the East into the West, were a ryuer falling from high mountaynes, I thought it not good to let ſuch



such matter flyppe vntouched. The which while I consider, I am drawne into no small ambiguitie and doubt, whyther those waters haue their course, whiche flowe with so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they fledde to the West, neuer to returne, and yet neyther the West thereby any whit the more sylled, nor the East emptied. If we shall say that they fal

**The Equinoc-** to their centre (as in the nature of heauie thinges) and assigne tiall lyne.  
**Why al waters** the Equinoctiall lyne to bee the centre (as some affirme) what move towardre centre shall we appoynt to be able to receiuē so great abundance the south or E. of water; Or what circumference shall be found wet; They quinoctiall, whiche haue searched those coastes, haue yet founde no like read reason to bee true. Many thinke that there shoulde be certaine

**Cardanus de** large strayghtes or entrances in the corner of that great lande, subtilit liber which we described to be eight tymes bigger then Italie, and the ii. de clemen- corner thereof to bee full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that tis. Strayghtes.

As by the  
Strayght of  
Magelanus  
The North  
landes.

The frozen sea

Sebastian Ca-  
bot

As by the  
Strayght of  
Magelanus  
The North  
landes.

The frozen sea

Sebastian Ca-  
bot

such matter flyppe vntouched. The which while I consider, I am drawne into no small ambiguitie and doubt, whyther those waters haue their course, whiche flowe with so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they fledde to the West, neuer to returne, and yet neyther the West thereby any whit the more sylled, nor the East emptied. If we shall say that they fal to their centre (as in the nature of heauie thinges) and assigne the Equinoctiall lyne to bee the centre (as some affirme) what move towardre centre shall we appoynt to be able to receiuē so great abundance of water; Or what circumference shall be found wet; They quinoctiall, whiche haue searched those coastes, haue yet founde no like read reason to bee true. Many thinke that there shoulde be certaine large strayghtes or entrances in the corner of that great lande, subtilit liber which we described to be eight tymes bigger then Italie, and the corner thereof to bee full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that some strayghtes shoulde passe through the same, lying on the West side of the Ilande of *Cuba*, and that the sayde strayghtes shoulde swalwe vp those waters, and so conueye the same into the West, and from thence agayne into our East Ocean, or North seas, as some thinke. Other will, that the gulfes of that great lande bee closed vppe, and the lande to reache farre towardre the North on the backe side of *Cuba*, so that it embrace the North landes, which the frozen sea encompassest vnder the North pole, and that all the lande of those coasts, should ioyne together as one firme lande: Wherby they conjecture, that those waters shoulde be turned about by the obiect or resistance of that lande, so bending towardre the North, as we see the wa- ters turned about in the crooked bankes of certayne ryuers. But this agreeth not in all poyntes. For they also which haue searched the frozen sea, and sayled from thence into the West, doe likewise affirme, that those North seas flowe continually toward the West, although nothing so swiftly. These North seas haue bin searched by one Sebastian Cabot, a Venetian borne, whom being yet but in manner an infant, his parents caried with them into Englannde, hauing occasion to resort thither for trade of marchandize, as is the manner of the Venitians, to leaue no parte of the worlde vnsearched to obtayne rychesse. Hee ther-

fore

fore furnished two shippes in Englannde at his owne charges: And first with three hundred menne, directed his course so farre towardre the North pole, that euē in the moneth of Iuly he found monstrous heapes of Isle swimming on the sea, and in manner continuall day light: Yet sawe hee the lande in that tracte free from Isle, whiche hadde beene moulten by heate of the Sunne. Thus seeing such heapes of Isle beefore him, hee was enforced to turne his tayles, and folowe the West, so coasting still by the shore, that he was thereby brought so far into the south, by reason of the lande bending so much southwarde, that it was there almost equall in latitude with the sea called *Fretum Herculeum*, hauing the North pole eleuate in maner in the same degree. He sayled likewise in this tract so farre towardre the West, that hee hadde the Iland of *Cuba* on his left hande, in maner in the same degree of longitude. As he trauyled by the coastes of this great lande (whiche he named *Baccallao*) he sayth, that hee founde the like course of the waters toward the west, but the same to run more softly and gently; then the swift waters which the Spanyardes founde in their nauigations southwarde. Wherfore, it is not onely more like to bee true, but ought also of necessity to be concluded, that betweene both the landes hitherto vynknown there shoulde be certayne great open places, whereby the water should thus continually passe from the East into the west: which waters I suppose to be dryuen about the globe of the earth by the vncessaunt moving and impulsion of the heauens, and not to be swallowed vp and cast out agayne by the breathing of *Demogorgon*, as some haue imagined, beecause they see the seas by increase & decrease, to flow and reflow. Sebastian Cabot himselfe named those landes *Baccallao*, because that in the seas therabout he founde so great multitudes of certayne bygge fyshes, much like vnto *Tunnies* (which thinhabitants cal *Baccallao*) that they sometimes stayed his shippes. Hee founde also the people of those regions couered with beastes skinnes: yet not without the vse of reason. He also sayth there is great plentie of Beares in those regions, whiche vse to eat fysh: For plunginge themselves into the water where they perceiue a multitude of these fyshes to lye, they fasten their clawes in their scales, and so drawethem to lande, and eate them: So that (as he sayth) the

### The thirde Decade.

the beares beeing thus satisfied with fyshie, are not noysome to menne. He declareth further, that in many places of these regions, he sawe great plentie of laton among the inhabitantes. Cabot is my very friende, whom I vs familiarly, and delight to haue him sometimes keepe mee companie in my owne house: For beeing called out of Englannde by the commaundement of the Catholike king of Castile, after the death of Henry King of Englannde, the seventh of that name, hee was made one of our counsayle and assistance as touching the affayres of the new Indies, looking dayly for shypes to bee furnished for him to discouer this hidde secret of nature. This voyage is appoyneted to be begunne in Marche in the yeere next following, being the yeere of Christe. 1516. What shall succeede, your holynesse shall be aduertised by my letters, if God graunt me life. Some of the Spanyardes denie that Cabot was the first finder of the lande of Bacallao, and affirme that hee went not so farre Westwarde: But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the gulfes and strayghtes, and of Sebastian Cabot. Let vs nowe therefore retурne to the Spanyardes. At this time, they let passe the hauen of Cartago vntouched, with all the Ilandes of the Canibales thereabout, whiche they named Insulas Sancti Bernardi, leauing also behidotheir backes, all the regions of Caramania. Beete by reason of a sodayne tempest, they were cast vpon the Ilande Fortu, beeing about fyfth leagues distaunt from the entraunce of the gulf of Fraba. In this Ilande, they founde in the houses of the inhabitantes, many basketes made of certaine great sea reedes, full of salt. For this Iland hath in it many goodly salt bayes, by reason whereof they haue great plentie of salt, which they sell to other nations for such thinges as they standin neede of. Not farre from hence, a great Curlew, as bigge as a Storke, came flying to the governours shippe, and suffered her selfe to be easely taken, whiche beeing carryed about among all the shypes of the nauie, dyed shortly after: They sawe also a great multitude of the same kinde of foules on the shore a farre of. The governours shyppe, which we sayde to haue lost the rudder, beeing nowe sore broosod, and in manner vnprofitable they left behinde, to folloe at leisure. The nauie arryued at Dariena the twelth day of the Calendes of July, and the governours

The Ilandes  
of the Cani-  
bales.

The Ilande  
Fortu.

Salte.

A stregthing

### The thirde Decade.

126

uernours shippe (being voide of men) was driuen alande in the same coastes within four daies alter. The Spaniardes whiche now inhabited Dariena, with their Captaigne and Lieutenaunt Vaschus Nuñez Balboa (of whome we haue largelie made mention before), being certified of the arrivall of Petrus Arias and his companie, went foorth thred miles to meeete him, received the newe gouernour. and receiued him honorably, and religiouly with the psalme Te deum laudamus, giuing thankes to god by whose safe conduct they were brought so prosperously thither unto al their comfortes. They received them gladly into their houses builded after the maner of those prouinces. I may wel cal these regions, Provinces, a ProculVicitus (that is) such as are ouercome farre of, forasmuche as our men do now inhabite the same, al the barbarous kinges and Idolatours being eieled. They entertained them with such cheare as they were able to make them: as with the frutes of those regions, and new bread, both made of rootes and the graine Maizum. Other delicates to make vp the feast, were of their own store, which they brought with them in their shippes, as poudred flesh, salted fishie, and bread made of wheat: for they brought with them many barrelles of wheate meale for the same purpose. Heere may your holynesse, not without iust cause of admiration, beholde a kinges nauie and great multitude of Christians, inhabiting not only the regions situate vnder the circle of heauen, called Tropicas Cancri, but also in maner vnder the Equinoctiall line, contrarie to the opinion of the olde wry- Habitable regi- ters, a fewe excepted. But after that they are nowe mette togē- ons vnder the ther, let vs further declare what they determined to do. There- Equinoctiall fore, the day after that the nauie arrived, there assembled a company of Spaniards thinhabitours of Dariena, to the nuber of four hundred and fiftie men. Petrus Arias the governour of the nauie, and his companie, conferred with them both priuile and open lie of certaine articles, whereof it was the kinges pleasure he shoulde enquire: and most especially as concerning suche things whereof Vaschus the first finder and Admirall of the South sea, made mention in his large letter sent from Dariena to Spaine. In this inquisition they founde al things to be true whereof Vaschus had certified the king by his letters, and thereupon concluded, that in the dominions of Comogra, Pochorrofa & Tumamanna,

The thirde Decade.

Where the  
new gouer-  
nor planteth  
his habitation

A passenger  
ship.

Decurians are  
officers deui-  
ded into  
canes &c.

The goldc mi-  
nes of Dabai-  
ba.

*Tumanama* at the assignement of *Vaschus*, certaine fortresses shoulde be erected foorthwith, to thintent there to plant their colonie or habitation. To the better accomplayshment hereof, they sent immediatly one *Johannes Aiora*, a noble young gentle man of *Corduba*, & vnder Lieutenant, with fouré hundred men, and fouré Carauels, and one other little ship. Thus departing, he sailed first directly to the hauen of *Comogrus*, distant from *Dariena* about tweatye and fve leagues, as they write in their last letters. From hence, he is appointed to lende a hundred and fiftie of his foure hundred, towarde the South, by a newe and righter way founde of late, by the whiche (as they say) it is not past twentie and sixe leagues from the pallace of king *Comogrus* to the entraunce of the gulfe of *Sancti Michaelis*. The residue of the foure hundred shal remaine there, to be an aide and succour to al such as shall iorney to and fro. Those hundred and fiftie whiche are assigned to go southwarde, take with them for interpretors certain of our men, which had learned the soothern language of the bondmen which were giuen to *Vaschus* when he ouerraine those regions, & also certaine of the bondmen them selues which had nowe learned the Spanishe tongue. They say that the hauen of *Pocchorrosa* is only seuen leagues distant from the hauen of *Comogrus*. In *Pocchorrosa* he is assigned to leue fiftie men, with the lightest ship, which may be a passenger betwene them: that like as we vse post horses by land, so may they by this currant ship, in short space certifie the Lieuetenaunt and thinhabitours of *Dariena* of such thinges as shal chaunce. They entend also to build houses in the region of *Tumanama*. The pallace of king *Tumanama*, is distant frō *Pocchorrosa* about twenty leagues. Of these foure hundred men, being of the olde soldiery of *Dariena*, & men of good experiance: fiftie were appointed to be as it were *Decurians*, to guide and conduct the newemen from place to place to do their affaires. When they had thus set all things in order, they thought it good to aduertise the king hereof, and therwith to certifie him, that in those prouincies there is a king named *Dabaiba*, whose dominion is verie riche in gold, but the same to be yet vntouched by reason of his great power. His kingdome ioineth to the second great riuier, named *Dabaiba* after his name, whiche falleth into the sea

The thirde Decade.

127

sea out of the corner of the gulfe of *Traba*, as we haue largely declared before. The common report is, that all the land of his dominions is ryche in golde. The pallace of King *Dabaiba* is fyftie leagues distant from *Dariena*. The inhabitauntes say, that from the pallace, the gold mynes reach to the borders on euery side. Albeit our menne haue also golde mynes not to bee contemned, euen within three leagues of *Dariena*, in the which they gather golde in many places at this present: Yet do they affirme greater plentie to bee in the mynes of *Dabaiba*. In the booke of our first frutes, written to your holinesse, we made mention of this *Dabaiba*, wherein our men were deceiued, and *An errore* my stooke the matter: For where they founde the fysherimen of king *Dabaiba* in the maryshes, they thought his region had beene there also. They determined therefore to lende to king *Dabaiba*, three hundred choysc young men, to be chosen out of the whole armie, as most apt to the warres, and well furnished with all kyndes of armour and artillerie, to the intent to go vn-to him, and will him, eyther friendly and peaceably to permit them to inhabite part of his kingdome, with the fruition of the golde mynes, or els to bidde him battayle, and drive him out of his countrey. In their letters, they oftentimes repeate this for an argument of great ryches to come, that they in a maaner dygged the ground in no place, but founde the earth myxt with sparkes and small graynes of golde. They haue also aduertised the king, that it shal be commodious to place thinhabitours in the hauen of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Saturma*, that it may be *The region of Saturma*. a place of refuge for them that sayle from the Ilande of *Dominica*, from the wh che ( as they say ) it is but foure or fve dayes *The Ilande of Dominica*, sayling to that hauen of the region of *Saturma*, and from the ha- uen, but three dayes sayling to *Dariena*. But this is to bee un- derstoode in going and not in returning. For the returning from thence is so laborious and difficulte, by reason of the con- *Difficule say* trary course of the water, that they seeme as it were to ascende *ling agaynt the course of the sea* hyghe mountaynes, and stryue agaynst the power of *Neptunus*. This swift course of the sea towardesthe west, is not so violent to them whiche returne to Spayne from the Ilandes of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, although they also doe labour agaynst the fall of the Ocean: The cause whereof is, that the sea is *the sea* heere

### The thirde Decade.

heere very large, so that the waters haue their full scope. But in the tract of *Paria*, the waters are constrained together by the bending sides of that great lande, and by the multitude of Landes lying agaynst it, as the like is seene in the straighites or narrowe seas of *Scicile*, where the violent course of the waters cause the daungerous places of *Scilla* and *Caribdis* by reason of those narrowe seas which conteyne *Ionium*, *Libicum*, and *Tirrhenum*. *Colonus* the fiste finder of these regions, hath left in wryting, that layling from the Ilande of *Guanassis*, and the prouinces of *Lua*, *Musa*, and *Cerabaro*, being regions of the west marches of *Berugia*, he scunde the course of the water so vehement and furious agaynst the foreparte of his shippe, while he sayled from thole coaftes towarde the East, that he coulde at no time touche the ground with his sounding plummet; but that the contrarie violence of the water woulde beare it vppe from the bottome: Hee affirmeth also, that hee coulde neuer in one whole day, with a meete good winde, wynne one myle of the course of the water. And this is thecause why they are often times enforced to sayle first by the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Hipanola*, and so into the mayne sea towarde the North, when they returne to Spaine, that the North wyndes may further their voyage, whiche they cannot bring to passe by a direct course: But of the motions of the Ocean sea to and fro, this shall suffice.

The vehemēt course of the sea from the east to the west Let vs nowe therefore rehearse what they write of *Dariena*, and of their habitation there, which they call *Santa Maria Antiqua*, planted on the sea bankes of *Dariena*. The situation of the place, hath no natural munition or defence, & the aire is more pestiferous then in *Sardus*. The Spanishe inhabitours are all pale and yellowe, like vnto them which haue the yellowe laundies: which neuerthelesse commeth not of the nature of the region, as it is situate vnder the heauen. For in many regions being vnder the selfe same degree of latitude, hauing the pole of the same elevation, they find hoisome & temperate ayre, in such places where as the earth bringeth forth fayre springes of water, or where holosome riuers runne by bankes of pure earth without mudde: but most especially where they inhabite the sides of the hils, and not the valleyes. But that habitation whiche is on the bankes of the ryuer of *Dariena*, is situate in a deepe valley, and enuironed.

on.

### The thirde Decade.

128

on euery side with high hilles: By reason whereof, it receiueth the Sunne beames at noonetyde directly perpendicular ouer their heades, and are therefore sore vexed by reflection of the beames, both before, behinde, and from the sides. For it is the reflection of the sunne beames whiche causeth feruent heate, By what mea-  
nes the Sunne  
beames are  
cause of fer-  
uent heate. and not their accele or neerenesse to the earth, forasmuch as they are not passible in themselues, as doth manifestly appeare by the snowelyng continually vnmoulen vpon certayne hygh mountaynes, as your holinesse knoweth right well. The sunne beames therfore falling on the mountaynes, are reflected downwarde into the valley, by reason of the obiecte of the declining sides of the hilles, as it were the fall of a great rounde stone, rowled from the toppe of a mountayne. The valley therefore receiueth both thole beames whiche fall directly thereon, and also thole whiche are reflected downewarde from euery side of the mountaynes. Their habitation therefore in *Dariena*, is pernicious and vnwholesome, only of the particular nature of the place, and not by the situation of the region as it is placed vnder the heauen, or neere to the sunne. The place is also outragious by thenature of the soile, by reason it is compassed about with muddie and stinking maryshes, the infection whereof is not a little encreased by the heate: The village it selfe is in a marishe and in manner a standing puddle, where, of the drc ppes falling from the handes of the bondemen, while they water the paumentes of their houses, Toades are engendred immediately, as Toades and  
flies engen-  
dered of drops  
of water. I my selfe sawe in another place the droppes of that water turne into flies in the Sommer season. Furthermore, wheresoeuer they digge the ground the depth of a handfull and a halfe, there springeth out vnwholesome and corrupt water, of the nature of the ryuer, whiche runneth through the deepe and muddy channell of the valley, and so falleth into the sea: Now therefore they consult of remouing their inhabitations. Necesitie caused them first to fasten their foote heere, because that they whiche Necessity had  
no lawe, first arryued in those landes, were oppressed with suche vrgent hunger, that they hadde no respect to chaunge the place, although they were thus vexed by the contagion of the soyle and heate of the Sunne, beside the corrupt water, and infectious ayre, by reason of venomous vapours, and exhalati-

S 2

one

ons ryfing from the same. An other great incommodity was, that the place was destitute of a commodious hauen, being three leagues distaunt from the mouth of the gulfe : The way is also rough and difficult to bring victualles and other necessaries from the sea. But let vs nowe speake somewhat of other particular thinges which chaunced. Therefore shortly after that they were arryued, there happened many things wherof they hadde no knowledge before. A certayne well learned phisition of Ciuite, whom partly the authoritie of the Byshop of Dariena, and partly the desire of golde, had allured to those landes, was so scarred with lightning in the night season, lying in bedde with his wife, that the house and all the stufse therein being set on fire and burnt, hee and his wife beeing sore scorched, ranne foorth crying, and almost naked, hardly escaping the daunger of death. And another time as certayne of them stoode on the shore, a great Crocodile sodenly caryed away a maitie of a yeere and a halfe olde, as a kyte shoulde haue snatched vp a chicken : and this euern in the presence of them all, where the miserable dogge cryed in vaine for the helpe of his maister. In the nyght season they were tormented with the byting of bates, whiche are there so noysome, that if they bite any man in his sleepe, they putte him in daunger of life, onely with drawing of bloude : In so much that some haue dyed thereof, falling as it were into a consumption through the maliciousnesse of the venomous wounde. If these Battenes chaunce to finde a cocke or a henne abroad in the night season, they byte them by the combes, and so kil them. They also whiche went last into these dominions, do write, that the lande is troubled with Crocodiles, Lions, and Tygers: but that they haue nowe deuised artes and engins how to take them. Likewise that in the houses of their fellowes, they founde the hides and cases of such Lions and Tygers as they hadde killed. They write furthermore, that by reason of the ranknesse and fruitefulness of the grounde, kyne, swyne, and horses, doe marueilously increase in these regions, and growe to a muche bygger quantitie then they whiche were of the first broode. Of the exceeding highnesse of the trees with their frutes, of the garden hearbes, frutes, plantes, and seedes,

A house set on fire with lightning.

A dogge devoured of a Crocodile.  
Tanquam canis de Nilo.

The byting of Battenes.

Lions and Tygers.

Beastes ware higher in their kindes.

which our men brought from Spaine, and sowed and set the same in these regions: likewise of the Hertes and other foure footed beastes both tame and wilde, also of diuers kindes of soules, birdes, and fishes, they write euern as wee haue declared in the decades before. Careta, the king of the region of Cioba, was with them for the space of three daies: whom when they had friendly entertained, and shewed him the secrete places of their shippes, their Horses also, with the trappers, bardes, and other furnimentes, beside many other thinges whiche seemed straunge to him, and had further delighted his minde with the harmony of their musical instrumentes, & giuen him many rewardes, they dismilted him halfe amased with too muche admiration. He signified vnto them, that there are trees in that prouince, of the plankes whereof if shippes were made, they shoulde be safe from the woormes of the sea, whiche they call Bromas. Howe these woormes gnawe and corrode the shippes, we haue declared before. Our shippes are Bromas or Biffs greatly troubled with this plague, if they lie long in the ha- are wormes uens of these regions. But they affirme that the wood of this tree is so bitter, that the woormes will not taste thereof. There is also an other tree peculiar to these landes, whose leaues if they onely touche the bare in any place of a mans body they cause great blisters, and those so malitious, that except the same be foorthwith healed with salte water or fasting spit, they do incontinently engender deadly paines. They say likewise, that the sauour of the wood is present poison, and that it can no whither be caried without daunger of life. When thinhabitantes of the Ilande of Hispaniola had oftentimes at tempted to shake of the ycke of seruitude, and coulde never bring the same to passe, neither by open warre, nor yet by priuie conspiracies, they were determined in the night season to haue killed our men in their sleepe with the smoke of this wood: But when the Christian men had knowledge hereof, they compelled the poore wretches to confess their intent, and punished the chiese authours of the deuice. They haue also a certaine hearbe with the sauour wherof they are preserued against poison from the hurt of this venemous wood, so that they may S 3 bear

### The thirde Decade.

The l'ands of  
the touch sea.  
bear it safely. Of these small things it shall suffice to haue  
saide thus much. They looke dayly for many greater things to  
certifie vs of from the Ilandes of the south sea: For at such time  
as the messenger whiche brought our letters departed from

thence, *Petrus Arius* prepared an expeditiōn to that riche Ilande  
The rich Ilad; which lieth in the mouth of the gulfie called *Sinus S. Michaelis*,  
called Diaz. and reacheth into the south sea, being also left vntouched of *Vas-  
chus*, by reason that the Sea was at that time of the yeere sore  
troubled with tempestes, as we haue further declared in *Vaschus*  
his voyage to the south. Wee looke therefore dayly for greater  
things then are hitherto past. For they haue now taken in  
hande to subdue manie other prouinces, which we suppose to be  
either very riche or to bring foorth some straunge workes of  
nature. *Johannes Diaz Solisius* of *Nebrisſa* (of whom we haue  
made mention before) is sent by the front of the cape or point  
of *Sanc'ti Augustini* (which reacheth seuen degrees beyonde the  
Equinoctiall line, and perteineth to the dominion of the Portu-  
gales), to thintent to ouerrunne the south side, from the backe  
halfe of *Paria*, *Cumana*, *Cuquibacca*, with the hauens of *Carthagē*,  
and *Sancta Martha*, of *Dariena* also, and *Beragua*, that more per-  
fect and certaine knowledge may be had of those tractes. Fur-  
ther more, one *Johannes Poncius* was sent fourth with three ships,  
to destroie the Canibales, both in the lande and Ilandes there  
about: aswell that the nations of the more humane & innocent  
people may at the length liue without feare of that pestiferous  
generation, as also the better and more safely to searche the se-  
cretes and richesse of those regions. Many other likewise were  
sent diuers and sundrie waies, as *Gasper Badaocias* to searche the  
West partes, *Franciscus Bezerra*, to saile by the corner of the gulfie  
and *Valleus*, to passe by the mouth or enteraunce thereof to the  
Easte coastes of the gulfie, to searche the secretes of the lande, in  
the which *Fogedayn* with his company had of late begun to plant  
there habitation, and had builded a fortresse and a village, *Bada-  
ocias* departed first from *Darsena*, with fourscore souldours wel  
appointed, whome *Lodouicuſ Mercado* folowed with fiftie: To  
*Bezerra* were also fourscore assigned, and threescore and tenne  
to *Valleus*. Whether they shall arriuue at safe and eommodi-  
eushauens, or fall into vnfornatue stations, he onely knoweth  
whiche

Cap. sancti  
Augustini.  
Of the euil suc-  
cess of the  
voynge, reade  
d. 3.  
Libr. 9.

An expedition  
to destroy the  
Canibales.  
A booke decole.  
3. Lib. 9.

### The thirde Decade.

130

whose prouidence ruleth all: for as for vs men wee are included  
within the knowledge of thinges after they haue chaunced. Let  
vs now therefore come to other matters.

### The seventh Chapter of the thirde Decade.



*Etrus Arius* the gouernour of the supposed co-  
tent, was scarsiely entred into the mayne sea  
with his nauie, onwarde on his voyage to Da-  
riena, but I was aduertised that one *Andreas* The naviga-  
tions of Andree  
as Moralis,  
*Moralis* a pilot, who had oftentimes ouerrun  
the coastes of these newe seas, and the Ilandes

of the same, was come to the court to sel such marchandies as he  
brought with him from thence. This man had diligently sear-  
ched the tracte of the supposed contiaent, and especially the inner  
regions of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, whereunto hee was ap-  
pointed by his brother *Nicolaus Ouandus* (the gouernour of the  
Ilande, and chiefe Commandator of the order of the knights of  
*Alcantara*) because he was a wittie man, and more apt to search  
such thinges then any other: so that with his owne handes hee  
drewe fayre cardes and tables of such regions as hee discouered.  
Wherein as he hath beene founde faithfull of such as haue since  
had better triall hereof, so is he in most credite amongst the best  
sort. He therefore resorted to me, as all they are accustomed to

A particular  
do which returne from the Ocean. What I learned of him & di-  
uers other, of things heretofore vnownown, I wil now declare. The the Ilande of  
beginning of this narration, shall be the particular description of *Hispaniola*.  
the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, forasmuch as it is the heade, and as it  
were, the principall marte of all the liberality of the Ocean, and these, he me-  
hath a thousand & againe a thousand faire, pleasant, beautifull, & neth Ilandes,  
rich *Nereides*, whiche ly about it on every side, adorning this Tethys the  
their lady & mother, as it were an other *Tethys* the wife of *Nep-  
tunus* enuyroning her about, & attēding vpo heras their queene & god-  
des of the sea,  
patronesse.

### The thirde Decade.

troneſſe. But of these *Nereiades* ( that is to ſay, the Ilandes placed abouther ) wee will ſpeakē more hereafter. Lette vs in the meane tyme declare ſomewhat of the Ilande whiche our menne named *Margarita Dives* ( whiche the Spaniardes call *Delis perda*: ) being nowe well knowne, and lying in the ſouth ſea in the gulf called *Situs Sancti Michaelis* ( that is ) ſaint Michael's gulf. This Ilande hath preſently brought to our knowledge many ſtraunge and woorderfull thinges, and promifeth no ſmall hope of greater thinges in tyme to come. In this is founde great plenty of pearles, ſo fayne and great, that the ſumptuous queene *Cleopatra* might haue ſeemed to weare them in her crownes, chaynes, and braslettes. Of the ſhelfiſhes where-in these are engendred, we wil ſpeakē ſomewhat more in the end of this narration. But let vs nowe returne to *Hispaniola*, moſte like vnto the earthly paradise. In the deſcription hereof, wee will beginne of the imposition of diuers names, then of the fourme of the Ilande, temperate ayre, and beneficiall heauen, and finally of the deuision of the regions. Therfore for the righter pronounciation of the names, your holines muſt vnderſtand that they are pronounced with the accent, as you may know by the verge ſet ouer the heads of the vowels, as in the name of the Ilande *Matinino*, where the accent is in the laſt vowel, and the like to bee vnderſtoode in all other names. They ſay therefore, that the firſt inhabiſours of the Ilande were tranſported in their *Canoas* ( that is, boates made of one whole pece of woo de ) from the Ilande of *Matinino*, being lyke banished men dr yuen from thence by reaſon of certaine contrarie factiōn and diuiſions among themſelues, like as we reade howe *Dardanus* came from *Corytha*, and *Tencrus* from *Creta* into Asia, and that the region where they placed their habitation, was afterward call ed *Troianum*. The like weereade howe the *Tyrians* and *Sidonians* arriued with their nauy in *Libya* by the fabulous conduction of *Dido*. These *Matinians* in like maner being banished from their owne country, planted their firſt habitation in that parte of the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, which they call *Cabonao*, vpon the banke of the ryuer named *Bahuboni* as is reade in the beginnyng of the Romans that *Aeneas* of Troy arryued in the regiō of *Italic*, called *Latinum*, vpon the bankes of the ryuer of *Tiber*.

Within

pearles,

Hispaniola  
like vnto the  
earthly Para-  
dise.

The firſt inha-  
bitours of His-  
paniola.

### The thirde Decade.

139

Within the mouth of the ryuer of *Bababoni*, lyeth an Iland, where it is ſayd that the inhabitantes buiſled their firſt house, whiche they named *Cansoteia*. This house they conſecrated ſhortly after, and honoured the ſame reverently, with continuall gyftes and monumēnts, euē vntill the comming of our menne, like as the Christians haue euer religiouſly honoured Hieruſalem the fountain and originall of our fayth: As alſo Ierusalem the Turkes attribute the like to the citie of *Mecha* in Araby, and the inhabitantes of the fortunate Ilandes ( called the *Mecha*. *Ilandes of Canarie*) to *Tyrma*, buiſled vpon a hygh rocke, from the whiche manie were went with ioyfull myndes and ſonges to caſt themſelues downe headlong, beeing perſwaded by their priſteſ that the ſoules of all ſuch as ſo died for the loue of *Tyrma*, ſhoulde thereby enioye eternall felicitie. The conquerours of the Ilandes of Canarie, founde them yet remayning in that ſuperſtitioñ euē vntill our tyme, nor yet is the memorie of their ſacrifices vtterly worne away: the rocke alſo reſerueth the olde name vnto this daye. I haue alſo learned of late, that there yet remayneth in the Ilande ſome of the faction of *Betanchor* the Frenche manne, and firſt that brought the Ilandes to good culture and ciuitie, beeing thereto ly- ceneed by the king of Caſtile, as I haue ſayde before. Theſe do yet ( for the moſt part ) obſerue both the language and maners of the Frenche manne, although the heyres and ſuccellours of *Betanchor*, had ſolde the two subdued Ilands to certaine men of Caſtile: Yet the inhabiſours which ſucceeded *Betanchor*, & buiſled them houses, and encreaſed their families there, do continue to this day, and liue quietly and pleaſantly with the Spaniardes, not grieued with the ſharpe colde of Fraunce. But let vs nowe returne to the inhabitantes of *Matinino* and *Hispaniola*. The Ilande of *Hispaniola* was firſt named by the firſt inhabiſours *Quizqueia*, and then *Haiti*: and this not by chance, or at the pleaſure of ſuche as deuized theſe names, but of credulitie and beleefe of ſome great effecte. For *Quizqueia*, is as muſe to ſay as, A great thing, and that ſo great, that none may bee greater. They interprete alſo, that *Quizqueia* ſignifieth, large, vniuerſal, or all, in like ſignification as the Greces named their God called *Pan*, because that for the greatness thereof, theſe ſimple ſoules

### The thirde Decade.

soules supposed it to bee the whole worlde : and that the Sunne boomes gave light to none other world, but onely to this Ilande, with the other adiacent about the same, and thereupon thought it most woorthie to be called great, as the greatest of all other knowne to them. *Haiti* is as much to say by interpretation, as rough, sharpe, or craggie. But by a figurative speache called denomination ( whereby the whole is named by parte ) they named the whole Ilande *Haiti* ( that is ) rough : Forasmuch as in many places the face of this Ilande is rough, by reason of the craggie mountaynes, horrible thicke woodes, and terrible darke and deepe vallies, enuironed with great and high mountaynes, although it bee in manie other places exceeding beautifull and flourishing. Heere must wee somewhat digresse from the order we are entred into. Perhapses your holinesse wil maruell by what meanes these symple men shoulde of so long continuace beare in mind such principles, wherast they haue no knowledge of letters. So it is therefore, that from the beeginning, their princes haue euer beeene accustomed to commit their children to the gouernance of their wise men, which they cal *Borios*, to be instructed in knowledge, and to beare in memorie such things as they learne. They give themselues chiefly to two things : As generally, to learne the originall and successe of things, and particularly, to rehearse the noble factes of their graundfathers, great graundfathers, and auncestours, aswell in peace as in warre. These two things they haue of old time composed in certayne meeters and ballettes in their language. These tymes or ballettes, they call *Arcitos*. And as our minstrelles are accustomed to sing to the Harpe or Lute, so do they in like manner sing these songs, and daunce to the same, playing on Timbrels made of shels of certayne fishes : These Timbrels they call *Maguei*. They haue also songs and ballettes of loue, and other of Lamentations and mourning, some also to encourage them to the warres, with every of them their tunes agreeable to the matter. They exercise themselues much in dauncing, wherein they are very astre, and of greater agilitie then our men, by reason they give themselues to nothing so much, and are not hindered with apparel, which is also the cause of their swiftnesse of foote. In their ballets left them of their auncestours, they haue pro-

Their maner  
of learning.

Ballets and  
tymes.

Singing and  
dauncing.  
Songs of  
loue and  
mourning.

### The thirde Decade.

133

prophecies of the comming of our menne into their countrey. Prophecies. These they sing with mourning, and as it were with groaning, bewayle the losse of their libertie & seruitude. For these prophecies Note, make mention that there shoulde come into the Iland *Magnachios*, that is, men clothed in apparell, and armed with liche swoordes as shoulde cutte a man in sunder at one stroke, vnder whose yoke their posterite should be subdued. And here I do not maruell that their predecessours coulde prophecie of the seruite and bondage of their succession ( if it be true that is sayd ) of the familiaritie they haue with spritis, whiche appeare to them in the night, whereof we haue largely made mention in the ninth chapter of the first decade, where also we haue intreated of them *Zemes* ( that is ) their Idolles, and images of deuilles whiche they honoured. But they sayc that since these *Zemes* were taken away by the Christians, the spritis haue no more appeared. Our men ascribe this to the signe of the croffe, wherewith they defende themselues from such spritis : For they are nowe all cleansed and sanctified by the water of baptisme, wherby they haue renounced the deuil, & are consecrated the holy members of Christ. They are vniversally studious to knowe the bondes Surveyers. and limits of their regions and kingdomes, and especially their *Mitans* ( that is ) noble men : so that euuen they are not vterly ignorant in the surveying of their landes. The common people haue none other care then of selling, sowing, and planting. They are most expert fishers, by reason that throughout the whole yeere, they are accustomed dayly to plunge theneselues in the ryuers, so that in manner they liue no lesse in the water then on the lande. They are also giuen to hunting : For ( as Ihaue sayd before) they haue two kindes of fourefooted beastes whereof the one is, little Conies, called *Vssus*, and other Serpentes, named *Inannas*, much like vnto Crocodiles, of eight foote length, of most pleasant tast, and lyuing on the sande. A Crocodile is much like to All the Ilandes nourishe innumerable byrdes and foules : as our Ewes or Stockdous, Duckes, Geese, Hearons, beside no lesse number of Popingayes then Sparrowes with vs. Euery King hath his subiectes diuided to sundrye affaires : as some to hunting, other to fishing, and other some to husbandrie. But let vs nowe retorne to speake further of the names. Wee haue sayde that *Quizqueia*.

### The thirde Decade.

Cipanga.

Italie called  
Latium.

Isabella.

The fourme of  
the Iland of  
Hispaniola.

A particular  
card of His-  
paniola.

Hispaniola  
compared to  
Italic.

The tempera-  
ture of Hispa-  
niola.

Quizqueia and *Haiti*, were the olde names of this Ilande. The whole Iland was also called *Cipanga*, of the region of the mountaynes abounding with golde : lyke as our auncient poets called all *Italie Latinum*, of part thereof. Therefore as they called *Ansonia* and *Hesperia*, Italy : euen so by the names of *Quizqueia*, *Haiti*, and *Cipanga*, they vnderstood the whole Iland of *Hispaniola*. Our men did first name it *Isabella*, of Queen Elizabeth, whiche in the Spanislie tonge is called *Isabella*, and so named it of the first Colony where they planted their habitation, vpon the banke neere vnto the sea on the North side of the Ilande, as we haue further declared in the first Decade. But of the names, this shall suffice. Let vs nowe therfore speake

of the fourme of the Ilande. They which first ouerranne it, described it vnto me to be like vnto the leafe of a Chesnut tree, with a gulfe towarde the West side, lying open agaynst the Ilande of *Cuba*. But the expert shypmaister *Andreas Moralis*, brought me to the forme therof somewhat differing from that. For from both the corners, as from the East angle and the West, he described it to be indented and eaten with many great gulfes, & the corners to reache forth very farre, and placeth manie large and safe hauen in the great gulfe on the East side : But I trust shortly so to trauale further herein, that a perfect card of the particular description of *Hispaniola* may besent vnto your holynesse.

For they haue now drawne the Geographicall description therof in cardes, euen as your holynesse hath seene the fourme and situation of Spayne, and Italy, with their mountaynes, valleys, riuers, cities, and colonies. Let vs therefore without shame fastnesse compare the Iland of *Hispaniola* to Italie, sometime the head and Queen of the whole worlde. For if we consider the quantitie, it shall bee founde little lesse, and much more fruitefull. It reacheth from the East into the West, fife hundred and fourtie myles, according to the computation of the latter searchers, although the Admirall somewhat increased this number, as wee haue sayde in the first Decade. It is in breadth somewhere almost three hundred myles, and in some places narrower, where the corners are extended : But it is surely mucche more bleſſed and fortunate then Italie, being for the most parte thereof so temperate and flourishing, that it

### The thirde Decade.

126

it is neyther vexed with sharpe colde, nor afflicted with immoderate heate. It hath both the staynges or conuerstions of the Sunne (called *Solsticia*) in manner equall with the Equinoctiall, with little difference betweene the length of the day tiall. and the night throughout all the yeere. For on the south side, the day ascendeth scarcely an houre in length aboue the night, or contrariwise. But the difference is more on the north tide : Yet are there some regions in the Ilande in the whiche the Colddeside is of some force. But your holynesse must vnderstande tal, and not by this to bee incident by reason of the obiect or neerenesse of the mountaines, as we will more largely declare hereafter : Yet is not this colde so pearsing or sharpe, that the inhabitautes are moleſted with ſnowe or byting frost. In other places, the I- lande enjoyeth perpetuall spring time, and is fortunate with continuall ſummer and haruest. The trees flouriſhie there all the whole yeere, and the meddowes continue alway greene. All things are exceeding fortunate, and growe to great perfection.

Marueilous  
fruitefulness.

Howewonderfully all garden hearbes and fruites do encrease, so that within the ſpace of ſixteene dayes after the ſeede is ſownen, all hearbes of small ſteames, as lettile, borage, radifhe, and ſuch other, come to their full ripeneſſe, and alſo how hearbes of the bigger ſort, as Gourdes, Melons, Cucumbers, Pompons, Sirones, and ſuch other, come to their perfection in the ſpace of thirtie dayes, we haue ſufficiently, declared els where. Of the Beasteſ. beaſtes transported out of Spayne thither, we haue ſaide howe they growe to a much greater kinde : In ſomuch that when Oxen and they fall into communication of the oxen or kine, they compare ſwine of exē- them in biggenesse to Elephantes, and ſwyne to Mules : but ding bignes. this ſomewhat by an exēſſive kinde of ſpeach. Wee haue alſo made mention howe their ſwines fleſhie is more ſauourie and of farre better and more pleauant taſt, and more wholesome then ours, by reaſon that they are fedde with the fruites of Mi- robalane trees, and other pleauant and nouriſhing fruites of with Miro- that countrey, which growe there of themſelues, as doe with vs balances. Beeches, Holly, and Okes. Vines woulde alſo proſper there with marueilous encrease, if they hadde any regard to the plan- ting therof. The like encrease commeth of wheate, if it be ſownen upon the mountains, where the cold is of ſome ſtrength: but not in

### The thirde Decade.

An eare of  
wheat as big  
as a mans  
arme in the  
brawne.

Great plenty  
of catayle.

Incommo-  
dities of in-tem-  
perate regions

Holome ayre  
and water.

Gold every  
where.

in the same plaines, by reason of too much fatnesse and ranknes of the grounde. It is in maner incredible to heare, that an eare of wheate should be bigger then a mans arme in the brawne, and more then a span in length, bearing also more then a thousand graynes, as they all confelle with one voyce, and earnestly affirme the same with othes. Yet they say that the bread of the Ilande called *Cazabi*, made of the rootes of *Inca*, to be more holosome, because it is of easier digestion, and cultured with lesse labour, and greater encrease. The residue of the time which they spend not in setting and planting, they bestowe in gathering of golde. They haue nowe such plentie offoure footed beasts, that Horses and oxe hydes, with sheepe skinnes, and goate skinnes and such other, are brought from thence into Spaine: so that nowe the daughter in many thinges helpeth and succoureth her mother. Of the trees of brasyle, spices, the graine which coloureth scarlet in bright shyning red, mastix, Gossampine cotton, the precious metall called *Electrum*, & such other commodities of this Ilande, we haue spoken sufficiently before. What therefore canne chaunce more happy vnto man vpon the earth, then there to lyue where he need not to be dryuen to close chambers with sharpe colde or faynting heate, nor yet in winter eyther to be laden with heauie apparel, or to burne the shinnes with continuall titring at the fire, which thinges make men olde in short time, by resoluing the naturall heate, whereof a thousand di-seases ensue. They also affirme the ayre to be very healthfull, and the waters and ryuers to be no lesse holosome, as they whiche haue their continuall course through the earth of the golden mynes. For there is in maner no ryuers, no mountaynes, and but fewe playnes, that are vtterly without golde. But lette vs nowe at the length come to the particular description of the inner partes of this blessed Ilande. Wee haue before declared how it is in maner equally diuided with four great ryuers, descending from hygh mountaynes, whereof that which runneth towarde the Ealt, is called *Tunna*, as that towarde the West is named *Artibanicus*, the thirde is *Nabiba* or *Haiba*, whiche runneth Southward, the fourth is called *Iache*, and falleth towarde the North. But this shypmaister hath brought an other description, obserued of the inhabitantes from the beginning.

Let

### The thirde Decade.

134

The citie of  
S Dominick.

Of provinces  
divided into  
regions.

Let vs therfore diuide the whole Iland into fiue partes, calling the regions of every prouince by thare olde names: and finally make mention of such thinges as are worthy memory in euery of them. The beginning of the Ilande on the East side, is conteined in the prouince named *Caircimu*, so named for that in their language *Cimu* signifieth the front or beginning of anie thing. After this, foloweth the prouince of *Hubabo*, and then *Caiabo*, the fourth is *Bainoa*. *Guaccariama* conteineth the west corner. But the last saue one, *Bainoa* is of larger boundes then the three other. *Caircimus* reacheth from the first front of the Ilande to the riuere *Hozuma*, which runneth by the citie of saint Dominicke. But towarde the North side, it is ended at the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. *Hubabo*, is included within the mountaines of *Haiti* and the riuere *Iac-ga*. *Caiabo* the third prouince, conteineth althat lieth between *Cubabo* and *Dahatio*, even vnto the mouth of the riuere of *Iacchu* or *Iache* ( one of the foure which diuide the Iland equally) & ascendeth to the mountaines of *Cibaua*, where the greatest plenty of gold is founde, out of the which also the riuere *Demabus* springeth, and ioining with the springes of the riuere of *Naiba* (being an other of the foure which diuideth the Iland toward the south sea) falleth to an other banke of the riuere of saint Dominick. *Bainoa*, beginneth at the confines of *Caiabi*, and reacheth even vnto the Iland of *Cubini*, which lieth neare vnto the sea bankes of the North side of the Ilande, where we saide that they erected the first colonie or habitatiō. The prouince of *Guaccariama*, occupieth the remanēt toward the west: this they named *Guaccariama* because it is the extreame or vttermost part of the Iland. For *Iarima* in their language, signifieth the taile or end of any thing, and *Gua*, is an article which they vse oftentimes in the names of things, and especially in the names of their kinges, as *Guaronexius* & *Guaccanillus*. In the prouince of *Cazium*, are these regions, *Hignei*, *Guanama*, *Reyre*, *Xagua*, *Aramana*, *Arabo*, *Hazo*, *Macorix*, *Caiacoa*, *Guiaqua*, *Baguarambo*, & the rough mountaines of *Haiti*. Here let vs speake somewhat of their aspirations, which they vse otherwise then the Latines do. It is to be noted that there is no aspiration in their vowels, which haue not the effect of a consonant. So that they pronounce their aspirations more vehemently then we

### The thirde Decade.

The pronunci-  
ation of the  
Hebrues and  
Arabians.  
The Moores  
and Arabians  
possesed  
Spaine.

How the aspi-  
ration chaun-  
geth the signi-  
fication of  
woords.

Diuers lan-  
guages in  
the Island.

we do the consonant f. Yet, all suche wordes as in there tongue are aspirate, are pronounced with like breath and spirite as is f. sauing that heerin the neather lippe is not moued to the vpermost teeth. With open mouthes and shaking their breastes they breath out these aspirations, *ku, ke, hi, ho, hu*, as the Hebrues and Arabians are accustomed to pronounce theirs. I finde also that the Spaniardes vse the like vhemencie in the aspirations of those wordes which they haue receiued of the Moores & Arabians which possessed Spaine, and continued there many yeeres, as in these wordes *Almohadda*, which signifieth a pillow or boulster, also *Almohaza*, that is a horse combe: with diuers such other words, which they speake in maner with panting breastes, & vhemement spirites. I haue thought it good to rehearse these thinges, because among the Latines it ofterntimes so chaunceth, that only the accent or aspiration, chaungeth the significacion of the worde, as *hora*, for an houre, and *ora*, for the plurall number of this worde *or*, whiche signifieth the mouth: also *ora*, whiche signifieth regions or coastes. The like also chaunceth in the diuersitie of the accent, as *occido* I kil, & *occido* I fal: euuen so in the language of these simple men, there are many thinges to be obserued. But let vs now returne to the description. In the prouince of *Hubabo*, are these regions, *Xamana, Canabacoa, Cubabo*, with many other, the names whereof I haue not yet learned. The prouince of *Cubabo*, conteineth these regions, *Miguia* and *Caccubana*. The inhabitauntes of this region, haue a peculiar language much differeth from the common language of the Island, and are called *Maioriexes*. There is also an other region called *Cubana*, whose language differeth from the other. Likewise the region of *Baiobagua*, hath a diuers tongue. There are also other regions, as *Dahabon, Cybabo*, and *Manababo*. *Cotoy* is in the middle of the Ilande. By this runneth the riuier *Nizaus*, and the mountaines called *Mahuitin, Hazua, & Neibaymao*, confine with the same. In the prouince of *Baino*, are the regions of *Muguana, Jagobancho, Baurucco, Dabaiagua, & Atibuni*, so named of the riuier also *Camoa, Buiaci, Dababonici, Maiaguariti, Atiei, Maccazina, Guababba, Annusici, Marie, Guaricco, Amaguas, Xaragua, Taguana, Azucis, Iacchi, Honorucco, Diaguo, Camiae, & Neibaimao*. In *Guaccainerima* the last prouince, these regions are contained *Manicarao, Guabagua, Taque-*

### The thirde Decade.

135

*Taquenazabo, Nimaca, Baiona the lesse, Cabain, Iamaici Manabuxao, Zuhana, Habacca, and Ayquiora*. But let vs entreate somewhat of the particulars of the regions. In the prouince of *Cauicimu*, within the great gulfie of the beginning, there is a great caue in a hollow rocke vnder the root of a high mountaine, about two furlonges from the sea, the entry of this caue is not much vnlyke the doores of a great temple, being very large, and turning many wayes. *Andreas Aloratis* the shypmaister, at the commandement of the gouernour, attempted to search the caue with the smalest vessels. He sayth that by certayne priuie wayes many ryuers haue concourse to this caue, as it were a synke or chanel. After the experience hereof, they ceased to maruaile whether other ryuers ranne, which comming foulscore & ten myles were swallowed vp, so that they appeared no more, nor yet fel into the sea by any knowne wayes. Nowe therefore they suppose that ryuers swallowed vp by the hollow places of that stony mountayne, fall into this caue. As the shypmaister entred into the caue, his shipp was almost swallowed. For he sayth, that there are many whirlpooles and ryslings or boylinges of the water, which make a violent conflict and horrible roryng, one encoutering the other: also many huge holes and hollow places, so that what on the one side with whirlpooles, and on the other side with the boyling of the water, his shipp was long in manner tolled vp and downe like a ball. It greatly repented him that he had entred, yet knew he no way how to come forth. He now wanded in darkenesse aswell for the obscurenesse of the caue into the which hee was farr entred, as also that in it were thick clouds engendred of the moist vapours proceeding of the conflict of the waters, which continually fall with great violence into the caue on every side. Hee compareth the noyse of these waters, to the fal of the famous ryer *Nilus* from the mountains of Ethiope, they were also deafe, that one could not heare what of *Nilus*. The cataracte another saide. But at the length with great daunger and feare, he came foorth of the caue, as it had beeene out of hell. About three-score myles distant from the chiefe citie of *Saint Dominicke*, there are certayne hygh mountaynes, vpon the toppes whereof is a lake or standing poole inaccessible, neuer yet seene of the poole in the top of a high mountaine, which camie lately to the Ilande, both by reason of the rough-  
T

### The thirde Decade.

Fearne and  
bramble bu-  
shes grow one  
ly in cold re-  
gions.

The Caspian  
and Hircanian  
sea.

A great lake  
of foure and  
salt water.

Sea fishes in  
lakes of the  
mydlande.

The deou-  
ring fish called  
Tiburonus.

nesse of the mountaynes, and also for that there is no path or open way to the topes of the same. But at the length the shipp after being conducted thyther by one of the kinges, ascended to the topes of the mountaynes, and came to the poole. He saith that the colde is there of some force : and in token of winter, he founde fearne and bramble bushes, which two grove onely in colde regions. These mountaynes, they call *Tmizui Hibabaino*. This poole is off fresh water three myles in compasse, and wel replenished with divers kinds of fishes. Many small riuers or brooks fall into it. It hath not passage out, because it is on euery side enclosed with the topes of mountaynes. But let vs now speake of another poole, which may well be called a sea in the mydlande, and bee compared to the Caspian or Hercanian sea in the firme lande of *Asia*, with certayne other lakes and pooles of freshe wa- ter.

### The eyght Chapter of the thirde Decade.



He prouince of *Bainoa* being thrise as bigge as the three first, that is *Caizimn*, *Vhabo*, and *Czibabo*, includeth a vellay named *Gaiouani*, in the which therre is a lake of salt, sower, and bytter water, as we reade of the sea called *Caspium*, lying in the firme lande beetweene *Sarmatia* and *Hircania*. We haue therefore named it *Caspium*, although it bee not in the region of *Hircania*. It hath many swallowing gulfes, by the which, both the water of the sea springeth into it, & also such as fal into it from the mountayns are swallowed vp. They thinke that the caues thereof, are so large and deepe, that great fyshes of the sea passe by the same into the lake.

Among these fyshes, there is one called *Tiburonus*, which cutteth a man in funder by the myddest at one snap with his teeth, and deouureth him. In the ryuer *Hozma*, running by the chiefe citie of Saint Dominicke, these *Tiburoni* doe sometymes come from the sea, and deouure many of the inhabitantes: especially such as do dayly plunge themselues in the water, to their

tent

### The thirde Decade.

136

tent to keepe their bodies very cleane. The riuers which fall into the lake, are these. From the North side *Guanicabon*: The riuers that fall into From the Southe, *Xaccoei*: From the East, *Guannabo* : the lake *Caspium*. And from the West, *Occoas*. They saie that these riuers are um. great and continuall, and that beside these, there are .xx. other small riuers whiche fall into this *Caspium*. Also on the North side within a furlong of the lake, there are aboue two hundred springes, occupying likewise about a furlong in circuite, the water wherof is colde in sommer, freash also, and holosome space of a fur to be drunke. These springes make a riuier that can not bee wa-long. CC. springs within the space of a fur. A miracle. The wordes which she spake to him were these, *Tecitoca*, *Tecitoca* The Indian language. which is as muche to say, as, be quiet, be quiet. *Techeta cynato* language. *guamechyna*: That is God wili be greatly angry. *Guamechyna*, signifieth God, *Techeta* greatly, *Cynato* angrie. But the husbande haling her by the arme, saide, *Guaibba*, that is. goe, *Cynatomacabuca* *guamechyna*: That is, What is that to me if God be angry? And with these wordes as he profered her violence, sodenly he became dumme and lame. Yet by this myracle being striken with repentaunce, he euer after ledde a religiouse life, insomuche that from thenceforth he would neuer suffer the Chapell to be swēpte or decked with any other mans hande. By the same miracle, many of thinhabitantes, and all the Christians being moued, resorted devoutly to the Chapell. They take it in good parte that the king suffered the reuenge of that reproche. Let vs now retorne to *Caspium*. That salte lake is tossed with stormes and tempestes, and oftentimes drowneth small shippes or fisher boates, and swaloweth them vp with the mariners: In so muche that it hath not been hearde of, that any man drowned by shippewracke, euer plunged vp againe, or was caste on the shore, as commonly chaunceth of the dead bodies of suche as are drowned in the sea. againe. Such as are drowned in the lake are not cast vp againe. These tempestes, are the daintie banquets of the *Tiburones*.

T 2

This

The thirde Decade.

This C. pum, is called *Hagueigabon*. In the myddest hereof, lyeth an Iland named *Guarizacca*, to the which they resort when they go a fishing: but it is now cultured. There is in the same playne, an other lake next vnto this, whose water is mixte of salt and fresh, and is therfore neither apt to be drunke, nor yet to be refused in urgent necessitie: This containeth in length twentie and fve miles, and in breadth eight miles, in some places also nine or ten. It receiueth many riuers, which haue no passage out of the same, but are swallowed vp as in the other. Water springeth out of the sea into this also: but in no great quantite, which is the cause that it is so commixt. In the same prouince towrdes the west side, there is an other lake of freshe water, not farre distaunt from *Caspis*: this the inhabitautes call *Iainagua*. The same salte lake hath on the North side thereof, an other named *Guaccua*: this is but litle, as not past three or foure miles in breadth, and one in length, the water of this may well be drunke. On the South side of the salt lake, there lieth an other named *Babbureo*, of three miles in length, and in maner rounde. the water of this is fresh, as of the two other. This lake, because it hath no passage out, nor yet any swallowing gulfes, conueieth the superfluous waters to the sea if it be encreased with the stremes which fal somtymes more abundantly from the mountaines: There is in the region of *Xamana* in the prouince of *Bainoa*. There is an other called *Guania*, lying betwene the East and the South, neere vnto the side of *Caspis*: this is ten miles in length, and almost rounde. There are furthermore many other small standing pooles or lakes dispersed here and there in the Ilande, whiche I will let passe, lest I shoulde be tedious in remaining too long in one thing. I will therfore make an ende with this addition, that in all these great plentie of fishe and foule is nourished. All these lakes lie in a large plaine, the which from the East reacheth into the West a hundredth and twentie miles, being of breadth xviii. miles where it is narrowst, and xxv. where it is largest. Looking toward the West, it hath collaterally on the left hand the mountaines of *Daiquani*, and on the right hand, the mountains of *Gatigna*, so called of the name of the vale it selfe. At the roots of the mountaines

A lake of salt & fresh water.

A lake of fresh water.

A lake of ten miles in length.

A plaine of a hundred and twenty miles

The thirde Decade.

137

mountaynes of *Caigua* towarde the North side, there lyeth another vale much longer and larger then that before named: For it A plain of two conteineth in length almost two hundred myles, and in breadth hundred miles thirtie where it is largest, and about. xx. where it is narrowst. in length. This vale in some parte thereof, is called *Maguana*, in an other place, *Iguania*, and els where, *Hathathici*. And forasmuch as we haue here made mention of this parte of the vale named *Hathathici*, wee will somewhat digresse from the discourse of this description, and entreate of a thing so straunge and marueilous, that the lyke hath not beene heard of. So it is therefore, that the king of this region named *Caramatexius*, taketh great pleasure in fishing. Into his nettes chaunced a young fyshe, of the kinde of those monsters of the sea which the inhabitours called *Manati*, not founde I suppose in our seas, nor knowne to our men before this tyme. This fyshe is foure footed, and in shape lyke vnto a Tortoise, although shee be not couered with a shell, but with scales, and those of such hardnesse, & couched in such order that no arrow can hurte her. Her scales are beset and defended with a thousand knobbes, her backe is playne, and her head vitterly like the head of an Oxe. She liueth both in the water, & on the land, A monster of shee is slowe of mouing, of condition meeke, gentle, associable, the sea sedde and louing to mankinde, and of a marueilous sence or memory, with mang hande. as are the Elephant and the Delphyn. The king nourished this fish certayne daies at home with the bread of the countrey, made of the root of *Iucca* & *Panycke*, and with such other roots as men are accustomed to eat: For when shee was yet but young, hee cast her into a poole or lake neere vnto his pallace, there to bee fed with hande. This lake also receiueth waters, and casteth not the same forth againe. It was in tyme past called *Guaurabo*: but is nowe called the lake of *Manati*, after the name of this fyshe, which wandered safelie in the same for the space of xxv. yceres, and grewe exceeding bigge. Whatsoeuer is written of the Delphines of *Bajan* or *Arion*, are much inferiour to the dooinges of this fyshe, which for her gentle nature they named *Matum*, that is, gentle, or noble. Therefore whensoeuer any of the kinges familyers, especially such as are knowne to her, resorte to the bankes of the lake, and call *Matum*, *Matum*, then she (as minde- Maguana full of such benefites as shee hath receiuied of men) lifteth vp her head,

### The thirde Decade.

A fish caryeth  
men ouer the  
lake.

A marueilous  
thing.

head, and commeth to the place whither she is called, and there receiueth meat at the handes of such as feede her. If anie de-  
lirous to passe ouer the lake, make signes and tokens of their intent, she boweth her selfe to them, therewith as it were gentle-  
ly inuyting them to amount vpon her, and conueyeth them  
safely ouer. It hath beene seene, that this monstrous fish hath  
at one tyme safely caryed ouer tenne men singing and playing.  
But if by chaunce when shee listed vp her head shee espyed any of  
the Christian men, she would immediately plunged downe againe  
into the water, and refuse to obey, because shee had once recei-  
ued iniurie at the handes of a certayne wanton young manne a-  
mong the Christians, who hadde cast a sharpe darte at her, al-  
though shee were not hurte, by reason of the hardnesse of her  
skinne, being rough and full of scales and knobbis, as wee haue  
sayde: Yet did shee beare in memorie the iniurie shee susteyned,  
with so gentle a reuenge requiting the ingratitude of him, which  
had dealt with her so vngentilie. From that day whensoeuer shee  
was called by any of her familiars, she would first looke circum-  
spectly about her, least any were present apparelled after the ma-  
ner of the Christians. She woulde oftentimes play and wrastle  
vpon the banke with the Kinges chamberlens, and especially  
with a young man whom the King faououred well, being also ac-  
customed to feede her. Shee woulde bee sometimes as plea-  
sant and full of play as it had beeene a monky or marmaset, &  
was of long tyme a great comfort and solace to the whole Ilande:  
For no small confluence aswel of the christians as of the inhabi-  
tantes, hadde daily concourse to behold so strange a myracle of  
nature, the contemplation whereof was no lesse pleasant then  
wonderfull. They say that the meat of this kinde of fysh, is  
of good tast, and that many of them are engendred in the seas  
thereabout. But at the length, this pleasant play-fellowe was  
lost, and caryed into the sea by the great ryuer *Attibunicus*, one  
of the four whiche diuide the Ilande: For at that tyme there  
chaunced so terrible a tempest of wynde, and rayne, with such  
flouds ensuing, that the lyke hath not lightly beeene heard of. By  
reason of this tempest, the ryuer *Attibunicus* so overflowed the  
banks, that it filled the whole vale, and mixt it selfe with al the o-  
ther lakes: at which tyme also, this gentle *Matum* and pleasant  
compa-

The ryuer  
*Attibunicus*.

### The thirde Decade.

138

companion, folowing the vchement course & fall of the flouds,  
was thereby restored to his olde mother and natyue waters,  
and since that tyme neuer scene agayne. Thus hauyng digref-  
fed suffiently, let vs nowe come to the situation of the vale. It  
hath collaterally the mountaynes of *Cibana* and *Caignum*, which  
bring it to the South sea. There is an othervale beeyonde the  
mountaynes of *Cibana* towarde the North, this is cailed the  
vale of *Guarionexius*, because that before the memorie of man, The great vale  
the predecellours & auncestours of king *Guarionexius*, to whom of *Guarionexius*  
it is descended by ryght of inheritance, were euer the Lordes us.  
of the whole vale. Of this king, wee haue spoken largely in  
the first narration of the Ilande in the first Decade. This vale  
is of length from the East to the West, a hundred and four-  
score myles, and of breadth from the South to the North, thir-  
tie myles where it is narrowest, and fiftie where it is broadest. It  
beginneth from the region *Canabocca* by the prouinces of *Hu-  
babu* and *Caiabo*, and endeth in the prouince of *Bainoa*, and the  
region of *Mariena*: it lyeth in the middest betweene the mountaynes of *Cibana*, and the mountaynes of *Caboni* & *Caxacubuna*.  
There is no prouince nor any region, which is not notable by  
the maiestie of mountaynes, fruitfulness of vales, pleasantnesse  
of hilles, and delectableness of playnes, with abundance of faire  
ryuers running through the same. There are no sides of moun- Golde in all  
taynes or hilles, no ryuers, which abound not with golde and de- monntaynes,  
licate fishes, except only one ryuer, which from the original there and golde and  
of, with the springes of the same breaking foorth of the mountaynes, commeth out salt, and so continueth vntill it perish: This  
ryuer is called *Babuan*, and runneth through the middle of the re- fish in all ry-  
gion *Magnana*, in the prouince of *Bainoa*. They suppose that this  
ryuer hath made it selfe a way vnder the grounde, by some passa- uers.  
ges of playster, or salte earth: for there are in the Ilande many  
notable salte bayes, whereof wee will speake more heereafter. Salt bayes,  
Wee haue declared howe the Ilande is diuided by four ryuers,  
and syue prouinces. There is also another partition, whiche is  
this, the whole Ilande consisteth of the topes of four mountaynes,  
whiche diuide it by the myddelt from the East to the West: in all these is abundance of nourishing moysture, and  
great plentie of golde, of the caues also of the which, the waters  
of

### The thirde Decade.

The ryuers of all the ryuers (into the which the caues emptie themselues) have their in haue their originall and increase. There are lykewise in them crese from the horrible dennes, obscure and darke vales, and mightie rockes of stone. There was never any noysome beast founde in it, nor yet any rauening foure-footed beast: no Lion, no Beare, no fierce Tygers, no craftie Foxes, nor deuoaring Woolues. All things are blessed and fortunate, & now more fortunate, for that so many thousandes of men are received to bee the sheepe of Christes flocke, all their Zemes and Images of deuilles beeing rejected and vtterly out of memorie. If I chaunce nowe and then in the discourse of this narration to repeate one thing diuers tymes or otherwise to make digression, I must desire your holynesse therewith not to bee offended: For whyle I see, heare, and wryte these thinges, mee seemeth that I am heere with so affested, that for very ioy I feele my minde stirred as it were with the spirite of Apollo, as were the Sibilles, whereby I am enforced to repeate the same agayne: especially when I consider howe farre the amplitude of our religion spreadeth her wynges. Yet among these so many blessed and fortunate things, this one grieueth mee not a little: that these simple poore men, never brought vp in labour, doe dayly perishe with intollerable trauyale in the golde mynes, and are thereby brought to such desperation, that many of them kill themselues, hauing no regard to the procreation of children: insomuch that women with childe, perciuing that they shall bring foorth suche as shall bee slaves to the Christians, use medicines to destroy their conception. And albeit that by the Kinges letters patentes it was decreed that they shoulde be set at libertie: yet are they constrained to serue more then seemeth conuenient for free men. The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate, they were once reckened to bee about twelve hundred thousand heades: but what they are now, I abhorre to rehearse. We will therefore let this passe, and returne to the pleasures of Hispaniola.

The pleasures of Hispaniola. In the mountaynes of *Cibana*, which are in manner in the middest of the Ilande, in the prouince of *Cairo* (where we sayd to bee the greatest plentie of natyue gold) there is a region named

The region of Cotobi, situate in the cloudes, enuironed with the toppes of high mountaynes, and well inhabited: it consisteth of a playne

The authours excuse.

By what mea- nes the people of the Ilande are greatly consumed. The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate, they were once reckened to bee about twelve hundred thousand heades: but what they are now, I abhorre to rehearse. We will therefore let this passe, and returne to the pleasures of Hispaniola.

### The thirde Decade.

139

of. xxv. myles in length, and xv. in breadth. This plaine is higher then the toppes of other mountaines: so that these mountaines may seeme to bee the chiefe progenitours of the other mountaines. This playne suffereth alterations of the toure times of the yere, as the Spring, Sommer, Autumnne, and winter. Heere the hearbes waxe withered, the trees loose their leaues, and the meadowes become hoare: the whiche thinges (as wee haue saide) chaunce not in other places of the Ilande, where they haue only the Spring and Autumnne. The soile of this plaine bringeth foorth searne and bramble bushes, bearing blacke berries, or wilde raspes, which two are tokens of colde regions: Yet is it a faire region, for the colde thereof is not very sharpe, neither doeth it afflicte thinhabitantes with frost or snowe. They argue the fruitfulnesse of the region by the fearne, whose stalkes or tree mes are bigger then a speare or Iauelin. The sides of those mountaines are riche in golde, yet is there none appointed to digge for the same, because it shalbe needfull to haue apparelled miners, and such as are vsed to labour: For thinhabitants living contented with little, are but tender, and can not there- fore away with labour, or abide any colde. There are two riuers tantes of Hispaniola, which runne through this region, and fall from the toppes of the paniolaean a-present mountaines: One of these is named *Comoiaxza*, whose course is toward the West, and falleth into the channell of *Nasba*: the other is called *Trecotus*, which running toward the East, joineth with the riuier of *Iuma*. In the Ilande of *Creta* (now called Candie) as I passed by in my legacie to the Sol-dane of Alcair or Babilon in Egipt, the Venetians tolde mee, that there lay such a region in the toppes of the mountaines of *Ida*, whiche they affirme to be more fruitefull of wheate corne then any other region of the Ilande: But forasmuch as once the Cretences rebelled against the Venetians, and by reason of the streight and narrow way to the toppes thereof, long defended the region with armes against the authoritie of the Senate, and at the length, being forewaried with warres, rendred the same, the Senate commauded that it should be left deserte, and the streightes of the traunces to be stopped, least any should ascend to the region without their permission. Yet in the yere of Christ M. D. ii licence was graunted to the husbande men to till and

### The thirde Decade.

and manure the region, on such condition, that no such as were apte to the warres might enter into the same. There is also an other region in Hispaniola, named Cotoby, after the same name : this diuideth the boundes of the prouince of Vbabu and Caibo. It hath mountaines, vales, and plaines : but because it is barren, it is not muche inhabited : Yet is it richest in golde,

Pure and mas- somuch that it is not geathered in small graines and sparkes, as sie golde in the region of Co- in other places : but is founde whole, massie, and pure, mong

certaine softe stones, and in the vaines of rockes, by breaking the stones whereof, they folowe the vaines of golde. They haue founde by experiance, that the vaine of golde is a liuing tree, and that the same by all waies that it spreadeth and springeth from the roote by the softe pores and passages of the earth, putteth forth branches, euuen vnto the vppermost parte of the earth, and ceaseth not vntill it discouer it selfe vnto the open aire : at which time, it sheweth foorth certaine beautifull colours in the steede of floures, rounde stones of golden earth in the steede of fruities: and thinne plates in steede of leaues . These are they which are disparsled throughout the whole Ilande by the course of the riuers, eruptions of the springes out of the mountaines, and violent falles of the flooddes : For they thinke that such graines are not engendred where they are geathered, especially

The roote of the goldē tree. on the drie land, but otherwise in the riuers. They say that the roote of the golden tree extendeth to the center of the earth, and there taketh norishmet of increase: For the deeper that they dig,

The branch- es of the gold entree. they finde the trunkes thereof to be so much the greater, as farre as they may folowe it for abundaunce of water springing in the mountaines . Of the branches of this tree, they finde some as small as a thread, & other as bigge as a mans finger, according to the largeneisse or straightnesse of the riftes and cliftes. They haue sometimes chaunced vpon whole caues, susteined & borne vp as it were with golden pillers, and this in the waies by

The stones of the golde mine. which the branches ascende : the which being filled with the substance of the trunke creeping from beneath, the branche maketh it selfe waie by whiche it maie passe out . It is oftentimes diuided by encountring with some kinde of harde stone : Yet is it in other cliftes nourished by the exhalations

and

### The thirde Decade.

140

and vertue of the roote. But nowe perhappes you will ask me what plenty of golde is brought from thence. You shall therfore understand, that onely out of Hispaniola, the summe of foure hundred, and sometimes ffe hundred thousande ducates of golde is brought yeerly into Spayne : as may bee gathered by the fyfth portion due to the Kings Exchequer, which amounteth to

What golde is brought, yeere  
ly from Hispa-  
niola into Spayne.

the summe of a hundred and fourscore, or fourscore & tenne thousande Castellanes of golde, and sometymes more. What is to be thought of the Ilande of Cuba and Sancti Iohannis (otherwise called Burichena) being both very rich in golde, we will declare further hereafter : to haue sayde thus much of golde, it shall suffice. We will now therefore speake somewhat of salt, where- with wee may season and reserue such thinges as are bought with golde. In a region of the prouince of Bainoa, in the mountaynes of Daiagno, about twelue myles distant from the salt lake, called Caspius, there are salt bayes in the mountaynes, in a manner as harde as stones, also clearer and whiter then crystall. There are likewise such salt bayes, which groue wonderfully in Laletania (nowe called Cataloma) in the territorie of the duke of Cadona, the chiefe ruler in that region : but such as knowe them both, affirme that these of Bainoa are most notable. They say also, that this cannot bee cleft without wedges and beetelles of Iron : But that of Laletania may easily bee broken, as I my selfe haue proued. They therefore compare this to such stones as may easily be broken, and the other to marble. In the prouince of Caizim, in the regions of Iguanama, Cainor, and Guarangua, there are springes whose waters are of marueylos nature, bee-

Salt as hard as stones.

Springes of salt, reshe, and lower water.

They think that the salt water of the sea islueth out softly, and the freshe to spring out of the mountaynes : The one falleth downe, and the other ryseth, and are not therefore so universallly myxte, whereby the one may vtterly corrupt the other. If any manne lay his eare to the grounde neere to any of these springes, hee shall perceiue the grounde there to bee so hollow, Hollow cases. that the rebounding noyse of a horseman comming, may bee in the grounde heard for the space of three myles, and a footeman one myle. In the last region toward the South, named Guacciarima, in the lordship

### The thirde Decade.

Certaine wild  
men living in  
caues and  
dennes.

Men without  
a certayne lan-  
guage.

Men as swift  
as Grehounds.

A wilde man  
runneth away  
with a childe.

Pitch of the  
rocke.

Pitch of two  
kynnes of trees  
The Pyne  
tree.

lordship of Zauana, they say there are certayne wild men, which lie in the caues and dennes of the mountaynes, contented only with wylde fruoutes: These men never vse the company of any other, nor will by any meanes become tame. They lyue without any certayne dwelling places, and without tyllage or culturyng of the grounde, as wee reade of them whiche in olde tyme lyued in the golden age. They say also that these men are without any certayne language: They are sometymes seene, but our menne haue yet layde handes on none of them. If at any tyme they come to the sight of men, and perceiue any making towarde them, they flee swifter then a Harte: Yea, they affirme them to bee swifter then Grehounds. What one of these solitarie wanderers dyd, it is worth the hearing. So it is, that our men hauing granges adioyning neere vnto the thicke woods, certayne of them repayred thither in the moneth of September, in the yeere M.D. xiiii. in the meane time, one of these wylde men came leaping out of the woode, & approching somewhat towarde them with sinyling countenance, suddenly snatched vppe a childe of theirs, being the sonne of the owner of the grange, which he begot of a woman of the Ilande: He ranne away with the childe, and made signes to our men to follow him: Many followed, aswell of our men, as of the naked inhabitanthes, but all in vayne. Thus when the pleasant wande- ter perceiued that the Christians ceased to pursue him, hee left the chylde in a croise way by the which the swynehearde were accustomed to dryue the swyne to their pasture. Shortly after, a swynehearde founde the childe, and brought him home to his father, yet tormenting himselfe for sorrowe, supposing that wyld man to haue beene one of the kinde of the Canibales, and that his sonne was nowe deueoured. In the same Ilande they gather pytch, whiche sweateth out of the rockes, beeinge much harder and sourer then the pytch of the tree, and is therefore more commodious to calke or defende shippes agaynst the woormes called *Bromas*, whereof wee haue spoken largely befoore. This Ilande also bringeth foorth pytch in two kyndes of trees, as in the Pynetree, and another named *Copeia*. I neede not speake of the Pyne tree, because it is engendred and knowne iu manner every where. Let vs therefore speake somewhat of

the

### The thirde Decade.

141

The tree  
*Copeia*.

the other tree called *Copeia*. Pitche is likewise gathered of it, as of the Pyne tree, although some say that it is gathered by distilling or dropping of the woodewhen it is burnt. It is a strange thing to heare of the leafe thereof, and howe necessarie prouision of nature is shewed in the same. It is to bee thought that it is the tree, in the leaues whereof the Chaldeans ( beeing the first finders of letters ) expreſſed their mynde befoore the vſe The leafe of a of paper was knowne. This leafe is a spanne in breadth, and al- tree in the most rounde. Our menne write in them with pynnes or nee- stead of paper. They bleeue that leaues do speake. A pretie fley. The symple soules beleue, that at the commaundement of our men, leaues doe speake and disclose secretes. They were brought to this credulitie by this meanes. One of our menne dwelling in the citie of *Dominica*, the chiefe of the Ilande, deliuered to his seruant ( being a man borne in the Ilande ) certayne roſted Conies ( whiche they call *Vitas*, beeing no bigger then myſe ) wil- ling him to carie the same to his friende, whiche dwelt further within the Ilande. This messenger, whether it were that he was thereto constrainyd through hunger, or entysed by appetite, deououred three of the Conies by the way. Hce to whom they were ſent, wrote to his friende in a leafe how many he receiued. When the maister hadde looked a while on the leafe in the preſence of the ſeruant, hee ſayde thus vnto him, Ah ſonne, where is thyſayth? Could thy greedie appetite preuayle ſo much with thee, as to cauſe thee to eate the Conies committed to thy fidelitie? The poore wretche trembling and greatly amased, con- fefſed his fault, and therewith defird his maister to tell him howe he knewe the trueth thereof. This leafe ( quoth he) which thou broughtest mee, hath tolde me all. Then he further re- hearsed vnto him the houre of his comming to his friende, and lykewife of his departing when hee returned. And thus they merily deceiue theſe ſeely ſoules, and keepe them vnder obe- dience: inſomuche that they take our men for gods, at whose commaundement leaues do diſclose ſuch thinges as they thinke moſt hid and ſecrete. Both the ſides of the leafe receiueth the fourmes of letters, even as dooth our paper. It is thicker then double

Ignorance  
causeth ad-  
miration.

### The thirde Decade.

The leafe  
wherein they  
write.

A stronge co-  
loure of the  
iuyce of an  
apple.

An hearbe  
whose smoke  
is poyon.

double parchment, and maruelous tough. While it is yet florishyng and newe, it sheweth the letters white in greene, and when it is drie, it becommeth white and harde, like a table of wood, but the letters waxe yellowe : It dooth not corrupt or putrifie, nor yet looseth the letters though it bee wet, nor by any other meanes, except it bee burnt. There is another tree named *Xagua*, the iuyce of whose soure apple, being of a darke redde colour, stayneth and coloureth whatsoeuer is touched therewith, and that so firmly, that no washing can take it away for the space of twentie dayes. When the apple is full ripe, the iuyce looseth that strength. The apple is eaten, and of good fast. There is an hearbe also, whose smoke (as wee haue rehearsed the like befoore of a certayne wood) is deadly poyon. On a tyme when the Kinges assembled together, and conspired the destruction of our men, where as they durst not attempt the enterprise by open warre, their devise was, priuily to lay many bundels of those hearbes in a certayne house, which shortly after they intended to set on fire, to the intent that our men, making hast to quench the same, might take their death with the smoke thereof : But, their purposed practise being bewrayed, the authours of the devise were punished accordingly. Nowe (most holy father) forasmuche as your holynesse writeth, that whatsoeuer we haue written of the newe worlde, doth please you right well, wee will rehearse certaine things out of order, but not greatly from our purpose. Of the setting the rootes of *Maizium*, *Ages*, *Iucca*, *Battatas*, and such other, being their common food, and of the vse of the same, we haue spoken sufficiently before: But by what meanes they were first applied to the commodity of men, we haue not yet declared. Wee nowe therefore entendre to entreat somewhat heereof.

The

### The thirde Decade.

142

The ninth Chapter of the  
thirde Decade.



Hey say that the first inhabitours li- The kindes of  
ued contented with the rootes of Nuttes where-  
Dates, and Magueans, whiche is an with the inhab-  
hearbe, much like vnto that whiche bitantes lyed  
is commonly called Sengrene or Or-

pin : also the rootes of Guaiegans, which are round and great, mucche like vnto pusses of the earth or mush romes. They did likewise eate Gu-

*Ueros*, like vnto Persnips, *Cibaioes* like

Nuttles, *Cibaioes* and *Macoanes*, like vnto Onions, with diuerte other such rootes. They say that after many yecies, a cer-  
tainie *Boution*, that is, a wife olde man, sawe vppon the bankes syde  
a bush like vnto fenell, & transplanting the root therof, brought  
it from wilderneisse to a better kinde, by nourishing it in gardens. Necessarie the  
This was the beginning of *Iucca*, which at the first was deadly mother of all  
poyon to all such as did eat thereof rawe. But for as much as artes,

they perceiued it to be of pleasant taste, they determined many  
wayes to proue the vse thereof, and at the length found by expe-  
rience, that being sodde, or fryed, it was lesse hurtfull: by whiche  
meanes also, they came to the knowledge of the venome lying

hyd in the iuyce of the roote. Thus by drying, salting, seasoning

and otherwise temperyng it, they brought it to their fyne bread,  
which they cal *Cazabbi*, more delectable and holsome to the sto-  
macke of man then bread made of wheate, because it is of easier  
digestion. The same is to be vnderstoode of other roots, and the

grayne of *Maizium*, whiche they haue chosen for their chiefe.

ineate among the seedes of nature, as we reade howe *Ceres* the Howe Ceres  
daughter of *Saturnus*, gathered wheate and barley (with such first founded  
other corne as are now most in vse among men) in Egypt, of cer- the wheate &  
tayne graynes taken out of the mudde dryuen from the moun- barley in  
tains of Ethiopia by the increase of the ryuer *Nilus*, & left in the Egypt,

playne at such time as *Nilus* resorted agayne to his chanell. For  
the which fact, we reade that the antiquitie gaue diuine honour  
to *Ceres*, who first nourished and increased siche chosen seeds.

There

### The thirde Decade.

The roors  
of  
Ages.

The authours  
excuse.

Plinie.

There are innumerable kindes of Ages, the varietie whereof, is knowne by their leaues and flowers. One kinde of these, is calld *Guanaguax*, this is white both within and without. An other named *Guanaguex*, is of violet colour without, and white within. The other kindes of Ages, they call *Zazaneios*, these are redde without and white within. *Squinctes*, are white within redde without. *Tunna*, is altogether of violet colour. *Hobas* is yellowe both of skinne and inner substaunce. There is another named *Atribunieix*, the skinne of this is of violet colour, and the substaunce white. *Aniquamar*, hath his skinne also of violet colour, and is white within. *Guaccaracca*, hath a white skinne, and the substance of violet colour. There are many other which are not yet brought to vs. But I feare me lealt in the rehearsal of these, I shall prouoke the spurres of malicious persons agaist me, which wil scorne these our doinges, for that wee haue written of many such small thinges, to a Prince occupied in such weyghtie affayres, as vnto your holinesse, vpon whose shoulders resteth the burden of the whole Christian worlde. But I woulde aske of these malicious enuyers of other mens trauailles whether Pline and such other famous writers, when they directed and dedicated such thinges to kinges and Princes, entended onely to profit them to whom they consecrated the fruit of their knowledge. They sometimes intermyxt famous things with obscure thinges, light with heauie, and great with small, that by the furtherance of Princes, their vnuerfall posteritie might enioye the fruition of the knowledge of thinges. At other times also being entent about particular thinges, and desircous of new thinges, they occupied themselues in searching of particular tractes and coastes, with such thinges as nature brought foorth in the same, by this meanes to come the better to more absolute and vnuerfall knowledge. Let them therefore contemne our doing, and we will laugh to scorne, not their ignorance and slouthfulnesse, but pernicious curiositesse: and therewith hauing pytie of their frowarde dispositions, will committe them to the venomous Serpentes of whome enuie tooke his first originall. It shall in the meane tyme abundantly content vs, that these thynges doe please your holynesse, and that you doe not despise our simple vestures, wherewith wee haue onely weaued

toge-

### The thirde Decade.

143

together, and not adourned, gathered, and not described, such marueilous thynges, in the garnyshing whereof, nature hath sufficiently shewed her cunning. Our desire is none other herein, but for your sake to doe our endeour that these things may not peryshe: let euery man take heereof what lyketh him best. Of the sheepe or bullocke solde in the market, nothing remayneth in the euening, becausse the shoulde pleaseth one, the legge another, and the necke another: yea some haue most phantacie to the bowelles, and some to the feete. Thus hauing enough wandered, lette vs retурне to our purpose, and declare with what woords they salute the Kinges children when they are first borne, and how they apply the beginning of their liues to the end, and why their kinges are called by many names. Therefore when the King hath a sonne borne, suche as dwell neere about his pallace or village, repayre to the queenes chamber, where one saluteth the newe borne childe with one name, and another with another name. God saue thee thou shining lampe, sayth one: Another calleth him, bright and cleare. Some name him the victourer of his enemies: and other some, the puillaint conquerour descended of bloud royall, and brighter then golde: with diuers other suche vayne names. Therefore like as every of the Romane emperours was called *Adiabenicus*, *Parthicus*, *Armenicus*, *Dacicus*, *Gothicus*, and *Germanicus*, according to the titles of their parents and auncesters: even so by the impositiōn of names inuented by other kinges, *Bechicus* *Anacaona* the lord of the region of *Xaragua* (of whom and of the wise woman *Anachaona* his sister, we haue spoken largely in the first Decade) was called by all these names following, *Tureigna Hobin*, which is as much to sayc as, a king shining as brighte as laton, *Starci*, that is, bright, *Huibo*, highnesse, *Duibeynequin*, a rich floud. W.th all these names, and more then fourtie other such, doth king *Bechicus* magnifie himselfe as often as hee commaundeth any thing to bee done, or causeth any proclamation to be made in his name. If the cryer by negligence leauue out any of these names, the king thinketh it to lounde greatly to his contumely and reproche: The like is also of other. Howe fondly they vse themselues in making their testamenteis, wee will nowe declare. They leauue the inheritance of their kingdomes to the dearest sonnes. Howe they make their testamenteis, sonnes

V.

The thirde Decade.

So did great  
Alexander.

sonnes of their eldest sisters. If slyce fayle, to the eldest of the seconde syster, and so of the thirde if the seconde also fayle: For they are out of doubt that those children come of their bloude, but the children of their owne wyues, they counte to bee not legitimate. If there remayne none of their sisters children, they leauue the inheritaunce to their brothers: and if they fayle, it descendeth to their owne sonnes. Last of all, if all these fayle, they assigne it to the worthiest, as to him that is of greatest power in all the Ilande, that hee may defende their subiectes from their auncient enemis. They take as many wyues as them lyketh. They suffer the best beloued of the kinges wyues and concubines to be buryed with him. *Anachrona* the sister of *Benichus* the king of *Xaragua*, being a woman of such wisedome and cunning, that in making of rymes and balleretes shee was counted a prophetesse among the best, commanded, that among all the wiues and concubines of the King her brother, the fayrest (whose name was *Guanahattabenechina*) shoulde be buried aliuie with him, and two of her waiting maydes with her: Shee would surely haue appoynted diuers other to that office, if shee had not beene otherwise perswaded by the prayers of certayne fryers of saint Fraunces order, which chaunced then to bee present. They say that this *Guanahattabenechina* had none in all the Ilande comparable to her in beautie. Shee buryed with her all her iewels, and twentie of her best ornamente. Their custome is, to place beside euery of them in their sepultures, a cuppe full of water, & a portion of the fyne bread of *Cazabbi*. In *Xaragua*, the region of this king *Benichus*, and in *Hazna*, part of the region of *Caiabo*, also in the fayre vale of salte and freshire lakes, and lykewise in the region of *Taquino* in the prouince of *Bainoa*, it rayneth but seldom: In all these regions are fosses or trenches made of olde time, whereby they conuey the water in order to water their fieldes, with no leise art then doe the inhabitours of newe Carthage, and of the kingdome of *Murcien* in *Spartaria* for the seldom fall of rayne. The region of *Magnana*, diuideth the prouince of *Bainoa* from *Baiubo*, and *Zanana* from *Guacciarima*. In the deepe vales, they are troubled with rayne more often then reedeth. Also the confines of the chiese citie, named S. Dominike, are moister then is necessarie. In other places, it raineth moderately

They burie  
their iewells  
with them.

I dreame of  
anothe life  
after this:

Where it ray-  
neth but sel-  
dom.

Where it ray-  
neth much.

The thirde Decade.

144

moderately. There are therfore in the Iland of *Hispaniola*, diuers and variable motions of the elementes, as we reade the like of many other regions. Of their colonies or mansions which the Spaniardes haue erected in this Iland, we haue spoken suffi- ciently before. They haue since that tyme builded these villa- ges, *Portus plata*, *Portus Regalis*, *Lares*, *Villanova*, *Aznam*, and *The colonies Salaterra*. Hauing saide thus much of the Iland of *Hispaniola*, and villages the mother and lady of the other Ilandes, and as it were *Tetys* Spaniardes the most beautifull wife of *Neptunus* the God of the sea, let vs haue builded, nowe entreate somewhat of her Nymphes and faire *Nereides*, which waite vpon her, and adourne her on euery side. We will therefore begin at the nearest, called the newe *Arethusa*, so named of the fountain *Arethusa* in the Iland of Sicilie. This landes about is famous by reason of a spring, but otherwise vnprofitable. Our men named it of late *Dunas Arbores*, because it hath onlye two trees growing in it: neere vnto the which is a fountaine that cometh from the Iland of *Hispaniola* through the secrete *Arethusa* passages of the earth vnder the sea, and breaketh foorth in this Ilande, as the riuier *Alpheus* in *Achaia* runneth vnder the sea from the citie of *Elde*, and breaketh foorth in the Iland of Sicilie in the fountain *Arethusa*. That the fountaine of this newe *Arethusa*, hath his originall from the Ilande of *Hispaniola*, it is thusa manifest heereby, that the water issuing out of the fountaine bringeth with it the leaues of many trees whiche growe in *Hispaniola*, and not in this Ilande. They saie that the fountaine hath his originall from the riuier *Tiamiroa*, in the region of *Guac- cairima*, confining with the laude of *Zanana*. This Ilande is not past a mile in circuite, and commodious for fishermen. Directly towards the East (as it were the porter keeping the entrie to *Tethis*) lieth the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwise cal- led *Burichena*) whereof we haue spoken largely before: this a- boundeth with gold, and in fuitefull soile is equall with her mo- ther *Hispaniola*: in this are many colonies or mansions of Spa- niardes, which apply them selues to geathering of golde. To- wardsthe west on the North side, great *Cuba* (so the longnesse thereof, long supposed to be continent or firme laude) wardeth *Cuba*, our *Tethis* on the backe halfe. This is much longer then *Hispaniola*, and from the East to the west is diuided in the middlest

### The thirde Decade.

middest with the circle called *Tropicus Cancri*. *Hispaniola* and the other lying on the South side of this, are included almost in the myddespace betweene the saide Tropike and the Equinoctiall line, which many of the olde writers supposed to be vnhabitable and desart, by reason of the feruent heate of the Sunne in that clime, as they conjectured: but they were deceived in their opinion. They affirme that richer golde mynes are founde in

*Cuba*, then in *Hispaniola*. They say also that euernow while I write these thinges, there is golde geathered together ready to the melting, amounting to the quantitie of a hundred and four-score thousand Castellans of gold, an argument surely of great richesse. *Jamaica* is more towarde the South then these, and is a pleasaunt and fruitful Ilande, of soyle apt for corne, graffes and settes, it consisteth of onely one mountaine: the inhabitan-tes are warrelike men, and of good wit, *Colonus* compared it to Scicilie in bignesse. They whiche of late searched it more exactly, say that it is somewhat lesse, but not muche. It is thought to be without golde and precious stones, as the like was supposed of *Cuba* at the beginning. The Ilande of *Guadalupe* (first named *Caragueira*) lying on the South side of *Hispa-niola* is foure degrees nearer the Equinoctiall. It is eaten and indented with two gulfes (as we reade of great Britanie, nowe called England, and Calidonia, nowe called Scotland) being in maner two Ilandes. It hath famous Portes. In this they

founde that gumme whiche the Apothecaries call *Anime Al-bum*, whose fume is holosome against reumes and heauinesse of the head. The tree whiche engendereth this gumme, beareth a fruite much like vnto a Date, being a spanne in length. When it is opened, it seemeth to conteine a certaine sweete meale. As our husbandmen are accustomed to reserue Chestnuts, and such other harde frutes, all the winter, so do they the Dates of this tree, being muche like vnto a Figge tree. They founde also in this Ilande, Pine trees, of the best kinde, and such other daintie dites of nature, whereof we haue spokē largelie before: Yea they thinke that the inhabitauntes of other Ilandes, had their seedes of so many pleasaunt frutes from hence. For the Canibales, being a wilde and wan-de-ring people, and ouerrunning all the countreie about them,

The riche gol-de mines of  
*Cuba*.

The Iland of  
*Jamaica*.

The Iland of  
*Guadalupe*.

The gum cal-led *Anime album*.

Dates.

Pine trees.

The Cani-bales.

### The thirde Decade.

145

to hunte for mans fleshe were accustomed to bring home with them whatsoeuer they founde straunge or profitable in anye place: They are intractable, and will admit no straungers. It shall therefore be needfull to ouercome them with great power: For as well the women as men, are experte archers, and vse to inuenome their arrowes. When the men go foorth of the lande a man hunting, the women manfully defend their coastes against such as attempt to inuade the same. And hereby I suppose it was thought, that there were Ilandes in the Ocean, inhabited onely with women, as *Colonus* the Admiral him selfe perswaded mee, as I haue saide in the first Decade.

Whereby it  
was thought  
that there  
were Ilandes  
of women.

This Ilande hath also fruitlefull mountaines and plaines, and notable riuers. It nourisheth hony in trees, and in the caues of rockes, as in *Palma* one of the Ilandes of *Canaria*, hony is geathered among the briers and bramble bushes. About .xviii.

Hony in trees  
and rockes.

miles Eastward from this Ilande, lieth an Ilande which our men named *Desiderata*, being. xx. miles in circuite, and verie faire. Also about tenne miles from *Guadalupe* towarde the South, lieth the Ilande of *Galanta*, being thirtie miles in circuite, and plaine: It was so named for the neatenesse and beautifulnesse thereof. Nine miles distant from *Guadalupe* towarde the East there are sixe small Ilandes, named *Todos Santos*, or *Bar-bata*: these are full of rocks, & barren, yet necessary to be knownen to such as vse to traualle the seas of these coastes. Againe, from

The Ilande  
*Desiderata*.  
The Ilande  
*Galanta*.

*Guadalupe*, xxxv. miles towarde the North, there is an Ilande named *Monserratus*, conteining in circuite fourtie miles, ha-

The Ilandes  
of *Todos  
Santos*, or  
*Barbata*.

ving also in it a mountaine of notable height. The Ilande na-med *Antiqua*, distante from *Guadalupe* thirtie miles, is about fourtie miles in circuite. *Diegus Colonus* the sonne and heire of

The Ilande  
*Monserratus*.  
The Ilande  
*Antiqua*.

*Christoporus Colonus*, tolde me that his wife (whom he lefte in the Ilande of *Hispaniola* at his comming into Spaine to the counte) did write vnto him, that of late among the Ilandes of the

The Ilande  
of *Hispaniola*.  
Portus Bellus  
hauen Beata,

Canibales, there is one founde which aboundeth with golde. On the lefste side of *Hispaniola* towarde the South, neere vnto the *Portus Bellus*: they tell marueilous thinges of the monsters of the sea about this I-lande, and especially of the Tortoises, for they say that they are bigger then great rounde targettes. At suche time as the ses.

The generati-on  
of Tortoys  
heate

heat of nature moueth them to generation, they come forth of the sea, and making a deepe pit in the sande, they lay three or foure hundred egges therein. When they haue thus empied their bagges of conception, they put as muche of the sande againe into the pit, as may suffice to couer the egges, and so resort againe to the sea, nothing carefull of their succellion. At the day appointed of nature to the procreation of these beastes, there creepeth out a multitude of Tortoises, as it were pissemires swarming out of an ant hill : and these onely by the heate of the Sunne, without any helpe of their parentes. They say that these egges are in maner as bigge as Geese egges. They also compare the fleshe of these Tortoises, to be equall with veale in taste. There are beside these, innumerable Ilandes, the which they haue not yet searched, nor yet is it greatly necessary to lift this meale so finely. It may suffice to vnderstaide that there are large landes, and many regions, which shall heereafter receiue our nations, tonges, and maners, and therewith embrace our religion. The Troians did not sodeinly replenish Asia, the Trianis Libia, nor the Greekes and Phenices Spaine. As touching the Ilandes whiche lie on the North side of Hispaniola, I haue let passe to speake : For albeit they are commodious for tillage and fishing, yet are they leste of the Spaniardes as poore and of small value. We will nowe therefore take our leave of this old Tethis, with her moist and watery Nymphes, and receiue to our new acquaintance the beautifull lady of the South sea, richly crowned with great pearles, the Ilande of Dites being riche both in name and in treasure. In my Epistle booke which I sent vnto your holinesse this last yeere, I declared howe Vaschus Nunnez Balboa, the Captaine of them which passed ouer the daungerous mountaines toward the South sea, learned by reporte, that in the prospect of those coastes there lay an Ilande abounding with pearles of the greatest sort, and that the king thereof was riche, and of great power, infesting with warres the other kinges his borderers, and especially Chiapes and Tumacchus : Wee declared further, howe at that time it was left vntouched by reason of the raging tempestes which troubled that South sea three monethes in the yeere. But

The Egges of  
Tortoises.

Innumerable  
Ilandes.

Troians.  
Trianis.  
Greekes.  
Phenicians.  
The North  
Ilandes.

The Ilandes  
of the south sea

The Ilande of  
pearles.

it is now better knowne to our men, who haue now also brought that fierce king to humanitie, and conuerced him from a cruell Tyger, to one of the meeke sheepe of Christes flocke, sanctified with the water of baptism, with all his familie and kingdome. It shall not therefore be from our purpose to declare, by the gvernaunce of what capitaines, or by what meanes these thinges were so happily atcheiued.

The tenth Chapter of the  
thirde Decade.



To the arryuall of Petrus Ariasthe new gouernour of Dariena, he gaue commandement that one Gaspar Moralis should take in hand the expedition to the Ilande of Dites. Hee therefore tooke his voyage first to Chiapes & Tumacchus kinges of the south, whom Vaschus before had conciled & left friends to the Christians. They friendly & magnifically enterteined our men, who prepared the a nauy of þ kings boats to passe ouer into this Iland, which they cal Dites, and not Margarita or Margaritea, although it abound with pearls, which in the latin tong are called Margaritea. For they first called another by this name, which lyeth next to the mouth of Os Draconis in the regio of Paria, in the which also is foud great plcy of pear Os Draconis les. Gaspar brought with him only xl armed men to the Iland, for Paria. that he could couey ouer no greater number, by reaso of the smalnes & narownes of their boates or barks, which they cal Culchas made of one whole peece of timber, as we haue sayd before. The king of the Ilande came forth against them fierly, with cruel and threatening countenance, & with a great band of armed men, crying in maner of a laorne, & in token of the battayle, Guazzanara Guazzanara, which is as much to say as, bataille against the enemy, & is (as it were) a watch word to giue the onset: wherewith also they threw their darts, for they haue not thesse of bows. They were so obstinate & despeirate, that they assailed our men w four Guazzanarus, that is, battailes. At the length ou men with certaine of Chiapes and Tumacchus men (beeing olde enemies to this king of the Ilande) got the upper hande, by reason they assailed the

Wilde beastes  
must be tamed  
with the rod.

An expedition  
to the Ilande  
of Dites in the  
south sea.

The Ilande of  
Margarita.

Os Draconis

Paria.

A conflicte.

*The thirde Decade.*

the king sodenly and vnawares Yet was hee determined to as-  
semble a greater power, and once againe to attempt the fortune  
of warre, but that he was otherwise perswaded by the kinges  
his borderers, which counselled him to give ouer, and submit  
himselfe, somtyme by the example of themselues & other, thre eat-  
ning the destruction of his flourishing kingdome, and other-  
whiles declaring vnto him the humanitie and gentieriesie of our  
men, by whose friendshipe hee might obteyne honour and qui-  
etnesse to him and his: willing him furthermore to consider, what  
chaunced vnto them which the yeere before relifted and aduen-  
tured the hasarde of the battaile, as did these kinges *Poncha, Poc-*  
*chorrosa, Quarequa, Chipes, and Turnacches,* with such other. By  
these perswasions, the king submitted himselfe, and came friend-  
ly to our men, whom he conducted to his palace, which they say  
to bee marueilously adourned and prince like. As soone as they  
entred into the pallace, hee brought foorth a basket of curious  
workmanship, and full of pearles, which hee gave them. The  
summe of these pearles amounted to the weight of a hundred &  
ten pounds, after viii. ounces to the pounde: being againe re-  
warded of our men, with such tryfles as they brought with them  
of purpose, as garlandes of Christall, and glasse, and other coun-  
terfeite stonnes of diuers colours, with looking glasses also, and  
laton belles, and especially two or three Iron hatchets ( which  
they more esteeme then great heapes of golde) he thought him-  
selfe abundantly recompenced. They laugh our men to scorne,  
that they will depart with so great and necessarie a thing for anie  
summe of golde: affirming an axē or hatchet to be profitable  
for many vses of men, and that golde serueth onely for wanton  
pleasures, and not to be greatly necessarie. Being therefore io-  
full and glad of the friendshipe of our men, he tooke the captaine  
by the hande, and brought him with certaine of his familiars  
to the highest towre of his palace, from whence they might pro-  
speete the mayne sea: then casting his eyes about him on e-  
very side, and looking towarde the East, hee saide vnto them,  
Beholde, heere lyeth open before you the infinite sea, exten-  
ded beyonde the sunne beames: then turning him toward the  
South and West, he signified vnto them that the lande whiche  
laye before their eyes, the toppes of whose great mountaines

they

*The king of  
the Ilande of  
Dites submit-  
teth himselfe.*

*The kinges  
pallace.*

*A hundred  
and iiii pound  
weight of  
pearles.*

*Axes and hat-  
ches more  
esteemed then  
golde.*

*The kinges  
wordes.*

*The thirde Decade.*

147

they might see, was exceeding large : then comming some-  
what neerer, hee sayde, Beelde these Ilandes on the right <sup>Ilandes ryck</sup> in golde and  
hancie and on the left, which all obey vnto our empyre, and are peales,  
lyche, happie, and blessed, if you call those Ilandes blessed  
whiche abounde with golde and pearle. We haue in this I-  
land little plentie of golde: but the deepe places of all the seas a-  
bout these Ilandes are full of pearles, whereof you shall re-  
ceyue of mee as many as you will require, so that yee persist  
in the bonde of friendshyppe which you haue begunne. I great-  
ly desire your friendshipe, and woulde gladly haue the fruiti-  
on of your thinges, whiche I sette muche more by then millions of pearles : You shall therefore haue no cause to doubt  
of any vnfaythfulnesse or breach of friendeshippe on my behaife  
Our menne gave him lyke friendly wordes, and encouraged  
him with many fayre promises to doe as he hadde sayde. When  
our menne were nowe in a readinesse to departe, they couenant-  
ted with him to pay yeerly to the great king of Castyle  
a hundred pounde weight of pearles. He gladly agreed to <sup>C. pounds</sup> weight of  
their request, and tooke it for no great thing, nor yet thought <sup>pearles yeerly</sup> for a tribute.  
himselfe any whit the more to beecome tributarie. With this <sup>king</sup> they founde such plentie of Harts and Conies, that  
our men, standing in their houses, might kill as many as them <sup>Plentie of</sup> Harts and  
list with their arrowes. They liue heire very pleasauntly, ha-  
ving great plentie of all thinges necessarie. This Iland is scarce-  
ly sixe degrees distant from the Equinoctiall lyne. They haue  
the same maner of breade, made of rootes and the grayne of  
Maizium, and wine made of seedes and fruities, euen as they  
haue in the region of Comogra, and in other places, aswell in <sup>Wine of fruits</sup> and seeds.  
the Ilandes, as in the firme lande. This king is nowe baptised, <sup>The king is</sup>  
with all his familie and subiectes. His desire was, at his baptis-  
me, to bee named Petrus Arias, after the name of the gower-  
nour. When our men departed, hee accompanied them to the <sup>baptised.</sup> sea side, & furnished them with boates to returac to the continēt.  
Our menne diuided the pearles among them, reseruing the fist <sup>The fist par-</sup>  
portion to be deliuere to the officers of the kinges Exchequer <sup>of pearles due.</sup>  
in those partes. They say that these pearles were marueilous pre-  
cious, faire, orient, & exceeding big: insomuch that they brought  
many with them bigger then hasell nuttes. Of what prysē & va- <sup>Big pearls.</sup>  
lue. <sup>luc.</sup>

### The thirde Decade.

A pearle for a Pope.

An other pearle of great price

Nice and superstitious pleasures.

Dyuers opinions of the generation of pearles.

Hearbes in the bottome of the sea.

A hundred pearles in one par Morslis shell fyshe.

Iue they might bee, I consider by one pearle the whiche *Paulus*, predecelsour to your holines, bought at the secōd hand of a merchant of Venice for foure & fourtie thousand ducates. Yet amog those which were brought from this Iland, there was one bought euen in *Dariena*, for a thousand & two hundred Castellās of gold this was almost as big as a meane walnut, & came at the length to the handes of *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, who gaue it to that noble and faithfull woman his wife, of whose manner of departure with her husband, we haue made mention before. We must then needes thinke that this was very precious, whiche was bought so deare among such a multitude of pearles, where they were not bought by one at once, but by poundes, and at the least by ounce. It is also to bee thought that the Venetian merchant bought his for no great summe of money in the East parts: But he solde it the dearer, for that he chaunced to liue in those lasciuious and wanton dayes, when men were giuen to such nice and superfluous pleasures, and met with a merchant for his purpose.

But let vs nowe speake somewhat of the shelfishes, in the which pearles are engendred. It is not vnknowne to your holynesse, that Aristotie, and Plinie his follower, were of dyuers opinions as concerning the generation of pearles. But these Indians, and our men, rest onely in one assertion, not assenting to them in any other: as eyther that they wander in the sea, or that they mooue at any tyme after they are borne. They will therefore that there be certayne greene places, as it were medowes, in the bottome of the sea, bringing forth an hearbe much like vnto Tyme, and affirme that they haue seene the same, and that they are engendred, nourished, and growe therein, as we see the increase, and succession of Oysters to grow about themselues. Also that these fishes delight not in the conuersation or companye of the sea dogges, nor yet to bee contented with onely one, two, or three, or at the most foure pearles, affirming that in the fyshing places of the King of this Ilande, there was founde a hundred pearles in one fyshe, the whiche *Gaspard Morslis* the Captaine himselfe, and his companions, diligently numbered: For it pleased the King at their beeing there, and in their presence, to commaunde his dyuers to goe a fyshing for those kinde of fyshes. They compare the matri-

### The thirde Decade.

148

ces of these fyshes, to the places of conception in Hennes, in The matrice the whiche their egges are engendred in great multitudes and of the pearle clusters, and beleeue that these fyshes bring foorth their birth fyshe, in like maner. For the better proove whereof, they say that they founde certayne pearles comming foorth of their matrice, as beeing nowe come to the tyme of their full rypenelle, and mooued by nature to come out of their mothers wonabe, opening it selfe in time conuainer: lykewise, that within a while after, they sawe other succeede in like manner. So that to conclude, they sawe some comming foorth, and othersome yet abiding the tyme of their perfection: which being complete, they also became loose, and opened the matrice. They perceyued the pearles to bee inclosed in the myddest of their bellies, there to bee nourished and increase; as an infant sucking his mothers pappes within her wombe, beefore hee mooue to come foorth of her priuie places. And if it chaunce any of these shelfishes to bee founde scattered in the sande of the sea (as I my selfe haue seene Oysters disparsled on the shores in dyuers places of the Ocean) they affirme that they haue beene violently driven thither from the bottom of the sea by force of tempestes, & not to haue wandered thither of themselues: But, that they become white by the clearnesse of the morning dewe, or waxe yellowe in troubled weather, or otherwise that they seeme to rejoyce in fayre weather and cleare ayre, or contrarywise, to be as it were astonyshed and dymme in thunder and tempestes, with such other: the perfect knowledge hereof, is not to be looked for at the handes of these vnlearned men, which handle the matter but grossly, and enquire no further then occasion serueth. Yet do they affirme by the experience and industrie of the dyuers, that the greatest pearles lie in the deepest places, they of the meane sort hygher, and the least highest of all, and neerer to the brimme of the water: And say therefore, that the greatest doe not wander, but that they are created, nourished, and increase in the deepest places of the sea, whether fewe dyuers (and that but seldom) dare aduenture to dyue so deepe to gather them, aswell for feare of the sea crabbes, which wander among these sea crabbes, pearle fyshes to feede of them, and for feare of other monsters of the sea, as also least their breath should fayle them in too long remai-

The sea mus-  
cles wherein  
pearles are en-  
gended.

remayning in the water : And this they say to be the cause why the oldest(& therefore biggest) sea muscles inhabite the deepest places, from whence they are not lightly moued by tempests. Furthermore, how much the bigger & older these fishes are, they say that in their larger matrices, the greater number & bigger pearles are found, and that for this cause there are fewer found of the biggest sort. They thinke also, that when they first fal from their fishes in the deepe places, they are devoured of other fishes, because they are not yet heard. Againe, the smallest differ from the biggest in a certaine swelling or impostumation, which the Spanyards call a tympany : For they denie that to be a pearle which in olde muscles cleaueth fast to the shell, but that it is a wart, which being rased from the shell with a fyle, is round & bright but only of one side, and not precious, being rather of the nature of the fish it selfe, then of a pearle. They confesse that they haue seene certaine of these muscles cleaving on rockes, yet these but fewe, and nothing woorth. It is also to bee thought, that the pearle fishes or sea muscles whiche are founde in India, Arabia, the redde sea, or Taprobana, are ruled in such order as the aforesnamed famous authours haue written : For their opinion herein is not vtterly to be reiecte, forasmuche as they were learned men, and trauayled long in the searching of these thinges. But wee haue nowe spoken sufficiently of these sea fyshes, and of their egges, which the fond niceresse and wantonnesse of menne haue made dearer then the egges of hennes or geese. Let vs therefore intreate somewhat of other particular thinges, which are come to our knowledge of late. Wee haue elswhere largely described the mouthes of the gulfes of Vraba, with sundry and variable regions diuided with the manifolde gulfes of that sea : But as concerning the West coastes, in the which our men haue builded houses, and planted their habitations on the bankes of Dariena, I haue no newe matter to write. Yet as touching the East partes of the gulfes, I haue learned as followeth. They say that the vniversall lande of the East region of the gulfes, from the corner thereof farre reaching into the of the East side sea, and from the extreame or vttermost mouth of the same, of the gulfes of receiuing the waters of the sea whiche fall into it, even vnto Vraba, to Or Dracoris and Paria, is by one generall name called Cari-

The regions  
of the East side  
sea, and from the extreame or vttermost mouth of the same,  
Vraba.

ban, of the Caribes or Canibales whiche are founde in euery The region of region in this tracte : But from whence they hadde their par- Caribana. ticular originall, and howe, leauing their natyue soyle, they haue spreade their generation so farre, lyke a pestiferous contagion, wee will nowe declare. Therefore from the firste front reaching foorth into the sea ( in whose tracte we sayd that Fogeda fastened his foote ) towarde the corner, about nine myles distant, there lyeth a village of Caribana, named Futcraca : The originall of the Cani- bales. three myles distaunt from this, is the village of Vraba, of the of Caribana, whiche it is thought that the whole gulfes tooke his name, because this village was once the heade of the kingdome. About sixe myles from this, is Feti : Nine myles from Feti, is Zerema : And about twelue myles from this, Sorache. Our men founde all these villages full of people, all the which give themselves onely to manhunting : Insomuche that if they lacke enemies agaynst whome they may keepe warre, they exercise crueltie agaynst themselves, and cyther slay the one the other, or els dryue the vanquished to flyght. Whereby it is apparant, that by these their continuall warres, and dryuing the one the other out of their countreys, this infection hath gone so farre, not onely on the firme lande, but also into the landes. I was also aduertised of another thing, the whiche to my iudgement seemeth woorthie to bee put in memorie. One Coruales, a iudge in causes of lawe among the Spanyardes of Dariena, sayth that on atynie walking abroade with his booke in his hande, hee met by the way with a fugityue, which hadde fledde from the great landes lying farre towarde the West, and remayned here with a King with whome hee was entartayned. When this man perceiued the lawyer looking on his booke, marueyling thereat, hee came running vnto him, and by interpretours of the king whom hee serued, spake thus vnto him. Haue you al- Booke: Looke in the so booke, wherein you may reserue thinges in perpetuall me- beginning of morie ; and letters, whereby you may declare your mynde to the booke of such as are absent ? And herewith desired that the booke might the lands late- bee opened vnto him, supposing that he shoulde therein haue ly founde, founde the letters of his owne countrey : But when hee sawe them vnylike, he sayde further, that in his countrey there were cities fortifyed with walles, and gouerned by lawes, and that the people

### The thirde Decade.

Circumcised  
people.

people also vsed apparell : but of what religion they were, I did not learne. Yet hadde our incenne knowledge both by the woordes and lignes of this fugitue, that they were circumcised. What nowe thinke you hereby ( most holy father) Or what doe you diuine may come hereof, when time shall subdue all these vnder your throne ? Let vs nowe entermingle certaine small thinges among these great matters. I haue not thought good to pretermit that which chaunced to *Johannes Solisius*, who, to searche the south side of the supposed continent, departed with thire shippes from the port *Ioppa* ( not farre distant from the Ilandes of *Gades* or *Cales* in the Ocean) the fourth day of the Ides of September, in the yeere M. D. xv. or what suc-  
*calle Johanes Pontius* hadde, whom the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias* appoynted to vanquish and destry the Caribes or Canibales, deouurers of mans fleshe : also to what ende the voyages of the other captaynes came, which were sent foorth diuers waies at the same tyme, as *Gonzalus Badaicinus*, *Franciscus Bezarra*, and *Vallius*, *Johannes Solisius* tooke the matter in hande in an euill houre. He sayled beyonde the poynt of saint Augustine (whiche they cal *Cabo. S. Augustini*) toward the South side of the supposed continent beyond the Equinoctiall line. For (as we haue said be-  
fore) that point reacheth Southwarde to the seuenth degree of the South pole, called the pole Antartike. He proceeded in that voyage sixe hundred leagues, and found the land from the point to extende so farre toward the South beyond the Equinoctiall, that he came to the thirtieth degree of the South pole. As he sayled thus forwarde, hauing nowe on his backe halfe the starres named *Caput Draconis*, (that is, the Dragons head) and the regions of *Paria* lying northwarde from him, & prospecting toward the pole Artyke, he chaunced to fall into the hands of the filthy Canibales : For these craftie foxes seemed to make signes of peace, when in their mindes they conceaved a hope of a daintie banquet, & espying their enemies afarre off, began to swallow then spettie, as their mouth watered for greedines of their pray. As vnhappy *Solisius* descended, with as many of his company as could euer into the boate of the byggest shyppe, sodenly a great multitude of the inhabtantes brust forth vpon them, and ouer them every man with clubbes, euera in the sight of their

What chaun-  
ced to the Ca-  
pitaynes whi-  
che the gouer-  
nour sent dy-  
uers wayes.

Looke decade  
iii.libcr.vi.

The vnage of  
Johannes So-  
lisius.

*Cab. S. Augu-  
stini.*

John Solisius  
is slaine of the  
Canibales.

The fiercenes  
of the Cani-  
bales.

fellowes. They caried away the boate, and in a moment broke it all to sytters, not one escaping. Their surie not thus satisfied they cut the slayne men in peeces, euern vpon the shore, where their fellowes might behold this horrible spectacle from the sea. But they being stricken with feare through this example, durst not come foorth of their shippes, or deuise howe to reuenge the death of their Captayne and companions. They departed therefore from these vnfortunate coastes, and by the way lading their shyppe with Brasell, returned home agayne with iolle, Brayle, and heauie cheare. Of these thynges I was aduertised of late by their owne letters. What they haue els doone, I shall haue more particuler knowledge hereafter. *Johannes Pontius* was also repulsed by the Canibales in the Ilande of *Guadalpea*, being one of the chiese Ilandes of their habitation. For when they sawe our men afarre of on the sea, they lay in ambushe, sodenly to inuade them when they shoulde come a lande. Our men sent forth a fewe foote men, and with them their Laundresses to washe their shirtes and sheetes : For from the Ilande of *Ferrea*, beeing one of the Ilandes of *Canarie* ( euern vnto this Ilande, for the space of four thousand & two hundred myles) they had seene no lande, where they might finde any fresh water, forasmuche as in all this large space the Ocean is without Ilandes. At their comming therefore to lande, the Canibales attayled them, caried away the women, and putte the menne to suche distresse, that fewe of them escaped . By reason whereof , *Pontius* beeing greatly discomfited, durst not inuade the Canibales, fearing their venomed arrowes, which these naked man-hunters can direct most certainly. Thus good *Pontius* fayling of his purpose, was fayne to giue ouer the Canibales, whome (being safe & vnder the house roofe) he threatened to vanquish & destroy. Whither he went from thence, or what new things hee founde, I haue as yet no further knowledge. By these mysortunes, *Solisius* lost his lyfe, and *Pontius* his honour. Let vs nowe speake of another, whose enterpryse came to lyke purpose the same yeere. *Johannes Aiora*, borne in the citie of *Corduba*, a man of noble parentage, sent in steade of the Lieutenant (as we haue saide) more couetous of gold, then carefull of his charge, or desirous of prayse for well seruynge, sought occasions of quarrelling

150

### The thirde Decade.

*Johannes* Pontius is re-  
pulsed by the  
Canibales.

The voyage of  
*Johannes*  
*Aiora.*

Looke Deca-  
iii.libcr.vi.

against

### The thirde Decade.

The lewd behaviour of John Arias.

agaynst the kinges, and spoyled many, violently extotting gold of them against right & equitie: and further, handled them to extremely, that of friendes they became most cruell enemies, insomuche that they ceased not with desperate myndes, by all meanes they could, to slay our men openly or priuily. By reaso whereof it is come to passe, - that where befoore they bartered quietly, exchanging ware for ware, they are nowe fayne to doe all thynges by force of armes. When hee had thus exacted a great quantitie of golde of them ( as it is sayde ) hee fled priuily and tooke away a shipp with him by stealth, as the common rumour goeth, nor yet hitherto haue we heard whither he went, or where hee arriued. Some suspect that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour shoulde consent to his departure, because this *Johannes Arias*, is brother to *Gonsalus Arias*, the kings historiographer, a man both learned, and expert in the discipline of warre, and so much the gouernours friend, that these two among a fewe, may be counted examples of rare amitie. I my selfe also am greatly bounde vnto them both, and haue long enjoyed their friendship yet shall I desire them both to pardon me in declaring my phantastic heerein, that in all turmoyles and tragical affayres of the Ocean, nothing hath so muche displeased me, as the couetousnesse of this man, who hath so disturbed the pacified minds of the Kinges. Nowe among these troublous chaunces, let vs rehearse the variable fortune of *Gonsalus Badaocius*, and his felowes, whose prosperous beginniges, ended with vnfourtunat successe. *Gonsalus* therfore in the moneth of May, in the yeere of Christ 1515. departed from *Dariena* with fourescore armed men directing his voyage towarde the South, and resting in no place vntill he came to the region of *Cerabaro*, which our men named *Gratia Dei*, distant from *Dariena* about a hundred and fourscore myles: for they call it threescore leagues. He spent certaine daies heere in idlenesse: for he coulde neither by fayre meanes, nor by soule, allure the king of the region to come to him. While he lay thus idly, there came to him other fyftie men, sent from *Dariena* vnder the gouernance of captayne *Lodowicus Mercado*, who departed from *Dariena* in the Calendes of May, to the intent to searche the inner partes of those regions. When they mette togeather, they determined, after consultation, to passe ouer

The variable fortune of Gon-salus Badaocius.

Cerabaro. Decade iii. li. iiiii.

### The thirde Decade.

151

ouer the mountaynes lying towarde the South, euen vnto the South sea lately founde. Beholde nowe a wonderfull thing, that in a lande of suche marueilous longitude in other places, they founde it heere to bee onely about fyftie myles, distaunt to the South sea: for they count it xvii. leagues, as the manner of the Spaniardes is to reckon, and not by myles: Yet say they that a league consisteth of three myles by lande, and foure by sea, as wee haue noted before. In the toppes of the mountaynes and turning of the waters, they founde a king named *Iuana*, whose kingdome is also named *Coiba*, as is the region of king *Careta*, of whom we haue made mention el-where. But for as much as the region of this *Iuana*, is rycher in golde: they named it *Coiba Dites*, that is, *Coiba the rich*: For wheresoeuer they dygged the grounde, whether it were on the drie lande, or in the wet chanelles of the ryuers, they founde the sande, whiche they cast foorth, myxt with golde. *Iuana* fledde at the comming of our men, and could never be brought agayne. They spoyled all the countrey neare about his pa-lace: yet had they but little golde, for he had caried all his stuffe with him. Here they founde certayne slaues, marked in the faces after a straunge sorte: For with a sharpe pricke made eyther of bone, or els with a thorne, they make holes in their faces, and foorthwith sprinkling a powder thereon, they moiste the pounced place with a certaine blacke or reade iuyce whose substance is of suche tenacitie and clamminessse, that it will never weare away: They brought these slaues away with them. They say that this iuyce is of suche sharpenesse, and putteth them to suche payne, that for extreme doloure they haue no stomacke to their meate certaine dayes after. The kinges which take these slaues in their warres, vse their helpe in seeking forgolde, and in tillage of the grounde, euen as doe our men. From the pallace of *Iuana*, following the course of the water about tenne myles toward the south, they entred into the domi-nion of another king, whom our menne named the olde man, because hee was olde, not passing of his other name. In the region of this king also, they founde golde in all places, both on the lande, and in the ryuers. This region is very fayre, and fruitfull, and hath in it many famous ryuers. Departyng

X

from

The South sea.

A league consisteth of three myles by lande, and but three by sea.

Howe their slaues are marked in the face.

Golde.

### The thirde Decade.

A fruitfull re-  
gion left d. fo-  
rare by ciuile  
disordre.

from hence, in fyue dayes iourney they came to a lande lefte desolate : They suppose that this was destroyed by ciuile discorde, forasmuche as it is for the most parte fruitfull, and yet not inhabited. The fysch day, they sawe two men coming a farre off : these were laden with breade of *Mazium*, whiche they caryed on their shoulders in sakes. Our men tooke them, and vnderstode by them that there were two kynges in that traxe, the one was named *Periquete*, who dwelt neere vnto the sea, the others name was *Totonoga*. This *Totonoga* was blinde, and dwelt in the continent. Thetwo men whiche they met, were the fishers of *Totonoga*, whom hee hadde sent with certayne fardelles of fyfhe to *Periquete*, and had againe receiued bread of him for exchaunge : Forthus doe they communiate their commodities one with another by exchaunge, without the vse of wicked money. By the conducting of these two menne, they came to king *Totonoga*, dwelling on the West side of saint Michaels gulfe, in the South sea. They hadde of this king the summe of sixe thousande Castellans of golde, both rude, and artificially wrought. Among those grumes of rude or natyue golde, there was one founde of the weight of two Castellans, whiche argued the plentifull rychnesse of the grounde. Following the same coast by the sea syde towarde the West, they came to a king, whose name was *Taracuru*, of whom they had golde, amounting to the weight of eyght thousande Pesos. Wee haue sayde before that *Pesos* is the weight of a Castellane, not coyned. From hence they went to the dominion of this kynges brother, named *Panachome*, who fledde at their comming, and appeared no more afterwarde. They say that his kingdome is ryche in golde. They spoyled his pallace in his absence. Syxe leagues from hence, they came to another king, named *Tabor*. From hence they came to the king of *Cheru*. He friendly entertained our men, and gave them four thousande Pesos of golde. He hath in hys dominion many goodly salt bayes : the region also aboundeth with gold. About twelve myles from hence, they came to another king called *Anata*, of whom they had xv. thousande Pesos of golde, whiche he had gotten of the kings his borderers, whom he had vanquished by warre. A great part of this gold was in rude fourme, because it was molten when hee set

Sixe thousand  
Castellans  
of golde.

King Tara-  
curu.

Four thousand  
Pesos of  
golde.

### The thirde Decade.

152

set the kinges houses on fire whome he spoiled. For they robbe and slay the one the other, sacking & firing their villages, and wasting their countreyes. They keepe warre barbarously, and to vtter destruction, executing extreame crueltie against them that haue the ouerthrowe. *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, with his felowes, wondred at libertie, vntill they came to this king, and had geathered great heapes of golde of other kinges. For what in bracelettes, collers, earinges, brest plates, helinettes, and certaine barres wherewith women beare vp their brestes, they had geathered togeather in gold the summe of foure score thousand Castellans, which they had obtained partly by exchang for our thinges where they founde the kinges their friendes, & otherwise by forcible meanes where they founde the contrary. They had gotten also fourtie slaues, whose helpe they vsed both for cariage of their victualles and baggages, in the steede of Moiles or other beastes of burden, & alio to relieue such as were sicke and forweared by reason of their long iourneys and hunger. After these prosperous voyages, they came by the dominion of king *Scaria*, to the palace of a king named *Pariza*, where (fearing no suche thing) *Pariza* enclosed them with a great armie, and attaileid *Gonsalus Badaiocius* hath them straggeling and vnwares, in such sort that they had no leasure to put on their armour. He flue and wounded about fistie, and put the residue to flight. They made such hast, that they had no respect either to the golde they had geathered, or to their slaues, but lest all behinde them. Those fewe that escaped, came to *Dariena*. The opinion of all wise men, as concerning the variable & inconstant chaunces of fortune in humane thinges were false, if all thinges shoulde haue happened vnto them prosperously. For such is the nature of this blinde godesse, that she oftentimes delighteth in the ouerthrowe of them whom she hath exalted, and taketh pleasure in confounding high thinges with lowe, and the contrary. We see this order to be unperfable, that who so wil apply hym selfe to geather rootes, shal somtimes meet with sweete Liquerelle, and other whiles with sowre Cockle. Yet woe vnto *Pariza*: for he shall not long sleepe in rest. The gouernour hym selfe was of late determined with three hundred & fistie choice souldiers to revenge the death of our men: but where as he by chaunce fel sicke, his power went forwarde

The expediti-  
on of Fraunces  
Bezerra a-  
gainst the Ca-  
nibales.

Gunnes.

Valleius. reput-  
ed of his ene-  
mies.

The Ilands of  
the South sea.

In this sea lie  
the Ilands of  
Mollucca,  
most fruitfull  
of spices.

forwarde vnder the conducting of his Lieuetenant *Gasper Spinoza*, a Judge incates of lawe in *Dariena*. At the same time other were sent foorth to the Iland of *Dites*, to exact the portion of pearles limitted to the King for his tribute. What shall succeede, tyme will bring to our knowledge. The other two attempted thinhabitautes beyonde the gulf. *Franciscus Bezerra*, passing ouer the corner of the gulf, and the mouthes of the riuers of *Dabaibu*, with two other captaines, and a hundred and fiftie souldiers well appoynted, went to make warre vpon the Canibales, euen in *Caribana* their owne cheifest dominion, towrdes the village of *Turufy*, whereof wee haue made mention before in the commynge of *Figeda*. They brought also with them diuers engins of warre, as three peeces of ordinaunce, whose shot were bygger then eggs: likewise fourtie archers, and xxv. hagbutters, to the entent to reach the Canibales a farre off, & to preuent their venomed arrowes: But what became of him & his compaine, or where they arriued, wee haue yet no perfect knowledge. Certayne which came of late from *Dariena* to Spaine reported, that at their departure they of *Dariena* stooode in great feare least they also were tossed with some misfortune. The other captaine *Valleius* obtained the forepart of the gulf, but hee passed ouer, by an other way then did *Bezerra*, for he tooke the beginning of *Caribana*, & *Bezerra* the end: *Valleius* returned againe. But of the threescore and ten men which he conueighed ouer with him, hee left fourtie and eight slaine among the Canibales. These are the newes which they bring that came last from *Dariena*. This came to mee the day beefore the Ides of October in this yeere 1516. *Rodericus Colmenares* (of whom we haue made mention before) & one *Franciscus Delapuente*. This *Franciscus* was one of the vnder capaines of this band, whose cheife capitaine was *Gonsalus Badaicinus*, who hardly escaped the handes of King *Pariza*. These two capaines therfore, *Rodericus* & *Franciscus*, who departed from *Dariena* immediately after the misfortune which befel to *Badaicinus* & his companie doe both affirme, the one, that he hath heard, & the other that he hath seene, that in the South sea there are diuers Ilands lying westward from the the Iland of *Dites*, and Saint Michaels gulfe, in many of the which are trees engendred and nourished, which bring foorth the same aromatall fruities

as doth the region of *Collacuta*. This lande of *Collacuta*, with *Collacuta*, the regions of *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, are the chiefe martes places from whence the Portugales haue their splices: And hereby *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, doe they conjecture, that the land where the fruitfulness of spice beginneth, should not be farre fro thence, insomuch, that many from whence the Portugals have their splices. leauie may be graunted them to search further, and that they will of their owne charges frame and furnish shippes, and aduenture the voyage to seeke those Ilandes and regions. They He meaneth thinke it best that these shippes should be made and prepared, e- by the streight uen in saint Michaels gulfe, and not to attempt this voyage by of Magellanus saint Augustines point, which way were both long and difficult, and full of a thousand daungers, and is saide to reach beyonde, the fourtie degree of the pole Antartike. The same *Franciscus*, being partener of the trauayles and daungers of *Gonsalus*, saith, that in ouerrunning those landes, he founde great heardes How they take of Hartes and wylde Bores, and that he tooke many of them by Hartes and an art which thinhabitantes taught him: which was, to make wilde Bores. pittes or trenches in their walkes, and to couer the same with boughes: By this meanes also they deceyue all other kindes of wilde & foure footed beastes. But they take foules after the same maner that we do: As stucke dous, <sup>W</sup> an other tame stocke done brought vp in their houses. These they tye by a string and suffer them to lie a little among the trees: to the which as other birdes of that kinde resort, they kill them with their arrowes. Otherwise they take them with nettes, in a bare place purged from Their maner bryers & bushes, & scattering certayne seedes round about the, offoulings place, in the middest wherof they tie a tame foule or bird, of the kinde of them which they desire to take: In like maner doe they take Popingayes & other foules. But they say that Popingayes are so simple, that a great multitude of them will lie euuen into the tree in whose boughes the foulier sitteth, and swarme about the tame chattering Popingay, sufferyng themselves to bee easily taken: For they are so without feare of the sight of the foulier, that they tary while he cast the snare about their neckes, the other beyng nothing feared heereby, though they see him drawe them to him with the snare, and put them in the bagge which hee hath about him for the same purpose. There is another

A straunge  
kinde of fou-  
ling.

Fishes and  
wormes engen-  
dred of slime.  
Foules.

Gourdes of  
the tree.

other kinde of fouling, heeretofore never heard of, and pleasant to consider. Wee haue declared before howe that in certayne of the Ilandes, and especially in *Hispaniola*, there are diuers lakes or standing pooles: In some of these (being no deeper then men may wad over them) are seene great multitudes of water foules: as well for that in the bottome of these lakes there growe many hearbes and weedes, as also that by reason of the heate of the Sunne, pearing to the naturall place of generation and conception, where being double in force by reflection, & preserued by moyiture there, are engendred of the sliminess of the earth and water, and by the prouidence of the vniversall creator, innumerable little fishes, with a thousand sundry kindes offroges, wormes, gnattes, flyes, and such other. The foules which vse these lakes, are of diuers kyndes: as Duckes, Geese, Swannes, sea Mewes, Gulles, and such other. Wee haue sayde also, that in their Orchardes they noryshe a tree which beareth a kinde of great Gourdes. Of these Gourdes therefore, well stopped least any water should enter in at their rifes, and cause them to sinke, they cast many in the shalowe pooles, where, by their continual wandering and waueryng with the motions of the wynde and water, they put the foules out of suspicion & feare: the fouler in the meane time, disguising him selfe as it were with a visour, putteth a great gourde on his head, much like to a helmet, with two holes neere about his eyes, his face and whole head beside being couered therewith: and thus entreth hee into the poole even vnto the chynne. For being from their infancie exercised in swimmynge, and accustomed to the waters, they refuse not to continue therein along space: the foul thinking this Gourde to bee one of the other that swymme vpon the water, the fouler goeth softly to the place where hee seeth the greatest flocke of foules, and with waggyng his head, counterfeiting the mouing of the wauering Gourdes draweth neere to the foules, where softly putting forth his right hande, hee sodainly snatcheth one by the legges, and plungeth her into the wa- ter, where hee putteth her into a bagge which hee hath with him of purpose: The other foules supposing that this dyued into the water of her owne motion to seeke for foode (as is their maner) are nothing moued heereby, but goe forwarde on their way

way before, vntyll they also fall into the same snare. I haue heere for this cause entred into the declaration of theyr manner of huntyng and fouling, that by these more pleasaunt narrati- ons, I may somewhat mitigate and asswage the horrour con- ceyued in your stomeake by the former rehearsall of their bloody actes and cruell manner. Let vs nowe therefore speake some- what againe of the newe and later opinions, as concerning the swyft course of the sea towardes the West about the coastes of *Paria*, also of the manner of gathering of golde in the golde myne of *Dariena*, as I was aduertised of late: and with these two quiet and peaceable thinges, we will make an ende of the tragicall affayres of the Ocean, and therewith byd your holy- nesse farewell. So it is therefore, that *Andreas Moralis* the pilot ward the West and *Oriodus* (of whom we haue made mention before) repayred to mee, at my house in the towne of *Mattrite*. As wee met thus together, there arose a contention beetwene them two, as concerning this course of the Ocean. They both agree, that these landes and regions perteyning to the dominion of *Castile*, doe with one cōtinuall tract & perpetual bond, embrace as on whole firme land or continent, all the mayne land lying on the North side of *Cuba*, & the other Ilands, being also Northwest both frō *Cuba* & *Hispaniola*: Yet as touching the course of the water, they vary in opinion. For *Andreas* will that this violent course of wa- ter be receiuied in the lappe of the supposed continent, which ben deth so much, and extendeth so farre towarde the North, as wee haue sayde: and that by the obiect or resistance of the lande, so bending and crooking, the water should as it were rebounde in compasse, and by force thereof bee driuen about the North side of *Cuba*, and the other Ilands, excluded without the circle called *Tropicus Cancri*, where the largenes of the sea may receiuie the waters falling frō the narow stremes, & therby repreſle that inordinate course, by reason that the sea is there very large and great. I can compare his meanyng to nothing more aptly, then to the swift streme comynge foorth of a myll, and falling into the myll poole: For in all such places where waters runne with a violent fall through narowe chanells, and are then receyued in large pooles, they are sodeinly disparsled, and their violence broken: So that where as before they seemed of suche force as

Lateropinions  
of the swyft  
course of the  
Ocean to-  
ward the West

The continent  
or firme land.

### The thirde Decade.

The voyages  
of Diegus  
Colonus.

to ouerthrowe all thinges beeing in their way, it cannot there be perceiued which way they runn. The Admirall himselfe *Diegus Colonus*, sonne and heire to *Christophorus Colonus*, the first tider of these landes (who had nowe in comming and going, four times passed through these seas) being demaunded of me what he founde or perceiued in sayling too and fro : answred, that there was muche difficultie in returning the same way by the which they goe. But whereas they fyrt take the way by the mayne sea towarde the North, before they directe their course to Spayne, hee sayth that in that tract hee felt the shyppe sometymes a little dryuen backe by the contrary course of the water : Yet supposed that this chaunceth onely by the ordinary flowing and reflowing of the sea, and the same not to be enforced by the circumflection or course of the water, rebounding in compasse as wee haue sayde. But thinketh rather, that this mayne land or supposed Continent, should somewhere bee open, and that the sayde open place, should bee as it were a gate entrie, or streyght, diuiding the North partes of that lande from the South, by the which also the Ocean runnyng towarde the West, may by the rotation or impulsion of the heauens, bee dryuen about the whole earth. *Oriodus* agreeth with *Andreas Moralis* as touching the continual adherence and closenesse of the sayde continent : Yet neither that the waters should so beat against the bending backe of the West lande, or bee in such sort repulsed and driuen into the mayne sea : But sayth, that he hath diligently considered, that the waters runne from the deepest & middest of the maine sea, towarde the West : Also, that sayling neere vnto the shore with small vessells, hee founde the same waters to retorne againe towarde the East, so that in the same place they runne togeather with contrary course, as we oftentimes see the like to chaunce in ryuers, where, by the obiect of the bankes diuers whirl pooles and turninges arise in the water. By reason whereof, if any chaffe, strawe, wood, or any other thing of light substance be cast in any such places in ryuers, it followeth, that all such as runne with the water in the middest of the chanell, proceede well forwarde, but such as fall into the bending gulfes and indented margences of the crooked bandes, are caried ouerthwart the chanell, and so wander about vntill they

### The thirde Decade.

148

they meeete with the full and directe course of the ryuer. Thus haue wee made you partener of suche things as they haue given vs, and written their dyuers opinions: Wee will then giue more certayne reason, when more certayne truthe sha be knowne. We must in the meane time leane to opinions, vntill the day come appointed of God to reueale this secrete of nature, with the perfect knowledge of the pointe of the pole starre. Hauing sayde thus muche of the course of the Ocean, a briefe declaration of the gold mynes of *Dariena*, shall close vp our Decades, and make an ende of our trauailes. Wee haue saide, that niene myles distant from *Dariena*, are the sides of the hilles and the drye plaines in the which golde is geathered, both on the dry lande, and also on the bankes, and in the chanells of ryuers. Therefore to all suche as are willing to geather golde, there is of ordinarie custome appointed to euery man by the surveyers of the mynes, a square plotte of grounde, conteining twelue pases, at the arbitrement of the choosers, so that it be not ground already occupied, or left of other. The portion of grounde being thus chosen (as it were assignd of the stugures to buylde a temple) they inclose their slaues within the same, whose helpe the Christians vse in tylling of their grounde, and geathering of golde, as we haue sayd. These places appointed vnto them they keepe as long as them list : and if they perceyue tokens of little golde, they require an other plot of grounde of twelue pases to be assignd them, leauing the first in common : And this is thorder which the Spaniardes inhabiting *Dariena* obserue in geathering of golde. I suppose also, that they vse the like order in other places: Howbeit, I haue not yet enquired so farre. It hath been prooued, that these twelue pases of grounde, haue yelded to their choosers the summe of fourescore Castellanes of golde. And thus leade they their lyues in fullfilling the holy hunc *Auris sacra Fames*. The dropsie of chesse, then is the drinelle of the dropsie satisfied with drynke. I let passe many thinges whereof I intende to wryte more largely in time conuenient, if I shall in the meane season understand

### The fourth Decade.

derstande these to be acceptable vnto your holynesse: my due tie and obseruance to whose authoritie, hath caused mee the gladlier to take this labour in hande. The prouidence of the eternall creatour of all thinges, graunt your holynesse many prosperous yeeres.

The 4. Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanoise of Angleria  
writen to Pope Leo the 10 now first set  
forth, and examined.



Oft blessed Father, *Egidius Viterbiensis* that bright example of the Heremites of *Augustines* profession, and of the sacred order of *Cardinals* hauing executed his *Legation a Latere* whe he departed out of *Spaine*, left mee this charge in your Holynesse name, and his owne, that after my 3. Decades long since sent vnto your Holynes, I shoulde set downe also in

writing, what the pregnant *Ocean* brought forth, beginning from the yeare 1492. and concludinge with the yeare 1516. of all which I deferred to write, because many idle things were reported, and very little worth the memorie. In our royll Senate of Indian affaires, Epistles full of circumstances sent from euery vaine fellowe, were daily read, out of the which wee gathered little substance. One boasted that hee had found a finger of the hande discouered, another, a ioynt of the finger, and they who were the first Authors of discouering that world vaunted much more proudly and with full mouth, that they had discouered great matters, and writh newe and strange things. Imitating the *Ante*, which thinketh shee is waightily Ioden, when shee carrieth a graine of corne to her Anthill, stolne out of the floore from a greate heape, sowed by anothers labour. I call a finger of the hand found out graines of corne whatsoeuer *Ilandes*, the *Ocean* maintaineth, lyinge neere to *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, and so to the *Continent*. For they are compassed about

### The fourth Decade.

156

about, both before, and behinde, and also on both sides with innumerable *Ilandes*, as hennes inuironed with chickens, yet every one is to haue the reward of his labour. Let vs therefore omittinge circumstancies present to the hands of your *Holines*, to delight your longinge eares, whatsoeuer is reported of the *Ilands Incatan*, and *Cozumella*, and the huge country of *Haclucana*, as yet not well knowne whether it bee an *Iland*, or annexed to the *Continent*, seeming woorthy of my remembrance. After this I will breifly declare in the ensuinge story what succeeded in the supposed *Continent*: And *Hispaniola* shall finish the whole worke.

The first Chapter.



Y my former *Decade*, published by meanes of the *Printers*, your *Holines* may gather that certaine fugitives arriuing vppon the borders of *Dariena*, wondering at our bookes, said, they sometimes dwelt in such countries, whose inhabitants vsed such instruments, and liued politickly vnder lawes, & *Pallaces* & had stately *Temples* built of stone, & also streets, and paued wayes orderly composed, where they traded, and vsed to resort. Those lands our men haue now found out. Who therefore were the Authors, and how matters proceeded, let your *Holynes* lend your attentiuue eare, seeing all these are published, to be subiect to your *Throne*. Of the *Illand Cuba* (which *Diecus Velasquez* Lieutenant gouernor by the name of *Colonus* the Admirall, called *Fernandina*, neere *Hispaniola* on the west, yet so toward the *North*, that the *Tropick* of *Cancer* diuideth *Cuba* in the middest, but *Hispaniola* is distant certaine degrees from thee *Tropick* to the *Equator*) we haue spokē some what before. In this *Illand* of *Cuba* there are now 6. towns erected. The cheife whereof taketh his name from Saint *James* the *Patrone* of the *Spaniardes*. Heere, there is natuue gold both in the mountaine, and riuers: so that they are dayly occupied in gathering and digginge thereof. The

### The fourth Decade.

**Franciscus Fernandes Lopus Ochoa Christopher Morantes** their  
most auncient citizens of *Cuba*, *Franciscus Fernandes* of *Corduba*, *Lopus Ochoa Caizedus*, and *Christophorus Morantes*, determined to seeke out new countries: but, for the kinge, *Bernardinus Igninez Calciatensis* of the office of Accompts, and Captaine of one of the shippes. The Spaniards mind is euer restlesse, and alwayes busysyng it selfe about great attempts. These men (at their owne proper costs and charge) furnished three shippes, such as they call *Caranelles*, and from the west angle of *Cuba* called *Saint Antonie*, they take sea, with their *Pilott Anthonius Alaminus* and 110. soldiers: for this angle is most commodious, and fit for reliuinge of shippes, and for prouision of wood and water. Betweene the West and South, which wind the Spaniards call South, west, they see lande for six dayes space. In which time (they say) they rann onely 66. leagues, for they anchored wheresoeuer sunnfeet came vpon them, least wandinge through an vnknown sea, they might strike vpon the rockes or lightninge amonge the sandy shelfs, might so be drowned and sunke. At length they fell vpon a very greate lande, where they goe a shoare and are curteously intertained and receiued by the Inhabitants. Our men (by signes, and beckning to them) demaunde of them what they call the name of the whole Prouince? They answered *Iucatan*, which signifieth in their language, I vnderstand you not. Our men thought *Iucatan*, had bin the name of the Prouince. So from this vnpromeditated euent this name of *Iucatan* remained, and shall continue for euer: yet the beginning thereof thinhabitants call *Encampi*. Our men goe vnto the city seated on the shore, which for the hugenesse therof they call *Cayrus*, of *Cayrus* the *Metropolis* of *Egypt*: where they find turreted houses, stately temples, wel paued wayes & streets where marts and faires for trade of marchandise were kept. The houses are either of stone or bricke, and lime maruelous artifically built. To the square courts or first habitations of their houses they ascend by 10. or 12. steps or staires. Yet they are not tiled but couered with reedes, or great stalkes of herbes. They gratifie each other with mutuall presents. The Barbarians gaue our men brooches, & Ieweles of gold very faire, & cunningly wrought, and our men requited them with vesturs of silke & woll, & gaue them also

**S. Antony. Anthonius Alominus.**

**Iucatan and why so called.**

**Cayrus a great City.**

### The fourth Decade.

157,

also counterfet stones of glasse and little laton or copper belles acceptab le presentes to them because of the strangenesse there of, But they made slight account of our counterfeits, because themselfus (out of certainestones in their Mines) might get those that were much brighter. This nation is not appareled with <sup>The apparel of the lucas.</sup> wooll, because they haue no sheepe, but with Cotton after a thousand fashions, and diuersly coloured. The women are clad from the waist to the ancle, and cover their heade and brests with diuers vayles, and are very carefull that their leggs, and feete bee not seene. They frequent their Temples often, to the which the better sort pave the wayes with stome from their houses. They are great Idolaters: and are Circumcised, but not all. They liue vnder lawes, and traffike together with greate fidelitie, by exchaunginge commodities without mony. They sawe Crosses: and beeing demaunded by Interpeters whence they hadde them, some say, that a certaine man of excellent beauty passinge by that coast, left them that notable token to remember him. Others report a certaine manne brighter howbeit ob-<sup>The Iucatan superstitious Idolaters, and some of them circumsized.</sup> then the Sunne dyed in the workinge thereof. But concerninge <sup>Crosses and a fabulos tradition thereof amongt them scrupable.</sup> the truth, there is no certainty knowne.

### The second Chapter.



Auing stayed there some fewe dayes they now beegan to seeme troublesome to the inhabitantes for the long stay of a greate is not well pleasing vnto any. Taking therefore prouision of victuals, they bed their course directly to the West: and passing the prouinces *Coma*, and *Alaria* (so called of the borderers) they tooke only woodd and water for their voyage. The Barbarians on the shore wondered to see our great vesseils floatinge on the sea, to the beholdinge wherof menne, and women, children came striuing and thronginge from all places. Our menne also (not without great asto-<sup>of menne, and women, children came striuing and thronginge from all places.</sup>nishment and admiration) beheld farre of from sea, their goodly

### The fourth Decade.

goodly buildinges, but chiefly their Temples next the Seaside, aduanced like Castelles. At length hauing sayled 110. leagues, they determined to anchor in a prouince called *Campechium*, whose towne consisteth of 3000. houses, where after they hadde landed, and friendly imbraced each other, the Barbarians with great astonishment wondered at our mens art of sayling, the greatnesse of the vesseles, the sayles, the flagges, and other thinges. But as soone as they hearde the thunder of our ordinance discharged, and perceiued a smoaky, and sulphury firie sent, and smell, they thought lightning had come from Heaven. The peticke king of this prouince curteously and royally enterayned our men in his *Pallace*, when they had feasted them after their manner, (where they haue both *Peacockes* and crammed soule both of the Mountaynes, Woods, and Water, as *Partridges*, *Quayles*, *Turtles*, *Duckes*, *Geese*, and fourefoothed wilde beastes, as *Boores*, *Hartes*, and *Hares*: beside *Wolpes*, *Lyons*, *Tygers*, and *Foxes*) our menne were conducted with a princely Trayne to a broade crosse-way, standing on the side of the towne. Here they shew our menne a square stage or pulpit foure steppes high, partly of clammy *Bitumen*, and partly of small stones, whereto the Image of a manne cutte in marble was ioyned, two fourefooted vnkownne beastes fastening vpon him, which (like madde dogges) seemed, they would teare the marble mans guttes out of his belly. And by the Image stood a Serpent, besmeared all with goare bloud devouring a marble Lyon, which Serpent compacted of *Bitumen*, and small stones incorporated together, was seuen and fourtie feete in length, and as thicke as a great Oxe. Next vnto it were three rafteres or stakes fastened to the grounde, which three others crossed, vnderproped with stones. In which place they punish malefactors condemned, for proove whereof, they sawe innumerable broken arrowes, all bloudie, scattered on the grounde, and the bones of the deade, cast into an inclosed courte neere vnto it. The houses also heere, are built of lime and stone. This king they called *Lazarus* because they landed vpon S. *Lazarus* day. They depart from thence, alwayes to the West 15. leagues: and take the prouince called *Aguanil*. The towne thereof is called *Moscobo*, and their king *Chiapoton*, accenting the last syllable with

The prouince  
of Campechi-  
um,

A strange arti-  
ficiall specta-  
cle.

The prouince  
of Aguani.

### The fourth Decade.

158

a sharpe accent. This king sternely beholdeth our men like an enemie, and seekes to intrappe them with a *Stratagem*. For de-maunding water, they signifie vnto them that there is a fountayne on the other side of the next hill, where they were to passe through a narrowe path: but by the chaunging of their countenaunces, and caryng of their bowes and arrowes; they perceiued the deceite. Our men refuse to goe any further. The Barbarians therefore charge them, and set vpon them, straggling & vnprouided, and ouerthrowe aboue a thousande of our menne, 1000 Spaniardes slayne. Such as fledde, stooke fast in the myre on the shore, for the Sea was very muddy there, by meanes whereof they shot 22. of our men through with their arrowes, and so slew them, and for the most parte wounded the rest. They report that *Franciscus Fernande* himselfe Admirall of the Fleete, receiuied 33. woundes almost none escaped scotfree: if they hadde marched forwarde 33. places of to the hilles they shewed them, they hadde beene slayne euery man. They therefore that remayned aliue, returned sad and sorrowfull, to the Ilande *Fernandina* from whence they came; and are received by their companions with teares, and sighes, for those they hadde left behinde them, and those that were present, being wounded.

### The fifth Chapter.



*Iesus Velasquez* Lieutenant Gouvernour of *Cuba* *Fernandina* vnderstanding this, furnished a fleete of foure *Caravelles*, with 300. menne or thereabouts. And appoynteth his Nephewe *John Grisalua* Admirall of this little Fleete, ioyning vnder officers with him, *Alphonsus Anila* *Franciscus Montegria*, and *Petrus Aluaradus*, but for Pilote the selfe same *Antonius Alaminus*, who hadde the direction and regiment of the former Fleete. Who vndertooke the same voyage agayne, but sometimes more to the South. And hauing sayled some 70. leagues they discryed a tower spiring aboue the Sea, but sawe no land. By direction of which tower, they made toward an Ilande called *Cosumel*, three leagues distaunt from whence (they say) they smelt the sweete sauour of frelh water. The Ilande

the

## The fourth Decade.

the wind blowing from thence. They finde this Iland to be  
45. leagues about, a playne lande, and a most fortunate and  
fertile soyle. It hath golde, not naturally growing there, but  
brought vnto it from forreine partes. It aboundeth with hony  
fruities, and hearbes, and hath great plentie of foule and four-  
footed beastes. That I may briefly conclude, the *Oconomical*,  
and *Politicall* gouernment of these inhabitantes, agreeth with  
theirs of *Incatan*. Their houses, temples, streetes, and trade of  
marchandise are all one, and the apparel both of men and wo-  
men is of Cotton, which the common people of *Italie* cal *Bom-  
base*, and the Spaniards, *Algodon*, not cloth of woll, or silke.

**Their houses.** Their houses of bricke or stone, are couered with reedes, where  
there is scarcitie of stones, but where *Quarries* are, they are cou-  
ered with shindle or slate. Many houses haue marble pillers,  
as they haue with vs. They founde auncient towers there, and  
the ruines of such as hadde beeene broken downe and destroyed,  
seeming very auncient : but one aboue the rest, whereto they  
ascended by 18. steppes or staires, as they ascended to famous,  
and renowned temples. These people woondred at our ships,  
and art of sayling. At the first encounter they were vnwillyng  
to entertaine guestes, but afterward they courteously admitted  
them. The *Gouverneur* ( whome they suppose to bee a *Priest*)  
conducted them vnto a tower, in the toppewhereof they erect  
a banner, and adiudging the Dominion thereof to the king of  
*Castile*.

**Santa Cruce.** They call the Ilande *Santa Cruce*, beccause they en-  
tered into the same the *Nones of May*, being then the feast of the  
holy crosse. But they say, it was called *Cozumella*, of a cer-  
tain king *Cozumellanus*, whose auncestors ( as he vaunteth) were  
the first inhabitauntes of this Ilande. In the tower they founde  
chambers, wherein were marble Idolles, or Statues, and Images  
of earth in the similitude of Beares, these they call vpon with  
loud singing all in onetune, and sacrifice vnto them with fumes,  
and sweete odors, worshipping them as their housholde goddes.  
There they performe their diuine ceremonies, and adoration:  
they are also circumcised. This king was apparelled with a gar-  
ment of gossampine cotton, curiously wrought, and had the toes  
of one of his feete cut of. For a devouring fish called *Tubero*, vio-  
lently snappeth his toes of at a bit, while he was swimming. He

**Idolles.**

**Circumcision.**  
**The Kings  
apparell.**

## The fourth Decade.

159

honorable feasted our men, and bountifullly entertained them.  
After three daies they depart, sayling directly to the west, and  
espye great mountaines a farre of. Which they perceiued to bee  
*Incatan*, a land which they had alreadie discouered, being but ffe  
leagues distant from *Cozumella*. They take the south side of *In-  
catan* ( to witte) next the continent. They compasse it, but not all,  
by reason of the multitude of rockes, and sandie shelves. Then  
*Alaminus* the Pilot bringes backe the ships to the North side of  
the Ilande, already knowne vnto him. And at length came to  
the same towne *Campechium* and king *Lazarus*, to whom the  
former shippes went the yeere before : of whom beeing gently re-  
cieued, they are invited to the towne. But they soone repented,  
that they had invitid them. For within a stony cast from the  
towne, the borderers will our men to stand, and command them  
to begon, our men desire leaue to water before they depart. They  
shewe them a well behinde them, from whence ( they say.) they  
might drawe water, but not elsewhere. They lodge at night in a  
fielde neere vnto the well. The *Barbarians* mistrust, and about  
3000. armed men incampe themselues not farre from our men  
neither partie slept that night, they fearing our menne woulde  
breake into the towne, and our men suspecting some sudden as-  
sault of the *Barbarians*, wakened the sleepy, with the sound of the  
trumpet, and drumme. As soone as day began to peepe, the *Bar-  
barians* come vnto them, and call for our *Cuba* Interpreterours,  
whose speach ( though not the same ) is notwithstanding somewhat  
like vnto it: and lighting a Torch of Frankincense, between  
both armes, they threaten to kill them, vniuersallie they quickly de-  
part, before the torch bee extinguished, and plainly tell them,  
that they will haue no guests. The torch is put out, or consumed  
they encounter hand to hand, and kill one of our men, whome  
they shot through his shield with an arrow, and wounded many :  
so that our men retired to the ordinance placed by the weare to dis-  
charge them vpon the *Barbarians*. The borderers retire vnto the  
towne, the souldiers with eger courage desired to pursue them. The  
Admiral *Grifalua* forbiddeth them: from thence they proceed to  
the furthest end of *Incatan*, & found it more then 200. leagues in  
length from east to west. They go to an excelle. lharbor which  
they called the hauen of *Desire*. Afterwardes they passe ouer sea  
to

The Barba-  
rians encamp &  
make warre  
against the  
Spaniardes.

The hauen  
of Desire.

## The fourth Decade.

*Collua or O-*  
*ica.*

*The ryuer  
Grisalua.*

*Goldentar-  
gets.*

*The Generall  
by a Barbarian  
King armed  
from toppe to  
the toe in com-  
plete gold.*

to other landes, and lande on the west neere to *Incatan*: and doubt whether it be any Ilande or not. They suppose it to be annexed to the Continent, there they find a Bay, which they imagine to be compalled on both sides with lande: but knewe no certainie thereof. This lande is called *Collua*, or otherwise *Ola*, of the borderers. A mighty great riuver founde there, through the rage and violent current thereof into the Sea, yeeldeth potable waters for the space of two leagues. They called the riuer (by the Admirals name) *Grisalua*, the bordering *Barbarians* woondering at the sayling of their shippes, beset both side of the riuer, to the number of 6000. warriours, armed with golden targets, bowes, and arrowes, and broade wodden swords, and speares hardened in the fire, to resist ther landing, and to defend the shore. Both parties that night stooode in armes. At the first dawning of the day, beholde, about an hundred *Canowes* full of arm'd men. Wee haue elsewhere sayde, that the *Canowes* are litle barkes, made of one tree. Here the Interpreters of *Cuba*, and they, agreed well inough in language. Peace offered by the Interpreters, is admitted. One *Canoa* commeth vnto them, the rest stande still. The Maitter of the *Canow*, demandeth what our men seeke in strang countries: they answer they desire gold, but onely by exchange, not of gift or violently. The *Canow* returneth to the king and the mariners report what they had done: the king being sent for, willingly commeth vnto them. O admirable thing (most holy father) & worthy to be reported. The king calleth his chamberlaine vnto him, willeth the furniture of his chamber to be brought, & commandeth to arme our Generall *Grisalua* therewithall: first therfore he beginneth to put him on golden shoes, bootes, brest-plate, and whatsoever armour vsually made of Iron, or Steele, a man of armes armed from top to toe vseth to weare when he cometh into the field, all that made of gold, wrought with wonderfull art, the king bestoweth on *Grisalua*. *Grisalua* requiteth him with vestures of silke, linnen, woollen, and other things, of our country. In the beginning of this *Incatana*, when they passed ouer from *Cozumell*, they light on a *Canow* of fishern. C, wherin were 9. borderers, fishing wth golden hookes: they take them al vna med, misdoubting nothing. The king knewe one of the, & promised to send *Grisalua* as much gold the next day for his râsomes as

the

## The fourth Decade.

160

the man should weigh. *Grisalua* denied to release him without the consent of his felowes, and therefore kept him still, and departed delitious to know further what lay beyond them.

### The fourth Chapter.



Ayling about 100. leagues thence; alwayes to the west, they found a great gulfe, in the which 3. small Ilands stood: they went vnto the greatest of them. But oh cruell impiety (most holy father) oh terrible & blouddie minds of men, let your holines close the mouth of your stomach, least it be disturbed. There they offer vp their children, wherein they boyes and girles, vnto their Idols, they are circumcised. The Images which they worship, are some of marble, & some of earth. *An Ilande children to Idoles.* Amog the marble Images, standeth a *Lio*, with an hole through the necke, into the which they poure the bloud of those miserable wretches, that from thence it may run into a marble trough, *The maner of letvs now declare with what ceremonies they sacrifice the bloud their most abominable creatures.* They cut not their throats, but rip-hominable lapping vp their brestes, they plucke out the heart of the vnhappy sacrifice, with whose warme bloud they annoint the lips of their Idolles, and let the relt runne through into the trough, & then burne the heart vnonopened, and the bowels, supposing it to be an acceptable sacme vnto their gods. One of their Idolles hath the shape of a man, which bowing downe his head, looketh into the blouddie trenche, as it were accepting the oblation of the slayne sacrifices: they eate the brawnes of the armes, and fleshie partes of the thighes, and calfes of the legges, especially if they sacrifice an enemie conquered in the warres. They founde a riuver of congealed and clotted bloud, as though it had runne out of a butchery. For this wicked purpose, they trasport poore soules from the bordering Ilandes: there they lawe innumerable heades and dead carkases mangled and cut in peeces, and very many whole, couered with mats. All those coasts abounde with golde & precious stone, one of our men wandering in the Iland, light vpon two hollow alabaster pitchers (cunningly wrought) ful of stones of diuers colours. They say also that they soud a stone of the value of 2000. *Castellanes* of gold, which they sent vnto y governour.

*A precious  
stone of a  
great va-  
This lie.*

## The fourth Decade.

The Ilande of  
Sacrifice.  
Ilandes of  
women.

Guestes.

13. very great  
townes in Co  
huacana & the  
manner of the

Palmaria.

This Ilande they called the Ilande of Sacrifice, there are also other Ilandes situate on the sides of this *Coluacana*, which women onely inhabite, without the societie of men. Some think they liue after the maner of the *Amazones*. But they that consider the matter more wisely, thinke them to be virgins living in common together, delighting in solitarines, as with vs, and in many places in auncient tyme, the virgins *vesicals*, or such as were consecrated to *Bona Deuina* to doe. At certaine times of the yeere, men from the bordering Ilandes passe ouer vnto them, not for the cause of generation, but incoued with pittie, to till their fields and dreile their gardens, through which manuring of the ground they might the better liue. Yet report goeth, that there are other Ilandes, but of corrupt women, who cutte of the pappes of their young children, that they may the better practise the art of shooting, and that men resorte vnto them for the intent of generation, and that they keepe not the male children, but I thinke it a fable. Our men therfore at the shore of *Coluacana*, drew neare vnto the lande, and quietly trafficke there. The king gaue our men a Cawdron, bracelets, chaynes, brooches, and manie other Tewelles of diuers kindes, and all of golde. Our men againe on the other part, gratifie him with our country commodities, and make him very cheerful. Here the cōpanie desired to settle them selues, and plant a *Colonie*, but the Admirall woulde not permit them. At that time the soldiērs (companions in armes) were desperatly bent against the Admirall. Their prouince consisteth of turreted houses: & hath also 15. very great townes, & in some places, they affirme, that they sawe townes of 20000. houses. The houses ioyne not euery where together, but are disseuered with gardens, and courts. Many of them are distaunt one from another. They haue streets compassed with wailes, where they keepe their markets and fayres, they haue paued streets, ouens & furnaces, lime, & bricke: they haue also potters, & Carpenters, & other artificers, & haue gotten most excellēt workmen of all the mechanicall arts. This king is called *Tanascus*: the country *Palmaria*. They say the towne where he keepeth his courte, called *Pontanchiamm*, consisteth of fifteen thousande houses. When they receiue straungers or newe guestes, whoe entertayne peace with those countreyes, in token of friendshipp, they drawe

## The fourth Decade.

161

drawe a little bloud from themselves (with a rafor, or a litle knife A strange ceremony of these Barbarians at the receiving of strangers.) either out of the tongue, hand, arme, or any other part of the bodie, and this they doe, euen in the sight of the stranger. Their Priestes liue a single, and vncorrupted life. No man knoweth what the act of generatio meāeth, vntil he mary. It is a detestable and haynous matter, and punishable with death, if they chaunce to do otherwise. The women are maruelous chast. Every great man afore he hath maryed a wife, may haue as many Concubines as he pleaseth. But the maried wife being takē in adultery, is sold by her husband, yet only to his soueraign Prince, from whom, it shalbe lawfull for her kinfolke to redeeme her. It is not lawfull for any that is vnmariad to sit at table with such as are maried, or to eate of the same dish, or drinke of the same cup Barbarians and make themselues equall with such as are married. In the monethes of August, and September, they abstaine 35. dayes, not onely from flesh, whereof they haue the best, both of foule, and wilde beastes taken by hunting: but they doe no so muche as eate fish, or any thing which might nourish the bloud: so that for those dayes of abstinence, they liue onely vpon hearbes, or pulse. Here our men spent a fewe dayes very pleasantly, afterward they depart, following the same shore, and meete with another king whom they called *Onandus*. When the king vnderstoode our men desired golde, he brought them plates of moultten golde. The Admirall signified by the interpreters, that hee desired store of that metall, the next day he commaunded the Rich giftes of golden image of a man of a cubit long to bee brought and a fan diuers sorts being stowed vpon the Admirall. of gold, and an Idol of one of their Domesticall gods curiously wrought, and also garlandes of diuers stones. He gaue our men also great store of brest-plates, and brooches and ornaments of diuers kinds, and precious stones of seuerall colours. He also satisfied them with most delicate meates very sauorie and wel seaſoned. Inuiting our men a shore, forthwith erecting pavilions or boothes by commaundement of the king they speedily couered them with greene boughes. The king smote his domesticall seruants (that were negligent in bringing of boughes) with the scepter he bare in his hand, the seruants with an humble countenāce patiently beare the stripes he gaue them: the king being demanded, where so great plenty of gold was gathered, pointed with his finger

## The fourth Decade.

finger to the next mountaines, and riuers runninge from them: these people are so vsed to riuers, and lakes, that it is all one to them to swimme or goe vpō the lande. When they desire to ga-  
bottome of ri-  
uers for gold. full of sande. And fistinge the sande from hande to hand, they picke out the gold. In the space of two houres, they are repor-

Swy mining &  
diunginge the  
ther gold.

Sweete odors

A stone of a  
great value.

The borderers  
seek to repulse  
the landing of  
the Spaniards  
& at haſtonish-  
ment and ter-  
ror of the great  
artillery are  
put to flight.  
  
The borderers  
approached neere the shore, but the borderers with  
their targets, bowes, quiuers full of arrowes, and broad wooden  
swords & Iauelins hardened at the end with fire, came forth armed  
to our men, to resist their landinge, & shot at them afarre of, but  
our menne discharged their ordinance against them. The  
Barbarians woonderinge, at the thundringe of the greate  
Artillery

## The fourth Decade.

162

Artillerie and astonished at the furie thereof, betake them to flight, and desire peace. Here our mens victualles began to fayle them, & nowe the shippes were brooſed, & shaken, with long voyages. *Grisalua* therefore contented with that which he had done, and found, to returne to the Iland *Fernandina*, without the good liking of his companions.

### The fift Chapter.



E will now diuert a litle, and handle another nauigation, & then returne to these new foud landes againe. The fame *Diccas Velasquez* Gouvernor of *Fernandina*, almost at that time whē he sent forth this nauy of 4. Carauels, appoyned another voyage for one Carauell onely, with one *Brigantine* to go in consort with 45. men. These vsed violence against the inhabitantes. The people were Idolaters, and circumcised, & are bordering next vpō the shore of the supposed Continent. There are many fertile Ilandes, of a blessed & fruitfull soyle, *Guanaxam*, *Gnissiam*, and *Guanagnam*. From one of these, they violently tooke 300. harmleſſe inhabitantes of both sexes. This Ilande they called *Santa Marina*. They thrust them into the Carauell, & returned to *Fernandina*. They leauē the *Brigantine* with 25. of their companie, to the intent to hunt for more men. The hauen where the Carauell first arriued, is called the hauen of *Carenas*: this hauen is 200. and 40. leagues distaunt from the towne of *S. James*, the chiefe towne of the Iland of *Cuba*, this is a very long Ilande reaching in length to the West, which the *Tropicke of Cancer* diuideth. Fortune seeking reuenge for these miserable wretches, certaine of the keepers of the captiues go a-land, and fewe remained in the Carauell. The Ilanders hauing gotten opportunitie to recouer libertie, suddenly snatching vppe our mens weapons, fel vpon the keepers, & slew ſixe of them, the rest leape into the ſea. By which meanes the Ilanders poſſeſſe the Carauel, which they had learned to rule, ſo that they returne into their country, they lande not firſt at the ſame Iland, but at the next. They burne the Carauell, cary the weapons away with them, and paſſe ouer to their companions in *Canoas*, and ſette vpon our menne which were left in the *Brigantine*, ouer-

The fertile I-  
lands of Gu-  
anaxam, Gui-  
llam and Gu-  
anagnam.

300. Barbarias  
taken Cap-  
tives.

The hauen of  
Carenas.

The Captiues  
escape and ſlay  
ſixe of the  
Spaniardes.

### The fourth Decade.

ouerthrew them, and slew some of them. They who escaped, fled vnhappily to the *Brigantine*: there standeth a great tree, next vn to the shore, in the top whereof they place a *Crosse*, and engrauie this inscription in Spanish vpon the vpper barke thereof: *Vamos al Darien. Darien* is a ryuer, on the shore wherof the chiefe towne of the supposed Continent is seated, called *Sancta Maria Antiqua*. The gouernour hauing intelligence thereof, speedily sendeth 2. shippes laden with souldiers, for succour of them that were leste, but they consulted too long while all was done and past. Yet following the *Crosse*, they came to the shore, and read the letters ingrauen on the tree: but durst not attempt fortune with those desperate men that fled, well armed, and therefore returne backe againe. These men from the next Ilande carry away 500. men & women as it had bin so many hares: thinking they might therefore lawfully doe it, because they were circumcised, the like mischaunce befell them arriuing at *Fernandina*: Of the 2. ships, they fiercely assault one, and fighting eagerly, kill some of their Spaniish keepers, the rest cast themselues into the sea, and swimme to the next Carauell, which went in consort with them, and vnitting themselues all together with the Carauel which remained, assayled the other taken from them: the victory was doubtfull for 4. hours space the *Barbarians*, both men and women, for recovery of their libertie, fought very fiercely, and the Spaniardes likewise with no leesse fury and courage encountered them, least they shoulde loose the pray which was taken from them. At length the Spaniardes were conquerers, because they were more nimble and readie in handling their weapons. The vanquished *Barbarians* cast themselues headlong into the sea, but are taken vp againe in boates: so that those that were slaine in fight, and drowned in the water, were about 100. persons. Of the Spaniardes but fewe were wanting. The *Barbarians* that remained aliue are sent to the towne of *S. Iannes*, and to the mines of gold. Shortly after they goe vnto another of the neighbouring Ilandes: which are more in number there, then *Simplegades* in our *Ionian Sea*, which multitude of Ilandes they commonly call *Archipelagus*. Here, as many of our me as went a shore out of the ships, were entertained with hostile armes, and slaine or wounded: they suppose this Iland to be that, wherunto *Ioannes Pantius* the Captain of one ship went

The ryuer  
Darien.

500. men and  
women taken  
& the successse  
answerable to  
the former.

The Barbari-  
ans fighte with  
the Spaniards

100 Barba-  
rians slayne and  
wounded.

Archipelagus.

### The fourth Decade

163

went, and left them much disquieted, being repulsed by the inhabitants, and called it *Florida*: because he founde that Iland, on the day of the resurrection: the Spaniard calleth *Easter*, the flourishing day of the resurrection. They report, they saw, 26. Ilandes, 26. Ilandes. which *Colonus* had ouerpassest, as it were so many daughters of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba*, and guarders of the supposed Continent, to breake the force of the stormes comming from the Ocean. In *Golde*. many of these, they sound natvie graynes of gold. These people also weare diuers Iewelles, and vse gilded wooden Idols of their household gods, and some of gold very artificially wrought, they are most curious and ingenious workemen euery where. *Franciscus Chieregatus* your holinelle his *Nuncio* to our *Cesar* in Spaine, brought one of their Idols with him, whereby you may gather how ingenious they are. It is a maruelous thing to see the making of their rasors. They forme them of certaine yelow stones cleere and transparent as chry stall, and w.th them they shaue, no lent workman otherwise, then if they were made of the most excellent steele. But that which is most admirable, and woorthie the beholding, when they haue a blunt edge through long vse, they sharpen the not with a whet-stone, or other stone, or powder, but temper them onely by putting them into a certaine water. They haue also among them a thousande kindes of instruments and tooles, & other excellent fine things, which were too long to rehearse, & peraduenture tedious to your holines, so much busied with matters of great importance. I returne therefore from whence I digneled, to *Cozumella*, *Incatana*, and *Colnacana*, or *Ola*, riche and pleasant landes as *Elisium*, lately founde out, from which I diuerted, where it is sufficiently knowne, of how great moment those tractes & countries are.

### The sixt Chapter.



He new inhabitants of the Iland of *Cuba*, (the Spaniardes) with the consent of the gouernor, furnish a new nauy of ten Carauels, with 500. men, ioyning three Brigantines with them as light horsemen, whose helpe they might vse to sounde the shallow shores, and to discover the daungers of many rockes. They shippe 16. horses, fit for

A wonder it is  
that ther shuld  
be such excell-  
ente workman  
ship amongst  
the Indians  
without the  
use of Steele  
and Iron.

## The fourth Decade.

for warre : and choose *Fernandus Cortesius* ( who then was chiefe Commaundour of the Citie of *Cuba*) Generall, and Admirall of the nauy, and for vnder officers they appoynt *Alphonfus Fernan-*  
*dez Portucarrerius, Franciscus Montegius, Alphonfus Anila, Aluara-*  
*dus the Spatensis Commendatory, Iohn Velasquez, and Dicetus Or-*  
*dassis*. They still followe the same winde (from the last angle of  
*Cuba* to the west) which first *Franciscus Velasquez* did, and after  
him *Iohn Grisalua*, and so came to the Iland of Sacrifices, where-  
of I made mention before. Heere a sharpe and boistrous wynde  
forbadde them to take lande, and a cruell tempest carried them  
backe againe to *Cozumella*, lying on the east side of *Incatana*, this  
Ilande hath onely one hauen, which they called *S. Johns Port*. It  
hath in it sixe townes onely, and hath no otherwater, then such  
as is in welles and cisternes. It wanteth ryuers and fountaynes  
because it is a playne lande : and is onely 45. leagues in circuit a-  
bout. The inhabitantes fled vnto the thicke woodes, and for-  
sake their towns for feare, our men enter their desolate and emp-  
tie houses, and feede vpon their country victualles, and found  
there, furniture for houses of diuers colours, rich and costly han-  
gings, garmentes, and couerlets, which they cal *Amuccas* of gol-  
lampine cotton. Besides all this (most holy father) they founde  
innumerable booke: of the which, together with other things  
brought to our new Emperour, we will hereafter speake at large.  
Our souldiers viewed the Ilande diligently throughout, yet still  
keeping themselves in battayle array, least any violence might  
assayle them. They finde but few of the inhabitants, and one wo-  
man onely in their companie. By the Interpreter of *Cuba*, and  
three others, which the former Spanyardes had taken from *In-*  
*catan*, they persuaded the woman, to sende for the absent kings.  
The inhabitantes were the familiar friendes of this woman, the  
kinges conducted by the woman, came with her, who sent mes-  
sengers for them, made a league of friendship with our men, and  
cheerfully returne vnto their country houses, and had much of  
their stiffe restored vnto them. They founde them Idolaters, &  
circumcised. They sacrifice children of both sexes to their *Zemes*  
which are the Images of their familiar and domesticall spirites,  
which they worship. *Alaminus* the Pilot, *Franciscus Montegius* &  
*Portucarrerius*, the messengers who brought the presentes to the

king

*S. Johns Port*

*Rich hangings  
Bookes.*

*Idolatry.  
Circumcision.  
Sacrificing of  
children.*

## The fourth Decade.

164

king, being demanded by me, from whence they had the chil-  
dren they offered in sacrifice: answered, that they were brought  
to be sold from the collaterall Ilandes, for exchange of gold, & Marchandise  
other marchandise. For in so huge and spatiouse a lande, the cur-  
sed care of damnable money hath no where yet possest the in-  
habitants. They report also the same of other lands lately found  
two of the which Ilandes they call *Bian*, and *Segestian*. For want auri qui ponde  
of children they sacrifice dogges: they nourish also dogs to eate, rate & gemas-  
as our nation doth Conies: which dogs cannot barke, & haue que latere vo-  
snouts like foxes. Such as they purpose to eate, they geld. They *sa pericula fo-*  
referre store of bitches for increase, and but a small number of *dit Boet*.  
dogs, as our shepheards do, of the sheepe. They that are gelded, *The Islands of*  
growe marueilous fat. Our men diswaded them from sacrificing *Bian and Se-*  
*gestian*. *Eating of*  
men, and told them howe abhominable it was. These *Barbarians* *Eating of*  
desire a lawe whiche they might followe. They easily perswaded *dogs*.  
them that there was one *God*, who created heauen and earth, and *The Barbari-*  
was the giuer of all good things, being one in substance vnder a *an easily be-*  
tripple person. They suffer their *Zemes* to be broken in peeces: & *leeue there*  
set vp the païted Image of the blessed virgin ( which our mē gaue *is a God.*  
thē) in a sacred place of þ temple, they pare, & sweep þ temple, & the *So apte a peo-*  
pauemēt therof. They received also a *Crosse* to be worshiped, in re *ple to receive*  
membrance of god himselfe, and that man, who died theron for *þ more to be*  
saluation of mankind: and on the toppe of the temple they *lamented*  
rected a great wooden *Crosse*. They all assemble themselves to- *their miserie*  
gether, and with reverent feare, and trembling, humbly adore *that euer they*  
the Image of the blessed *Virgin* in the temple. These Inhabitants *happened to*  
signified by interpreters vnto our men, that there were seuen cap- *be discouered*  
tive Christiās in the bordering Iland *Incatan*, who arryued there *by the cruell*  
being driuen thither by tempeit. This Iland is onely five leagues *Spaniards*  
distant from *Incatan*. The Admirall *Cortes* vnderstanding this *their precious*  
presently dispatcheth fiftie menne with two Carauelles for that *soules as their*  
businesse: who carrie with them three *Cozumellanes* to make *golden soiles.*  
inquierie for them, with letters also from the Admirall to the Christians in  
Christians, if they were to bee founde. Ouer these fiftie men *Seven captiue*  
and two Carauelles hee appoynted *Dicetus Ordassis* chiefe com-  
maunder, who was a warlike and valiant man: and declarereth  
vnto them, howe honourable an act they shoulde performe, if  
they could bring any of them. *Hee earnestly commendereth the*  
*matter*

## The fourth Decade.

matter vnto them, for he hopeth to haue some light from them of all those tractes and countries. They fortunately depart; sixe dayes were appoynted them, for their retурne, they stayed eight. Our men suspected that the *Cozumellane* meillengers, were either slaine or detained, because they stay so long: & therfore retурne to the Admirall to *Cozumella* leauing them behinde. Nowe the Admirall began to thinke of his departure from *Cozumella* (despayring of the Christians, whom he so much desired, and of the *Cozumellanes* they had left behinde) but the opposite violence of the sea withheld him. While they stay, behold frō the west, they discry a Canow comming from *Iucatan*, which brought the *Cozumellanes* and one of the captiue Christians, called *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, an *Astigitan Vandall* who had liued 7.yeers among the *Iucatanes*: with what ioy each imbraced other, this casual accident may declare. He reporteth vnto them his owne hard chaunce & the miserable condition of his cōpanions lost together with him and they harken vnto him with attentiuē minds. Here I thinke it not much from the matter, nor troublesome to your Holinesse, if I rehearse how this mischāce befel them. In my former Decads I made mention of a certaine noble man called *Valdiniā*, sent frō the Spaniards which inhabited *Darien* in the supposed Continēt of the gulf of *Urbia*, to *Hispaniola* to the vice roy and Admirall *Colonus*, & to the Kingscounsel (to whom the ordering & redreſſe of matters touching the supposed Cōtinēt appertained) to signifie with what penury they were punished, and what want they had of al things. Vnhappy *Valdiniā* tooke this matter vpō him in an vnlucky houre: for in the view of the Iland *Jamaica*, on the South side of *Hispaniola* & *Cuba*, a suddaine whirlwind droue him vpon the Quicksandes. These blinde and swallowing sholes of sandes the Spanyardes call the Vipers, and that very aptly, because many shypes are there intangled, (as Lysertes with the Vipers tayle) and so drownid. Here the Carauellisplitte in peces, so that *Valdiniā* with thirtie of his companions could scarce descende into the shyppe boate: where, without oares, and sayles, these miserable wretches were violently caried awaie by the strong current of the Sea. For (as wee sayde beforē in our Decades) the Seas flowe there in a perpetuall course to wardes the West. Thus they wandered thirteene dayes,

not

A captiue chri  
stian lined 7.  
yeeres among  
the Iucatans.

Valdiniā and  
his miserable  
fortune.

## The fourth Dēcade.

165

not knowing whether they went, nor euer found any thinge to eate. By meanes whereof 7. of them perished through famine, and became foode for the fishes. The rest that remained aliue, now fainting through famine, were driven to *Iucatan*: where they fell into the handes of a cruell king, who slew the Capitaine *Valdiniā*, with certaine of his companions, and presently sacrificed them to their *Zemes*, & then inviting his fricndes, he eate them. These Barbarians eate onely their enemies, or such strangers as come vnto them, otherwise they abstaine from mans flesh. This our Idol *Zemes*. Hieronimus *Aquilaris*, and 6. of his fellowes, were kept till the third day to bee sacrificed: but they brake their bands by night, and so escaped the hands of this cruell and bloody Tyrant. They fli to another King who was his enemic, & humbly submit themselves vnto him, and are receiued, but as bondmen, and slaves. It is a lamentable thing to heare of the mother of this *Aquilaris*, whē shee vnderſtood the matter, shee presently fell mad, though shee had heard it onely but vncertainely reported, that hee fel into the handes of men-eaters: so that when souer shee sawe him roſted, or put on the spit, shee would fill the house with her oucries, saying: Behold the members of my sonne. O most miserable and wretched mother, the most vnhappy of all women. *Aquilaris* therefore hauing receiued the Gouernours letter, sent by the *Cozumellane* messengers, declareth before the king his maister calld *Taxmarus*, what newes the *Cozumellanes* brought: And discourses at large of the power of their king, who were arriuē in these partes, and of the fortitude of the menne, and their bountie towardes their friendes, and rigor toward those that refuted, or denied their requestes. Wherewith hee made *Taxmarus* tremble, insomuch, that hee intreateth his seruant that hee would so handle the matter that they might not enter his dominions as enemies, but would come peaceably vnto him. *Aquilaris* promiseth peace, and if neede were, to succour and ayde him against his enemies. Whereupon hee dismissed *Aquilaris*, and giues him three of his Aquilaris de-familiars for his companions. These things thus prosperously succeeding, *Cortes* ioyfull for the preseruation of *Aquilaris*, whom he might vſe as a fit interpreter, departeth from *Cozumella*. Now therefore let vs declare, whether that fleete went, and what happe ned vnto them.

The



Other, Alaminus the Pilot directing their course, they fall downe to the riuier which Grisalun had first discouered beefore: and found the mouth thereto stopped with sand, as we read of the riuier *Nilus* of *Egypt*, when the wind bloweth Easterly, about the *Canicular* dayes. They could not therefore proceede against the streme in greater vessels, then Brigantines, al- though else where it bee apt to receiue such shippes. The Gouvernour landeth 200. men in Brigantines & boates vpon the shoare, offereth peace by *Aquilaris*. The borderers demanded what they would haue? Hieronimus *Aquilaris* answered, victualles. There was a large sandie plaine, on the side of the towne, whether the inhabitantes will them resorte. The day following our men goe thether, and they bringe them eight of their hennes, as bigge and as sauory meat as Peacockes, somewhat of a brownishe colour, and brought also as much *Maizium*, as woulde scarce haue sufficed tenne hungry menne: and withall protest and plainly tell them, that they speedily depart thence. A greate multitude of armed menne come flocking to our men refusing to departe, and the Barbarians demaunde againe, what they meant to sayle through other mens countries. Our menne (by *Aquilaris*) aunswere, they desire peace, and victualles for exchaung of commodities, and gold also if they haue any. They answered that they will neyther haue peace nor warre with them, and that they shoulde bee gone againe, vnlesse they woulde bee kilde euery manne. Our menne sayde, and repeate it againe, that they woulde not departe, without plentie of victualles, sufficient to maintayne the souldiers that were presente. The Barbarians appoynte to bringe them victualles the nexte day, but they fayled: yet the thirde day, after our menne had incamped on the sandes, and stayde there all night, they brought them as much more victualles as before, and in their

kings

kings name commaunded them to depart. Our men sayde, they desired to see the towne, and to haue better victualles yet. They denie their request, and murmuring turne their backs. Our men oppressed with hunger, are compelled to seeke food. The Gouvernour therefore sendeth his vnder Captaines a lande with 150. men, who goe sundry wayes (diuiding themselues in severall companies) vnto the countrie villages. The Barbarians euilly intreated one of the troopes they met: but their companions were not farre from them, who hearing the sound of the alarum, came to rescue them beeing in danger. On the other part, the Gouvernour planteth the Ordinance in the Brigantines, and boates: and draweth neere the shcare with the rest of the souldiers, and 16. horses. The Barbarians prepared to fight, runne speedily to defend the shoare, and withstand their landing, and with their arrowes and darts, hit some of our men, a farre off, and wounded about 20. persons vnpreaded, whereupon the Gouvernour discharged the great Ordinance against the enemie, who with the slaughter which the bullets made, the thundring of the Artillery, and flashing of the fire, are astonished and discomfited. Our men cast themselues into the water, and runne vp to the knees, to pursue the stragling enemie flying, and together with the affrighted Barbarians enter the Towne. The Barbarians with continued course passe by the Towne, and forsake their houses. On the banke of this riuier, they say, there standeth a wonderfull huge towne, greater then I dare report. Alaminus the Pilot sayth it is a league and an halfe long, and containeth 25000. houses. His companions lessen the greatness, and number of the houses: yet they confess, it is a wonderfull great and famous towne. The houses are diuided with gardens, and are built of lime and stone, cunningly wrought by the industrious art of the Architect. Vnto these houles or habitations they ascend by 10. or 12. steppes or stayres. For none may charge his neighbours wall with beames or rafters. All the houses are seperated the distance of 3. paces asunder, and for the most part are couered with reede, thatch, or marshledge: yet many of them are couered with slate, or shingle stone. The Barbarians themselues openly confessed, that they were 4000. men in battaile that day, yet vanquished of a few by reason of the newe and strange kind of fight, with horses, and shot

The Barbarians fight with the Spaniardes & are discomfited.

A wondersall large towne on the banke of the riuier.

## The fourth Decade.

shot, for the horsemen assayling the *Barbarians* in the reare ouer-threw their troupes, slew and wounded them on the right side, and on the left, as disordered flockes of sheepe. These sillie wretches stroken with astonishment at this miraculous & strange fight stoode amased, and had no power to vse their weapons.

The conceipt  
of the Barba-  
rians when  
they saw men  
on horsebacke  
beene all one beast, as fables report of the *Centaures*. Our men held the towne 22. dayes, where they made good cheere vnder the roofe, while the hungry *Barbarians* abode in the open ayre, and durst not assayle our men.

They chose the strongest parte of the Towne, as it were a Castle of defence, and securing themselves with continuall watch by night, alwayes suspitious, and fearing some violent assault, they gaue themselves to rest and sleepe, vnder the King *Tanoso*. The Inhabitants call the towne *Potanchium*, and by reason of the victorie obtained there, our men calld it *Victoria*. They report also wonderfull and strange things of the magnificence, greatness, and finenesse of their countrie pallaces built (for their delight) vppon their possessions or farms, with solars, square courtes to receiue the raine, and excellent borded roomes, after our fashion. At length by Interpreters, and such as were taken in battaile, they sende for the King, and those that were cheife in authoritie vnder him, and perswade them to come vunarmed, and submit themselves. They obey their commaund, and returne euery man vnto their houses, whereupon they assure them of peace vpon certaine conditions proposed, that they abstaine from the horrible ceremonies of mens bodyes which they

Couenants for  
suppressing of  
Idolatry and  
excusing of  
Christian re-  
ligion, agree-  
upon by the  
*Barbarians*.

sacrificed to their *Zemes*, and pernicious deuils, whose image they worshipped, and direct the eyes of their mind to our God Christ, the father of heauen and earth, borne into the world of a Virgin, and crucified for the redemption of mankind, & that they breake downe their images, and finally professe themselves to become subiect to the King of Spaine. All which they promise: and as the shortnesse of time would permit, they were instructed. Being restored our men give them content by presenting them with our countrie commodities. They suppose such men to bee sent from Heauen, who beeing so fewe in number durst encounter hande to hand, against so huge a multitude. They likewise also gaue our men certayne presents of gold, and twenty women slaves.

So

## The fourth Decade.

167

So leauing them, they depart to seeke out other lands of the same shoare, and goe vnto a gulfe found out by *Alaminus* vnder the Conduct of *Grisalua*, which they named *S. Johns Baye*, for *Bian* in the spanish tongue signifieth a gulfe. The inhabitants come peaceably vnto them. The towne was some mile distant from the shoare situate vpon an hill, containing 500. houes, as they reporte. They invite them to lodge in the towne, and offer them the halfe parte thereof, if they will dwell with them for euer. Our menne thought they were eyther terrified with the example of the Inhabitantes of *Potanchium*, hauing heard the report thereof, or else, hoped (vnder the protection of such men) to haue fauour & aide against the bordering enemies. For euen these people also are Vniuersall is continually sicke of this naturall disease, as the rest of mankinde, the sicknes of miscarried through raging ambition of soueraingtie and domini-on. Our men refuse to seate themselves there still, but graunt to stay with them for a time. The people follow our men returning to the shoare, and with greate diligence erect boothes for them, and cottages made of boughes, and couer them the safest way to shelter them from raine. There they incampe: and least the rest of the company should growe slouthfull, the Admirall chargeth *Alaminus* the Pilot and *Franciscus Montegius* to indeuour to search the west part of that land: and that in the meane time hee woulde recreate and refresh the feeble and weary souldiers, and cure those that were wounded, at *Potanchium*. The Admirall therefore remaineth with the rest. When they were readie to go, he giueth them 2. Brigantines and 50. men. To this gulfe, the course of the water was very smooth: but when they had sayled a little further vnto the west, the violence of the Sea in short space tranported them 50. leagues from their fellowes, as if they had beene forcibly carried away with a swift stremme falling from the high mountaynes. They light on a place where two waters meeete together, discouering it selfe to them to bee an huge plaine sea, which met with the waters running to the West, as two mighty riuers, when they meeete one against the other. So the waters comming from the South seemed as if they would resist them as enemies, setting foote in anothers right, against the will of the true possessors thereof. Opposite to which concourse of waters, they sawe land a farre off, but on the right hand, and on the left none.

Z

Floating

S. Johns Bay.

### The fourth Decade.

Richgifts, &c.

Floating betweene these conflictes, they were tossed hether and thither with the whirle-pooles, which had almost swallowed them insomuch that for a long space they doubted of any hope of life. Thus striuing with sayle and oares, they were scarce able to overcome the violence thereof. For when they thought, they hadde one night sayled two leagues forward, they founde that they were driuen backe four. Yet at the length, through Gods fauour and helpe, they ouercame this daungerous conflict: they spent twentie two dayes in that little space of Sea, and returne at length to their fellowes. They declare the matter vnto them: and adiudged it to be the end of the land of *Hacolucana*, &c. of the supposed Continent. The land which they saw before them, they suppose to be eyther annexed to our continent, or else to ioyne with the North partes to the *Bacellos*, whereof wee haue at large discoursed in our Decades. So that ( most holy Father ) this matter remayneth doubtfull yet, but will be discouered in time. These aduertisements they gaue vs, we deliuere to your Holinesse. While *Alaminus*, and *Franciscus Montegius* searched these secrets, the king of the Prouince, whose name was *Muteczuma*, by one of his nobles called *Quitalbitor*, who gouerned the foresayd towne, presented our men with many rich gifts of gold and siluer, and precious stones sette in golde, curiously wrought after a marueilous strang maner, which they determined to send vnto our new Emperour the King. They consult concerning the planting of a *Colonia*, without the aduise of *Diesus Velasquez* Gouvernour of *Cuba*, and differ in opinion. Some hold it as a fowle error, but the greatest part seduced through the subtily, and practise of *Cortes*, gaue him their voyces and consent. Heere many things are reported against *Cortes*, touching his treachery and false dealing, which shall be better knowne heereafter, and therfore now may be omitted. They say, that they were not to respect the Gouvernour of *Cuba*, seeing the matter should be brought before an higher Judge, (to wit) the King of Spaine himselfe, so the multitude preuyled. Wherfore they desire victuales of *Quitalbitor* the king, & assign the place for plantatiō of their *Colony*, 12 leagues frō thence in a most blessed and fertile soyle. And for their General and Commander they chose *Cortes* himselfe, ( as some thinke ) against his will. Who createth other Magistrates to gouerne the citie which they

### The fourth Decade.

168

they purposed to build. They chose *Portucarrerius*, and *Montegius* ( of whom else where I haue sufficiently spoken ) as messengers to carry the presents to the Emperour the King of Spaine, vnder the conduct of the sayd *Aluminus* the Pilot. Fower of the nobles willingly offer themselues, with two women to attende thā afrer the fashion of their country, which they likewise brought. The people are somewhat of a brownish colour. Both sexes peirce The people of  
a browne co-  
lour. the flappes of their eares, where they hang pendants of gold be-set with precious stones. But the men bore whatsoeuer space re-Eare rings. mayneth betweene the vppermost part of the nether lippe, and the rootes of the teeth of the lower chapp: and as we sette pre-Lippe iewels cious stones in gold to weare vpon our fingers, so in that hole of the lippes, they weare a broad plate within fastened to another on the outside of the lippe, and the iewell they hang thereat is as great as a siluer *Caroline doller* and as thicke as a mans finger: I doe not remember that I euer sawe so filthy and ougly a sight: yet they thinke nothing more fine or comely vnder the circle of *Consuendine* the Moone. By which example wee are taught, how foolishly nihil fortius. mankind runneth headlong, blinded in his owne errors, and how Senec. all is wee are all deceived. The *Ethiopian* thinketh the blacke colour but opiniōn. to be fairer then the white: and the white man thinketh otherwise. Hee that is polled thinketh himselfe more amiable then hee that weareth long hayre, and the bearded man supposeth hee is more comely then he that wanteth a beard. As appetitē therefore moueth, not as reason perswadeth, men run into these vanities, and every prouince is ruled by their owne sense, as one sayth, we chose vainē things, and abhorre thinges certaine and profitable. Whence they haue gold wee haue sufficiently spoken, but our men wondred whence they had their siluer. They shewe them high mountaynes coatinually couered with snow, which tewe times of the yeere shewe their bare topps, by reason of thicke cloudes and mists. The playne and smooth mountaines therefore seeme to bring forth gold, and the rough craggy hilles and colde vallies ingender siluer. They haue copper also. They found bat-tayle axes, and digging spades among them: but no iron or steele. Let vs now come to the presents which were brought to the king, and begin first with the booke.

A Colonie  
erected.

Z 2

The

*The fourth Decade.  
The eighth Chapter.*

bookes.



E haue sayde before, that these nations haue bookes: and the messengers who were Procurators for the new Colony of Coluacana, ( together with other presentes ) brought many of them with them into Spayne. The leaues of their books wherpon they write, are of the thin inner rinde of a tree, growing vnder the vpper barke: I thinke they call it *Philyra*, not such as is within the barke of Willowes or Elmes, but such as we may see in the woolly and downy partes of dates, which lyeth within the hard outward rinds, as nets interlaced with holes, and narrow spots. Those mashes or little nettings they stampe in a morter together with *Bitumen*, and afterward being softened binde and extend them to what forme they please, and being made hard againe, they smeere and annoynnt them with playster, or some matter or substance like playster. I thinke your *Holinessse* hath seene table bookes, ouerstrewed with playster beaten and sifted into fine dust, wherein one may write whatsoeuer he pleaseth, and after with a spunge, or a cloath blot it out, and write thereon againe. Bookes also are cunningly made of the fig-tree timber, which stewards of great houses carry with them to the market, and with a penne of mettall sett downe the wares which they haue bought, and blot them out againe when they haue entered them in their booke of accompt. They make not their books square leaue by leaue, but extend the matter and substance thereof into many cubites. They reduce them into square peeces, not loose, but with binding, and flexible *Bitumen* so conioyned, that being compact of wooden table bookes, they may seeme to haue passed the hands of some curious workman that ioyned them together. Which way soeuer the booke bee opened, two written sides offer themselues to the view, two pages appeare and as many lye vnder, vnlesse you stretch them in length: for there are many leaues ioyned together vnder one leaue. The Characters are very vnlike ours, written after our manner, lyne after lyne, with characters like small dice, fishookes, snares, files, starres, & other such like formes and shapes. Wherein they immitate almost the *Egyptian* manner of writing, and betweene the lines, they paint

The Char-  
acters whiche the  
Indians vse.

*The fourth Decade.*

169

paint the shapes of men, & beasts, especially of their kings, & nobles. Wherfore it is to bee supposed that the worthy acts of euery kings ancestors, are there set downe in writing, as we see the like done in our time, that oftentimes the Printers insert the pictures of the authors of the matter deliuered into generall histories, and fabulous bookes also, to allure the mindes of such as are desirous to buy them. They make the former wooden table bookes also with art to content and delight the beholder. Beeing shut, they seeme to differ nothing from our bookes, in these they set downe in writing the rites, and customes of their lawes, sacrifices, ceremonies, their computations also, & certayne Astronomical annotations, with the manner and time of sowing, and planting. They begin the yeere from the going downe of the *Starres*, *Pleiades*, or *Virgilia*, and end it with the moneths of the Moone. For A moneth a they call a moneth a moone, heereupon when they intend to signifie moneths, they say moones. They call the moone in their language *Tona*: and reckon the dayes by the Sunne: therefore naming so many dayes they say, so many sunnes, and in their language they call the Sunne *Tonatico*: yet somewhere it is otherwise, where yet without shew of reason they diuide the yeere into 20. moneths, and include the moneths also into 20. dayes. The Their diuision huge Temples they frequent, they adorne with golden tapestry, and other furniture intermixed with precious stones. Eue- The cost the day as soone as light beginneth to appeare, they perfume their temples, and offer deuout prayers before they take any thinge in hand. The inhabitants also of these countryes vse horrible impietie in their sacrifices, for as I haue sayd before, they sacrifice childe-Prayer. nren of both sexes to their Idols. At what time they cast their seede into the ground, and when the corne beginneth to shooote out in eares, the people for want of children, sacrifice slaves (bought with money, daintily fed, and richly arrayed) vnto their *Zemes*. They circumcise them twentie dayes before they offer them to their Idols, who passing through the streetes, are humbly saluted by the townsmen, as though they should shortly be reckoned among the number of the Godds. They honour their *Zemes* with another sharpe kinde of piety, and deuotion: for they offer their owne blood, one out of the tongue, another out of the lippes, some out of the eares, and many out of the breast, thigh

## The fourth Decade.

thigh, or legges. This blood they draw from them, by cutting and gashing themselves with a sharpe rasor, which as it droppeth they receiuē in their hands and casting it on high towardes heauen, besprinkle the paument of the Church therewith, supposing the godds are thereby pacified. Twelue leagues distant from the new Colonicie *Villaricha*, on the East standeth a towne of 5. thousand houses, by the ancient name of the inhabitants, called *Cempoal* but by a new, *Sinillia*. The King of this towne had fīue men imprysoned reserved for sacrifices : which our men hauing taken away, hee humbly desired to haue them restored, saying, you bring destruction vpon me, and all this my kingdome, if ye take the slaues away from vs, which we determined to sacrifice. For our *Zemes* being displeased, when our sacrifices cease, will suffer all our corne to be eaten with the weeuell, or to bee beaten downe with hayle, or consumed with droughth, or to be layd flat to the ground with violent showers. Least therefore the inhabitants of *Cempoal* should desperately reuole from them, our men chose the leſſe euill for the present, supposing it was no time to forbide them to vse their ancient & accoustomed ceremonies, and therefore restored the slaues. Although the Priests promise them eternall glory, and perpetuall delights, and familiarity with the Godds after the stormy dayes of this world: yet they haue broken to these promises with heauie cheere, and had rather bee deliuered, then put to death. They call their Priestes *Quines*, in the singular number *Quin*, who liue vnmarrid, a pure and

The bones of chaste life, and are honoured with reverent feare. They also hanged vp for haue eaten the flesh, bound together in bundels, at the feete of

their *Zemes*, as trophies of their victories, with the titles of the conquerours vnder them. They report also another thing worth the noting, which will bee very pleasing to your Holinesse. The Priestes seeme to baptise children both males and females of a yeere olde, with holy ceremonyes in their temples, powring water crosse-wise out of a cruet vpon their heads, and although they vnderstand not their words, yet they obserued their murmers and actions: neyther do they as the *Mahumetanes* or *Lewes*, thinke their temples profaned, if any of another sect be present at their sacrifices, or ceremonyes. Wee haue now spoken suffi-

*Siuillia.*

The supersti-  
tion of this  
people.

A perswasion  
of the resur-  
rection.

A kind of  
baptising with  
water, vſed  
amongst them

## The fourth Decade.

176

ficiently of their bookeſ, Temples, and rites and ceremonys of their sacrifices, let vs therefore proceede to the rest of the preſents brought to the King.

### The ninth Chapter.



Hey brought also two mills, ſuch as may bee turned about with the hand, the one of golde, brought to the and the other of siluer, ſolid and almost of one king. The rich gifts circumference and compasse: (to wit) twenty eight ſpannes about. That of golde weighed 3800. Castclanes. I ſayd before, that a Caste- lane is a coyne of golde, weighing a third part more then the Du- cate. In the center of this mill, was an Image of a cubite long, repreſenting a King ſitting in a throane, cloathed to the knee, like vnto their *Zemes*, with ſuch a countenance, as we vſe to paint hobgoblins or ſpirites which walke by night. The field or plaine without the center was florished with bougheſ, flow- ers, and leaues. The other of siluer was like vnto it, and almoſt of the ſame weight: and both were of pure mettall. They brought also graineſ of gold, as they grew, not molten, for prooſe of native gold, which were as big as Lintelſ, and ſmall pulse. And two chayneſ of gold, whereof the one contained eight linckeſ, wherein 232. redd ſtoneſ were ſet, but not carbuncleſ, and 183. greene ſtoneſ, which are of the ſame estimation there that the beſt Emerodes are with vs. At the edge of this chaine, hang twenty ſeven golden belles, and betweene euery bell fourre iewels ſet in gold, at euery one whereof golden pendants hang. The other chaine had 4. round linckeſ, beſet with 102. red ſtoneſ, & with 172 greene, garniſhed with 26. golden belles. In the middle of the chaine, were 10. great preciouſ ſtoneſ ſet in gold, at the which 10. golden pendants hung, curiouſly wrought. They brought also by chaunce 12. payre of leather buſkinſ of diuers colours, ſome embroydered with gold, and ſome with siluer, and ſome with preciouſ ſtoneſ, both bleue, and greene. At euery of theſe hung golden belles: also certayne myters, and attyres of the head full of diuers bleue preciouſ ſtoneſ ſowen in them, like vnto Sa- The Indians phires. I know not what to ſay of the creſts, helmets, and fanneſ excell al other nations in cu- of feathers: if manns wiſte or inuenſion euer got any honour riousnes of in ſuch like artes, theſe people may woorthily obtaine the workmaſhip. cheife

### The fourth Decade.

cheife soueraignty and commendation. Surely I marueile not at the gold and precious stones, but wonder with astonishment with what industrie and laborious art the curious workmanship exceedeth the matter and substance. I beheld a thousande shapess, and a thousande formes, which I cannot expresse in writing : so that in my iudgement I neuer saw any thing which might more allure the eyes of men with the beauty thereof. The feathers of their foule vnkowne to vs, are most beautifull and shining. As they would admire our peacockes, or pheasants traines when they sawethem : so did wee wonder at their feathers, with the which they make their fannes, and crests, and trimly beautifie all their worke. Wee sawe blewe, greene, yeallow, redd, white & brownish, to be natvie colours in feathers. All thole instruments they make of gold. They brought two helmets couered with blewe precious stones : one edged with golden belles, and many plates of gold, two golden knobbes sustaining the belles. The other couered with the same stones, but edged with 25. golden belles, crested with a greene soule sitting on the top of the helmet, whose feete, bill, and eyes were all of gold, and seuerall golden knobbes sustained every bell. Also foure trowt-speares three-forked, couered ouer with quilles, and platted and wrought in, of diuers colours, the teeth whereof were full of precious stones, fastened together with golden threedes, and wyars. They brought also a great Scepter beset with precious stones after the same manner, with two golden ringes, and a bracelet of golde : and shooes of an Harts skinne, towed with golden wyar, with a white sole in the bottoin, and a looking glasse of a bright stone, halfe blew and white, set in golde : and by chaunce also they brought a cleere transparent stone called *Sphengites*. Likewise a *Lysert* set in gold, and two great shelles, two golden duckes, and the sundry shapes of diuers birdes, and all of golde, foure fishes called *Cephalis* of massie gold, and a rodd of copper. Besides targetts for the warres, and bucklers, 24. sheildes of gold, 5. of siluer, what soever they brought was curiously wrought in with feathers. Also a light square target platted and wounen with quilles and feathers of diuers colours, in the front whereof, the midle of the golden plate was ingrauen with the portraiture of the Idol *Zemes*. Foure other golden plates in maner of a crosse inclose the Image, wherin were

### The fourth Decade.

171

were the proportions of diuers beastes, as Lyons, Tygers, and Woolues, hauing their heads framed of twigges, and little splints of timber, with the skinnes of the beastes sowed vpon them, garnished with copper belles, and the shapes of diuers other beasts exceeding well made of the whole skinne. Likewise great sheetes of gossampine cotton, intermingled with blacke, white, and yeallow colours, checker wise, which is an arguement, that they are acquainted with chesse boards. One of these sheetes, on the right side was chequered with blacke, white, and red colours, and on the inside, all of one colour, without variety. Another also wounen after the same manner, of other colors, with a blacke wheele in the middest, full of rayes and spots, with bright feathers intermixed. Two other white sheetes also, Tapestry courerlets, rich Arras hangings, a little soldiers cloake or cafflocke, such as they vse to weare in their countrie, with certayne wounen coates which they weare vnder the, and diuers thinne light tyres for the head. I omitte many other thinges more beautifull to behold, then precious, which I suppose would be more tedious to your *Holinesse*, then delightfull to report: as also the innumerable particulars of the discouerers, concerning their labours, wantes, dangers, monsters, and many aduersities, whereof euery one in their anotations largely discourse, which also are read and registred in our Senate of Indian affayres. These fewe obseruations I haue gathered out of many and diuers of their bookees, and priuate letters. Yet the bringers of these presents, and *Ferdinandus Cortes* the Admirall, and author of erecting the new Colony, in those remote countries, were adiudged by the Kings Councell of India, to haue done against equity and right, for that without the advise of the Gouvernour of *Cuba*, who by the Kings authority sent them forth, they tooke the matter vppon them contrary to his commaundement, and that they went (although it were to the King) without his consent. *Diccas Velasquez* therefore, the Gouvernour by his procurator accuseth them as fugitiue theeuers, and traitours to the King: but they alledge, that they had performed much better seruice and obedience to the King, and that they appealed to a greater tribunal and an higher Judge: and say, that they furnished a nauie at their owne charge, and that the Gouvernour himselfe parted with nothing vpon other termes, then as a marchant that was to receiuie gaine

Sancta Maria,  
Antiqua.

gaine and profit by his commodities, which they alleadge, he sold at a farre dearer rate. The Gouernour requireth to haue them punisched by death, they desire magistracy and offices of commaund, and reward for the daungers, and labours sustayned. Both the reward, and punishment are deferred: yet was it decreed, that both parties shoulde be heard. Now let vs retorne to the *Darienenses* the inhabitants of the gulf of *Vribia* in the supposed Continent. WEE haue sayd heeretofore that *Darien* is a riuier falling into the West side of the gulf of *Vribia*. Upon the banke whereof the Spaniardes erected a Colony, expulsing the King *Cemacucus* by force of armes: and called the name of the Colony *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, by occasion of a vow made at the time of the fight. To these (as wee mentioned in the ende of our *Decades*) the same yeere wee ceased to write, 1200. men were sent vnder the conduct of *Petrus Arias Abulensis*, at the request of *Vasques Nunner Balboa*, who first discouered the South Sea heeretofore vnknowne, and gouerned the *Darienenses*. *Petrus Arias* arriuing at *Darien* with ample authority from the King, we declared, that diuers Centurions were sent forth diuers wayes with diuers companies of foote: whereupon what followed I will briefly deliuer, because all was hideous and dreadfull, & nothing pleasing. Since our *Decades* ceased, no other thing was acted saue to kill, and be killed, to slaughter, and be slaughtered. The Catholique king created *Vasques Balboa Atlantado*, who could not brooke the soueraignty and commaunde of *Petrus Arias*, so that the dissencion betweene them ouerthrew all. *Iohannes Capedius* the Bishop, a preaching Fryer of the order of S. *Francis* mediated the matter betweene them, and promised to giue *Vasques* the daughter of *Petrus Arias* to wife. But no meanes might be found to make agreement betweene these two Commanders. They fall out much more cruelly, insomuch that the matter came to that passe, that *Petrus Arias* taking occasion against *Vasches* through proces framed by the magistrats of the city, commaunded *Vasches* to be strangled, and 5. other cheife Commanders with him, saying that *Vasques* and his confederates went about to rebell in the South Sea, where *Vasches* built a fleete of 4. shippes, to search the south shoare of the supposed Continent. And affirmeth, that to the 300. souldiers he had with him, (his companions in armes) hee should

should speake these wordes. What, my friendes and fellow souldiers, partakers with me of so many labours, and daungers, shall we alwayes be subiect to anotheres commaund? Who can nowe indure the insolency and pride of this Gouernour? let vs follow these shoares whither Fortune shall conduct vs, and among so many *Elisan* prouinces of so huge a land, let vs chose one, where at length wee may leade the remnant of our life in freedome and liberty. What manne shall be able to finde vs out, or hauing found vs do vs violence? These wordes being reported to the Gouernour, *Petrus Arias* sendeth for *Vasches* from the South: *Vasches* obeyeth his commaund, and is cast in pryon, and yet denyeth that he euer imagined any such purpose. Whereupon they sought to produce testimony of the misdemeanours which he had committed: his wordes are repeated from the beginning, and he adiudged worthy of death, and was executed. So poore miserable *Vasches* (euen when he hoped to obtayne greater titles) executed. *Vasques* ex-  
*Lupus Sosa*, being called home, from the fortunate Ilandes, made Gouernor of Darien: what stomacke *Petrus Arias* may haue, if he returne, let good men iudge. There was nothing done vnder his gouernment, woorthy of glory. On the one side he is blamed for being too remisse, and negligent, and on the other, for being too fauourable, and nothing seuerre in correcting errors and disorders. But we haue spoken enough of this matter: Now let vs repeate some things remayning yet behinde.

## The fourth Decade.

### The tenth Chapter.



The riuier  
Grandis

Gold,

Poisoned  
arrowes,

Dartes

Wodden  
swordes harde-  
ned in the fire.

Hispaniola

The roote  
Iucca,

F the great and deepe riuier *Dabaiba*, called by our men *Grandis*, which falleth into the vittermost angle of the gulfe of *Vrabia*, by 7. ports or mouths as *Nilus* into the *Egyptian Sea*, we haue spoken at large in our *Decades*. The hilly countries thereof by report of the inhabitauntes are very full of gold. *Vaschus* and other Commanders went foure times vp this riuer armed in battaylearay against the streame, with shippes of diuers kindes: first fourty leagues, next fifty, then eighty, and at an other time crossed it, to search the secrets of *Dabaiba*: but O wonderfull mischeife and mischaunce. A naked people alwaies ouerthrew the clothed nation, the vnarmed the armed, and sometimes kild them euery manne, or wounded them all. They goe to the warres with poysoned arrowes, and where they can see the bare fleshe of their enemies, they will not fayle to strike them there. They haue likewise darts, which in the time of fight, they cast so thicke a farre off, that like a cloude they take the light of the sunne from their enemies: and haue also broade wooden swordes hardened in the fire, wherewith they fiercely fight hande to hande, if they come to handie strokes, and *Vaschus* himselfe sometime receiuued many woundes at their handes. So the riuier of *Dabaiba*, and the kingdome were left vnsearched. It remayneth, that wee speake somewhat of *Hispaniola*, the mother of the other Islands. In it, they haue a full Senate, and fие Judges added to them, to giue lawes to the people of all those tractes and Countries, but shortly they will leauie gathering of golde there, although it abound therewith, because they shall want mynars, and labourers. The miserable inhabitauntes (whose helpe they vsed in gathering golde) are brought to a very small number: consumed from the beeginning with cruell warres, but many more with famine, that yeere they digged vpp the roote *Iucca*, wherewith they made breade

## The fourth Decade.

173

bread for their nobles, and ceased from sowing that graine *Mai-zum* their common bread: the spots and pustels of that foule disease heeretofore vnowne vnto them, in the former yeere 1518 which like rotten sheep inuaded the through a contagious breath or vapour, and withall, to speake truely, the greedy desire of gold in digging, sifting, & gathering whereof, they cruelly vexed these poore wretches, who after the lowing of their seede, were wont to giue themselues to idle sportes, dancing, fishing, or hunting of certaine conies, which they call *Vtiae*, consumed the rest. But now it is decreed by all the Kings Councell, that they be reduced to a free people, and giue themselues onely to increase or generation, and to tillage and husbandry: and that slaves else where bought, should be drawne to that labour of the gold-mines. We haue spoken sufficiently of the deadly hunger of golde. It is a marueilous thing to heare how all thinges grow & prosper in this Iland. There are now twenty eight suger-presles erected in it, / wherewith they wring out great plenty of suger. They say, that He commen-higher and greater suger canes grow in this Iland, then any where deth the suger else: and that they are as thicke as a mans arme in the fleshy and Canes of His-brawny part, and of a mans stature, and an halfe high. And paniola, which is more strange, *Valentia* in Spayne, where our Auncestors made greate quantity of suger euery yeere, or where souer they take most care and paines about their suger canes, and when euery roote bringeth forth sixe, or seuen sprouting canes at the most: in *Hispaniola*, euery roote bringeth twenty and sometimes thirtie. The plentie of foure footed beastes and cattle is exceeding great: Plenty of cat-tle and won- yet the raging thirst of gold hath hetherro diverted the Spanyard derful increase from tillage. Corne increaseth wonderfully there, insomuch (as of corne, they say) it hath sometimes yeelded more then an hundred sould, where they are carefull to sow it in the hilles, or tops of the mountaynes; especially towardes the North. But in playne and open fieldes, it vanisheth to chaffe, by reason of the rancknesse, and excellue moysture thereof. Vines also grow in those parts: but what shoulde wee speake of the trees which beare *Ciffia-fistula*, brought hether from the bordering Ilandes of the supposed Continent, mentioned in the booke of our *Decades*? Wherof there is so great plentie now, that after fewe yeeres, wee shall buy a pound thereof at the *Apothecaries*, for the price of one ounce, I

*The fouth Decade.*

I haue spoken sufficienly in my Decades of the *Braſil* woodes and other prerogatiues of this bleſſed Iland, and also of the benefits which nature hath bountifully beſtowed vpon it. I thought good alſo to repeate many things, because I ſuppoſe, the waighe of your iimportant affayres, might happily diuert your Holineſſe mind from the remembrance thereof. And ſauory and pleaſing diſcourses, diſtort not the lippes by repetition, ſo that a precious matter be adornde with rich and costly attire. The matter deſerued a garment imbroydered with gold, and precious ſtones: but wee haue couered it with a fryars coole. Let the blame therefore of my fault be impoſed vpon the moſt reuerent *Egidius Viterbiensis* that well deseruing *Cardinall* of your Holineſſe ſacred *Sea Apoſtolical*, who inioyned mee, beeing an vnskilfull artificer to melt gold in a Smithes ſhopp, to frame costly jewells and ornamētes therewith.

**H**as Petri Martyris ſalebras, & spineta qua potuimus cura, & industria, iam tandem percurrimus, in quibus traducendis ſi tempcris mora tibi nimis longa videatur, qui poteras, quod mihi oneris imposuisti facilius ſubire, qui acuto polles ingenio, & arte meliore: aequo tamen animo, & amica fronte feras, quod in hifce novi argumenti libellis ſtuduerim magis veritati, quam verborum ornamento, aut breuitati,

M. Lock.

The

*The fift Decade.*

174

The 5. Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanoife of An- gleria, dedicated to Pope Adrian the ſixt.



Oſt holy father, and moſt gracious Prince, I dedicated my fourth Decade of the ſtate of India, to Pope Leo the tenth your moſt bountiſull Coſin germane: wherein we haue related with great fidelity, and integrity what menne, Ilands, or vñknowne landes haue beene diſcouered in the Ocean in our time, to the yere from the incarnation 1520. Since which time, other letters came from *Fernandus Cortes*, Admiraſſo of the Emperours fleete, ſent from thofe countries, which he had then ſubiect to the Spaniſh dominion, wherein newe, and ſtrouge matters were contayned, ſuch as had neuer beene heard of before, very admirall and wonderfull. All which, as briefly and truely as I could, obſeruing the order of the matter and times, I haue preſſed in this fift Decade of my Commentaries, which I dedicated to Pope Adrian your predecessor, and ſeeing he is depar- ted this life before the receit thereof, as you are heyre of his digni- ty, ſo be in heritour of my labours, as heereafter you ſhall bee of all, if I write any thing worthy the historicall reading. I de- dicate it therefore by name to your gracious and ſacred maieſty, that vnder your happy protection and authority it may be publi- ſhed, & all men may know, how great an addition hath bin made vnto the name of Christ, ſince your Holineſſe came to the Papacy which the Almighty, (as I hope, and deſire) for your piety, and clemencies ſake, will infinitely increase. Proceede therefore, as you haue begunne, and make perpetuall peace betweene Chi- ſtian Princes, eſpecially betweene the Emperour, and the moſt Chiſtian Princes, which are at variance with him, and ad- uance the ſtandard of the healthfull Crosse againſt the impious enemie: and ſo leauē eternall monuments of your name, and fame to al posterity, which no time ſhal euer be able to deface. In the end therfore of the former booke, (that we may return to our purpose, narration. He begins his mention

The Colony  
Zempoal.  
Vera crux.

Muteczuma a  
mighty king.

Slaues (and for  
want of slauies)  
free children  
payd for tri-  
bute to Mutec-  
zuma to bee  
sacrificed.

a King, as he had heard Muteczuma was, and what rumour went  
of so huge and vast a city. Cortes thought and purpose being un-  
derstood, the inhabitants of Zempoall bordering upon Muteczu-  
ma, who by violence yeelded him subiection, yet beeing deadly  
enemies vnto him, consulting together, went vnto Cortes, as the  
*Hedui*, and *Sequani*, after the *Heluetians* were vanquished, came  
humbling themselues and weeping vnto the Emperour, for the in-  
solent and outragious tyranny of *Arionistus* King of the *Germanes*:  
so did the Zempoalcenses complaine of Muteczuma, & much more  
greiuously, in that, besides the heauie tributes of other prouin-  
ciall reuenues, which they yeerely gaue, they were compelled  
to giue vnto Muteczuma slauies, and for want of them, to giue  
him some of their owne children instead of tribute, to bee sacri-  
ficed to their godds. For wee haue sayde, and it is well knowne  
vnto your Holinesse, that in all those countreyes they offer vp  
mansblood to appeale their angry godds, as heereafter shalbe  
declared

mention was made of the most mighty King *Muteczuma*, who in  
an huge city, seated in the middle of a salt lake, called *Tenustitane*,  
raigned farre, and wide ouer many cittyes, and kinges of diuers  
Prouinces, from whom (as we mentioned before) pretentes of  
wonderfull excellency were sent by the Spanyardes *Montegius*  
and *Portucarrerius* to the Emperour *Charles* abiding at *Vallido-*  
*let* that most famous towne of Spaine. But in the meane space  
while *Cortes* expecteth the returne of the messengers hee sent to  
the Emperour, least through idlenes the souldiers should become  
dull, and sluggish, hee determined to execute his intended voy-  
age. That great and mighty citty therefore beeing pacified and  
quieted, which in the former booke of my Decades, I say was cal-  
led *Potenchianum* vnder King *Tauasco*, was presently after called  
*Victoria* by our men, by reason of a victorie obtained there against  
an huge multitude of *Barbarians*. From whence *Cortes* went some  
80. leagues to the West, and there planted a *Colonicie* vpon the  
shoare, some fewe leagues from another city within the lande,  
named *Zempoal*, neare the riuier of *Gratalua*, and aboute halfe a  
league from the village, vpon a little rising hill, named *Chianif-  
an*: but hee called his owne *Colony Vera Crux*, because he landed  
vpon the Eue before the feast of the Croſſe. From thence *Cortes*  
determined in perio to vnderstand what was reported of so great

declared more at large. The *Zempoalcenses* therefore promise to  
giue *Cortes* pledges for their fidelity, and auxiliari forces (valiant  
and couragious warriours) against the Tyrant because they  
hope (that God, creator of Heauen and earth fauoringe them,  
of whom our men made report, and also safely brake downe  
their parents Images which they worshipped before) they shall  
free the citty from so cruell a Tyrant, and restore liberty to the  
whole Prouince, otherwise most fortunate, if *Cortes* would pity  
this their so great calamity, & meeet with their cruell iniurys:  
and they further say, they doubt not but they shal get the victory  
because they thought *Cortes* and his consorts were sent from  
Heauen, seing they were so mild vnto the conquered, and such  
destroyers of them that refused amity with them, or being fewe  
in number, that they durst stand, and resist so great a sorte of  
warriours, as the power of the *Potenchianensians* was. For our  
men in that battayle disranked and ouerthrew 40000. ar-  
med men (as your *Holines*, hath often heard of them who were  
present thereat, and hath likewise read it in letters sent from the  
cheife Commaunders) with no more then 500. foote, 16. horse  
and some great ordinance. Heere we must make a litle digression  
to another sort of men, who are of so slender and base a courage  
as they take those things for fables, which they think to be with-  
out compasse of their strength. These men will writh the Nose,  
when they shall vnderstand that so many thousands of the ene-  
mye were ouerthrown by so small a number of souldiers. But  
two things may cutt their cauilles asunder, The one is an ex-  
ample, the other the strangenes of the thing. Haue they not read  
that the Emperour with leſſe force conquered the mighty armies  
of the *Heluetians*, then of *Arionistus*, and lastly of the *Belge*? Did  
not Themistocles vanquish *Xerxe* kinge of the *Persians* and slew  
his army at *Salamina* (who is reported to haue inuaded *Grecia*  
with so great a multitude, that his army hauinge pitched their  
tentes, desirous to dine, drinking riuier water, drew their chanelles  
drye) when he had no greater a power then 12. thousand *Grecians*  
so that the Emperour being scarce able to flie, escaped with  
one shippe onely? Besides, our menne hadd twoe seue-  
rall kindes of fight, neuer seene before to those *Barbarians*  
or euer hearde of, which with the onely fight thereof compelled the  
*Barbarians* on horsebacke to flee, and haue shewed them

them to runn away, to wit, the thunder of the ordinance, & the flame and sulphury smell issuinge from the great artillery which they supposed to be thunder and lightning, brought by our men from heauen. Neither were they leesse terrifi- ed through the approach of the horses thinkinge the manne on horsebacke and the horse to haue binn but one beast, as fables report of the *Centaures*: neither did it alwayes suc- ceede well and happily with our menne, who had often vnder- gone the like hazzardes themselues, insomuch, that the *Barbarians*, haue sometimes destroyed whole armyes of our men and haue vtterly refused to intertaine strangers and guestes. But I must now returne to the intended voyage, from whence I diuer- ted. The oration of the *Zempoalenses* being ended, and interpre- ted by *Hieronimus Aquilaris*, who tolled to and froe with waues had 7. yeeres together led a seruile life, vnder the power and com- mande of a certaine King of whom I haue at large made menti- on in the booke goinge before this *Decade* Cortes departed from *Vera Crux*, leauinge 150. men there, for defense of that Colony & so marched forward with 15. horsmen only, 300. foote and 400 auxiliary *Zempoalenses* to ayde him in the warrs: yet first, he com- maunded all the shippes ( wherein he had brought his army) to be sunke vpo pretence that they were rotten: but he himselfe con- fesseth the cause, to be this, to wit, that thereby he might remoue all hope of flight from the souldiers, seeing he had determined to settle himselfe in those countryes & make his perpetuall dwel- linge there. Yet the souldiers for the most part seemed to thinke otherwise: for they feared, by the example of many of their com- panions who were often slaughtered by the *Barbarians*, least the same might happen to them, that being but few in number, they should be brought to infinite nations, and those warlike, and ar- med people. Moreouer many of the were the familiars, & frenes of *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouvernour of the Iland of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba* who desired to obey their old comander after they shuld returne from the search and viewe of strange countryes. Many of these (at what time Cortes dispatched a ship with the presents to the *Emperour*, without acquaintinge *Iacobus Velasquez* therewith) attēpted to steale away with a *Brigantise*, to signifie the departure of y ship, y laying al passage both by sea, and lād he might take her where vpon Cortes

*Cortes* apprehended foure and punished them as guiltie of trea- son. Their names were *John Scutifer*, *Iacobus Zermegnum*, *Gon- salus Umbria*, all Pilottes, together with *Alphonsus Pagnatus*. The shippes therefore being sunke, and the rest terrifyed ( by the ex- ample of these foure ) from further thought of any departure, he his iourney to tooke his iourney vpon the 16. day of August 1519. to that wards the great citie *Tenustian* standing vpon a lake, an hundred leagues distant to the West, from the Castle of *Vera Crux*: And had with him from the *Zempoalenses* three principall Commanders, called *Tenochius*, *Manexus*, and *Tamaius*. That citie, and her neighbour towne named *Zacacami*, gaue him 1300. men, whose helpe our men vsed for caryage of their burdes, in stead of pack- horses, as the manner is in those countryes. Nowe therefore least matters should slighly bee omitted, I am to declare, what befell *Cortes* in that iourney. As he was vpon the way, it was told him that an vnknowne Fleete wandred along that shore: & as he vnderstoode, it was *Franciscus Garaius* Gouvernour of the *Franciscus* Ilande *Jamaica*, who also sought a place to erect a newe *Colonicie*. *Garaius*. Wherefore *Cortes* sendeth messengers to *Garaius*, and offereth him entartayntment at his *Colonicie* of *Vera Crux*, and such supplie as he had there, if hee wanted any thing: but whither he did this pollitikly or no, we shall hereafter knowe. *Garaius* refuseth it: & by the Kinges Secretary, and witnessees hee protesteth to *Cortes*, that he yeelde him halfe part of all those countryes, and asigne limites to diuide their iurisdiction. *Cortes* denyeth his de- maunde, and commanded the Secretarie and witnessees set from *Garaius* to be spoyled, and taking away his owne mens old raggs gaue them as many new garments for them. *Garaius* vrged him no further, but departed; being about to goe to other coun- tries, of the same shore. For from *Jamaica*, ( the government whereof was committed vnto him) he also in three *Carauelles*, the yeere befoore, ranne along the Sea coastes of that lande which *Johannes Pontius* called *Florida*, ( of whom I haue spo- Florida. ken at large in the former Decades ) but with ill successe. For hee was ouerthrowne by the inhabitauntes, who slew the greatest parte of his menne. The lyke also happened to *Johannes Pontius*, the firste finder of *Florida*. Beeing of tentymes repulsed by the inhabitauntes, hee was so wound- ded

Panuchi.

The Colony  
Almeria.

Sincuchim-  
larem a Pro-  
vince.

wounded at the length, that returning to *Cuba* to cure himself, & his wounded men, he presently died there. But *Garaius* searching those shores after the death of *Johannes Pontius*, saith hee founde *Florida*, to be no Iland, but by huge crooked windings & turninges to bee ioyned to this mayne Continent of *Tenuitan*. *Garaius* sayling to those shores, light vpon a riuier, flowing into the *Ocean* with a broade mouth, and from his ships, discryed many villages couered with reedes. A king whose name is *Panuchus* posseleth both sides of that ryuer, from which the country also is cailed *Panucha*. This king is reported to be subiect to the great king *Muteczuma*, and to paye him tribute. Freelibertie of trading was not permitted there, and as wee gather by the Chart or map which *Garaius* his painters brought, it bendeth like a bow, so that descending from *Tenuitan* to the North, it bendeth alwayes more and more to the middle of a bowe. And presently againe it bendeth by litle and litle to the South, so that if a line be stretched from the shore of *Tenuitan*, to that part of the lande which *Johannes Pontius* first touched, from the North side of *Fernandina*, it will make the string of the bow. *Garaius* thinketh that coast to be very little profitable, because he sawe tokens & signes of small store of golde, and that not pure. Wherefore he wished rather to erect a Colony not farre from *Santa Crux* the Colony of *Cortes*, but he forbad him. For in that place *Cortes* himselfe planted another, which he called by the name of *Almeria*, from *Almeria* a citie of the kingdome of *Granado* standing on the Sea shore, which not many yeers since was recovered fro the *Moores* by warlike prowesse. These things being thus done, *Cortes* pursueth his intended purpose. And hauing marched four dayes iourney, forwarde from *Zempol*, came into a Prouince named *Sincuchimalarem*, whiche is a playne hauing onely one citie or towne, seated on the side of a litle rising hill, exceeding stronge and fortisfied by nature. There is no other access vnto it, but by two scales or greces, made by mans hande, harde to clime: which is the seate, and house of the King of that small Prouince tributarie to King *Muteczuma*. It is a most fruitefull Prouince, euery where in the playne full of many townes and villages, euery one of them containyng 300. or 400. houses, but countrey cottages. The Nobilitie (as it falleth out every where)

A high mountaine

Texunacum a  
towne.

A Chappell  
dedicated,  
to Idolls.

The Port  
of wood.  
*Cacataminus*  
and his Cour-

where) dwell with their Kinge. This kinge peaceably entertained our menne in his towne, and fed them well, affirming that *Muteczuma* charged him so to doe. *Cortes* sayeth, hee will report it to *Muteczuma* and giue him thankes, and further saith that hee came out of his owne Empire and dominions to see him. *Cortes* departing from this kinge, went to a most high mountaine inclosing the end or boundes of that prouince. *Cortes* affirmeth, and they that came from it confesse, that no mountaine in *Spayne* is higher, and that passing ouer it in the Moneth of August, they indured sharpe and bitter cold, by reason of the congealed snow & continuall Ice. In the descent of these mountaines, they enter another plaine, at the beginninge and entrance whereof standeth a towne named *Texunacum*, this also is a most fruitfull plaine, and fortified with many villages and towers, and all of them subiect to *Muteczuma*. Being gone out of that valleye two dayes iorney, weakened & spent with hunger and cold they passed ouer barren countries without water, and therefore desolate, and not inhabited. Through that distemper, and a violent storne of winde and raine, with lighteninge and thunder many perished. From thence they came vnto a calmer Mountaine, on the topp whereof stode a Chapell dedicated to their Idolls. Before the Chapell dores, was an exceeding great stacke of wood. At certaine times of the yeere, every one offer to their godds pyles of woode, together with the oblations which are to be sacrificed: Who thinke thereby they appease the angry gods. The Spaniardes call the opening of the mountaine topes, *Portes*, so from the same effect, they called that passage the *Port of wood*. Descendinge from that Moun- tayne, they enter into another valley fruitfull and inhabited, whose Kinge is called *Cacataminus*. The Kinges Courte is all of stone, very greate made with halles, and many Chambers, after our fashion, and seated vpon the banke of a pleasant riuier runninge through that valley. This kinge honorably intartained *Muteczuma* vs, and being demaunded whether he were at *Muteczuma* com- maund, he answered, & who is not? seeing *Muteczuma* is Lord of the world yet ac- knowledged to be lesse then *Themporer*.

## The fift Decade.

hee could get any gold, he confessed, that he had gold, but that he would not giue it to any, without *Muteczuma* consent. So they durst not compell him to giue them any least they should disquiet *Muteczuma* beeinge farre of. Two other borderinge Kinges persuaded through the fame of our nation, came vnto *Cortes* and either of them brought him a seueral chaine of gold, but of smale weight and no pure metall, whereof the one had dominion 4. leagues vp the riuver, and the other two leagues downe the streame. They say, that both sides of the riuver are euery where fortified with houses which haue gardens, and country farmes lying betweene them. They report that the Princes court, who hath his house vp the riuver, is not inferior either in greatness, excellency, or strength, and that there is a Castle here neere vnto his court, inexpugnable, and most exactly built with bulwarkes, and turretted walles. The report goeth that this Kinges towne consisteth of 5000. houses, & some say, 6000 but they told vs not the name thereof. Our menn were also well entertained by this Prince: who is likewise subiect to *Muteczuma*. From this kinges lodgings *Cortes* sent 4. messengers to the next towne called *Tascalteca*, to finde the myndes of the inhabitants, whether they would be pleased, that hee should come vnto them because he had heard that the *Tascaltecanes* were a warlike people, and deadly enemyes to *Muteczuma*: Whereupon hee stayde 2. dayes with his king, expecting the messengers. *Muteczuma* could neuer perswade the *Tascaltecanes* to adnaitt any lawe from him, or that they should obey him, insomuch that they alwayes brought vp their youth in the hatred of *Muteczuma*, by meanes whereoff for many yeares together they wanted salt and gossampine cotton wherewith to make garments, being inclosed on euery side with *Muteczumas* countryes, and could not elsewhere procure these necessaryes. They say, that they had rather liue with greate want of things necessary, free frō the slauery & seruitude of *Muteczuma*, then to become his vassells, & subiects. In this citty they say, there are many nobles, Lords of villages, whose helpe the common wealth of the *Tascaltecanes* vseth, making the captaines, & Commanders in the warrs. They will haue no Lords. If it arise in any manns minde,

to

2 pety' kings  
bringē presen-  
tis to *Cortes*.

*Tascalteca* a  
towne.

The magna-  
nitie of  
this people.

## The fift Decade.

178

to be desirous to raise an heade, it woulde draw to a worse mischiefe vpon that citizen, then the *Helvetianes* inflicted vpon *Orgentiges*, affiecting Empire and soueraigntie, and perswading the Princes and chiese of the *Hedui*, and *Sequani*, to do the like. The *Tascaltecanes* are iust & vpright in their dealing, as they shoud by experieēce afterwards, wherof hereafter we wil speake at large. *Cortes* therefore expecting the messengers, and none of them returned, departed from that towne, yet spent eight dayes in that valley, and diuers villages thereabout. In the meane space the *Zempoalens* goe about to perswade *Cortes*, to procure the amitie and friendship of the *Tascaltecan* common wealth, declaring how great helpe he should finde in them against the power of *Muteczuma*, if at any time hee attempted to doe anything against them. Wherupon he remoued thence towards *Tascalteca*. In his iourney he founde another valley, which a wall of 20. foote broade, and a mans height and an halfe high, ouercrossed from both the bottomes of high mountaines standing on either side. In the whole wall there was but one gate, ten paces wide, built with diuers crooked turninges, least the sudden inuasion of the enemie might assault them wandering & vnprouided. The wall appertained to the *Tascaltecanes*, made for that purpose, least the *Muteczumans* shold passe through that valley, whether they woulde or no; The inhabitantes of the valley beninde them, accompanying *Cortes*, as Guides to direct him the way, admonished and perswaded him, not to goe through the borders of the *Tascaltecanes*, saying they were deceitfull, breakers of their fidelity and promise, and enemies to all strangers, and such as received intertainment from them, and further that if they tooke any, they were deuourers of their enemies: and therefore they woulde conduct *Cortes* and his companions al the way through the countryes of *Muteczuma*, where by *Muteczumas* commaundement, they shold haue whatsoeuer they could wish or desire. On the contrary parte the *Zempoalensi* guides, *Tenochius*, *Mancius*, and *Thamainus*, and some of the chiese of *Zacatamini* who had a thousand warriours, were most of the same opinion, who aduise him by any meanes not to trust the tributaries of *Muteczuman*, & our men were to be drawn by *Muteczuman* guides

A a 4

guides, through places, full of dangers, and paſſages fit for am-  
bushment : and that he ſhoule beware of the deceit of the *Mu-tecumanes*, they earnestly besought him : promising that they  
woule be his guides through the open countries of the *Tascal-tecanes*. Resolving therefore to followe the counſell of the *Zem-poalensians*, and *Zacatamini*, hee taketh his iourney through the  
*Tascaltecan* fieldes. *Cortes* himſelfe went befor the bandes as  
they marched, with the horſe, of the which, he drewe forth two,  
*Cortes* ſendes and ſent them before as ſcoutes, who if they ſaw any imminent  
danger before their eyes, they might take notice thereof, & com-  
ming backe, ſignifie, that they muſt prepare themſelues to fight.  
The horſemen being ſent before from the toppe of an high hill-  
ſome foure miles of, by chaunce diſcouered certaine armed men  
lying in ambuſcado in the next plaine, nowe in the iurisdiction  
of the *Tascaltecanes*. As ſoone as they ſaw the horſe, ſuppoſing  
the man and the horſe to be but one beaſt, ſtricken with feare at  
ſuch an horrible ſight and ſtrange apparition, they fled away or  
diſembled flight. Our men make ſig‐nes of peace, and cal them  
backe againe as they fled, beckening, and wauing to them with  
their handes. Of many, 15. of the onely make a ſtande: hauing  
an ambuſcado hard by. The two horſemen that went before, cal  
the rest of the horſe, and bidde them make ſpeeđe. A little further  
about 4000. armed men iſſue foorth of the place where they lay  
hid, and begin the fight with our men, and in the twinkling of  
an eye kill two horſes with their arrowes. Our foote companies  
goe vnto them, and ſet vpō the enemy, who being wounded  
with arrowes and arquebus ſhot forſake the battaile. They ſlew  
many of them, but not a man more of ours either ſlayne or wou-  
ded. The next day following, meſſengers were ſent to *Cortes* to  
desire peace : who brought two of the meſſengers with them  
whom *Cortes* expected a long tyme : they intreate pardon for  
that they had done, and make excuses : ſaying, that they had  
forraigne ſouldiers that day, whiche they coulde not reſtraine,  
and that it was done againſt the power & abilitie which the Prin-  
ces of that Province hadde to withstande it : and that they were  
readie to pay for the horſes, and if any other damage were  
done, they offered recompence. *Cortes* admitted their excu-  
ſes. Marching ſome three myles thence, hee incamped on the  
ſide

*Cortes* ſendes  
ſcoutes before  
him.

Many armed  
men of the  
*Tascaltecan*  
in ambuſcado  
diſcovered fled at  
the ſight of our  
horſemen.

The *Tascal-*  
*tecan*s begin  
to fight.

The *Tascal-*  
*tecan*s desire  
peace.

ſide of a certayne ryuer, and appoynted his nightlie watches,  
ſhrewdly miſtrusting the *Barbarians*. As ſoone as day began to  
apeare he went to the next village, where (of the fourte meſſen-  
gers he ſent to ſounde the inhabitantes mynds) he found two  
of them had bin taken by the inhabitantes, & bound with cords,  
but breaking them by night they escaped. It was determined,  
that the next day they ſhoule bee ſlaine : this they themſelues  
reported. While he thus ſtayde, beholde a thouſande armeſ  
men vnxpected, filling the ayre with their horrible clamors,  
caſt their lauelins, and many ſortes of darteſ at our men a farre  
of: but *Cortes* endeuored with faire ſpeeches to allure them, yet it  
profited nothing. They ſignifie vnto them by interpreters, that  
they prouoke not our men : but the more gently he dealt with  
them, the more iſolent, and outragious was the *Barbarians*. At  
length they retyred, and by little and little drewe our men purſu-  
ing them, to an hidden ambuſcado of armeſ men, about ſome  
hundred thouſande as *Cortes* himſelfe writeth. The *Barbarians* <sup>10000</sup> barba-  
rians in am-  
iſſue foorth, and compaſſed our men on euery ſide, ſo that they bush.  
fought with doubtfull ſuccesse from an hour before noone vntill  
the euening. In that battaile the *Zempoalenses*, *Zacatamini*, <sup>A doubtfull</sup>  
*Iſtacmaſtitani*, and the reſt of the inhabitantes, who folowed *Cor-*  
*battaille,*  
*tes*, behaued themſelues valiantly, compelled through extreme  
necessitie: for being incloſed within the countries of the *Tascalte-  
canes*, there was no way open for flight. The only hope of their  
ſafty was, to deſpair of ſafty. Yf they had bin vanquished, they  
had made the *Tascaltecanes* a daintie banquett with their flesh. For  
the conqueſted become foode to the conqueſtors. Wherefore ple-  
the *Tascaltecanes* truſting in their multitude began nowe to like  
their lippes, through hope of daintie and delicateates, when  
they vnderſtoode a forraigne nation had entred the limits of their  
borders. But it fell out otherwise with them: for *Cortes* had ſixe  
fieldc peeces, and as many arquebus ſhot, fourtie archers, & 13.  
horſemen intermixed with them, warlike engines and instru-  
ments vñknown to the *Barbarians*. Wherefore that cloud of *Bar-  
barians* was nowe at length diſperſed: yet hee paſſed that night  
without ſleepe (in a certain chappell in the field conſecrated to I-  
dolatry) much troubled & diſquieted in mind. But at yfirſt daw-  
ning of the day, he came forth into the open field withall his horſe  
aa

### The fift Decade.

an hundred foote of his owne and 300 of the *Istacmaftitan* Provincialles : for that towne *Istacmaftitan* also peaceably received *Cortes*, and gaue him 300. men for his supply and ayde against *Muteczuma*. He tooke also of the *Zempoalenses*, and their next neighbours foure hundred men, leauing the rest to guarde the campe and the carriages, and ouerranne al the enemies plaine, burnt five villages, made hauocke and speyle of whatsoeuer he met with : and brought 400. captiues to the Campe. But at the first twilight, before the morning began to waxe red, behold such an infinite number of the enemie, ran violently to the Campe, that they seemed to couer all the fieldes. They write, that there came 15000. armed men thither, who fought furiously at the fortifications of the campe. They say they encountered hand to hand for the space of foure houres with great hazard of our mē: but the *Barbarians* retyred without doing any thing, for none there, coulde turne their backes. Of fearefull sheepe, each man then tooke a Lyons courage with him. The enemie being put to flight, *Cortes* like a tyger great with young, marcheth forth against these traytors, who here and there were nowe returnd to their houses. So wasting, destroying, taking, or killing, all he met he came vnto a towne of 3000. houses (as they report) and aboue, all which he destroyed with fyre and sworde. This being thus done, the Provincialles sinitten with exceeding terour and feare, sent the Nobility of that country Embassadours vnto *Cortes*. They craue pardon for that which is past, and promise that hereafter they woulde bee obedient to his commaunde, and receiuue what Lawes soeuer in the name of that greate King of whome *Cortes* so muche gloryeth, For prooef whereof, they brought presentes such as were honourable and of esteeme with them, to witte, helmettes, and plumes of feathers, (ornamentes for the warres) curiously wrought with woonderfull art. They brought also necessarie prouision of victuall, as of corne, and plentie of crammed foule, after their manner. For wee haue sayde before, and your Holinesse hath heard it reported, that they mayntaine certaine foule among them (in steede of our hennes) greater then Peacockes, and nothing inferior to them in tast.

400. Captiues taken

A Hugearmy  
of the Tascal-  
tecanas as-  
sault the camp

Greate and  
admirable are  
the effects of  
resolved minds  
yf vrged by  
extremitie,

The Tascalte-  
cans craue par-  
don and bring  
presents.

### The fift Decade.

#### The second Chapter.

180



Auinge heard what the Embassadours would deliuer, he greatly accuseth their Lordes and masters, yet offereth them pardon for the former damage they had done & to admitt them into his amity and friendship, so that hereafter they carry themselves faithfully in the obedience of the King of Spaine. The next day after, 50. men of the nobility came vnarmed vnto him ( vnder color of intreating amity) to espy the entrance of the campe. When *Cortes* sawe the view the situation of the campe with fixed eye, & troubled countenance, he began to suspect. Separating one of them therefore from his felowes, hee leadeth him aside, and by a faithfull Interpreter exhorteth him to confesse the truth, who being intisled through promises, and flattering speaches, openeth the whole matter. He saith that the cheife man of that prouince *Quexitangal* by name, lay in ambushment with a great power of armed menne, to assault the campe vnawares the next night : and for that purpose his consorts were sent vnder pretence of peace, that they might vnderstand, where to make the assault, or which might be the easiest way to the boothes which our menne had erected, (that they might not lodge all night in the open ayer) that so entring them, they might set them on fire, and while our menne were busied in quenching the same they might assault them, and put them all to the sword: for (saith he) we will tempt fortune with crafty deuises, and stratagimes seeing they were alwayes ouerthrown so vnhappily through warlike prowesse. *Cortes* vnderstanding this, desired more fully to knowe the truth of the matter. Wherfore hee brought other 5. of the same company into a secret place a part, and threatened to torture the, & offered the liberall rewardes, in conclusio all of them 50 spies sent (without difference) cōfessed þ same þ the first man did. But, befor home to their þ report of this inquisitiō shuld be spread he tooke those 50. eue- Princes with þy man: & cutting of their right hāds set the back to their master their right hands cut of with

### The fift Decade.

with this message. Tell your Princes thus, that it is not the part of valiant men, or such as are renowned for warlike prowesse, to bringe their purposes to passe by such treacherous deuises. As for you the instruments of treachery who came enemies vnto vs in steede of negotiators, receive this punishment of your wickednes, that hauing your right handes cutt off, ye returne vnto the  
who chose you to be authours of so mischeuous and foule a deed. Tell them, we wilbe ready, what houre souuer they come, whether they assayle vs by night or set vpon vs at noone daye: so that they shall well know what those fewe are, whom they seeke to disquiet. They goe, and report what they sawe, and shew what they had suffered. In the cuening, an huge and turbulent multitude of *Barbarians*, diuided in two seuerall companies came vnto them.

*Cortes* thought it much better to medle with them in the open day, when by the light he might shewe the *Barbarians* the sterne countenance of his horse, vnknowne to the, & the force of the furious artillery, then to expect night which brings a thousand dangers with it, especially to those that set footing in strang countries, ignorant of the places, if they be compell'd to change. Seeing the horses and fury of the great ordinance, and stricken with feare at the noyse thereof, at the first encounter the Enmy retires to the stadinge corne, whereof the fields at that time were very ful, so being dispersed, they sought to hid themselues. Their corne(as I haue oftē said) is *Maizium*. Hereupon they gave *Cortes* free liberty to wander: yet for certaine dayes he durst not put his heade out of the Campe. About some league from the Campe they had a city of the enemy which at the sound of a trumpet assembled an innumerable multitude of souldiers. For *Cortes* himself writeth, and they who came frō thence are bold to say that this city *Tascalteca* consisteth of 2000. houses. At length being certified by spies, if the inhabitants of that greate city were vnprouided, and secure, he suddenly inuaded it in the second watch of the night, and set vpon them either wandrинг or being asleepe: by meanes whereof he possessesthe strongest place therof. At the first dawning of the day, the cheife men come vnto him & humbly intreat him to doe the no hurt & swere to obey his command. They bring with the plenty of their countrie victuals, as much as *Cortes* would desire, where vpon *Cortes* returned

The enemies about to begin fight are astonished at the noise of the ordinance and flee

*Cortes* testeth the city by night

### The fift Decade

181

returned victor to the Campe, where he founde the company much moued against him, because hee brought them, where *Cortes* his mutinie was. they might not returne, and therefore sayd they would goe no further, for they could by no meanes escape, but should shortly bee slayne euery man, seeing they sawe themselves compassed on euery side with such fierce warriours, and that they should perish either with famine or colde, after they had escaped the weapons of the *Barbarians*. Affirming further, that the successe of war was vncertaine, and that the victorie was not alwayes in the hande of menne, and therefore they perswade and intreate him to returne to the shore, where their companions were left. Yf he refused, they protest, that they will forsake him. But *Cortes* who resolued in his mind, that he woulde goe to *Tenustitan*, the chiefe citie of all those countryes, thinking to deale wisely and gently rather then to handle the matter seuerely, thus reasoneth with them. What a strange thing is this my felow souldiers and companions in armes? why doe yee feare? Doe you not apparrantly knowe that *God* is with you, who hath giuen vs so manie happie victories? Doe yee thinke those whom wee are about to seeke, are better, and more valiant and stout? Doe yee not see, that it is in your power, that the faith of Christ should infinitely be amplified? What kingdomes, and of what quality shall ye procure to your King and your selues, so yee be constant? That which remaineth behind, is but a small matter. If peraduenture, (which I nothing feare) we must die, what could be more happie? could any man euer finish his life with more glory? Besides, rememb're ye are Spanyardes, who commonly are of an vndanted spirite, not esteeming their life a farthing, where either the obedience of Almighty God, or the opportunitie of obtaining glory, offer themselues. Againe, whither shall we goe? What shal we doe growing slothfull through idlenesse on the shores? Take courage, take courage I say and with me subdue these *Barbarous* nations to the Lawe of Christ, and the obedience of our King. What fame shalbe left to posteritie of these worthy actes, which yet neuer came to the eares of any man living? We shalbe more honourable among our neigboured in our country, then euer was *Hercules* in *Greece*, through his comming into *Spaine*, of whome monumentes are yet extant. Our labours are much more

Viewe here  
the mutability  
of a multitude

Zentegalséds  
Emballadours  
to Cortes with  
promise offub  
iection.

Cortes presen  
ted by 6. of the  
kindred of Mu  
teczuma with  
rich gifts.

more grieuous, and our rewardes shall be the greater. Rouse vp your selues therfore and with a stout courage vndertake with me what ye haue begunne, making no question of the victorie. Having ended his oration, the *Centurians* affirmed that *Cortes* had spoken well. The multitude( more vnconstant then the waues of the Sea, which goe whither soever the winde bloweth) yeld likewise their consent, and lend their eares and tonges to scrue euery turne. The souldiers myndes being pacified, *Emballadours* came vnto *Cortes* from *Zentegal*, Generall Commander of that country, who craued pardon for that which was past, for taking armes agaynst our men. And that they shoulde not woonder thereat, they say, that they neuer acknowledged any king, or were euer subiect vnto any, and that they alwayes esteemed libertie so much, that they suffered many inconuenencies in former times, least they should obey *Muteczuma* command. But chiefly they wanted cotton garmentes, and salt to season their meats which they coulde not get, without *Muteczuma* leauue. Yet if they might now be receiued into his fauour and grace, they promise to doe whatsoeuer he shoulde commande. No man knewe of it, and so they were admitted. That citie *Tascalteca* was sixe leagues distant from the Campe, the citizens intreate him to come vnto them. *Cortes* a long time refused it, yet at length ouercome through the intreaties of the Princes, he went. But I must insert another thing before I proceed in the *Tascaltecan* matters Sixe of the familiar friendes of *Muteczuma* came to *Cortes*, with excellent and costly presentes: who brought diuers Jewels, and sundry vestures of golde, to the value of a thousand Castellanes of golde, and a thousande garmentes of Golflampine cotton dyed of diuers colours. When these men vnderstoode that *Cortes* determined to visite *Muteczuma* and his citie, they desired *Cortes* in the behalfe of *Muteczuma*, to thinke no more of that matter, beecause that citie *Tenustitan* was seated in the waters, where naturally was great want and scarcitie of all thinges: so that vnlles they were supplyed by forrainers, there would be smale store of prouision fit for so great persons. But the *Emballadours* promise that *Muteczuma* should send whatsume soever *Cortes* would demand of golde, siluer, precious stones and other things, where soever he should make his aboad. To this *Cortes* made answer

that

that he could not by any meanes graunt their request, because he had expresse commandement from his king, both to see that citie, and the king thereof, & make diligent inquiry of all things, that he might signifie by messengers to his maiestie what a thing it is. Vnderstanding his minde and purpose, they desire leauue of *Cortes* to send one of themselues with that answeare to *Muteczuma*. Leauue is graunted, & one of the six, who were ioyned incōmission went & returned againe the sixt day: & brōght ten peeces of embossed golden plate from *Muteczuma* of equall waight and very fairely wrought. He brought also vpō slaues shoulders (because they cann get no beastes for carriage) 1500. garmentes more precious then the former 1000. They that are of a base spirit, will heere woonder, & beleue those things to be fabulos which they neuer heard of before or which are without the compasse of their strength. These men wee will satisfy in their place, when wee shal come to treate of the œconomicall and howlhold affaires of *Muteczuma*. Let this digression from the *Tascaltecan* suffice. Now let vs report the quality, & greatnes of *Tascalteca*, and this first, which I touched before. It alloweth Noblemen but cannot brooke Lords, as I sayd before, and is gouerned partly Democratically and partly Aristocratically, as somtime the Commonwealth of *Rome* was, before it came to a violent Monarchy. *Cortes* writeth, & they that come from thence say, that it is much geater then the city of *Granata*, and more populous, and abounding with all things necessary for the life of man. They vse bread made of *Mazium*: and haue store of foule, wild beasts and freshwater fish, but on sea fish: for it standeth too farre from the Sea, aboue 50. leagues distant, as some say. They haue also diuers kinds of pulse. Within the stony walls, are houses of stone high and well fortifyed, for they are allwayes suspiciois, and in feare, by reason of the bordering enemy which ioynes vpō them. They frequent markets, and fayres: and are cloathed, & weare stockings or buskines. They delight much in Jewels of gold & precious stones: & greatly esteeme helmetts, and plumes of feathers of diuers colors, which they vse for ornamēt in the wars: all which they plat & interlace with gold: they sell wood for fuel eue sywhere in the markets brought vpō mens shoulders: & sel also for the vse of building, beames, rafters, planckes, bricke, stones, & lime, & they haue architects, & excellēt potters. There is no earth

*Muteczuma*  
sends presents  
of wonderfull  
valueto *Cortes*

Democratical  
and Aristocrai  
ticall the go-  
vernment of  
*Tascalteca*.

a Politike go-  
vernment

Guazuzingo,  
a Prouince.

punishment of  
Theeues.

Cortes his pol-  
licie to mayn-  
taine afaction.  
Chiurutecall a  
city.

en vessels with vs, that exceedeth the workmanshippe of theirs. They haue also *Herbaristes* that sell medicinable herbes: and they vse bathes. And it is also certaintly knowne that they haue an orderand lawes where by they gourne. The largenesse of that prouince is 90. leagues in circuit about, whereof this city *Tascalteca* is the heade & cheife: being full of townes, villages, and streetes, mountains, and fruitefull valleyes replenished with people, and those men of warre, by reason of the neighbourhood of *Muteczuma* their perpetual enemy. Heereunto adioineth another prouince, called the country of *Guazuzingo*: which is gouerned after the same order, in the forme of a common wealth. They are all enemies to theeues, for hauing taken them they lead them bound through the marketts, and beate them to death with cudgelles & are iust & vpright dealers. He aboad 20. dayes with the *Tascaltecanes*: at what time, the six *Emballadours* of *Muteczuma* were alwayes at his side endeuoring to perswade *Cortes* not to intertaine friendshippe with the *Tascaltecanes*, and that hee should not trust faithleſſe, & deceitfull men. The *Tascaltecanes* on the contrary part, affirmed that the *Muteczumanes* were tyrants, & wold bring *Cortes* into some daungerous & ineuitable misery, if he gaue credite to theſe. *Cortes* secretly reioyced at this their difſentio, thinking their mutuall hatred might profit him, & therefore fedd theſe both with faire speaches. The *Muteczumanes* were very earnest with *Cortes*, to discharge himſelfe of the *Tascaltecanes* and that hee woud goe to the city *Chiurutecal*, in the iurisdiction of *Muteczuma*, not aboue 5. leagues distat thence. There (say they) he might more easily treat whatſoever he would concerninge the affaires, hee had with *Muteczuma*. The *Tascaltecanes* on the contrary, told *Cortes*, that they had prepared to intrappe him, both in the way & in the city *Chiurutecal*. In the waye, because they ſignified in many places the citizens thereof had cut trenches wherby horses might be indangered, and that other wayes were turned from the right course: And that within the city the wayes were ſtopped and dammed vp in many places, and fensed with heapes of earth, or ſtones: & that those citizens had gathered together a great heape of ſtones in their ſolars, turrets, & windwoes which were ouer the ſtreets & publicke wayes, whereby fro aloft they might kill our men coming vnto theſe. And further the *Tascaltecanes* declare

declare that it was an argument, that the *Chiurutecalenses* were corruptly affected towards our men, in that they neuer came vnto them, as they of the citie *Guazuzingo* did, who were further of. *Cortes* vnderſtanding this, ſent vnto the *Chiurutecalenses*, to The Chiur- complayne of their iniurie and negligence. Hauing hearde the tecaleſſend Embaſſadours to *Cortes*.

mellage of *Cortes*, they ſent Embaſſadours, but of the baſest of the people, and men of no worth to tell him, that they came not before, because they were to goe through their enemies countrȳes, yet they layde that the *Chiurutecalenses* were well affected vnto *Cortes*. But vnderſtanding the indignitie they offered him, in that the nobilitie diſdayned to come vnto him, hee ſent those base companions away with threatening woordes, and with this charge, that vnleſſe the chiefe men of that citie came vnto him within three dayes, hee woulde come againſt them as an enemy, and then (ſayth he) they ſhoulde prooue what hee vſeth to doe when he is angry, if they deferred their comming, to yeeld obedience to the King of Spayne, to whom the dominion and Empire of all those countrȳes belongeth. So they came, and *Cortes* ſayth, hee woulde admit the excuses they made, ſo they performed their promise. They promise willingly to doe his command and that he ſhoulde know, and vnderſtande that the *Tascaltecanes* had ſpoken vnruth, and offered that they would pay tribute according to *Cortes* his edict, if he woulde come vnto them. So he stood long doubtfully diſtracted in diuers opinions. At length hee reſolved to trie his fortune, and yeelding to the *Muteczumanes*, taketh his iourney towards *Chiurutecal*. But the *Tascaltecanes* hauing hearde his reſolution, perciuing that good counſel preuailed nothing, ſay, they woulde by no meanes ſuffer, that *Cortes* ſhould freely commit himſelfe to the *Muteczumanes* truſt ſo that it might be in their power, to be able to hurt him. That they were thankefull menne, to him who vſed them ſo kindly, and received the *Tascaltecanes* into his friendſhippe and fauour after ſo innumerable errors, when he might vtterly haue deſtroyed them in due reuenge of their rebellion. Wherefore they iſtantly affirme that they would giue him an hundred thouſande armed me in ſtead of a Praetoriam army to gard his perſo: but *Cortes* refuſed. It booted not to deny theſe. That firſt night therfore he encamped on the banke of a riuer ouer againſt him, with that army

Cortes (con-  
trary to the  
good counſel  
of the Tascal-  
tecanes) is by  
practise diuined  
to goe to Chi-  
urutecal.

of almost an hundred thousand men. Afterwards retaining 2000. for his defence, hee sent away the rest, yeelding them deserued thankes, as was fit. The Chiurutecalensiān priests comming forth after their manner with boyes and girles, singing, and with the sounde of drummes, and trumpettes, receiued our menne (comming vnto them) a farre off. Entring the cittie, they were enterayned, and fedde well enough, but not daintilie, or plentifully. Concerning the damming vp of wayes, and rampires, & stones which were prepared, they perceiued somewhat, as they were ad-

**A conspiracie** of **Muteczuma** with the citizens of **Chiurute-** **call** **as-** **against Cortes.** monished by the *Tascaltecanes*. But now, beholde newe messengers from *Muteczuma*: who spake vnto the citizens of *Chiurutecal* in the eare, and not to *Cortes*. The messengers demaunded what they had done with our men, the citizens made them no further answere. Wherefore *Cortes* moued to suspition, beeing mindfull of the counsel of the *Tascaltecanes*, by *Hieronimus Aquilaris* the Interpreter ( who was skilfull in the language of these countries, hauing serued long time in the bordering prouinces) questioneth a certayne young man admitted to his presence: & this is the summe of all that he vnderstoode. He saith, that the *Chiurutecalenses* when our men were to goe vnto them, had sent away all the children, and old men, with their women, and goods what they ment else, he plainly professeith, that he knoweth nothing. The treason is discouered, but in what manner and order, I must declare vnto you. A certaine *Zempoalensiān* mayde was abiding with a woman of *Chiurutecal*, who peraduenture folowed her husbande or her friende. The *Chiurutecalensiān* woman spake thus vnto the *Zempoalensiān* stranger. Friende, go with me. Whither saith she? without the citie, and farre of saith shee. For that night she saith innumerable multitude of armed men would cōe from *Muteczuma*, who will kill as many as they find within these walles. I reueale this vnto you, because I haue compassion on you: stay not heere, vnlesse you desire cruelly to finish these pleasaunt yeeres of your tender age, with the rest. The mayde discouereth the matter to *Aquilaris*. *Cortes* desiring to examine it, knoweth the matter, and vnderstoode it to be true. Whereupon he sent to cal the chiefe rulers of the *Chiurutecalenses*, & comādeth his mē presely to arme themselves. He declareth y matter to y captaires, & willett y vpō notice giue by discharge of a peece

they

they fall vpon the authors of that mischeuous practise, whom hee would assemble together in the hall of his lodginge. The *Cortes* bi- cheife men of the city came, and declaringe the matter first vndeth the chiefe to them, hee casteth them in prison, taketh horse, and goeth men of the cit- forth. He found the gates of his pallace compassed about with ty authors of the conspiracy. The Battayle a long time, as he himselfe saith for the space of 5. lioures.

At length hee vanquished the treacherous *Barbarians*, and then Cortes vanqui returneth to the appointed pallace. sheth.

Hee calleth the citizens (who were bounde) vnto him, who being demaunded why they did so, they aunswere, they were deceiued by *Muteczuma*: and that it was done against their will. But if hee would spare them, they promise, they would bee subiect to him for euer, and neuer obey *Muteczuma*, any more. The *Zempoalenses*, and *Tascaltecanes* who ayded him, behaued themselues manfully that day, for the hatred they conceiued against the tyranny of *Muteczuma*. Whereupon *Cortes* spared the cittizens, and commandēd them to goe vnto the women, and children, and the rest, & bringe them backe againe. They did so: and the city was repenished with her people. This beinge done, hee did his ende- uour to reconcile the *Tascaltecanes*, and the *Chiurutecalenses*, and to make them agree together, who were at variance before by *Muteczuma*s meanes, and deadly hated one another. That

**The description** on of the City of *Chiurute-* call. *Chiurutecall* standeth in a fruitless plaine, consisting (as they write) of 2000. houses built of lime and stone, within the wall, and as many in the suburbs. It was sometimes a common wealth: but *Muteczuma* made it tributary and subiect to his comaunde. Both citties will now willingly obey vs. These people are richer, and haue better garments then the *Tascaltecanes* their neighbours. The *Chiurutecalenses* water a great part

of their plaine by trenches which they haue cut: and that prouince is well fortifid with turreted walles. *Cortes* himselfe wri- teth that frō one high Church, he numbered 400.towers belong- ing to y prouince, besides those which were erected in the streets of y city which al were in steed of Churches. This country hath land fit for pasture, which (he saith) he yet found no where else in those countreyes because other prouinces were so ful of people that

that they haue scarce grounde enough for their seede. These thingses succeeding thus, he calleth *Muteczuma* Embassadours vnto him, and blameth the vniust and deceitfull dealing of their maister, affirming that it was not the part of a noble Prince, such as he supposed *Muteczuma* had bee, to deale craftily, and to make others instrumentes of his cunning practises and deuiles. Wherefore *Cortes* sayth, that he woulde no longer keepe fidelite and promise of amitie, giuen him by messengers betweene them, seeing *Muteczuma* had so trecherously contrary to his

**The Embassadours excuse Muteczuma.** oath attempted these things against him. But the Embassadours halfe dead, and out of hart, sayd, their master, neuer imagined, or knewe of any such matter, and that time shoulde discouer what they sayd, to be true. They say, that *Muteczuma* was alwayes a religious obseruer of his promise: and that the *Chiurtecalenses* diuised that of their owne heade, to preserue them from the displeasure of *Cortes*. Hauing thus spoken, the Embassadours desire *Cortes* that with his good leauue they might send one of their company to *Muteczuma*, to signifie what might be treated. Prouision of victuall is giuen him: who within fewe dayes returning brought presentes with him for a King, to witte, tenne golden chargers, as he writeth and 1500. garmentes of Gossampine cot from *Muteczum* ton, such as they vse to weare. I sayd elsewhere, I woulde deliuer *ema* to *Cortes*. these things more plainlye to satisfie base spirites of meane capacie, from whence this King hath so many garments in his wardrope: besides many things for foode, but specially wine, which Kinges and noble men delight in, differing from that which the people vse. For they make many sorts of drinke, the ordinarie and common sort of *Mazium*, but the better of diuers fruities. But of certaine almondes, which they vse in steed of mony, they make wonderfull drinke, of this almond we will speake hereafter. By that familiar friend therfore of *Muteczuma*, and by these other new Embassadours, he affirmed that he knewe nothing of that, whiche the *Chiurtecalenses* spake of him, who spake vntruely to excuse themselves, and that it shoulde so fall out hereafter that hee shoulde vnderstande there was true friendshipp betweene them, and that *Muteczuma* vsed not to attempt anie thing by fraudulent meanes. Yet among these discourses, hee intreath him agayne, to desist from his intended pur-

Kingly presents  
againe sent  
from *Muteczum*.

Wine.

Drinke.

Almondes in  
steede of mo-  
ney.

*Muteczuma*  
diswadeth  
*Cortes* from  
comming to  
his citie.

pose

pose of comming to his city, for want of thinges necessary, bee cause that city being seated in the waters, was naturally destitute of all thinges: yet sufficienly prouided for her inhabitants by the auncient tradinge of the neighbouring townes: but if straungers came vnto it, it would bee poore and beggerly. *Cortes* denied that he could graunt that because he was so commaunded by his kinge. Understanding *Cortes* his resolution, hee signifieth vnto him by the Embassadours, that hee would expect him in the city, and that hee would prouide accordinge to his power, that nothing might be wantinge. And for that purpose they sent many of his cheife rulers to accompany him vnto him. He therefore setteth forward towards the city *Tenus* titan, being desirous to see it. About some 8. leagues from thence hee founde a mountaine couered with ashes in the sommer, hauing two topes, large and spacious on every side, called *Popocatepeque* which is as much to say as a smoaky mountaine,

A strange and  
admirable re-  
port of a smo-  
oky mountaine.

because in their language *Popoca* signifieth smoake, and *tepeque* a mountaine. From whose topes a stronge smoake continual-  
ly issueth, ascendinge vpright vnto the cloudes, as an obscure ky mountaine cloude ariseth with a thicke vapour, so that the smoke equal-  
ly calleth the quantity of a greate house and is carried vp into the ayer with such fury, that though the ayer bee shaken with violent windes, yet the smoake is not at all dispersed. *Cortes* wondering at the matter, sent ten valiant Spaniardes with guides of the inhabitants, to search out the cause of so strange a thinge, if it were possible. They obey his command, and ascend the mountaine as neere as they might goe: but could not come vnto the very topp, by reason of the thicke ashes, yet they came so neere, that they perceiued the roaringe of the flame, and the furious & fearefull noyse of the smoake that issued foorth, with perpetuall whirlwindes which blusted about the mountaine, so þ the mountaine trembled, & seemed as though it would haue fallen. But two messengers of þ Spaniards more bold then þ rest determined to get vnto the topp, the inhabitants dissuading them, who ascended to the view of that huge gapinge mouth and say it is a league & an halfe broade: yet in the end much terified through the noise of þraginge flame, they returned, happy in their chance. They escaped þ violence of the flame more & more increasing, which issued foorth somewhat more mildly at ytime, but in a very short space

space became most furious, casting out stones after an incredible & strange manner so that vnlesse by chance they had found a place in the way which was somewhat holowe, which gaue the shelter, while the shower of stones was ouerpall (for that mountaine doth not alwayes cast foorth stones) they had vtterly perished, and lost their liues. The inhabitants swoondred at this matter, that they came flocking from every place, with presents, to see them, as if they had bin halfe Goddes. But this (most holy father) is not to be omitted: The inhabitants suppose kinges (who while they liued, gouerned amisse) to haue a temporary aboade there being companions with djiuels amonge thosc flames, where they may purge the foule spots of their wickednesse. These things being throughly sought out, the *Muteczuman Embassadours* led *Cortes*, whether the *Tascalecanes* dissuaded him to goe. For that way hath troublesome pallages, trenches, and ditches full of narrow bridges, where an army might easilie be ouerthrowne, because they could not passe ouer those places in troopes. He therefore tooke his iourney another way, somewhat further about, & more difficult, by the lowe valleyes of high smoakinge mountaines, from whence, when they were past, and looked downe before them, from the little hilles vnder the mountaine they sawe a mighty greate valley called *Colna* where that greate city *Tennistian* lieth in the lake. This greate valley is famous for two lakes, the one salt, where the city is seated, which (as they say) containeth 60. leagues in circuit: the other fresh, whereof wee shall speake more at large heereafter. The *Muteczuman Embassadours*, who accompanied our men, beeing demaunded why they went about to leade the army another way, answered, that they denyed not but that this way was better and more commodious: but because they were to march a dayes iourney through the Enemyes countryes of the *Guazzingi*, and because peraduenture they might want prouision of victuall y way, therefore they persuaded the vnto. Here we are to note and obserue y the *Guazzingi*, and the *Tascalecani* (two commonwealthes) were vnited in league & heart against *Muteczuma*: & therfore they scūd the but poore because being compasid with so mighty an enemiy, they injoyed no free liberty of traffickewith any other natiō. Wherfore vsing & cōtinge-

The opinion  
the inhabitant  
haue of this  
mountayne.

a Lakes.

the Guaz-  
zingi.

tinge themselves with their prouinciall revenues, they liued in greate misery, rather then they would submitt their necke vnto The *Guazu* the yoake of any kinge. Yet vnto *Cortes*, because by his meanes *zingi* submit to *Cortes* and they hoped in time to come to wander freely, they performed *cōuenantes* of friendship, and in token thereof, they gaue him *giue presents*, such as they certaine slaues, and garments after their manner, but very had. meane, and bestowed vpon him things necessarie for his relief, plentifully inough, for one day. August was now ended when being scarce gone past the narrow pallages of those mountaines, he was brought to a paillace in y plaine, built for Summer delights, which was so exceeding great, that the whole army was *A great paillace* intretained there that night. For making a muster of them, he found with him of the *Zempoalensians*, *Tascalecanes*, and *Guazzingi*, more then fourre thousand armed men, but of his Spaniardes scarce 300. But as I haue now sayd, to stopp the mouthes of base & meane spirites, the matter was performed with gunnes, and horses, strange and vnown kindes of fight, rather then with the multitude of armed men: And they had prouision of maintenance enough. For *Muteczumas* stewards whether soever our men went, provided plentifully enough for them. Here they quaked for cold, by reason of the high mountaines neere adioyning, therefore they had neede of great fires. The brother of *Muteczuma* with many nobles came to *Cortes* that day, and brought presents in *Muteczumas* name, 3000. Castellanes of golde, and excellent iewelles, and withall besought them to returne, and stay wheresoeuer they pleased. And that *Muteczuma* would giue what tribute soever *Cortes* should set downe, so hee *Muteczuma* would delist from comminge to the city compassed with waters *offers tribute*, where, of necessity, especially with so great a multitude, hee must suffer penury and want, becausse naturally it yealdeth nothinge, and that hee would never, or by any meanes reuolt from the obedience of that kinge, from whom hee sayd he was sent. *Cortes* as mildly as he could, aunswere that hee would willingly yeeld to *Muteczumas* request to gratify so great a king, if he might safelie do it without breach of his kings commandement. And that they should not thinke his comminge to bee vaprofitable, but rather beneficall and honorable. And that hee purposed to come thether, seeinge hee could not other wife

wife chuse. But if heereafter his aboade should be troublesome to *Muteczuma*, he would presently retурne, after a league made and matters composed betweene them, which might more apparantly and commodiously bee performed in presence, then by intercourse of messengers, on either side. While they were busie aboutt these things, *Cortes* saith, that the inhabitants ceased not to prepare to intrapp him, and that the woods in the mountaines neere vnto the pallace, were that night full of armed men. But hee glorieth that hee was always so wary, that hee easily freed himselfe from their practises and deceits.

ambushes prepared and presented.

Amaquemeca  
in the prouince  
of Chialco.

Giftes.

a Cittie.

followinge thence toward the city in the lake, hee founde another lande city, of 2000. houses, as they say, called *Amaquemeca*, the name of whose prouince is *Chialco*. The king of that place is subiect to the dominion of *Muteczuma*. Here he feasted our men daintily, and plentifully and gaue his guests 3000. Castellanes of gold, & iewells, & 40 slaues, as another had giuen him alittle before. Foure leagues from thence, he came to a fresh lake, much leise then the salt : on the shoare whereof standeth a citty, halfe in the water & halfe on drye land. An high mountaine lyeth neere vnto the city. There twelue men came vnto *Cortes*, the cheife whereof was carred in a horse litter vpon mennes shoulders : he was 25. yeeres old. When he alighted from the horselitter, prest rann speedily, and clensed the way of all filth, and stones, and if any strawe or dust lay there they made the way cleane as hee went to salute *Cortes*. After hee had saluted *Cortes* in the behalfe of *Muteczuma*, hee intreated that hee would blame the King as carelese and negligent, because hee came not forth to meeete him, affirminge hee was sicke, and that they were sent to accompany him. Yet if he would alter his purpose of goinge therer, it should be most pleasinge and acceptable vnto them. He courteously intreated them with faire words, & gaue them certaine pleasing presents of our country commodities : so they cheerefully departed. *Cortes*, followinge them, found another towne of 1500. houses seated in a lake of fresh water: whereto they passed & returrie by boat. Their boates are made of onetree as I haue oftē said of the Canowes of the Ilâds & they call those boates *Acates*. Marching through the middle of the lake, hefoud a causey of the heighth of a speare, which brought him to another famous

famous towne of 2000. houses. Heere, he was honorably intertained, and the townesmen desired *Cortes* to stay with them all night, but the *Muteczuman* Princes accompanying him de-nied their request. Wherefore the *Muteczumans* conducted him that eueninge to a farr greater city, called *Iztapalapa* which

Iztapalapa  
towne.

*Coluacam* is three leagues distant from *Iztapalapa*, from whence

Coluacam a  
City.

the prouince also is called *Colua*, whereupon our menn from the begininge called the whole country by that name, because they vnderstoode thereof being farre from thence. *Izapalapa* (as they say) consisteth of eyght thousand goodly houses for the most part: and *Coluacana* is not much leise. The king of *Coluacana* was with *Muteczumas* brother, who also presented *Cortes* with precious giftes.

They report that the pallace of the King of *Iztapalapa* is very curiously built with lime and stone: and they say that the workmansipe of the tymbre thereof is

very artificiall: and they highly commend the princely paue-ments, inner roomes, and chambers, thereof, together with the huge and greate halles. That house also hath orchardes, finely

planted with diuers trees, and herbes, and flourishing flowers, of

The pallace of  
Iztapalapa.

a sweete smell. There are also in the same great standing pooles of water with many kindes of fish, in the which diuers kinds of

all sortes of waterfoule are swimminge. To the bottome of these lakes, a man may descend by marble steppes brought farr of.

They report strange things of a walke inclosed with nettinges of Canes, least any one should freely come within the voyde

plattes of grounde, or to the fruite of the trees. Those hedges are made with a thousande pleasant devises, as it falleth out

in those delicate purple croise alleyes, of mirtle, rosemary, or

boxe, alvيري delightfull to behold. He reporteth many ordinary & meane things touching these matters which haue almost we-

ried me with their prolixity. Now therefore omittinge other things, let vs cast forth this manne *Cortes* into the citie *Ten-*

*titan*, and to the desired embracements of *Muteczuma*, on the one part.



A wall of stone  
builde in the wa-  
ter.

2 Cittyes fou-  
ded in the wa-  
ter.

Mesqualcingo  
a city.

The vse of  
salt.

Obey not Mu-  
teczuma and  
eat no salt.

A Castle.

Drawe brid-  
ges.

Hey goe from *Iztapalapa* to *Tenustitan*, the seate of that great king *Muteczuma*, vpon a wall of stone, made by the hande of man & with incredible charge, built in the waters, two speares length in bredth. That wall is in steede of a bridge for *Iztapalapa* also it selfe, some part of it standeth in a salt lake, but the rest is built vpon the land. Two cittyes founded partly in the water, ioyne to one side of that bridge. On the other side stādeth one, whereof the first they meeete with who goe that way, is called *Mesqualcingo*: the second is *Coluacara*, whereof I spoake a litle before: and the third is called *Ynichilabasco*. They say the first, consisteth of more then 3000. houses the second, of 6000. and the third of 4000. all of them furnished with turreted and sumptuous Idle temples. These cittyes adioyninge to the bridge, make salt, which all the nations of those towries vse. Of the salt water of the lake, they make it harde, conuey inge it by trenches into the earth apt to thicken it. And being hardened and congealed they boyle it, and after make it into roundelumpes or balles, to be carried to marketts, or fayres, for exchaunge of foraine commodities. Theributaryes only of *Muteczuma* were made partakers of the benefit of that salt: but not such as refused to obey his commande. The *Tascaltecanes* therefore and *Guazzingi*, and many others, season their meate without salt, because, as wee haue sayd, they resisted the government of *Muteczuma*. There are many such walles, which serue in steede of bridges from places on the land, to cittyes on the water which sometimes, as diuers wayes, ioyne and meeete together. With this wall descending from *Iztapalapa*, another wall meeteth, from another side of the citty. In the place where they meeete is a Castle erected of two inxequugnable towers, from whence by one way they goe to the citty. In these walles, or bridges, with in a certaine space, there are little moueable bridgēs of tymber, which, when any suspition of warre is imminent are drawne vp. I thinke those partitions or clifftes also are made for portes, that they might not be deceived, as in many places

places, which injoy quiet peace wee see the gates of cittyes shut by night for no other cause. The bridges beinge drawne vp, the pooles of flotinge waters remaine. They make a way for the waters, for the waters (as they say) ebb and flowe there. This is a wonder (most holy father) in nature, in my iudgement and theirs, who say they cannot beleue by any meanes that it cann be so, because themselues haue else where neuer read it.

The ebbing &  
flowing of a  
lake 70 leagues  
distant from  
the sea.

This cittie standing in the lake, or the situation of the salt lake it selfe, is more then seuenty leagues distant from the Sea. And betweene that and the sea lye two long ridges of high mountaines, and two mighty valleyes betweene both mountaines. Yet the lake receiueth the flowinge and ebbing of the Sea, vniuersall they speake vntruth. But noe man knoweth where the Sea commeth in, or goeth out. The flood comminge, by the narrow streights of two hilles, the salt water is emptied in the channell of the fresh lake, but the force therof returninge, it returneth from the fresh to the salt, neither is the fresh thereby so corrupted but it may bee druske, nor doth the salt lake become fresh. We haue spoken sufficiantly of lakes, walles, bridges & Castles: let vs now at length retorne to that pleasing spectacle to the Spaniardes, because it was longe desired, yet happily to the wise *Tenustitan* it may seeme otherwise, because they feare it would so fall out, that these guestes came to disturbe the Elissian quietnesse and peace, though the common people were of another opinion, who suppose nothinge so delectable, as to haue present innouations before their eyes, not carefull of that which is to come. To this crosse way, a thousand menne, attired after their country fashion, came from the city to meeete *Cortes*: who all vsing their severall ceremonyes, salute him. The ceremony or manner of salutation is this, to touch the earth with their right hand, & presently to kisse that part of the right hand where with they touched the earth, in token of reuerence. All these were Noble men of the Court: behind the king himselfe so much desired, cometh now at length. That way (as I haue already sayd) is a league and an halfe long, others say, it is two leagues, yet is it so straight, that layinge a line vnto it nothinge cann bee drawne more straight. If the quicnes of mans eiesight beholding it wold serue him, he shal easilly perceiue the entracē of *Muteczumas* city from

A Ceremoni-  
ous and reu-  
erent kinde of  
salutation.

## The fift Decade.

from the very Castle, from whence *Cortes* remoued. The King went in the middle of the bridge, and the rest of the people on the sides orderly followinge in equall distancies one from another, and all bare footed. Two Princes (whereof the one was his brother, the other, one of the peers, Lord of *Izcapalapa*) taking the Kinge *Muteczuma* drew him by the armes, not that he needed such helpe, but it is their manner so to reverence their armes & what kinges, that they may seeme to be vpheld and supported by the strength of the nobilitie. *Muteczuma* approachinge, *Cortes* dismounted from the horse whereon he roade, and goeth to the kinge being about to embrace him: but the Princes which stood on either side would not suffer him for with them it is an hainous matter to touch the kinge. They that came on the sides in ordered troopes, left their appointed places, that they might all salute *Cortes* with the accustomed ceremony of salutation, brace the king. And then presently euery one went backe to his place againe, least the rankes should be disordered. After cheerefull salutations ended, *Cortes* turninge to the Kinge, tooke a chaine from his owne necke (which he wore) of smale value, and put it about

*Cortes* giueth the Kings necke. For they were counterfeits of glasse, of diuers the king acoun colours, partly diamondes, partly pearle, & partly Carbuncles re seit chaine a & all of glasse, yet the present liked *Muteczuma* well. *Muteczuma* proper reward requited him with two other chaines of gold and precious stones rich presents. Hauinge intertained all, they who came out to meeete them, turned their faces to that huge and miraculous city: and march backe againe in the same order that they came, by the sides of that admirable bridge, leauing the middle alley of the bridge, onely for the Kinge *Muteczuma*, and our menne. But oh abhominal sacrifice of slaues and Children, the ken. On either side of that bridge, on the out side, were many stately towers erected in the lake, all which were in steede of entertainment Churches. In these either the bodyes of slaues bought for mony or the children of tributaryes appointed for that purpose instead of tribute, were offered or sacrificed, with a certaine horor that cannot be coceiued. Many vnderstanding y matter as they paſſed by confiſed y their bowells earned within the. At length they came to an exceeding great Palace, the auantient ſeatte of *Muteczuma* auncestors

auncestors, finely decked with Princeley ornamenteſ. There, *Muteczuma* placed *Cortes* on a throne of golde, in the Kings hal and returned to another Pallace. He commanded all *Cortes* his followers and companions to be fed with delicate and Princeley meates, & to bee all commodiously and well entartayned in their lodgings. After a few houres *Muteczuma* hauing dined, returneth to *Cortes*, and brought with him Chamberlaines, & others of his domesticall seruantes, laden with garmentes, intermixed with golde, and most lively colours of Gossampine cotton. It is incredible to be spoken, but how credible it is, wee shall heereafter speake: They (who ſaw them) ſay, they were 6000. garments and *Cortes* himſelfe writeth the ſame. They brought also with them, many preſenteſ of golde and ſiluer. At the tribunall of *Cortes* there was another boorded floure layde, decked with the like ornamenteſ. vpon that ſcaffolde *Muteczuma* assembling al the nobilitie of his kingdomes vnto him, made this oration vnto them, as they perceiued by the Interpreters which Hieronimus Aquilaris vnderſtood. Most worthy & renowned men for warlike proweſe, & gratious towards the ſupplicant, I wish that this your meeting may be prosperous, and I hope it ſhall be ſo: and let your comming to these countryes bee fortunate, and happy.

The oration of *Muteczuma* with *Cortes* & his compa- ons. After, turning to his nobilitie he ſpeaketh thus. We haue heard by our auncestors, that we are ſtrangers. A certaine great prince transported in ſhippes, beefore the memorie of all men living, brought our auncestors vnto these coaſts, whither voluntarily, or druien by tempeſt, it is not manifest, who leauing his compa- nions, departed into his country, & at length returning, would haue had them gone backe againe. But they had now built them houſes, & ioyning themſelues with the women of the Prouinces had begotten children, and had moſt peaceable ſetled houſes. Wherefore our auncestors refuſed to returne, and harkened no further to his perſuaſion. For they hadde nowe choſen among themſelues both a Senate, and Princes of the people, by whose counſell and direſtion they woulde bee gouerned, ſo that they report he departed with threatning ſpeeches. Neuer any ap- peared vnto this time, who demaide the right of that captaine & Commaunder. I therfore exhort and admoniſh you the Nobles of my kingdomes, that you doe the ſame reverencē to ſo great

Muteczuma  
resigneth vp  
his kingdome  
to Cortes.

a Commander of so great a king, that ye doe to me, and at his pleasure, give him the tributes, due vnto me. After turning his face vnto *Cortes*, he spake further. We thinke therefore by that which we haue spoken, that king who (you say) sent you, deriu'd his discent from him, wherfore yee are luckily come, repose your mindes after the exceeding great labours, which I vnderstande yee haue indured since ye came into these countries, and now refresh and cōfort your faint and weary bodies. Al the king domes which wee poſſeſſe are yours. What Nobleman ſoeuer thou art, being ſent a Captaine for this purpose thou mayſt lawfully commande all the kingdomes, which were ſubiect vnto me. But as touching the reports of the *Zempoalensians*, *Tascalecanes* and *Guazzing*, concerning me, they may iuſtly bee taken, for ſuch, as proceeded from the affection of an enemie: but the expeſience of matters ſhall proue them liers. They babbled that my houses were of golde, and my mattes golde, and my householde ſtuffe was all of gold, and that I was a god, and not a man. You your ſelfe ſee, that my houses are of ſtone, my mattes made of ryuer weedes, and the furniture of my house of cotton. I confeſſe I haue Jewels of golde, layde vp in my Treasury. Those are yours: which, in the behalfe of that great king of ours, vſe at your pleasure. But as touching that, that they ſaid I was no man, but immortall, beholde maine armes, and my legges, looke whether they be not flesh and bone. Speaking this, he diſcouereth his armes, and legges, halfe weeping. When hee hadde made an end of ſpeaking, *Cortes* comforteth him, and putte him in good hope that matters ſhould be well caryed. With theſe wordes *Muteczuma* departed, ſomewhat with a cheerefull countenance, but whither quieted in minde, to ſuffer a Competitor, let him iudge who euer taſted the ſweete of Soueraignty, and whether any man woulde euer entertaine guests willingly, who violently intrude, leſte ſuche ſpeakē as haue hadde experience thereof. In the faces of the Princes aſſembled, who hearde it, casting downe their eyes vpon the grounde, you might appārantly vnderſtānde, howe quiet that aſſembly was. For beeing readie to weepe, they receiued whatſoeuer was aſted, with ſobbes and ſighes, and remayned long ſilent in a dumpe: and at length promiſe to perfourme *Muteczumas* commaundē:

yet,

yet, that they coulde not but be troubled in their mindes, for ſo great and ſuddaine an alteration of their ſtate. The aſſembly being diſmiffed, euery one went to their owne kindred or familie. Of theſe things we haue ſufficiently ſpoken: now let vs declare what ſucceeded after that meeting. All things fell out very ill and vnluckily to *Muteczuma* his *Tributarieſ*, and his friendes, as we ſhall hereafter ſpeakē: but for the inlargeſment of our religion, exceeding well. For wee hope, it ſhall ſhortly come to paſſe that theſe blouddie ſacrifices ſhall bee taken away from among them, through the imbracing of the commandements of *Christ*. So they paſſed ſixe dayes quietly, but all the dayes following, ful of ſorrow, and calamitie, ſo that nothing coulde euer haue fallen out more vnhappily to any people, not onely to a King. For after theſe ſeuен dayes, whether that it ſo fell out, or that *Cortes* Letters to Cor woulde thereby take occation, hee ſayd, he receiued letters a li- tle before from that Gouernour whom he left in the garrison of the *Coloneie of Vera Crux*, wherby that Gouernour ſignified, that *Coalcopoca* the King of that prouince, where *Cortes* erected a *Coloneie*, called *Almeria*, had committed a foule matter, not by anie meanes to be indured. That Gouernour reported that *Coalcopoca* ſent meſſengerſ vnto him, to tell him that the King *Coalcopoca* came not yet vnto him to ſalute him, and doe him that reuerence, due to ſo great a King, as he was, whome *Cortes* and his companiones acknowledge, because he was to paſſe through the enemis countryes, from whom they feared ſome inconuenience woulde enſue, and therefore deſireth, that the Gouernour woulde ſende ſome of his Spanyardeſ vnto him, to accompanie him in the way for his defence. For, he ſayde, hee was in good hope, that the enemie durſt not attempt any thing againſt him, while the Spanyardeſ were in his compagnie. The Gouernour gaue credite to the meſſengerſ, and ſent four Spanyardeſ to *Coalcopoca*, to accompany him vnto him, through countryes, friends to him but enemies to *Coalcopoca*. The meſſengerſ going vnto him, were auſſaulted within the borders of *Coalcopoca*, two of them the robbers on the high way ſide ſlew preſently, the other two being grieuously wounded, escaped. The Gouernour ſuppoſing it was doone by the practiſe of *Coalcopoca*, in reuenge of the matter, goeth agaynst *Coalcopoca*. Hee hadde onely two horſes,

## The fift Decade.

horses, & with those, certayne shot, and some peeces of ordinace and footemen. He bringeth 50. of his companie with him, yet sendeth for the bordering enemies of *Coalcopoca* to come to aide him, and so they assault the citie of *Coalcopoca*. The *Coalcopocans* fiercely resisted. In the assault they slew seuen Spanyardes, and many of those that cameto ayde them. At length the seat of *Coalcopoca* was vanquished, and made a pray, many citizens being slayne and taken: But *Coalcopoca* escaped by flight. *Cortes* hauing gotten this occasion determined to destroy and ouerthrow *Muteczuma* fearing least peraduēture fortune might chang, or lest at any time becoming loathsome vnto the, through y insolēcy of the Spanyards, whom specially when they were idle and full fed he coulde hardly restraine, fearing also least through the long & continual trouble of entertainment, he might make them despe rate who entertained them, he goeth to *Muteczuma*: and affirmeth that it was written, and tolde him, that *Coalcopoca* his Tributary did those things against the Gouernour of *Vera Crux*, not onely not without the priuitie of *Muteczuma*, but by his com maundement. *Cortes* sayde, he woulde not haue beleeued it. Yet to take all suspition out of the minde of the great King, to whose eares as he sayd, the report of the matter came, *Muteczuma* must

A wile vsed by Cortes to drawe Muteczuma into his power.  
come to the Pallace where *Cortes* himselfe dwelt, that hee might write, that he had him in his power, although his purpose were not to alter any thing concerning the gouernment of the citie or the kingdomes. But *Muteczuma*, although he vnderstood his authoritie beganne now to bee weakened, yet graunted his request. He commandeth his horselitter to be brought, wherein hee might come vnto him. Whereupon through so great an alteration of thinges, a murmuring arose among the people, and they beganne to make a tumult. *Muteczuma* commanded them to lay downe their armes, and bee quiet: and perswaded them all, that hee did it of his owne accord. His Nobles and familiar friendes followed their maister with teares. After a few dayes, he desirereth, that hee woulde sende for *Coalcopoca*, and the partakers of that wicked practise to punishe them, that so hee might acquitte his innocencie, with the great King. *Muteczuma* obeyeth: and callinge for certayne of his faithfull friendes, giueth them his pruie scale, in token of his last

last will, adding this also in charge, that calling the next tributa-  
ry people vnto them, they endeavour to bring him by force, if hee  
denyed to come. *Coalcopoca*, and one of his sonnes, and 15. Noble sent for com-  
men come. He denied at the first, that he did it by the consent of meth to Cor-  
*Muteczuma*. Whereupon *Cortes* making a great fire in a large tes.  
and spacious streeete, commaunded *Coalcopoca* with his sonne, and  
the rest, to be burned, *Muteczuma* and all his huge princely citiy  
looking on, the sentēce of treason was pronounced against them.  
But when they saw they should be brought to receiuie punishment  
they confessed that *Muteczuma* commaunded them. Whereup-  
on *Cortes* who by seeking occasion, went about to challenge the  
Empire of *Muteczuma* vnto himselfe, bindeth *Muteczuma* (whom  
he had with him) with fetters, and reviled him besides with threat-  
fetters. *Muteczuma* appeached of  
conspiracie is bound vpp  
he had with him) with fetters, and reviled him besides with threat-  
fetters. *Muteczuma* then, astonisched at so strang  
a matter, was full of feare, and his courage began to faile, so that  
he durst not now lift vpp his head, nor intreate ayde of his sub-  
iectes and friendes, yet he presently loosed him, and greatly bla-  
med him for the deede. But he confessed hee had deserued pu-  
nishment, who like a meeke lambe with patient minde seemed  
to suffer these rules harder then those which are inioyned gram-  
mer schollers, being but beardless boyes, and quietly beareth all  
things, least any sedition of the Cittizens, and Nobilitie might a-  
rise. Any yoake whatsoeuer seemed to bee more easie vnto him,  
then the stirring vp of his people, as if he had beene guided by the  
example of *Dioclesian*, who rather determined to drinke poylon,  
then to take the Empire vpon him againe, which he had once re-  
jected. After that *Cortes* speaketh to *Muteczuma*, saying, that Cortest o M.  
he hoped, hee would keepe the promise he had made, concerning  
his obedience, and other covenants concluded in the behalfe of  
that great King of Spayne, wherfore to fulfill his desire, if hee  
would, hee might returne backe vnto his pallace, where he liued  
before in princely manner. *Cortes* offereth him this fauour, but he  
refused it, saying, it was not possible, but he should be prouoked  
by his nobility, and tormented with a thousand troubles, and saith  
further, that their mindes were prepared to rayle tumults, who (as  
he vnderstood) gnashed their teeth for anger, because he intai-  
ned *Cortes*, and his companions, especially with such a multitude  
of hatefull officials. He confessed, that he liued more quietly and  
safely

safely with our menne, then to conuerse with such an vnruyl and tempestuous multitude of his subiectes. Yet sometimes he went to his pallaces to walke, which hee had built with wonderfull curiositie and art for his delight, wherof wee shall speake more at large heereafter. So, they liued both together vnder one roote a long time, *Cortes* the guet intertayned, and *Muteczuma* the intettainer, but now contrary. When souer he returned, in the euing, he went not to the ancient pallace of his auncestors, and his seate, but to the pallace of *Cortes*. Descending from his horse-litter, he gaue gifts to all his followers, and to the Spanyardes also, and desired to haue the Spaniardes take him by the hand to whome hee called, and spake vnto them with cheerefull countenance, and courteous speaches. The state of things being thus, *Cortes* desired *Muteczuma*, to shew him the mynes of golde, from whence he and his auncestors had their gold : I am well content saith *Muteczuma* : and presently he commanded skilfull workeemen experimeted in that art to be brought vnto him. Diuers men with spaniardes appoynted by *Cortes* are sent into diuers places to bring newes to *Cortes*, what they had seen. They are first directed to the gold mynes of a certaine prouince called *Zuzulla*. That prouince is 80 leagues distant from the Pallace of *Tenustitan*, where they gathered gold out of three riuers with little trouble, and yet the Spaniardes tooke not their instruments with them, wherewith to clese it. For the inhabitants doe not so highly esteeme golde, that they make any reckoning to seeke for it otherwise, then, that casting vp the sand, they may picke out the greater graines of gold among the little stones. They say, that countrie, especially in the middle thereof, is replenished with stately townes within a leagues distance one from another.

The golden  
mines of Zu-  
zulla.

Stately towns

Tamaculappa.

Malinaltepech

Tenis.  
*Coatelimac-*  
*eus king of*  
*Tenis.*

*He sent others to the countrey called Tamaculappa, whose inhabitants are richer, and more costly and curios in their attire, then the Zuzullani, because they inioy a more fertile soyle. He apoynted others also to go to another prouince named Malinaltepech, which lyeth neerer the Sea. 60. leagues distant from that Princely lake. There they gathered golde out of a great riuier. Others went to a country in the mountaine, named Tenis. Heere are fierce warriours, who haue speares of 30. spans long, fit for fight. *Coatelimaccus*, the King thereof, is free from the subiection of *Muteczuma* : who sayd, that the Spaniardes might lawfully*

lawfully set footing in his borders, but not the *Muteczumanes*. So *Coatelimaccus* peaceably receiued the Spaniardes, and fed them daintily. This Country *Tenis* is famous for 8. riuers, all which in-<sup>8. riuers in</sup> <sup>Tenis yeeld-</sup> gender cold. This King sent messengers to *Cortes*, to offer him selfe and all that he had. Others were appoynted to goe to a prouince called *Tachintebesch*, who found two riuers there yeelding *Tachintebesch* gold, and that it was a fit country for plantation of a Colony. *Cor-* <sup>gold.</sup> *tes* being certified of the goodnes of this countrie of *Tachintebesch*, desired of *Muteczuma*, that he would erect an house in that prouince, in the behalfe of our great King, whether, such as went thether to gather gold, might resort. This motion pleased him well : whereupon he commaunded the kings Carpenters to bee ready at hande. The diligence of his seruantes was so great that within lesse then the space of two moneths, they built a pallace, a- <sup>A great pal-</sup> lace at *Tachin-* <sup>tebech built in</sup> <sup>two moneths,</sup> building in the twinkling of an eye, as I may say, graines of *Panick*, wherewith they make bread, innumerable measures, and many small pulle, and diuers kindes of other pulse were sowne, & they planted also 2000. of those trees, which beare the almond, which they vse in stead of myny, whereof else where I haue spoken more at large. Men of meane capacity, will thinke it but a phantasie, that myny should be gathered from trees. Without the greater house, three other houses were built, appoynted as houses of seruice for the pallace. They made also great pooles of freshwater, where abundance of fish and water-foule might be kept, and maintained, but specially geese. For he caused 500. at one clap to be cast in, because they haue more vse of them, for the feathers, wherof they make many sortes of couerings. For they plucke the feathers from them euery yeere in the beginning of the spring. He added also hens, which are greater then our peacockes, & not inferiour to the in tast, as I sayd elsewhere, whereot he prouided 1500. for present foode, & for increase of chickens. Besides, they make all instruments what souer might serue for tillage of the ground, and Instruments of for the vse of husbandry. *Cortes* writeth, that that pallace erected in husbandry. so smal a time, if it might haue bin sold, to haue bin more worth then 20000. Castellans, & that therewas not the like therof in all spaine. We grant what they grant. *Muteczuma* being afterward demaide

Great Mutec. where there was any hauen, answered, he could not tell, because  
zuma then no he never had any care of matters pertayning to the sea coast : yet  
man at Sea.

hee woulde give him all the shoare described in painting, that hee  
might chiose a place himselfe, at his owne pleasure. And to that  
ende, he sent skilfull maisters of those shoares with the Spaniards,

who traualle diuers parts. In the prouince Guazacalco, whose king  
is deadly enemie to Muteczuma, the king admitted the Span-

ardes, but not the Muteczumanes. This king sayth he had heard  
of the worthinesse of our men, and of their warlike prowesse, since  
king to Cortes they subdued the Potenchianenses, and from that tyme he desired

the amitie and friendship of our men, and sayth that hee wisheth  
that their comming might be prosperous, and shewed them the  
great mouth of a riuver, which riuver ( they say ) is deepe, where  
they might haue harbour for their greater shippes. There, he be-  
gan to erect a Colony, the king so desiring it, who after the man-  
ner of that country, set vp six of his Tributaries houses vppon the  
banke of that riuver. He promised more, when need shall require  
and invited the Spaniards to a perpetuall habitation, if they would  
settle themselues within his borders, nay, euen within his citcy al-  
so, if they rather sought it. Hee sent presents in token of desi-  
red amity, although not very sumptuous, and embassadours al-  
so to Cortes to offer his obedience. Let vs returne to Muteczumas

matters againe. Muteczuma being deteined, or (that I may more  
freely speake,) brought into honest seruitude, Catamazinus the  
possessor of the prouince of Hacolucana, (the cheife citcy where  
of is Tefucco,) being a subiect, and allied to Muteczuma, began  
to rebell: and openly professed that now, hee would neyther  
obey Cortes, nor Muteczuma any longer, and proudly aduan-  
ced his crest against them both. This King hath dominion ouer  
fourre citties (from thence he is called Nahantecal, because Nahau  
signifieth fourre, and tecal Lord) yet are they vnder the Empire  
of Muteczuma: As your Holinesse knowes, it falleth out in our  
kingdoms of Europe, that ther are mighty Princes vnder the Em-  
perours in Germany, and vnder the kings of Spaine, and France,  
yet are they subiect to Emperours, and kings, with the countries  
themselues, which they command. They say, that the cheif of those

Tefucco a city citties, Tefucco: contayneth 30000. houses, famous for excellent  
wals, sumptuous temples, and stately houses : and the rest, have  
some

Catamazinus  
rebelleta.

some 3. or 4000. houses, with country farmes, streetes, and rich  
villages, blessed with a fruitfull soyle. The messengers of Cortes in-  
viting him to peace, he answered with a proud and haughty coun-  
tenance : doe you thinke vs to be so dejected in mind, that we will sus to the of-  
fubiect our necks to you strangers ? Hee also sharply reprooued

Muteczuma, that he so faintly yeelded himselfe into the power of  
our men : and that they should vnderstand what hee was, if they  
came vnto him. And casting out his armes, he said, let them come  
whensoeuer they would. This being reported Cortes desired to

inuade Catamazinus with hostile armes: Muteczuma aduised him  
to deale other wise. For slaughter was prepared, if they came to  
handy blowes, because Catamazinus was mighty, and Lord and waire with  
Commaundier of men well experimeted in armes. That the vi-

story would be doubtfull, and if he ouercame, it would be bloody  
and therefore he thought best, to deale with him by subtily, and  
cunning stratagems. He answered, that care should be left to him:  
and sayth, that he will cut Catamazinus his combe, without any  
great difficulty. Therefore sending for his noble Stipendiary Cap-  
taines, hee sayth, that hee would supprese the rash insolency of  
Catamazinus. These Captaines had alliance with Muteczuma,  
and Catamazinus, and his familiar friends, who being suborned,  
he commandeth to doe their endeouour to take Catamazinus, and  
bring him vnto him whether hee woulde or no, and if they sawe  
it needfull to kill him. The circumstances are long, and the histo-  
ry tedious: but it sufficeth to declare how the matter was acted.

The Captaines performed the commaundement of their maister,  
luckily. They tooke Catamazinus by violence in the night, vn-  
prepared, and fearing nothing, and surprised him by boates in his  
owne house, leated on the brinke of a salt lake, and brought him  
to the pallace of Tenustitan standing in the lake. Hee gaue Cata-  
maxinus to Cortes, who being imprysened and bound in chaines,  
surprised and brought to  
he placed his brother Cacuscarius in his kingdome, who was o-  
bedient to Muteczuma. The people of those cittyes desired it, Cacuscarius  
because they were to proudly gouerned by Catamazinus, neyther the brother  
durst the brother line with the brother, because hee was to stub-  
borne, and captious. A fewe dayes after, Cortes perswaded Mu-  
teczuma, to send messengers to the Noble menne, (who hearing  
their Kings oration, concerning the performing of their obedi-  
ence

Presents de-  
maunded to be  
sent to the K.  
of Spayne.

34000. Castel-  
lans of gold  
for the king  
of Spayne.

Materiam su-  
perabat opus  
Ouid.

The kings 5.  
part of the sil-  
ver.

ence to the great King of Spaine , went backe againe vnto their native countries ) to require of euery of them, some parte of those things they possessed, to be sent to the great King of Spayne, because he was busily employed in framing of a certaine great and endles peice of worke, and was carefull to finish the building hee had vndertaken. *Muteczuma* granted his request. Wherfore of his familiar friendes, Noble men knowne vnto him, as it happeneth in kings houses, through conuersing in kings secret chambers, *Cortes* sendeth two or three, to euery noble man, with as many Spanyardes to accompany them. So great a feare was now conceiued among them, that hearing the name of the Spaniardes no man knew how to mutter, or to thinke otherwise, then that he should be commaunded. Diuers men went to diuers places, some 50. some 60. some 80. and some an 100. leagues and more, and de-maunded, and receiuied large and liberall gifts. There was such plenty of gold , that *Cortes* writeth, that the 5. parte of that which was molten, due vnto the King, amounted to 34000. Castellans of gold : and your *Holiness* knoweth, that the coyne which they call a Castellan, exceedeth the Ducat, a third part. Besides the gold which was to be melted , they brought many precious iewels of great waight, and value, very curiously wrought, wherein, the art and workmanship exceeded the metall. For they haue most ingenious workemen of all arts, especially for working in gold, and siluer, whereof your *Holiness* is not ignorant. For your *Holiness* hath seene many, & hath sometimes wondred at the curious workmanship thereof, when you were with vs, before you attayned to that high and mighty throne. *Cortes* also saith, that they brought no meane store of precious stones. But of the siluer which was brought, *Cortes* writeth, that the Kings fist part, was more then an hundred waight, of eight ounces, which the Spanyard calleth markes. They report incredible matters of Cotton, housholde-stuffe, tapestry or arras hangings, garments, and couerlets. Yet are they to be thought credible , when such a person dare boldly write such things to the Emperour, and the Senatours of our Indian Colledge. He addeth further, that he omitted many things, least hee should bee troublesome in recounting so great variety of things. They also who returne vnto vs frō thence, affirme the same. But, as for those things which hee received from the King himselfe

*Muteczuma*

*Muteczuma*, they are so admirable both for the value , and art, that I thinke it best to omit them, before we see them. What was sent before, we saw, together with your *Holiness* in that famous towne *Valdolet*, which in the fourth *Decade* we described. He writeth, that hee will shortly send many of those thinges. They, who come vnto vs, say that the former, were much interiour, both in number, quality, and value. *Cortes* gaue himselfe to rest & quietnes, and knew not what to doe in so great, and happy a successe of things, for beholding the power of *Muteczuma*, the largenesse of his Empire, and the order, elegancy , and plenty of his house, confesseth that he knowes not which way to turne himselfe , nor where to begin, to makereport therof. Yet, he declareth, þ he wold begin with that prouince, where those lakes, and the great city of *Tenustitan*, and many others lie, and that hee will afterwardes speake of the rest. He sayth, the prouince is called *Messica*, inclosed with high mountaines. In that Plaine are those two lakes, the name of a freshi, and the other salt, as I sayde before. They say , that , that plaine is 70. leagues in circuite abcut, the greatest part whereof is filled with lakes. Seeing the city of *Tenustitan* is the seate of the great King *Muteczuma*, placed in the center of a salt lake : which way soever you go vnto it, it is a league and a halfe, or two leagues distant from the Continent, the lake day and night is plyed with saltlake. *Muteczuma* his Court in the center of a boates going and returning. For they goe by stony bridges made by hand, foure leagues, as from the foure sides, for the most part ioyned together, and solid, yet for a long space open, and deuided, with beames layde ouer those ports vnderpropred by posts, whereby the flowing, and ebbing waters may haue a pasage, and whereby they may easily be drawne upp, if any daunger appeare. They say , those bridges are two speares length broade. One of them, wee described, when *Cortes* mette with *Muteczuma*, from thence, the forme and fashion of the rest, may bee taken. Two conduits of water were conueied by the bridge, without impediment to the bridge. All the city take their drinke from thence. And places are appointed along the bridg, for the kings rentgatherers, who keepe boates to carry water through the city to be sold, & require tribute of such as fetch water there. This conduit hath 2. channels: so that whē one is foule, through the mossy furring of the running water, they turne the course of the water into another channell, while

### The fift Decade.

Bridges.

Tenuitā hath  
60000 houses

Trades and  
merchandise.

No oxē goats  
or sheepe  
Yong whelpes  
fleſh dainty  
meate there.  
Deere & wild  
bore.  
Hares.  
Comies.

while the other be clensed, so eyther channell beeing scoured by turne, they drinke purified water throughout the whole city. They say the thicknes of that pipe, equalleth the body of an oxe. What shall I speake of the multitude of bridges, throughout the citie it selfe, whereby neighbours passe ouer vnto neighbours? They are made of timber, and all of them so broad, that ten men may walke together in a ranke, they are innumerable as they say, and wee can thinke no leſſe. For their wayes for the most part, are by waſter: yet are there other wayes by land, as appeareth in our famous common wealth of *Venice*. Moreouer, they say, there are other citties built and founded vpon either lake, both on the banke, and on the water, after the manner of *Venice*. As for *Tenuitā* it ſelte, they report, that it conſisteth of 60. thouſand houses, or there about, and if the reſt be true, which is deliuered, none may obiect againſt the poſſibility thereof. There are exceeding great ſtreedes therein, but ſpecially one, incloſed on euery ſide with walkes or galleries: which is the receit of all merchants and other tradesmen. Heere, there are worthy ſhoppes and warehouſes of all vendible wares, moſt commodious for apparell, viſtualling, and warlike, and ciuill ornaments: you may euery day in the markets, and faires number 60. thouſand men buyers, and sellers, who bring of the commodities of their country in boates vnto the citie, and carry backe ſome forraine merchandise with them againe. As all our country men with vs vſe to conuay their carriages, vpon aſles, or elſe vpon packe-horſes, or carts, ſo doth the country people out of the villages and country farimes to the neighbouring townes, and citties, whatſoever they haue gathered through their labourious industry and care: and at their returne in the euening, cary home, wood, ſtrawe, wine, wheate, barley, crammed toule, & ſuch like, wherewith to ſatisfie either neceſſity, or appetite. But there is another great benefiſe there for all ſtrangers, and traders. For there is no ſtreete, biuiall, triuiall, or quadriuiall, where there are not viſtuallers. Euery moment of an houre roſt, and ſodden meates of oule, and four footed beaſts are there to bee founde, but oxen, goates, and ſheepe they haue none. Young whelpes fleſh is viuall there, as I haue already ſayd, which they geld and fatte for foode, they haue alſo deere and wild bore, and they are excellent hunters: and haue alſo hares, and co-

### The fift Decade.

195

nies, turtle doues, blacke birdes, and certaine birdes feeding vpon Turtles, figgs and grapes, Partriges, and other birdes they call *Atagenes*, Blacke birdes, Partriges. that country also nouriſheth Pheſants. And among other domeſticall foule, euen as our country women bring vp chickens, ſo do they maintaine Geefe, and Duckes, & Peacockes which our country men call hennes. I haue heeretofore ſayd, that in greatness, & colour of feathers, they are like Peahennes. But I neuer yet deſcribed their nature, and diſpoſition. The femalleſ ſometimes lay 20. or 30. egges, ſo that it is a multiplying company. The males, and Cockes. are alwayes in loue, and therefore they lay, they are very light A pretie con- ceipt. meate of diſtention. They alwayes ſtand gazing and looking vpon themſelues before the femalleſ, and as our peacockes doe, they walke all the whole day with their traimes ſpread like a wheele, before their beloved femalleſ, ietting and going croslewife, as our peacockes alſo doe, and continually every moment, after they haue gone fourre ſtrides, or little more, they all make a noyſe, like a ſicke man oppreſſed with a violent feuer, when he gnasheth and chattereth with his teeth for cold. They ſhewe diuers colours at their pleaſure among the feathers of the necke, ſhining ſometimes blewe, ſometimes greene, and laſtly purple, according to the diuers motion of the feathers, as a delicate young man infared with the loue of his lemane deſiring to yeeld contentment & delight. But a certaine priuie called *Benedictus Montinus*, a curious tearecher of thofe countries, told me one thing, which hee ſayd, hee learned by expeſience, hard for mee to beleue. He ſayth, hee nourished many flockes of theſe peacockes, and was very carefull to multiply them by generation: who ſayth, that the male is troubled with certayne impedimentes in the legges, that he can ſcarle allure the henne to treda her, vniſle ſome knowne perſon take her in his hand, and hold her, nor doth the henne (ſaith hee) refufe to bee taken, nor is the male diſcouraged from coming vnto her. For as ſoone as hee perceiueþ the henne which he loueth, is held, hee preſently commeth vnto her, and perforneſ his busiſſe in the hand of the holder. This he reporteth, yet his fellowes ſay it falleth out very ſeldome ſo. Of theſe peacockes, Geefe, and Duckes, they haue great plenty of egges, ſo that, whether they will haue them raw, or dressed after diuers manners, or ſerved vpon ſippetts, the haue them alwaies at

The wonderous ingenuity  
of the Indian  
workemen.

A Senat house  
and Senators.

Sergeants.  
Clarkes of the  
market.

Slaves in stead  
of beasts of  
burthen.

All workeman  
ship beit ne-  
uer so curious  
I framed and fa-  
shioned with  
stones.

A greene  
Smaragdine.  
stone.

steele, and iron : yet haue they great plenty of gold, siluer, tinne, leade, and copper. Whether a man desire the rude mettall, or to haue it molten, or beaten out, and cunningly made into any kinde of Iewell, hee shall find them ready wrought. They are so sharpe witted, and ingenious, that whatsoeuer the workemens eyes behold, they presently forge, and graue it so fayre, that they immitate nature. There is no aspect, countenance, or shape of any birde, or foure footed beast, whereof *Muteczuma* hath not the similitudes and reprentations, most liuely counterfeiting them that bee aliue, and whosoever beholdeth them a farre off, would thinke they were liuing. And your *Holinesse* knowes it very well : for your *Holinesse* hath seene many of them in a present which was brought, before you tooke your iourny from Spaine to the Citty. There is also another thing not to be omitted. In the broad field of a large streeete standeth an huge Senate house, where tenne or twelue auncient men authorised, continually sit, as lawiers readie to decide and iudge of contiouerfies arising. And by them stand sergeants to execute their commaundement : the Clarkes of the market also are present there, who haue the charge of the measures, and numbers, whether they vse waight or no , they had not yet heard. There is another thing besides much to bee wondered at. I haue heeretofore sayd, that there is great plenty of all thinges, in that citty compassed with a salt lake, although they haue neyther beastes of burthen, Mules, or Asses, nor Oxen wherewith to drawe waynes or cartes. But many with good reason will demand by what meanes or industry such huge beames especially, and stones fit for building, and such other things, & the rest might bee carried? Let them know, that all these things are carried vpon the shoulders of slaves : and it is not without admiration, that seeing they want iron and steele, they so cunningly frame and make all things with such elegancy and perfection.

Let them vnderstande that all things are formed and fashioned diversly with stones. In the beginning of this so rare inuention, I gotte one of them, which *Christophorus Colonus*, Admirall of the Sea gaue mee. This stone was of a greene darkishe colour, fattened in most firme and harde woode, which was the handle or helue thereof. I stroke with all my force vp- on Iron barres, and dented the Iron with my strokes without spoyling

spoyling or hurting of the stone in any part thereof. With these stones therfore they make their instruments, for hewing of stone, or cutting of timber, or any workemanhip in gold or siluer. After this, *Cortes* fearing that which commonly talleth out in the vncontynance and fragility of humane things, to wit, that the variable mindes of men might change, and supposing that it might come to passe, that the *Tenustitane*, eyther wearied through the continuall trouble of ientertainment, or vpon any other occasion taken whatsocuer, would rise vpp against him, and take armes, although *Muteczuma* endeououred to hinder the same, when hee saw himselfe compalled about with waters, and draw bridges, hee built 4. smale gallies in the salt lake, with 2. ranges of oares, called Brigantines, that vpon any vrgent necessity assayling him, hee might let 20. men a shoare at once, with the horses. The Brigantines beinge finished, when through the benefite thereof he nowe thought himselfe safe, hee determined to search the secretes of that city, which were of any moment or worth. First therefore, *Muteczuma* accompanying him, hee visiteth the Churches: where, as with vs, in every Tribe called a Parishe, the Churches are all assign ed to their particular Saint, so in every streeete with them, their hath a peculiar temples are dedicated to their peculiar Idols. But your *Holinesse* Idoll. shall heare what thinges are reported of their greatest temple, & cheifest Idols. He sayth, it is a famous and renowned square tem- ple. On euery side thereof, there is an huge gate, whereunto, cheife or Ca those 4.admirable paued wayes, (which are in stead of a bridge thedrall Tem- from the Continent) directly answere. The largenes of that tem- ple in situation, is matchable with a towne of 500. houses : it is fortified with high stone wals, very well, and cunningly made, and compassed about with many towers, built after the manner of a strong castle. Of many towers, he sayth, 4. of them are greater then the rest, and much more spacious, because in them are halles and chambers appointed for the priests, & prelates. To the cheife dwellings the priests ascende by 50. marble steppes : these are the houses of the priests, who (as I layd) take charge of the sacrifices. A Colledge of There the sonnes of the cheife menne of the cittie, are shut vpp yong boyes, at seuen yeeres olde, and neuer put out their heades, or come foorth thence, vntill they become marriagable, and are brought forth to bee contracted in marriage. All that time, they neuer cut

Wichilabuchi.  
chi their great  
Idol.

The dedicati-  
on of an Image

Reade heere  
Barbarisme in  
his truest cou-  
lours, if thou  
canst without  
amazement.

cut their hayre, and at certaine times of the yeere they abstaine from all riot and excesse, and meates ingendring blood, & chasten their bodies with often fastings, least they waxe proude, and so the seruant contemne reason the mistresse. They are cloathed in blacke. He writeth that some of those towers are higher then the steeple of *Sinill*, which is very high : so that he concludeth that he never saw greater, better, or more curious wrought buildings in any place : but whither he hath seene any out of Spaine, let the curious aske the question. It is a fearefull thing to be spoken, what they declare, and report concerning their Idols . Omitting therefore to speake of their greatest marble idol *Wichilabuchi*. *chi* of the height of three men, not inferiour to that huge statue of *Rhodes*. When any moued through piety towards any diuine power, determineth to dedicate an Image thereunto, he endeuoureth to gather together of all seedes fit to bee eaten, such an heape, as may suffice for the height of that Image which he hath purposed to erect, bruising those seedes, and grinding them to meale. But oh cruell wickednes, oh horrible barbarousnes, they teare in peeces so many boyes, and girles, or so many slaues, before the meale which is to be baked, while they draw so much blood, as in stead of luke warme water may suffice to temper the lumpe, which by the hellish butchers of that art, without any perturbation of the stomacke being sufficiently kneaded, while it is moyst, and soft, euen as a potter of the clay, or a wax chandler of wax, so doth this image maker, admitted and chosen to be maister of this damned & cursed worke. I haue else where said, if I mistake not, that these sacrifices are not slaine, by cutting of the throat, but by thrusting a knite through the short ribs neer vnto the hart, so that their hart is pulled out, to be sacrificed while they be yet living, & behold their own miserabile condition: with the blod which is neat vnto the hart they annoit their godds lips, but burne the heart it selfe, who thereby suppose the displeasure of their godds to be appeased, and this prodigious act, the priests perswade the people to be acceptable seruice to their Idols. But many wil demand, & that rightly, what they do with the flesh & mem bers of those miserable sacrifices: O wicked yawning & gaping, oh loathsome prouocation to vomit: as the Iewes sometimes eate the lambs which were sacrificed by the old law, so do they eate mans flesh, casting only away the hands, feet, & bowels.

To

To diuers effects they forme diuers Images of their godds, for vi- storie if they be to fight in battaille, for health, for plenty of fruits, & such like, after every ones pleasure. Now let vs retorne to *Cortes* walking about that great Church. In the halles, which as we sayd before, were in the temples, were the great Images of their godds, & in the halles were darke inner roomes, into the which they enter by narrow & strait dores, whereunto the priests only haue acces. The great halles, beset with great Images, were dedicated to the Princes for their sepulchers: & the lesser, which were in the inner chambers, were appoynted for buriall of the Nobles descended of honorable parentage : and as euery man was of abilitie, so every yeere he offered sacrifices of mans flesh. A poore man with vs offereth a small taper, to the Saints, and a rich man a great torch, many sacrifice onely with frankincense, others build churches, as we pacifie Christ and his Saints with our frankincense, and waxe, yet offering the feruent zeale of the heart. It happened, that while the King, and *Cortes* went through the open halles of the greate church, some of *Cortes* his familiars, entred into those narrow, & darke chappells, against the keepers wils, and when by torch light they saw the wals besmeared with a redd colour, they made prooef with the pointes of their poniardes, what it should be, and breake the walles. O bruitish minds: the walles were not only besprinkled with the blood of humane sacrifices, but they found blood added vpon blood two fingers thicke, oh loathing to the stomacke, out of the holes the, made with their poniardes they say, an intollerable hellish stincke issued from the rotten blood which lay hidd vnder the fresh. But among so many horrible and fearefull things, one thing commeth to mind worthy of a *Iubile*. Whatsoeuer Images were in the halles *Cortes* commaunded them to bee presently ouerthrown, and broken, and to be throwne downe the steppes of the high stayres, in peices, one marble *Colosse* he left standing, because it was too huge, & could not easily be taken away. Wherewith *Muteczuma* (being present) was much troubled, & all the Nobilitie of the court, who complained saying: O vnhappy, and miserabile men that we are, the godds being angry with vs, wil take away the fruities which we eate, and so wee shall perish through famine, and as at other times it hath befallne vs, the Godds being displeased all kindes of diseases shall sodainely come vpon us,

vs,

O religious  
hellishnes, O  
hellish religio.

Cortes ouer-  
throweth ima-  
ges.

A huge mar-  
ble Colosse.  
Such was the  
power of satan  
over these  
godles people  
to afflict them  
it at any time  
they had neg-  
lected his

Cortes diswa-  
det notably  
their Idolatriy  
and sacrificing  
of children.

Muteczuma  
his answere

Muteczuma  
contented to  
f rgoe Idola-  
try.  
Cortes prea-  
cheth one  
God.

vs, and wee shall not be freed from our enemies, if we be assayled by warre, nor be sufficiently secured from the tumult of the people, who if they vnderstand this, will furiously arise in armes. Whereto Cortes maketh answere: Behold (sayth he) what is more wicked, and abominable? and what more foolish? doe you thinke those to bee Godds, which are formed and fashioned by the handes of your Tributaries? Is the seruice of your men more worthy, then the men themselues? Is that thing (O Muteczuma) which your workeman, and peraduenture a filthy slave fauioneth with his handes, more woorthy then your maiestie? what blindnes is this in you? or what mad cruelty? that ye slaughter so many humane bodies euery yeere, for these intensible Imagesakes? what doe these perceiue, which neither see, nor heare? Him, him, (I say) who created heauen and earth, him, yee are to worship. This is he, from whom all good things proceede, to whom theſe your sacrifices are most offensiue. Besides, it is decreed and established by a law from our King, whom yee confesse to deriuē his descent from him, who brought your auncestours vnto these countryes, that whosoeuer smiteth male or female with the ſword, ſhould die the death. When Cortes had declared theſe things by interpreters, Muteczuma with a pale countenance, and trembling heart replied: Harken O Cortes, the ceremonies of sacrifices left vs by tradition from our auncestours, those wee obſerue, and haue hitherto exerciſed, but ſeeing you ſay wee haue ſo muche erred, and that it is displeaſing to our King, wee are greatly delighted to heare it, ſo we may perſuade the people thereunto. Theſe rites and ceremonies, peraduenture our auncestours who were left heere, found them to be obſerved by the inhabitants of thoſe times, ſo that wee haue followed the cuſtomes of our Fathers in lawe, and of our wiues, neyther are you to wonder that wee fell into theſe errors, if they be errors. Gue vs a law, and we will endeavour to embrake it with all our power. Cortes hearing this, repeated that there was one God, three in persons, and one in eſſence, who created the heauen, and the earth, and the Sunne, & the Moone, with all the ornament of the Stars, which mooue about the earth for the uſe of men, and hence it cometh, that it is odious vnto him to kill men, who formed the ſlave, & all others hauing the face of men, of the ſame matter,

whereto

whereof he made me, thee, and them. He was borne among vs of a woman who was a virgin, and ſuffered for the ſaluation of mankind, which by the learned men who are to come, ſhall hereafter more largely be declared both to you, & the rest. The ſtaudard of that God, and enſigne of victorie, is the Image or repreſentatio of this croſſe, for it behoueth the Generall both to haue the croſſe, and also the image of the virgin his mother, carrying the infant in her boſome. And as he was ſpeaking thus, Cortes of a Lawyer being made a diuine, ſkewed the croſſe, and the Image of the virgin (to be adored.) These Images of wicked ſpirits and monsters beeing broken in peeces, Muteczuma cauſeth his ſeruantes to ſweepe the temples in his preſence, and cleane them by rubbing of the walles, that no ſigne or token might remaine of ſuch horriblie bloudiſhed. We haue now ſufficiently ſpoken of the corrupt religion of Teniſitan: lete vs therefore ſay ſomewhat of the pallaces of the nobilitie, and other rich men, and of their excellent buildings. Cortes ſayth, that he neuer ſawe any pallace in Spayne either of Kings, or any other Prince, which the meanest of 70. ſtone or marble houses, doth not match, who ſayeth that they are all builte by the curious art of the architect, with pauementes of diuers ſorts, and pillars of Iasper ſtone, or white transparent marble, rounde about the courts, and large galleries vnder the ſolars. He addeth further, that whatſoever is reported concerning theſe things, ought to be credited, ſaying it is no wonder, beecaufe Muteczuma hath many large kingdomes, in the which a great multitude of noblemen gouern many countryes, as vnder the Emperours crowne, many Dukes, Earles, and Marquelles, and Nobles of other titles, are shadowed. All theſe at certaynetimes of the yeere, by an auncient cuſtome, frequent the court of Muteczuma, nor may they doe otherwise. It is a thing whereto they are much inclined, that euery one ſhoule ſtrive in his deſires, to excell his companions in the building of ſumptuous houses: I might compare the manner of the Popes Cardinals in the citie of Rome to their magnificencē: but much otherwiſe, for the Cardinals in their buildings haue respect onely to theſeſelues, not regarding ſucceſſion. But theſe people being obedient to Muteczuma, prouide for posterite long to come: for they ſend their owne children to bee brought vp with A moſt fre-  
quent Court  
of Nobles.

D d

Mu

500. yong noble men atten-  
ding in Mutec-  
zuma his Courte.

No Prince  
equall in great-  
nesto Mutec-  
zuma.

The maner of  
his seruice.

The statelyke  
maner of their  
comming and  
returning frō  
the king.

An other  
poynt of  
state.

An other  
poynt of  
state.

An other  
poynt of  
state.

*Muteczuma*, especially such as descend from nobilitie, whereof there is so great a multitude, that euery day as soone as light appeareth you may see more then 500. such young noblemen walking in the hals, and open solars of *Muteczuma*, with whose familiars, pages, & folowers, three great courts, and streets(before the gates of the pallace)are fild at that time, to the houre of dinner. All these are fild with *Muteczumas* prouision, he faith, the cellers are never shut all day long, and that any manne may demand drinke of the butlers. Yet no man seeth the King, before he come forth to dinner or supper, out of the priuie chambers, in

to the great *Hall*, whose equall in greatnessse, *Cortes* sayth, hee knowes not any. When he is set, 300. young men apparelled after the Palatine maner come vnto him, and every one of them bring seuerall dishes of diuers daintie meates, with chaffin dishes vnder them that the meates freefe not in the winter tyme. But they come not neere the table, for it is compassed about with a rayle, one onely standeth within the rayle, who taketh the seuerall dishes from their hands, and setteth them before the Prince being readie to dine. *Muteczuma* giueth with his owne hande of the dishes to 6. auncient men of great authoritie standing at his right hand, who after the auncient maner, while he dineth, stand all bare footed. The pauements are couered with mats. If it so happen that he cal any, he that is called goeth vnto him, bowing downe his bodie, with his face to the earth: and listerh not vp his head at all, before he be gon far from him, creeping backwarde,

for he may not return turning his back toward him. No man vseth directly to looke vpon the king, his familiars, and friends, & also the princes, casting down their eyes, & turning their face to left or right hande, harken what the king answers: and therupon they blamed *Cortes*, because he suffered the Spaniardes which he called vnto him, to behold him with a direct countenāce: who answered þ it was not the maner with vs, nor that our king so highly esteemed his mortalitie, although he were the greatest, that he would be adored with so great reverence: this answer pleased the Besids, whē *Muteczuma* is presēt, in what state soeuer he appearē, amōg so great a multitude there is so wōderful a silence, that non would think any of thē, drew any breath ar al. Euery dinner, & every supper, he washeth his hands on both sides, & wipeth them with very white linnen, & the towel hee once vseth, hee never taketh

keth in hands againe, all instrumentes must never bee touched more. The like doth he concerning his apparel, arising from his bed, he is cloathed after one maner, as he commeth forth to bee seene, and returning backe into his chamber after he hath dined, he changeth his garments: and when he commeth forth againe to supper, hee taketh another, and returning backe againe the fourth, which he weareth vntill he goe to bed. But concerning 3.

garments, which he changeth every day, many of them that returned haue reported the same vnto me, with their owne mouth: but howsoeuer it be, all agree in the changing of garmentes, that being once taken into the wardrobe, they are there piled vp on heaps, not likely to see the face of *Muteczuma* any more: but what manner of garmentes they be, we will elſwhere declare, for they are very light. These things being obſerved, it wil not be wō dred at, that we made mention before concerning ſo many garmentes presented. For accounting the yeares, and the dayes of the yeares elſpecially, wherein *Muteczuma* hath injoyed peace & howe often he changeth his garmentes every daye, all admiration will ceaſe. But the readers will demand, why he heapeth vp ſo great a pile of garmentes, & that iuſtly. Let them knowe that *Muteczuma* vſed to give a certaine portion of garmentes to his familiar friends, or well deseruing ſoldiers, in ſtead of a beneuolence, or ſtipend, when they go to the wars, or returne from þ victory, as *Augustus Cesar* lord of the world, a mightier Prince then *Muteczuma*, commāded only a poore reward of bread to beginuer ouer & aboue to ſuch as performed any notable exployt, while being by *Moro* admonished, that ſo ſmal a larges of bread was an argu mēt þ he was a bakers ſon: then, although it be recorded in wrig, that *Cesar* liked þ mery cōceit, yet it is to be beleued þ he blushed at that diuination, because he promised *Virgil* to alter his dispositiō & that hereafter he would beſtow gifts worthy a great king, & not a bakers ſon. *Muteczuma* eateth & drinketh in earthen vefels, al-

*Muteczuma* eateth & drinketh in earthen vefels. though he haue innumerable plate of gold, & ſiluer beset w̄ pre- cious ſtones: ſuch earthe vefels as are once brought, as chargers dishes, poringers, pitchers, & ſuch like vefels, neuer goe backe again. I wil now ſpeak ſowhat of their palaces, & houses in þ plaine Of palaces in fields. Euery nobleman, besids his houses in the city, hath ſumptuous houses builte for delight in the open fielde, and gardens and greene plots of grounde adioyning to them, & places where fruit

The change of  
the Kings ga-  
ments.

Why *Mutec-  
zuma* heapeth  
vp ſo many  
garmentes.

Of Muteczuma his three great houses in the countries One for monstrous men.

The seconde house for rauening foule.

Strang pooles thing seemeth somewhat wonderfull & strange, concerning water foule: whatsoeuer they bee that liue in the sea, are included in the salt pooles, and those that lyue in fresh waters, are kept in the fresh pooles, and at certayne tymes of the yeere, the old waters being dried vp, and the fresh ponds carefully clenched, fresh waters are let in: the seruantes giue meate to euery kind offoule, of fishes, hearbes, and the graine *Maizium*, according to euerie ones nature, deliuered them by the housholde seruants and stewards of *Muteczuma*. Round about those standing pooles are large walks, where, vpon marble, alabaster, & Iasper pillers, are other solars or floares, from whēc *Muteczuma*(whēc he cometh) may behold al the actions & conflicts of the birds below, especially

fruite trees growe of diuers kindes, and hearbes, and roses, and sweete fragrant houres: where there wanteth no art in looking to the plats or quarters, & fencing them about with inclosures of cane, least any suddenly enter into the manured delights to overthrowe them, or robbe or spoyle them: beesides euery one hath standing pooles in his orchardes, where sculles of diuers fishes swimme, and multitudes of water foule flote vpon them. If therefore euery Noble man hath onesuch house, it is meete that their Emperour *Muteczuma* shoulde not come behinde them. *Muteczuma* hath three great houses in a solitary place out of the way, to refresh and recreate himselfe in the heate of sommer: in one of these he hath great plentie of monstrous men, as dwarfes, crooke backes, such as are gray headed from their youth, and men with one legge, or two heades, and seruants are appoynted to attend them. The second is ordained for rauening foule, where both Vultures, and Egles, and all other kindes of hawkes and cruell byrds of pray are kept. Euery foule hath her open cage in a great courte, with two pearches fastened in them, the one on the outside to take the sunne, and the other within, to roost vpon: and euery cage separated one frō another with their sedge betweene them. But the whole courte is couered with wooden grates about, that every foule may inioy the open ayre, and safly flie in that parte assigned her: seruants also are appoynted them, not onely to giue them meate, but they haue likewise a certain number of stipendiary Surgeans, who by the art of phisick knowe how to cure the diuers kinds of diseases which grow in birds. one

ally when they are fed. The third house is appointed for lions, tygers, woolues, foxes, & other rauening beasts of this kind, & peacockes inclosed within their pales, & roomes, wherof I haue sufficiently spoken before: with these the fierce & wild beasts are fed. Those pallaces or courts are well replenished with houses, so yf the king with his family determin to lodge ther al night, he may conueniently doe it. This they say, and this we report. Whatsoeuer they write, or declare in our presence, we beleue, because we suppose they would not presume to signify any thing rashly, contrary to truth, & because we haue also learned to beleue yf those things might be done, which are possible, & not miraculous, and they further say, that they omit many things, lest they shoud offend the eares of *Casar* & the courtiers, with too long narrations. While our men thus searched these things, messengers were sent with Spaniardes to accompany them, vnto diuers countries of *Muteczumas* dominions, to declare vnto yf noblemen of the countries in their kings name, that they were to obey the great King of Spayne, and (in his behalfe) the captains sent from him. From the East vnto the furthest limits of those countries, which diuide them from *Iucatan* (for they think *Iucatan* w̄ first offereth it selfe to them yf come from *Cuba*, to be an Ilād, & it is not yetcertainly known) they say, so much lād lyeth betweene, yf it is almost thrice as big as Spain: for we haue already said that *Tennifitā* is more thē an 100. leagues distāt from yf citie *Potenchiana*, otherwise called *Yistoria*, & yf borders of *Potenchian* are extended further vnto *Iucatā*, & to yf gulf called *Figueras* lately discouered. But they that were sent vnto the west, foud a city, & that a great one too called *Cumataua*, 200. leagues distāt or therabouts from *Tennifitan*, & yf King of this citie, whose name I know not, & such as lie betweene, and they of the East also as farre as the *Potenchiani*, who(except those fewe common wealthes of whom I haue spoken before at large) were obedient to *Muteczuma*, nowe both of them haue subiected themselues to vs. *Cortes* often perswaded *Muteczuma* to goe vnto his auncient pallace: but he refused, saying, it is expedient for neither of vs, yf we should be parted: for my nobles as I said before, louing their benefit more then our quietnelle, will instantly intreate me, to raise the people, and make war against thee, being therefore knit together, wee shalbe the safer from their insolent ambition.

ambition. Yet sometimes for his recreation, he resorted to those houses, as I mentioned a little before, & at the euening, he alighted from his cabinet at the Pallace of *Cortes*. As he went or returned no man looked directly vpon him: so great is the reuerence whis conceiued towrdes him, that they thinke theselues vnworthy to behold him. That superstition is ingrafted in the minds of the people, from their auncesters. But what? but what? & againe  
The mutability of fortune. 3.time, but what? The flattering inticemēts of fortune þ mother, in the turning of her wheele, were conuerted to the accustomed buffets of a stepdame. *Cortes* saith, he entred into that city of the lake the 8. day of *September* in þ yeere 1519. and there passed a most quiet and peaceable winter, & the greater part of the sprig, vntill the moneth of *May* the next yeere: at what time *Dicetus Velasquez*, gouernor of *Cuba* or *Fernandina*, furnished a nauy to cōe against *Cortes*, because, without asking his aduice, & against his wil, as I mētioned before, he determined to set footing on those countries, & plant *Colonies* there. As touching the fleete wee will hereafter speake, but now cōcerning *Cortes*. While he thus aboad with *Muteczuma*, daily expecting with earnest desire, the returne of the messengers *Montegius*, and *Portucarrerius*, whom he had sent with presents vnto *Cesar*, behold, it was told him by the inhabitants of *Muteczuma* who bordered vpon the Sea shore, that shippes were seene at Sea: he supposed it had beeene his messengers ship, & reioyced, but his ioy was presently trāsformed into sorow & sadnes. I will here omit many final matters, w<sup>t</sup> the Grecians, & Jewes (because they are alwayes straited within narrow boundes) woulde inserfe into their *Hystories*, if they hadde happened to their fellow-citizens: but in so great a vastity of matter, wee omit many things. To be short, It was the fleete of *Jacobus Velasquez*, consisting of 18. shippes, both beaked Carauelles, & Brigantines of two ranges of oars, furnished with men, to witte, 800. V<sup>t</sup> footemen, and 80. horsemen & 17. peices of ordinance, as hereafter shall appeare. Ouer this present fleete *Velasquez* made a philus Narua. young manne called *Pamphilus Naruaecij*, Generall. *Cortes* sent ecii against *Cortes*. messengers vnto *Pamphilus*, to require him to come in friendly manner, and that hee shoulde not goe about to disturbe so happy enterpryses. *Pamphilus* made aunswere, that the Emperour commandēt him, to execute the office of Generall of the armie of

of those countryes, and willeth to comand *Cortes*, to yeeld vp his Empire and gouernment, and come humbly, and vnarmed vnto him, that rendring account of his actions, hee might submitte himselfe to his Judgement, or to the censure of *Jacobus Velasquez* who sent him. *Cortes* sayth hee woulde obey the Kinges letters patentes, if he woulde shew them to the Gouernour left in the *Coloneie of Vera Crux*. But if he falsly say that he hath those letters, let him depart the Prouince, in the which he determined to sette footing, and not forraging the countrey violently take away what hee findeth, because hee thinketh it auailable for the king, not to disturbe so great attempts by his comming: & that all the *Barbarians* now conquered, who vnder his conduct bee-came obedient vnto *Cesar*, and honor his name, if they vnder-stande that the Spanyardes disagree, and are at variance among themselues, will aduance their crests, and rebell against the Christians.

The fift Chapter.



Any suche things by messengers were disculde on eithir side, & nothing don, so that *Pamphilus* continued his purpose. In the mean space those shippes, with their seueral peeces of ordinance, horses, 28. smal shot, 120. archers, all landed vpon the shore, were brought by certayne trybutaries to *Muteczuma*, paynted in a certaine table of the barke of a tree. *Cortes* therefore vnderstanding the matter, was much tormented in mynde ignorant at the first, what counsell to take. If he made light of the matter, he saw that, it would so fall out, that the authoritie of a newe open enemie, woulde gather strength both with the Spanyardes, and the *Barbarians*. On the other side it was a harde case to forsake so great a matter, for feare of that, which fell out, to witte, the violent assaulte of the *Barbarians* vpon his men. At length he thought it better to goe to *Pamphilus*, relying vpon the authoritie, wherby hee preuyayled with them that came with *Pamphilus*, when hee was chiefe Magistrate for Justice, in the Ilande

Cortes to Mu-  
teczuma.

Cortes leavues  
a garri on and  
goeth against  
Pamphilus .

Pamphilus  
taken.

of *Cuba*. Leauing garrisons therfore in the Pallace where he kept *Muteczuma*, hee spake vnto *Muteczuma* in these words. O my king *Muteczuma*, now occasion of thy future happines offereth it selfe, if the king shal find thee faithfull at such a time, it shal cōcē to paile that al things shall succeed prosperously, & happily vnto thee. I goe to search out what this matter may be, in my absence be carefull that no innouation arise. The Spanyards whō I leauē to be at your command, I commēd to your faithfull protection. *Muteczuma* promised them al succour & helpe, & sayd, he would account the Spaniards in steed of kinsmen. Go prosperously, & if they touch my borders with a treacherous mind, giue me notice therof: & I will command them to be subdued by war, & expelled out of my countries. Therefore leauing a garrison there, and bestowing certaine acceptable presents vpon *Muteczuma*, & his son, he taketh his iourney towards *Pamphilus*, who had seated himselfe in *Zempoal*, and seduced the citizens againt *Cortes*. He went with that mind, to disturb whatsoeuer he met opposed vnto him. So *Cortes* went vnto him: and omitting circumstances, sendeth for his *Alguazill*(that is to say the executioner of Iustice, which the latines call a *sergeāt*: although a sergeant seldōe cometh into the dining roome) & sendeth him before with 80. footmē, with commandement that vsing *Prætorian* law, he apprehend *Pamphilus*. He himself foloweth after to aid him with the rest, w<sup>e</sup> were 170. He therefore with 250. men setteth vpon *Pamphilus*, not vnprepared, because he was admonished therof by the scouts. *Pamphilus* had fortified himselfe in an high tower of the tēple of that citie: & had eight peeces of ordinance planted on the steps of the staires. This *Terentian Pamphilus* rather, then that *Troian Hector* is beset with 800. soldiers, assaulted, & takē. We think those *Pamphilus* souldiers durst not lift vp their heads agaist *Cortes*, who som time made them afraid, when he was chief gouernor of *the citie of Cuba*: we also think *the chiefe cōmāders* were seduced through *the subtily & crafty deuises* of *Cortes*: that, at *the time* when *the matter* was to be performed, they shuld leauē their swords they brought w<sup>e</sup> them, in their sheaths. Here many things are muttered against *Cortes* w<sup>e</sup> time wil discouer: howsoeuer it be, *Pamphilus* making so resistāce, lost one of his eies. So he led away *Paphilus* with on eye, who a litle before had the luster of 2. eyes, & with him, his chiefe consorts,

cōsorts, faithful *Centuriās* to their General: who are said to be but a few. A certain Licentiate called *Aiglionus*, an excellent lawyer, one of *the Senators* of *Hispaniola*, followed *Pamphilus*. This licētiate in the behalfe of the Senate of *Hispaniola*, by whom lawes were giuen to al those parts, commāded *Iacobus Velazquez*, not to sende out that fleete against *Cortes*, & that he shold not be the occasiō of so great a mischiefe: who said that the matter was to be decided by authoritie of the king, & not by armes: & cāe also to declare *the* to *Paphilus*, & indeuored with all his power to diuert *the* authours of the fleete from that enterprise. This *Terentian Pamphilus* did not onely not obey him, but casting the Senator into prison, sent him in a shipto *Cuba* to *Diecus Valasquez*, the inuēter therof. The wisdome of *the* Licentiate was such, that seducing the mariners, he brought his keepers bōd, in the same ship to *Hispaniola*. So they became a pray in the lap of fortune. These are small matters, let vs now come to those of more weight, & importāce. Whosoever followed *Pamphilus*, stucke to *Cortes* the known Gouernour of *the* citie. He sent the ships to the garrisons of *the* Colonie of *Vera Crux*, to giue them notice of the victorie: & with the rest hee taketh his iourney towards *Tenustitan*: & sendeth messengers before, to certifie *Muteczuma*(and the rest who were left behinde) concerning the succellē of things. This messenger was stabbed with manie wounds in the way, so that he scarce escaped alive: who brought backe newes, that they were all in an vproare in the city *Tenustitā* The *Tenustitan* & that the *Barbarians* were revolted, and had burned those 4. *Bri*<sup>ans in rebellion</sup><sub>on.</sub> *gantins*(whereof I made mention before) built for defence of our men, and that our garrisons being besieged were in extreame perill, and straightly beset with fire and sword, and all prouision of victuall intercepted. And he further said, that they had all perished, and bin ouerthrown, if *Muteczuma* had not withstandt it, to whom the citizens are now become rebellious & disobedient as he sayth. *Cortes* with all his traine approacheth to the brinke of *the* salt lake, and sendeth a *Canoa* made of one whole tree, to search, what the matter was. Another *Canoa* meeteth them, wherin one of *Muteczumas* messengers, & another of the garrison of the Spaniards besieged, were conueied, who cāe to signify vnto *Cortes* the distresse our men were in. It is manifestly known, *the* this was don a gainst *the* wil of *Muteczuma*: wherfore *the* messengers exhort him to make

Cortes con-  
ueith him-  
selfe into the  
Pallace.

make hast, who say, that *Muteczuma* hopeth by meanes of his comming, that the sedition which was already risen should turne vnto a quiet calme: whereupon, the 8. of the Calendes of July, he speedily conueyth himselfe with certayne *Canoas* into þ *Pallace*, to the garrisons, & *Muteczuma*, who was very pensiue and sadde by reaon of that tumult. He founde the wooden bridges (which all along diuide the stone bridges) drawne vp, and the wayes fortified with rampers: he first thought they hadde done it through feare, but it was far otherwise: for they determined rather to dye, then any longer to indure such guestes, who detained their King vnder colour of protecting his life, poisened the citie, and kept their auncient enemies the *Tascaltecanes*, *Guzuzingi*, and others beside, before their eyes, at their charge: and consumed their provision which was harde to get, by reason that beeing compased with water, they naturally wanted all things, abstained not from iniurys, imposed tributes, and desired whatsoeuer thing was precious which they vnderstande they had, endeouuring either by force or cunning to extort it from them, who, to conclude brake in peeces the Images of their gods, & deprived them of their old rites, and auncient ceremonies. For these causes the Princes of þ city being much moued, & with the forraine Nobility (who familiarly injoyed the presence of their king, and brought vp their children & kinsmen with him from their childhood) determined in a rage, to roote out this nation, as husbādmen vse to pluck vp thistles by the roots out of their corne. And therfore tooke vpō them (without the kings cōmandemēt, nay though he withstande it to his power) to conquer the Pallace, & kil the garrison, or consume them with famin. Wherby our men were now brought to extreme hazard of life, vnes Cortes had come vnto the, at whose coming, they tooke courage again, being now almost out of hart seeing there was no further hope remaining. They had fortifyed þ Pallace in maner of a Castle, the Castle had hie churches, neerþ stood a tower inuirōed with firre trees. They greatly indamaged our mē by casting darts & stones out of þ firre trees, & fortresses. As soon as the *Barbarias* vnderstood þ Cortes was cōe with auxiliariy forces, & entred the Pallace, to his mē, they begā more furiously & fiersly to assault the, a blacke cloud of stones & darts, & arrowes, & al kind of weapōs deliuered from the hād, cāe so thick þ our men could not discerne the sky. The clamors raised to the

The Tenuiti-  
ans fiercely  
assault the  
Pallace.

*Hennens*, cōfounded the aire, because the nūber of those obstinate & sturdy warriours was innumerable. To those þ fought on the plain groūd, Cortes sent fortha Captain with 200. Spaniards, who made some slaughter of the *Barbarians*, but being inclosed by an infinite multitude, he could not breake the array. It was hard for them to returne vnto the Castle, yet he got out, making his way with his sword: among them þ were slaine he was grieuously wouned, & left 4. of his company slaine: on the other side Cortes com meth suddenly vpon them, but did them litle hurt, for as soon as they had cast their darts, & stones, they retired to certai litle turrets, whi the Spaniardes call *Azoteas*, whereof there are many built throughout the citie: the battaille continued fierce a long time, insomuch as Cortes was constrained to betake himselfe to þ Castle out of the fight, whi (not without dāger) he scarsly performed, many of his cōpanions being slaine through violence of stons, & divers kinds of weapons. Cortes being brought back away into the Castle, the *Barbarias* renued the assāult, & seeke entrāce on every side, & ruine, & coming close vnto þ ports, they endeouour by setting fire to them, to burne them, they þdefended the assāult shot many of the assāylāts through with bullets with the shot, & bowmen, yet with an obstinate corage remaīng by the dead carkases of their companions, if need required, they proceeded, to renue þ fight: they say the battaille continued from morning vntill the euening. This was an intollerable labour for our men, þ they were al compelled to be al in armes, the whole day, but much more eaſy for them, that 4. times in every hour, fresh & sound men were placed in the rancks in steed of the weary, slaine, & wouned men, whi came no leſſe cheerfull vnto dāger, then they departed weaſy from the fight: so great was the perturbation of that hatred, whi they now conceiued. They exhorted one another, to indeuoure corragiously to thrust such guestes out of their houses, that none could liue with more contentment, then to shake of such a yoke from their neckes, by fighting, or loosing their liues for þ libertie of their country. So they continued the whole day in the battaille like raging woolus about a sheepfold, & the fight ceased at the euening. But þ whole night was so troubled with their strōg & loud clamors, þ through the noise therof, al þ dwelt neer were struckē with deafnes. Neither could they within þ castle hearone another there

Cortes himself  
wounded.

A battayle frō  
morning to  
the euening.

## The fift Decade.

ded fiers to be kindled in diuers places, to the intent, that the enemy shoulde thinke our menne woulde stay there, and not moue a foote till day light. At the second watch of the night hee commaundeth to take vp the Ensignes, and chargeth the souldiers to follow aswell as they could: one of the *Tascaltecan Auxiliaries* escaped, *Cortes* being very penisive, because he knew not which way they must goe, or shoulde be compelled to goe: he offereth his helpe to conduct him, because he declared, that he had traualled through thole countries before time. This *Tascaltecan* beeing his guide, he remoueth, they bring forth those that were grievously wounded vpon the buttockes of horses, or fastened to their tayles: the rest who were vnprofitable for warre, who could stand vpon their feete: or such as were wounded, or otherwise sicke of any disease, he sent before. The rearward, which he kept, with the horse, and a few sound men, were scarce marched one mile from the place where they incamped that night, when in the fift twilight and dawning of the day, an innumerable multitude of enemies came vnto them: and with their large paces the *Barbarians* ouertooke our reare-ward.

*The Barbarians* ouertooke our reare-ward. They so galled our men behind, that the horsemen violently fell vpon them all along the way, and slew many, and returned backe againe to the armie while they were marching. So, they alwayes followed our men fighting for two leagues together, for they might not make a further iournie, for the annoiance of the enemy: neither was it les greiuous vnto them, that they were oppressed with the want of al things, because they carried nothing out of *Tenustitan* fit for food, nor did they safely march frō the townesinen: they that were next in their way, came violently running out of their hou ses with loud outcries, as shepheards vle to doe vpon the taking of a Woolfe at the sheepe-folle, while they perceiue the woolfe is gon farr from the foldes. Through these difficulties, at length they came to their friends the *Tascaltecanes*. In the seconde incouter after they were got out of the city *Tenustitan*, the enemy wounded 4. horses with their arrowes of the which one being slaine, (as *Cortes* saith) gaue him and his fellow souldiers a sumptuous & delicate supper, for that they greedily deuoured the horse. They say they led a miserable life for five daies together, with the parched graine of *Maizium* only, & that, not to satury neither. I omit many particulars heere, which cause me

mee to beleue, that neither that fabulous *Grecian Hercules*, nor any man living euer suffered any such things, & yet remained aliue, so many painfull labours, so many daggers of fight, such hunger, I thinke none living which is not a Spaniard could haue endured. This Race of men is borne for this, that it might more easily indure what labour socuer, & hunger, and thirst, heat, and cold, & continuall watching, (& that in the open ayre if necessarie require) then any other nation in my iudgement. At the length the sixt day frō that departure, which was like vnto a flight, he came to a town of the *Tascaltecan* iurisdiction, called *Guazilipa*: which consisteth of 4000 houses, as they report. He entred that towne halfe suspected, because he feared (which vsually happeneth in humane affaires) least their mindes might be changed with fortune, and of friends were nowe become enenies, but hee found they had dealt faithfully with him. That towne was 4. leagues distant from *Tascalteca*. Understanding by the *Tascaltecanes* of the slaughter of our men and theirs, and of their comming: they sent two of the cheife men of the city messengers vnto them, the one a man of authority, and the other *Sacutengal*. Messengers also came from the common wealth of *Guazuzingo* friend to the *Tascaltecanes*, who comforted our distressed men, & perswade them to be of good cheere, and put them in some hope of future reuenge, offering al their forces for the effecting of the matter. They exhort them to quiet themselves for the present after so many greiuances, & cure their companions: and further promise that the *Tenustitanes* should shortly receive punishment for the slaughter of the Spaniards, & the losse of their cittizens slaine vnder their protection. *Cortes* with these words confirmed his wandering mind, & at the request of the embassadours went to *Tascalteca*. But he sent the embassadours of the *Guazuzingo* cheerfully backe againe, hauing presented them with certaine gifts of our country commodities, acceptable vnto them, because they were strange. Our men were curteously intertayned, & cherisched with soft beds, & necessary prouision of victuals. *Cortes* being to depart to *Muteczuma*, had left with the *Tascaltecanes* some store of gold, & siluer, and found all things intire and safe, & their fidelitie kept. But what auailed it; he sent that wealth in chests (to the summe of 21000 Castellanes of golde, besides Jewels,) to the Colony of *Vera Crux*: fие horses accompanied those riches, and 44. footemen through the enemies borders of the prouince of *Colua*.

Hee commen-  
deth the hard-  
nes and hardi-  
nes of the Spa-  
niardes.

*Colua*, because they are friends to the *Tenusitanes*: who were taken every man, & all sacrificed to their gods, & devoured by the *Coluanis*, & their treasures diuided among them. Hauing continued by space of twenty daies with the *Tascaltecanes*, he cured the wounded men and refreshed the feeble. After this, he sent againe to the Colonie of *Vera Crux*, the messenger returning, sayd, those Garrisons were all well, at that message *Cortes* reioyced, but the rest of the Commanders and souldiers were of opinion, that they should be brought backe to that Colony, to the intent that beeing ioyned together, they might more easily resist the treachery and deceits of the enemie. *Cortes* sayth hee will not returne againe, seeing hee had found so great faithfulness in the *Tascaltecanes* and *Guazuringi*, and perswadeth them to bee ready to take reuenge of the *Tenusitanes* for such their outragious & vilianous actes. About the *Calendes* of July in the yeere 1520. hee marcheth forward in battayle array. There is an huge city called

*Tepeaca*  
a huge city.

*Cortes* taketh  
the city of  
*Tepeaca*

A castle built  
of

*Tepeaca* not farre distant from *Tascalteca*, these cities pursue each other with hostile hatred. The *Tepeacenses* sacrificed and devoured 12. Spanyards taken passing through their borders. To them *Cortes* (with great and mighty armes of the *Tascaltecanes*, *Chiuruculi*, and *Guazuringi*,) directeth his course: it was reported by the Spies that the *Tepeacenses* had receiuied mercenary souldiers from the city *Tenusitan*, against our men. But that I may conclude in few wordes, omitting circumstances, both the hostes, & the guests were conquered: so that he had the city yeelded vp vnto him. They promised by an oath that they would obey the command of *Cortes*, and in token of obedience, they gaue pledges. Our ordnance and warlik engins togther with our horses (things neuer seernor heard of before, by them) presently make their courages to quake, but the greatest help was, that power of 3. natiōes gathered together. In this prouince of *Tepeaca* he chose a new place to plant a colony, & built a Castle there, which he called *Sugura la Frontera*. He determined not to trust the *Tepeacenses*, because they might easily be perswaded to imbrace the counsell of the *Tenusitan* Princes, & for that *Tepeaca* is the midd way, intercepting from *Vera Crux* to these friendly nations. While these thinges were thus done, *Cortes* had messengers from *Vera Crux*, who reported, that the forces of *Garaius* were sent from *Panuccus* the king, to that great riuier, to erect a Colony, and that they were vanquished, and ouerthrowne, and escaped out

of the hands of the King *Panuccus*, and were attived at *Vera Crux*. After the *Tepeacenses* vanquished, a spreading rumour, throughout the rest of the bordering nations, stirred vp the minds of the people. There is another montanous city called *Guaccachiulla*, to *Cortes* from which secretly sent Embassadours to *Cortes*, to offer themselues *Guaccachiulla* and all their power against the inhabitautes of the Province acity, atemnity of *Colua*, the friendes of the *Tenusitanes*, from whome they with the *Tenusitanes*. complained, that they had receiuied innumerable losses, and disgraces, even to the rauishment of their women. The *Guaccachiulla* are seated on this side the mountaine, enemies to these inhabitants beyond the mountaines situated in the countrie of *Colua*. They told *Cortes* that 3000. armed men lay in ambush beyond the mountaines in the borders of *Mesfinga*, because they hearde that our men were minded (being next vnto the mountaines) to passe into *Colua*. He went therefore to the *Guaccachiulla* with 200. spainish footeemen, 13. horses onely, three thousand of the auxiliary forces, and with certayne peeces of Artillery: the Commanders of this ambushment quietly rested themselues securely in the city *Guaccachiulla*. Wherupon he tooke, or slew them every manne. The city *Guaccachiulla* is fortifid with strong towred wals, compassed about with mountaines, blessed with a fruitfull soyle, consisting (as they say) of 6000. houses or thereabouts built of lime and stone, famous for 2. riuers watering the plaine thereof. There is another city 4. leagues distant only from *Guaccachiulla*. This An other City City also sent Embassadours to offer to yeelde themselues. The sent Embassadours to *Cortes* king hereof fled away, with the *Coluanis* that escaped, who beeing for to inioy his dominion, refused the same. He rather desired to suffer banishment, then to be subiect to our men. At the request therfore of the people, hee made his brother king in his steade, who promised the citizens, that hee would not alter and change his opinion. A few dayes after that, he went to another city, named *Izzucca*, 4. leagues also from *Guaccachiulla*, but lying another way. After he was in his iourny, hee perceiued there were very great forces of the *Coluanis* in the borders of that city: they write, that they were 2000. They thought they were able to defend the country, that our men should not enter. Within the city were 6000. defenders, the best of the rest, were distributed into the townes and villages: but the women, and all such as were

## The first Decade.

vnsit or vnprofitable for war, they sent forth into the woods, and mountaines with their householdstuffe. This city is very well fortifid by art and nature, I shoulde be weary with recounting all the strength thereof, therefore shortly thus. It was wonn at length : the greater part of the defenders leaped downe from the wall into a riuer running close thereby, because they perceiued they were assailed behind. The city being taken, *Cortes* pardoned the people, & commandeth them to bring backe their families, and goods. They all cheerefully returned vnto their houses, so that the city is prettily replenished. By 2. messengers of the city he commandeth the King who departed with the *Tenustitans*, and the rest of the *Colani*, to be sent for : hee refused to come, and desired banishment rather. The brother vnto this king was a bastard, and aged, and by his sonne who was dead, there was a grandchilde of ten yeeres old, he therefore placed the nephew only in the kingdome, because he was legitimate, choosing his vnkle for Protector, ioyning three of the bordering *Guaccachilli* faithfull men, and of great authoritie with him in guardianship, to looke to the estate of the orphat, while attaining to more yeeres, he knew how to gouerne himselfe. They say this city *Izzucca* consisteth of 3000. houses, with about an 100 towred tēples dedicated to their Idols, which *Cortes* himselfe saith he numbered from a certaine high place, and in them they sacrifice with mans blood. All these towers with all their Idols he caused to be burned : commanding, that hereafter they should no more apply their mindes to such ceremonies. And he further sayd, that the Creator of heauen and earth hated manslaiers: and that it was contrary to the law of God and Nature, that one man should kill another. This city hath a Castle neere vnto it compassed with hilles, which defend it from the sharpe and bitter blastes of winds, and by reason of the heate thereof it bringeth forth exceeding great quantity of Gossampine cotton. The plaine thereof is well watered. All the fields therof are wel moystened in the summer by trenches cut from place to place. There is plenty of all maner of fruits there, neither is the sowing of pot herbs neglected. The plaine is ful of towns and villages. The *Guaccachilli* being vanquished, & the *Iazzcani* subdued, the fame thereof being spread through far remoued nations, declared that the countenance of rauenous and greedy fortun was now changed, & of a stepmother was turned into a milde and courteous mother. The minds and affections of the nations ranne

*Cortes* burns  
the tēples wi: h  
their Idoles.

Fortune a-  
gaine smiles  
upon *Cortes*

## The first Decade.

210

turning of the wheele. Embassadours come striuing in all p[re]st hast from every place to yeeld theselues : affirming that for feare of the *Colani*, & the *Tenustitan* Princes of that prouince , they durst not hitherto offer their due obedience to so great a king, as the Spaniardes professed he was. But now, seeing they hoped to be safe, and secured by the fauour of our men frō the tyranny of the bordering kings, they say that they are come to discouer the affection of their citties. That we may now at length end this discourse, related in a sufficient long story: *Cortes* vnderstood by certain captiues, that after the death of *Muteczuma*, his brother the Lord of *Hastapalappa* was made king in the city *Tenustitan*, who 3. moneths after the kingdome & soueraingty taken vpon him, died of the Measels, in whose stead *Muteczumaes* sisters son succeeded, whose name was *Catamazinus*, for of the 3. daughters of *Muteczuma*, they theselues had slain one, at the bridges in the slaughter of our men. But of thē that remained aliue, the one was an idiot, & other diseased with the palsey. This *Catamazinus* endeououred to get all maner of armes, as many as he could: especially long pikes, wherwith he hopeth to be able to wound the horses afar off: because they are disranked onely with the encounter of þ horse. For he feareth that *Cortes* would return vnto him, to reueng the outrage committed: because he vnderstood the nations cheifly roundabout bordering vpō him were revolted frō him, & promised aid vnto our men for their destruction. Neither was he surely deceiuied, for he said þ *Cortes* wold prepare 13 vessels of 2. ranks of oars called *Bergantines* to destroy that great salt lake, þ so great a city, their prouisio of victual being taken from thē & their codits broken, might be vrged with such necessity, þ they might be compelled to submit their necks to þ yoke of the king of Spaine. In the meane space he sent 5. ships to *Hispaniola*, to bring a *Cortes* prepa-  
conuenient nūber of horses, & harquebus shott, with store of gun-  
pouder. *Cortes* writeth that those countries are like vnto spaine in the  
abundance of riuers, mountains, & woody vallies. Therefore he de-  
sireth the Emperor to confirme þ name, w[hi]ch he had giue vnto those  
countries: for he called al w[hi]ch is described, *Nova Hispania*, of the Oceā  
sea. Withal in the end of his huge volume, he hūblly beseecheth him  
that it would please his M. to send some man of courage & exper-  
ience vnto him, to viewe the coastes of those countries subdued by  
him, that he might report, what he had seene. Dated the 30. day  
of October, from the Castle which he called *Segura Frōteria*. 1520

*The fift Decade.*

To Adrian the Pope, concerning the compassing of the world.

*The seventh Chapter.*



Hile these writings remained in my deske, messengers fayling by reason of the long distance of place, and dangerous trauailing, beholde late matters discouered, behold newhatched broods from the pregnant Ocean. This worke shall be concluded with two additions therunto, which shall far exceede the former discourse in worth: one, of the strang, and incredible compassing of the world, and the Ilandes which bring forth splices discouered: y other, with what art, policy, heate of courage and force of armes of the *Tascaltecane*, *Guazuzingi*, and the bordering enemies of *Muteczuma* aiding him, *Fernandus Corres* recovered that huge and mighty city of the lake, *Tennustitan*, and all the power thereof, and ouerthrew it, and almost vtterly destroyed it. Whereby no small addition is made to the scepter of your Holinesse, and the kingdome of great *Castile*. But let vs come to the Paralell compassed from East to West, and to the negotiation of Spices, which is somewhat further to be deriued. From the citye *Barchinona*, when the Emperour intended the *Laletane* Council there, your Holinesse being president in our Emperours Senate of Indian affayres: charge was giuen, as you may remember, to *Fernandus Magaglianus* the Portugall, who fled from his owne King, to search out the *Molucha Islands*, which nourish splices, for that being 7. yeeres conuerant in times past, in the *Cochinean*, *Cananorean*, *Coloctean*, *Chersonesian*, otherwise called the *Malachian Martes* and fayres, he knewe where those Ilandes lay. They are not farre distant by sea from golden *Chersonesus*, commonly called *Malacha* & y rest of those marts. *Magaglianus* being dismissed by our Senat whereof your Holinesse was president, set tayle to sea from *Barameda* the mouth of *Bethis*, the 20. of Septembre in the yeere 1519 with 5. shippes, the Admirall whereof was called the *Trinity*, the other *S. Anthony*, the *Victory*, the *Conception*, and *S. Iames*, in the which he carried 237. men, of these shippes, two only returned. One of the which forsaking the Admirall, returned vnservieable: the other, almost 3. yeeres after her departure out of Spaine ( for shee arrived the 6. of Septembre 1522. at the same hauen, fro whence

shee

*The fift Decade.*

211

shee departed when shee went out ) returned laden with cloues, & certaine other splices. Few of the men escaped. And the Admirall himselfe *Magaglianus* remained still in one of the Ilandes called *Matam*, slaine by the inhabitants in his voyage, as we shall declare hereafter. Betweene the *Castellanes* and the *Portugues* there is a certaine naturall hatred and priuie grudge from all antiquity: *Magaglianus* seeking diuers occasions vnder pretence of Justice, consumed many of the *Castellanes*, because they obeyed him vnwillingly. Of these, we shal speake in their fit places: now let vs come to the voyage vndertaken by them. Arriving at the fortunate Ilands first, and after comming within view of the Ilands *Gorgodes*, which the Portugall Lord thereof calleth the *Greene Cape*: they turned about to the right hand on the backe side of our suposed Continent, all along the length of that land which is called *S. Augustine*, as the *Castellanes* named it: and a little further to *S. Mary*, so called of the Portugalls, which extendeth it selfe 5. degrees beyond the æquinoctiall line, and so they came to the *Antarctick*, to the very signe it selfe: where in one of the Decades we sayd that *Solisius* the Captain of our fleete, running along those shoares, was slaine, with certaine of his consorts, and devoured by the inhabitants. That Bay, as they say, is 38. degrees beyond the æquinoctiall to the *Antarctick*. This place was called the *Bay of Saint Mary*. I haue else where sayd that a Bay is called a gulf. Messengers being sent from *Magaglianus* against the stremme which fell into the gulf with one of the shippes, & the pinnace of another, they saw three halfe wild, and naked men, two spannes higher then the common stature of men: One of them beeing more hardy then the rest entred the boate. Our men supposed that he would haue allureid his compaines to the shippes, if they intreated him well, when they had him in their hands. Hauing well intreated him with meat & drinke, and cloathing, they sent him backe againe. But none of them came vnto them, neyther returned he any more. Yet they found trees cut with our hatchets, and in the top also of another tree, a Crosse erected, but found no footing of any one of our men. They report wonderfull things of the largenes of this riuier, as else where I haue spoken of *Maragnonus* in the country of *Paria* to the North. They say, they went 20. leagues vp the riuier, where they affirme it is 17. leagues broade. But the mouth thereof ( because in their iourney

A Riuier

3. halfe wild  
and naked  
men.

iournie they perceiued that many other riuers flowed into it) they say, is exceeding broad: and that fresh waters are drunke for a very great space within the Sea: leauing which Bay, a few degrees to the antarctick, because it now bended to the weiterne land, they found another great gulf, which they named S. Julian. There was a very safe Harbour there, therefore the Admirall commanded them to cast ancor. Now the sunne ascending vnto vs, forsooke those countries: After they had passed the middle of Aries, they were oppresed with cold, as our northen men are, the sunne passing the halfe part of Libra. In that hauen our men passed more then 4. months of the sommer, vnder cottages, and sheds vpon the shoare, deteyned through extremitie of cold, and shut in by tempestuous weather. For in the Kalends of Aprill they tooke that Harbour, and went out the 9. of the Kalends of September. Here Magaglianus the Portugall dealt cruelly with a certaine man called Iohannes Cartagenus, the familiar friend of the Burgentian Bishop: who by the kinges decree was ioyned in commission with Magaglianus, and was Vice-admirall of the fleete. Him, and a priest (vnder pretence of plotting to kill him) he set a shoare, with a bagg of bisket, and each of them their sword: he would haue punished their deuises by death, if peraduenture they imagined to kill him: but fearing the hatred of the Castellanes already conceiued against him, he durst not. Diuers report this matter diuersly, and other things like vnto this. Some say Magaglianus lawfully did, that which he did, others taxe him, and ascribe those executions to the generall auncient hatred betweene the Castellanes and Portugues. There, they saw cottages of the inhabitantes: but it is a barbarous nation, unarmed, onely couered with skinnes, arunagate people, without any certaine place of abode, lawlesse, of a large stature, and are called Patagones. The sunne now returning to thole coastes: wayning anchor out of that Harbour of Saint Julian, the 9. of the Kalendas of September, in the yeare 1521. they descend vnto the antarctick 14. degrees more, as they say. Heere wee must walke a little vpon plaine ground. This Magaglianus when hee was a childe, confusedly heard vnder a cloud, in the Portugal actions, that there lay a straigthe, and narrow Sea, in those countries, intangled and inclosed with diuers coastes, and reaches, but which way he was to seeke it, he vnderstoode not. Chance offered that,

which

which reason directed not: for ther arose a great tempest, insomuch that it violently carried one of the shippes, and cast her whole vpon some of the next rockes, and left her hanging there, the men were preserued: but the shipp remained shiuered in pieces by the violence of the storme. Beholde now one of the shippes left behind. A little further on the left hand he had the huge Ocean. On the right hand, vnaccesible snowy mountaynes: one of the shippes which drew lesse water, seeking an Harbour from the fury of the waues, drew neere to the land. By chance they saw a narrow straigthe, and going a little further in, she light vpon a Bay 4. spanish leagues broad, & 6. leagues long, the shipp returning bringeth tidings of a straigthe. Heere I omit many smale and trifling things, the rest of the shippes follow: they say that in some place they might cast stones with a sling to eyther mountayne. The country is desert, and they affirme that the mountaynes on both sides of the straigthe are beset with Cedar trees. Hauing passed beyond that Bay, they met with another straigthe, somewhat broader, yet narrow. After that, another Bay, and then another straigthe, beyond which, there was another Bay, to witt, as two narrow mouthes in the Maps of Europe, containing a certaine large space to the Hellespont: so in this straigthe ther were three, with as many large & great spaces. These straights are full of small Islands, whereupon beeing alway suspitious, and fearing shallowe water, they sayled by those places. But euery where they found very deepe seas. Nowe that tract or coast bent vnto the xestiuall Occident, which they note to bee extended an hundred and ten leagues in length. While they cast anchor in a certayne square space of the Sea of that coast, they found nothing worthy the remembrance. Three of the four shippes follow their course. The fourth called S. Anthony, remayned in that square space, their consorts thought shee would follow: but shee abode still, and gaue her companions the slip, and now returning backe, along time reviled Magaglianus with reproachfull speeches. Wee do not suppose that the Commanders of the shippe would suffer such disobedience vnpunished. The rest therfore proceed with 3. shippes onely. At length they come out of those straights, for hauing entered into them the 21. of October, they came out the 5. of the Kalendas of December. They say, they had very long dayes at that time, and very short nights: neither is it contrary to the reason of the

Another ship  
returneth

### The fift Decade.

A greate  
distresse

The vnfotunate  
Ilandes.

Latrones

The Iland  
Burneia.

A strang tree.

the Sphere. Hauing passed that coast, they tooke the huge Ocean, another Sea. That is to say, on the backe side of our supposed Continent, and is ioyned to that Sea, which in the Decades I call the South sea, first found out by *Vascus Nunner* from *Darien*, the sons of King *Comogrus* directing him: they say, they liued 3. months, & 20. dayes in that huge Ocean, contenting theclues with the sight of the heauen, and the salt water. They report lamentable thinges of their great wantes, and of the extremity of heate which much vexed them. They confesse that an handful of Rice, for many daies together, was their dayly portion onely, without a morsell of any other meate. And there was such scarcity of potable water, that they were compelled to cast in a third part of salt seawater to boile the Rice, and if perhappes any would drinke it without mixture, hee was forced to shute his eyes by reason of the greene tainture thereof, and stoppe his nose for the stincke. Sayling through that great sea, to the West, and North, they came to the æquinoctiall line againe, next vnto whiche they founde two worthles Ilandes, which they called the vnfotunate Ilandes, because they were vuprofitable, and desert. After that they called the multitude of Ilandes *Archipelagus*. like our *Cyclades* in the *Ionian* Sea: in the beegining of whiche, they went a shoare in manie Ilandes ffe hundred leagues distaunt from the comming out of the narrowe Straight, those Ilandes (the auncient name not beeing expressed) they called *Latrones*, because they stole whatioever they coulde lay hand on, although our menne quietly suffered it: as that wandring kinde of theeuers, whiche the Italian calleth *Zingari*, who fayne themselues to bee *Egyptians*: amonge the thinges whiche were stolne, the boate, wherein our menne went a shoare from the shippes, when they hadd scarce turned their backes, yet they carried her away: but many of them beeing flaine first, they brought her againe. It is a naked people, and halfe brutish. In that place a tree groweth which beareth *Coccus*. The greatest of those Ilandes is *Burneia*, which without doubting, they write to be two hundred and stoure and fiftie leagues in circuit about. In the Harbour of this Ilande they say, a tree groweth whose leaues falling, goe creeping like a worme: I suppose some vitall spirite swelles between both sides of the leaf, which like a puff of wind  
that

### The fift Decade.

213

that lasteth for a sinal time, may moue the leaues. They vnderstood that there were 2. kindes of Religion there, Idolaters, and *Ma-  
humetans*, agreeing well inough one with another. Heards of ox-  
en & Buffalas are nourished there, flocks also of goates, and great  
plenty of our country fatted foule are therre maintained, but no  
sheepe. They want wheate, barlie, and wine, but haue abundance  
of Rice, that is their bread, and of Rice they make diuers daintie Rice.  
dishes. The *Burneian* King, and our men, interchangably salu-  
ted each other with acceptable presents. The King sent his prefēts  
to our men vpon 2. Elephants: and the next day after, 32. sortes  
of dainty meats brought vpon the shoulders of noblemen: they say  
that the city of this Prince consisteth of 25. thousand houses: but  
made of wood, except the Kings pallace, which (they say) is built  
of stone. Many little Ilandes lie about *Burneia*: among the which pallace.  
there are two, whereof the one is called *Zubo*, and the other *Matan* The Iland  
of the cheife towne thereof so called. *Magaglianus* procured vnto  
himselfe the loue & fauour of the king of *Zubo*, by bestowing cer-  
taine presents of our country commodities vpon him, acceptable  
vnto him, because they had not bin seene before & were estranged  
from their knowledge. He subiectet the King to Baptisme, and to The kinges  
of the obedience of *Cesar*. Moreouer, leauing the shippes in the hauen Zubobaptized  
of *Zubo*, he pasted ouer with their skiffes, & the Canowes of that and submitteth  
Prouince, and certaine Zubensian soldiers, into the Iland *Matan*,  
so called of the towne *Matan*, which lieth within the view therof,  
4. leagues only distant from thence. He endeououred by Interpre-  
ters to perswade the King of *Matan*, that he would subiect himselfe  
to the great king of Spaine, and to the king of *Zubo*, & to pay tri-  
bute to the great king of Spaine, he answered he would obey him,  
but not the king of *Zubo*. *Magaglianus* made a pray of the town  
next vnto the kings seate, and wholly consumed it with fire, to the  
number of some 50. houles: and returned backe to *Zubo* with a  
pray of victuals (whereof there was some scarcity in *Zubo*) and of  
diuers implements & furniture for houses. But the greater parte of  
them, the *Zubenses* (enemies to them of *Matan*) tooke from him.  
Eight dayes after that, *Magaglianus* returning, after the same man-  
ner leauing his shippes, attempted by force of armes, and assault,  
to win *Matan* the kings towne it selfe. The king refused to obey  
the commaund of *Magaglianus*, brought hether by euill destinie:  
and

Magaglianus  
slaine by the  
kinge of  
Matan

40 men slayne  
and lost in the  
Ile Zubo.

A multitude  
of Ilandes

Buturan and  
Calegam.

Golde.

Vnidanaus  
and Chippicus  
two stately  
townes.

& went out armed with the inhabitants of the towne to meet him. Besides weapons of that prouince, of canes, and wood hardened in the fire, this king hath gotten long speares: for the Serica, & marchants of the countries of the Sienado often trade with these Ilands To make short he was slaine with 7. of his his companions, by the king, and 22. wounded. So that the good Portugall Magaglianus ended his gredy desire of splices. They that remained, returning to their companions to Zubo, were inuited by the Zubensian king. At that banquet Johannes Serranus (the principall Pilot of the Ocean, of whom I spoke in my former Decades) now master of one shipp, & another master of another, with some 10. more perhaps of their companions, were present. In the meane space, about some 40. others of the marriners wandred through the Iland. The kings armed troops lying in ambuscado sally forth vpon them while they were at dinner, & slew some, and kept the masters of the ships aliue and stripping them stark naked drew them openly to the shoare, supposing that others would haue come from the ships with their skiffes, ro take them in. They that kept the ships durst not go vnto them. So leauing their cōpanions, these vnfortunate men let saile.

I inquired diligently of them that returned, & among the rest, of a yong man of Genoa, one Martinus de Indicibus, who was present at al things, what crime cōmitted moued the Zubensian king to attempt so cruel & wicked a deed. They suppose that the deflouring of their women caused this perturbation: for they are iealous. These are the Ilands (in my iudgement) whercf many Authors report many things: that thousands of Ilands, som say 3. thousands, others increase it, are not far distant from the Indian shoares. Of those Ilands that lie about Burneia, there is one, wherein are 2. towns, Buturan, & Calegam: there they were peaceably received. Frō the same Iland they saw another, which the Caleganenses shewed thē with their finger, where the Buturanenses, & Caleganenses said, that ther was so great plenty of gold in the land of the Sea, that the sand only being sifted through a sive, they might picke out graines of gold, which were as big as a filberd nutt, or little lesse: the rest they contemne, as nothing worth: with in the view of this Iland there is another, famous for two stately towns: Vnidanaus, & Chipicus, of the which, the one looketh to the South, and the other to the North. The Southerne land ingendreth Cinanon, the other gold. They gaue our men some-

somwhat of either, for exchange of commodities. To these Ilands (as I haue already sayd) marchants of the Serica, and Sienenses, & other countries of India, vse often to resort, barter for gold, and precious stones, and other things: and giue them webbs of linnen or woollen cloth, and other things seruing for apparell, and humane ornament, and also for the vse of warre. From the prospect of these Ilands, those Malucha Ilandes so much desired, are 175. leagues distant to the æquinoctial, they account them 10. degrees: why they should beate their braines about these computations, I see no reason. The ancient Phylosophers, will haue a degree consist of 60. Italian miles, whereof euery one includeth a thousande paces by measure. These say, that a league containeth 4. of those miles by sea, and but three by land. If we take the computation of leagues, after the maner of the Spanish sea men, euery degree containeth 15. leagues: but they, contrary to the opinion of all men,

They come to  
the maluchas

say that a Degree containeth 17. leagues, and a halfe. Let them vnderstand themselues, for I understand them not. Let vs come to the Maluchas: at length they attayned them. There are five principall Ilands of them, either vnder the æquinoctial line, or next vnto it, almost of an equall circuit or compasse: euery one of them is contained within the compasse of 4. 5. or 6. leagues at the most. By a certaine instinct of Nature, an high hill ariseth in every one of them. In them the Cloues naturally growe and increase. The huge land named Gilolo seemeth to inclose them all five vpon the Antarcticke side. Cloues also grow in Gilolo, but somewhat sharpe, and hafewilde: as it happeneth of chesnutts, & olives of wild olive trees not grafted, but in all those small Ilands there are aromaticall, and pleasant fruits and splices. But it is a most delightfull thing to heare, by what meanes in their judgement that aromaticall vigor is put into the Cloie. The opinion inhabitauntes say, that a certayne Cloue ariseth thrice every day. (they say it is sent from Heauen) early in the Morning, at noone, and in the euening, which couereth the toppes of the Hilles which bring foorth cloues, so that, at that time the toppes cannot bee seene: and after a short time that cloud is dissolued. And the trees of cloues, which are almost equall, &c like to bay trees, they say it is an argument, that they become fruitfull with

Cloves  
Gilolo.

Fruits and  
spices

The opinion  
inhabitauntes  
say, that a certayne  
Cloue ariseth  
thrice every  
day. (they say it  
is sent from  
Heauen) early  
in the Morning,  
at noone, and  
in the euening,  
which couereth  
the toppes of  
the Hilles  
which bring  
foorth cloues,  
so that, at  
that time  
the toppes  
cannot bee  
seene: and  
after a short  
time that  
cloud is  
dissolued.

ning the vigor  
of their cloves

## The fift Decade.

Rice  
A third ship  
broken.

Those Ilandes  
happie and  
why

Bread of the  
pith of old  
date trees.

A skirry kind  
of bread be  
sure.

with that spirit of breathing, because that cloude never descendeth to the plaine of those hils : nor the trees transplanted from the hils prosper, or bring forth sauory fruite. Euery lland preserueth the plaine for the sowing, and bringing foorth of Rice . They went a shoare in one of them, by whose king they were peaceably, & honorably intretained, but with 2 . ships only: for the third, they brak in peices, because they wanted men, to gouerne more, after the slaughter of the Admirall, and his companions, and that fatall banquett. The ships whch were called the *Trinity*, and the *victory*, remained safe. This nation is almost naked, and vse breeches made of the inner rine of trees to couer their secret parts only. But that king told vs, that therefore he ioyfully received our menne for his guests, because that a few months before, he saw in the circle of the moone, a forraine nation come from seaplainely, & confessed that our men differed not one iot fr̄ that image which he saw: they say, that they suppose these Ilands are 5000. leagues distant from *Hispaniola*, which containe 20000 *Italian* miles: but I think they are deceiued. Our men say those Ilands are happy, although they want our bread, and wine, and beefe, and mutton , because they are contented with their Rice, of the which they make a thousande sorts of meate. They haue another kinde of common bread of the inner pith of certaine olde date trees falne downe, withered with long continuance, as it vsually falleth out in thicke woodes standing vpon mountaines, remoued from resort of men, in the which great trees fall , smitten with the violence of whirlwindes, or earthy substance fayling in the bootes, through long space of yeers, and the length of trees increasing, which require greater strength of rootes, then the earth it selfe can give them, to sustaine the tree. How soever it be, many lie in the woods, and grow old, & are eaten with the wormes. Such is that pith of the Date tree, of which they make their common bread. They cut the pith into square proportions, then presently they grinde it into meale, and dry it, and lastly they kneade it, & bake it. They brought peices therof made in the forme of a bricke. I desired to tast it, but nothing was more rough, nothing more vnsauory : that must bee the foode of poore miserable men, who haue not y ability to procure rice: because they are ignorāt in tillage of the ground. And I my self haue seen the inhabitanes of y mountaines in the montanous countries, & villages,

cate

## The fift Decade.

215

eate a little more sauory breade, almost of a blacke color, of the grayne of *Tipha*, commonly called *Sparish Centenaria*, or *Millium* or *Panicum*, or some other worse then these. It is a rule in the arbitrement of the wheele turninge about, that fewest could be satisfied , many famished some haue delicates, not many foode Yet men liue euery where, for nature is contented with a little, so we be vsed to a litie. They are carefull to maintaine goates & all kinde of crāmed foule:they haue also sweete Canes, cut of which suger is taken. They haue also *African* apples, which the *Italians* & the *Spaniarde* call *Pomegranats* & *Oringes* & *Citrons* of all sortes. *African* Among these apples, the *Spaniard* calleth *Limas Limenes*, *Naran-* aples. *Torongias*, *Cidras*, *Cidrons* which differe amōrge themselues. Among herbes also why should I call *Nasturtium Aquaticū* herbs growing in y little streams of y fountains? If the comon people of *Nasturtium* Spaine plainly & without circūlocutiō call the by one name *Ber-* *aquaticum*, *ros* & y *Italian Cresones*? And which prouoketh more to disdaine amōrge those herbs, a certaine poysonous killing herbe(I knew not what)groweth, of the *Spaniard* called *Anapellus*. One being *Anapellus* demanded(who careth to store vp nothing in the treasure of his wolves bane. minde, but to be a latinist)whether it might bee lawfull to call it *Anapellus* because the latine tongue wanteth that woerde , & it may very well bee taken elsewhere ? he will wryth the Nose, and with a certaine graue and stately countenaunce whisper and buzz it into your eares, that it ought to be called woolfes bane Therefore thus in my iudgement with the good likinge & leave of these fine witted fellowes, the Ilands of *Malucka* abounde with *Limons*, *Oringes*, *Citrons*, *Pomegranats*, and pott herbes. The force of I made mētiō of *Cressans* or *Berris*, & *Anapellus*, not without cause this hearbe. for whē in the first beginning of supper we eate y herbe with salt, vineger, & oyle:my deere friēd *Fernandus Rodericus*(whose helpe your *Holines* somtyme vsed by persuasiō of y Emperours Maie- fly)lyght vpō *Anapellus* which as soone as he had take, he fell flat downe in such a taking as if he had eaten Hemlock, or Libberds bane, but we preſently preuēted daunger of death with *Treacle* & *Mithridate*: Yet he liued a long tyme halfe benummed. Is not *Anapellus* a pleasing & well sounding word, when they will clatter & babble y it ought to be called the strāgler of y woolfe, by a filthy circumlocution? They make not wine of grapes, which the *Malucanas* Ilandes haue not but make very pleasant wines of diuers kindes

F f

O<sup>t</sup> the tree *Coccus*, & the properties thereof. kiades of frutes, especially of one. There is also with them and with the inhabitants of our supposed continent, a tree almost a Date tree in likenesse of forme, but very vnlike in the manner of bearing fruite. This tree bringeth forth 12. bunches of berries, sometimes more, euen to the number of 20: in every bunch clusters as of the grape, but couered with a thousande rindes: every cluster being pilled, is very like vnto a smale Melo, but of a shelly rinde or barke, almost as hard as a shell. They call those frutes *Coccus*, & this *Coccus* is wrapped with in more outward curious wouen works, then the date, which is to be eaten, with the same little ribbes, certaine nettworks bindinge them together: and those skinnes are to be taken away with noe lesse labour, the dates are pilled. These *Cocci* being opened, yeeld meate & drinke, for they finde the full of sweete & pleasit liquor. Within the barke or rind a certaine spongy masse of the thicknes of two fingers, is nourished sticking within the shell in whitenes & softnes like vnto butter, or suet, but sweeter in tast: That lumpe is cutt a way from the inside of the shell, being very fit to bee eaten. If it remaine but a few dayes in the vessell a litle rouled vp together, it is sayd to melt, & turne into oyle, sweeter then oyle of olives, and is verie wholsome for such as are sicke. Another profitable seruice of nature is receiued from this tree. They pierce the sides of the tree where the leaues spring out: whereupon they say that potable liquor distilleth forth by droppes, into vessels set vnder the, which liquor is most pleasing to the tast, & agreeable with health. They apply theselues to takinge of fish, whereof those Seas every where engender many sorts, and among the rest, one very monstrous, *A fish of a mo* g. shape. somewhat lesse then a cubit, all belly, with a backe not fensed with scales, but with a very hard skinne, with a swines shoute, armed in the forehead with two straight bony hornes, and with a diuided backe, bunchinge out, & bony. The Kinge to whom our men went a shoare, beleuing that they were brought thether by Gods helpe and direction: demanded of our men what they desired, or what they soug<sup>t</sup>? They say, they desire splices. What we haue (saith he) you shall obtaine. With that he calleth his tributary Ilanders vnto him, and commandeth every one of them to shew their heapes of cloues vnto our men, & suffer them at their pleasure to take them away, yet giuing honest contentment for the same: for when they be ripe, they lay them together on heape-

at home, expecting marchants, as it fallcth out in all others mar-chandise. Heere they are carried to the *Collecitan*, *Cochinean*, *Fayres of Canenorian*, and *Malachean* faires, in certaine great shippes, which they call *Iunckes*. So doe they likewise of Pepper, Ginger, Cinnamon, and other Spices which effeminate the mindes of menn, needles, and vnnecessary allurements: but in these 5. Ilandes of the *Maluchas* noe other Spices grow, saue Cleues. Yet those Ilandes which bring forth other delicats are not farre distant frō thicke, as the inhabitants of the *Maluchas* told vs, & had learned by an experimēt of pyracie. For when they set sayle to the *Maluchas* from the great Ilande *Burnea*, and the rest of the Ilandes lying round about, in one of the which they slew the Admirall *Magaglianus*: as they sayled, they suddenly light on a great ship of thole prouinces vnpreserved, called a *Iuncke*, laden with marchandise, amonge which they found some store of all other splices, but in smale quantity, yet very perfect, and well conditioned, because they were new gathered: nor dare those shippes passe ouer the longe reaches of the Sea, because their shippes are not built with so greate art, that they can brooke those stormes of the Sea, which ours indure: nor are their marriners so skilfull, that they knowe how to sayle, when the wind bloweth not directly in the sterne. That shipp brought her burde of the country prouision into another Iland next adioyninge: to wit, *Rise*, *Coxus*, wherof I speake alit before, hennes, geese, & many things else to be eaten, & some store also of graines of golde: with these profits & reuenues they prepared themselues dainty dinners, at the cost of innocents passing by without suspition. They therefore determined to lade the two shippes that remained, with Cloues: & because they found not such store with y<sup>e</sup> kinge, to fil both shippes the King himselfe speedily roweth ouer to the bordring Ilandes within vewe, for, of 5. fower of them may see one another. The fist is a litle further from the rest, not so farr as the eye of mann may discerne but a litle more. Behold two shippes filled with Cloues newly gathered from the trees themselues, from which they brought also the bowghes, each havinge their cloues vpon them It was a delightfull thing to all *Courtiers* to see those branches & to smell those little berries on their mother bowghes. That sent differeth not meanely from the smell of old Cloues which

The Trinitie  
and what be-  
sell her.

What way the  
victory retur-  
ned how shee  
compassed the  
earth.

A comparison  
betwixt the  
Argonautick  
ship so much  
renounmed by  
an iquity and  
this.

The proofof  
from the  
sphere and co-  
passe

the Apothecaries sell. I had many boughes of them that were brought: and I imparted many vnto many, to be sent vnto diuers countryes. There remaine yet a fewe with me, which I will keepe vntill I understand whether any of them came vnto your Holines his handes. Behold two shippes laden with Cloues. Let vs declare what followed thereupon. One of the two called the *Trinitie*, putrifid, was eaten through, & rotted with wormes (which the *Venetian* calleth *Bissa*, and the *Spaniard* *Broma*) & was boared so full of holes, as the water rann through her sides, & Pumpe as through the holes of a Siue. Wherefore shee durst not committ her selfe to the Sea for such a longe voyage, till shee were new repaired. The *Trinitie* therefore remained there still vntill this day, but whether shee be safe or no, wee knowe not. Of huse shippes therefore two only returned. This which is called the victory returned now: and the other called *Saint Anthony*, the former yeere, but fewe of the menn. It rema neth that wee declare, what way shee returned: For after three yeres (a fewe dayes only excepted) from her departure shee came backe another way, by euill fortune leauinge all the cheife menn behinde her. But this shipp (which was neuer heard of before, nor neuer attempted from the beginnigne of the worlde) went about the whole Parallel, and compassed all the Earth. What would *Grecia* haue fained vpon this incredible *Novelty*, if it had happened to any *Grecian*? The *Argonautick* shippe (which without blushinge and derision they suspicuously fable to be carryed vp to heauen) may say, what hath she effected? If we consider what y ship hath done, going out of the city *Argos* into *Pontus*, to *oeta*, & *Medea*, with their Nobles *Hercules*, *Thescus*, and *Iason*, I knowe not what shee hath done: for it is yet vnown known what that golden fleece was but what the distance of the iourney frō *Grecia* to *Pontus* was, childe haue learned it with yong *Grammarians*. That distaice is much lesse then a *Gyantes* nayle. But wee must labour to perswade men, how it might be that shee compassed the world: for it is hard to be beleued. Let vs take proofof thereof from hence. Let your Holines comand a solid red Sphere to be brought, wherein the figure of the whole world is described. There let your Holines take the *Herculean* narrow pasassage called the strait of *Gibraltar* for

your

your guide. Goinge out on the left hande, the Fortunate Ilāds commonly called the *Canaries*, are the first Ilādes they meete with. Betweene them & the shoare of *Africa* saylinge directly seuth, they meete with other Ilāds called the Ilāds of y *Greene Cape*, by the *Portugalles* who are Lords thereof, but in *Latin y Medusean Gorgones*. Herc your Holines is to marke with an Attick minde, for from hence the grounde of this admiration is taken. The *Portugalles* from the *Hesperides* turned about wholly to the left hand, and passe the æquinoctiall line, and goe beyond the *Tropicall* also of *Capricorne*, euen to the furthest ende of *Montes Luna*: called the *Cape of Bona Esperansa*: as they commonly cal it: from the Equator 34. degrees some, deduct two. From the pointe of that *Promontory*, they returne backe to the East, and sayle by the mouthes of the *Eritrean Sea*, and the *Persian* gulfe and by the huge mouthes of *Indus*, and *Ganges*, as farr as golden, *Chersonesus*, which (as we sayd) they call *Malucba*. Behold the halfe part of y Circle of y world. All *Cosmographers* by a perpetuall accompt haue set it downe in writinge, that, that is y space of 12. howres, of the 24. which the sunne runneth. Now let vs measure the halfe which remaineth. We must therefore returne to the *Gorgodes*. This ours little fleete of 5. shippes, leauinge those Ilāds on the left hand, went directly to the right hande, turninge sterne to sterne to the *Portugalles*, on the backe side of that lande of ours, which we call the supposed Continent, whose first entrance is in the iurisdiction of the *Portugues*, & this fleete went so farr, y (as wee now say) y way they attained more then 50. degrees of the *Antarcticke*: I note not the particular number because they differ in the report of the degrees, although but little. Following the west, as the *Portugalles* did the East, they made those Ilāds of the *Maluchas* behinde them which are not farr distant from that where *Ptolomaeus* placeth *Gatigara*, & the greate gulfe: that wide & open entrance to the country of the *Siue*. What shall I say of the great gulfe, and *Gatigara* which (they say) they found not so situated, as they are described by *Ptolomey*, for the present I omitt them happily else where I shall speake therof more at large. Let vs returne to the copassing of the Parallel, behold the golden *Chersonesus* found out a cleane contrary way to that of the *Portugues*: and this shipp (Queen of the *Argonautikes*

Golden Chersonesus.

takes) returneth the same way within the vewe of golden Chersonesus, holding the same course that the Portugues did: this ship; e They arriuat arriuinge at the Hesperian Gorgodes, in great want and necessitie of all thinges, sendeth her boate a shoare with 13.menn, to drinke water, and somewhat to eate, yet not freely. There the Portugues officers of their King (who supposed their right eye shoud bee plucked out, if any other Prince gott the profit of Spices) made stay of the boate and menn against the league made from the beginninge of the diuision, established & confirmed by Pope Alexander the sixt: and the Kinges Gouernours of the Hesperides attempted to take the shippes it selfe, which had bin easily done. But the mariners vnderstandinge of the successe of their compa- nions, before the Portugalles could prepare their shippes for the euounter wayinge ancor, they say, they fledd away, leauinge 13. of their companions in the power of the Portugues, of 31. which they brought thether, of 60. menn taken into the shippes at the Maluchas, but the Portugues settinge them at liberty, by comandement of their King sent the home againe. If I would recite their greiuances, daungers, hunger, thirst, watchinges, & painfull labours in pumpinge out the Sea water day and night which came in throughli the open chinkes and holes, I should insert too longe a discourse, let this therefore suffice for that shipp which was fuller of hoales then any shue, and for those 18 persons which shee brought, who were more carion leane, then any staruelinge horse. They say they were violently driuen so farr out of their course, that they affirme they rann, 14. thousand leagues, saylinge now hether, now thether, although they confess the whole compasse of the Earth is lesse then 8. thousand, because they knewe not, what way (contrary to the course of the Portugalles) these desired Islands were to bee soughe. Meanes are made, that such enterprises should not come to noughe: what shalbee determined, and how the matter shalbe concluded with the Portugalles, who complaine that they shall sustaine exceedinge losse by this meanes, wee will hereafter signifie. They say that the Maluchas are within the limits assignd to either king, to witt, the kings of Castelle, & the Portugall, by Pope Alexander the sixt: they say, they are townes, & countrey villages which bring p. profits of their lands to p. Malachia, Colocutea & Cochine-

The directe  
passage  
cartes then  
thousand lea-  
gues.

an marts, as generally it falleth out with country men, who bring such necessary things as country men nourish and maintaine at home, to sell the at cityes & townes. But we haue scoud p. the Ma- luchas haue bin vsurped by them, because it is without that line, Spaine. diuidinge fro East to West, from either Pole. That is best known vnto your Holines, because this question was often discussed be- fore you. One thing remaineth which will fill p. Readers with great admiration, especially those, who thinke they haue p. wandering courses of the Heauen familiar before hande. When this ship came backe to the Gorgodes, p. saylers thought it had bin wedent day, but found it to be thurlday. Whereupon they say that in that wandering course, they lost one day, in that space of 3 yeeres. But I replied to them your preists peraduenture deceipted you by o- mitting p. day either in their Celebrations, or in p. accouit of howers. They answere me againe what doe you think it possible that all, especially wise men, & wel experienced could fal into so foule an Error? it is a common case, to keep a ready account of p. dayes and monthes, because many had with the booke of the computatio of howers, & knewe very well what was dayly to be accouited. In the howers especially of the blessed Virgin, to whom we pro- strated our selues euery momēt, desiring her protectio: in these, & in the commemoration of the deade, many spent p. vacant time. Direct your thoughts therefore another way: without all questio wee lost a day. These remēber this, others other things, & diuers diuers things, but all agree, that they had lost a day. I added more- over: my friends, remember p. yere following after your depar- ture (which was 1520) was leape yere, least peraduenture you were deceived thereby. They affirmed, that they gaue Pigmēan February 29 dayes that yere, and forgot not the leape yere at p. Kalendes of March. These 18 persons which remained, were alto- gether vrlearned: so they say all, one after another. Being much disquieted, and troubled with that care, I conferred with Gasper Contarinus (a man not meanely instructed in all kinde of lit- terature) who then was Embassadour with the Emperour for his famous commonwealth of Venice. Wherby wee know (discussing the matter with diuers argumets) that this strange report, neuer heard before, might very well be, after this manner. This Castellæ ship set sayle fro p. Ilads of Gorgodes towards p. west, which

An Excellent  
and very pro-  
bable reason  
for the losse of  
a day

which way also the Sunne goeth. Thence it came to passe, that hauinge followed the Sunne, they had euery day longer, according to the quantity of the way they made, wherefore hauinge perfited the Circle, which the Sunne perfometh in 24. howers towards the West, it consumed & spent one whole day, therefore it had fewer dayes by one, then they who for that space of time, kept one certaine place of aboade. But if the Portugall Fleet, which sayleth towards the East, should returne againe vnto the Gorgodes, continuing their course vnto the East, by this way and Navigatio, now first foud & discouered to mortall men, no man wold doubt seeing they shuld haue shorter dayes, hauing perfited þ Circle, but that 24. whole howres shuld remaine vnto the ouer & aboue, and so one whole day, wherefore they shoulde reckon more by one: and so if either fleete, to witt, the Castellane and the Portugall, had set sayle the same day from the Gorgodes, and the Castellane had sayled towardes the west, and the Portugalles had towards the East, turninge sterne to sterne, and had returned to the Gorgodes, by these diuers wayes, in the same space of time, and at þ same moment, if that day had bin thursday to the Gorgodes, it had bin wednesday to the Castellane, to whom a whole day was consumed into longer dayes. But to the Portugalles, to whom by shorteninge of the dayes, one day remained ouer & aboue the same day shoulde Friday. Let Philosophers more deeply discuse this matter we yeeld theſe reasons for the present. We haue now ſpoaken ſufficiently of the Parallel compaſſed, and of the Islands nouriſhinge ſpices, and of a day loſt, and of ſtrange countryes. Now let vs at length come to the affaires of Tenufitan, which I will ſhortly touch in as few wordes as I can, because I am now greiuous, and troubleſome to my ſelue through ſo great a labour, by reaſon of fadinge old age in whose greedy talons your Holines left me almost faintinge: which indeuoreth with ſpeedy flight to thrust me downe to that more gree- dy and deuouringe gulf of his crooked aged Sister as if I ſhould more qui- etly walke through the pathes of this cloyster.

The Eight Chapter.



If the casting of our menn out of 1522. the Laky city Tenufitan, or by what meanes, after ſo great an ouerthrow through the ayde of the borderinge enemyes of the Tenufitanes, they began to gather ſtrength againe, hath bin ſufficiently ſpoaken: Let vs now therefore at one caſt patte ouer to þ neighbourhood of þ lake omittinge meane actions. In a city of 8 thouſand houles (but coniſtinge of vnmeaſurable ſuburbes reaching even to the lake 18. leagues frō Tafcalteca) called Tazcuco, Cortes in Tazcuco a with a mighty army ſettled his aboade. The Tazcuane citizens greate city, taught by the example of their neighbours, durſt not deny him, leaſt they shuld be made a praye. Cortes had left ſhippwrightes in Tafcalteca, to make 13. Bergantines (as we mentioned before) while he by warring, subdued the bordering enemyes round about. As ſoone as hee firſt ſettled his army in Tazcuco, he comandaunded the ioyntes of þ Bergantines to be brought, which were carried boorde by boorde, or peece by peece vpon the ſhoulders of þ Tafcaltecas and Guazuziŋi, neither did they vnwillingly vndertake þ labour & paines, ſo cruell is their hatred againſt the Tenufitanes that they account all trauaile & paines whatſoeuer delightfull, directed to the deſtruſion of the Tenufitanes. Behold a thinge not eaſy for the people of Rome to haue done, whē their eſtate moſt flouriſhed. From Tazcuco to þ lake runneth a ſmale riuier, each bancke where of is fenced with houses ſtandinge together on a rowe with orchardes lying betweene them. In the meane ſeaſon while the ioyntes of the Bergantines were ſet together, and whileſt the oares, and all the flagges were makinge, he comandaunded a Trench to be cut frō Tazcuco to the lake, for the ſpace of 3. Italian miles and 4. fathom deepe ſomewhere, moſt ſtrongly fortified with their bulwarkes, which might receaue a Riuier, to carry the Bergantines to the lake and within the ſpace of 50. dayes, with 8000 continuall pioners of the menn of that prouince, he finished the worke. But when both

The Tafcaltecas caie the ioyntes of the Bergantines vpō their ſhoulders to Tazcuco.

A trench cut to conney a riuier an admirable worke.

## The fift Decade.

both the Trenches were ended and the Bergantines framed, and set together, he burned and destroyed many cittyes both on the lande and standinge vpon lakes, whereby hee was molested when he fledd away : so that the Tenochitanes durst not now peepe out, nor ioyne battayle with our menn in open field. The 13. Bergantines beinge launched in the lake by that admirable worke of cuttinge of a Trench, the Tenochitanes sawe their present ruine and destruction: yet forced by necessity they tooke courage. Under standinge of the commynge of the Bergantines into the Lake, an huge multitude of boates in an instant of time, with armed warriours came speedily rowing to the Bergantines, they say, that in a trice, there were 5 thousand present, which also the cittzens reported after the victory obtained: the boates comminge towardes them, by force of the ordinance planted in the prowes, and sides of the Bergantines were dispersed euuen as little clouds by fierce windes. So wandring and rouning in the open Sea of the lake, they shrewdly molested and vexed the city with the Bergantines. In a few dayes space Cortes tocke away from the city their fresh riuerwaters, their conduits beinge torne a sunder by Christopher Oli: and that no prouision of victuall might be brought from any place to them that were besieged, hee compassed the city with three Armies: with one from Tazcoco, by Aztapalappa, which he destroyed vtterly, because it was more mighty then the rest, & at that time the auncient seate of Mutecrumas brother. Cortes himselfe had the commaund thereof with more then threescore thousand warriours, as they say: for many more then he desired both for the hope of booty, and liberty, came now flocking to him from all the preuinces : so that Cortes himselfe kept the bridge which came from Aztapalappa to the Princely city, whereof mention was made before. And fighting by little and little the enemy withdrawinge themselves, by stronge hande, and by force of the ordinance, and the horse beefor and by the helpe and fauor of the Brigantines on the sides, hee got the brdge as farre as the Castle, whereof wee speake in the meetinge of the Kinge Mutecruma, with our menn, where wee described that Castle to bee fortified with two townes, buttin ge vpon two bridges, which are ioyned vpon the arches there-

A multitude  
of boats sent to  
stop the Ber-  
gantines dis-  
persed by the  
ordinance,

The Bridge  
won.

of. In þ place Cortes pitched his Campe, & by þ meanes possessed þ entrance of either bridge, Onþ contrary he commaunded other capes to be placed for defēce of another greate bridge on þ North, ouer which he gaue the charge to Gonfalus Sandoualus, a soldier to execute Justice which the Spaniard called Alguazill. And ouer þ third army incamped on another side of the city hee committed the charge to Petrus Alvaradus. They say, that those 3 armes of mayes consisted of one hundred & twenty thousand soldiers. So the miserable city compassed on every side with Enemyes, induced extreame want of all thinges: and was no lette wasted and consumed through the ambition of a fewe (whose greedy desire of soueraignty drewe the vnhappy people to that misery) then it was afflicted by the enemy. The people might easily haue bin perswaded to subiect their necke vnto our yoake, but that the kinges sisters sonne who vsurped the kingdome, and the pride of his Nobles, withstood it. For 70. dayes together both before and behinde it was continually vexed & molested with incurssions, and assaultes. Within the streets of the city it selfe, our men returning to the Campe toward the Euening they write, that 500. and somtimes a thousand were slaine, at every encounter: the more cruell the slaughter was so much the more plentifully and daintily the Guazuringi, Tascalecanes, and the rest of the auxiliary prouincialls, supped, who vse to bury their enemies which fall in battaile in their belly, neither durst Cortes forbid it. They say, but fewe of our menn, alwayes were slaine. Therefore both by the swoorde, & famine the greater part of the cittizens was consumed: Our menn for the most part entering the city fightinge, founde heapes of deade men in the streets, who as they sayd, dyed with hunger and thirst. They destroyed many of those excellent buildings when they thrust the Enemyes out. Cortes was once circumuerted and surprised by the Enemy vppon one of the bridges, but was preserued by a certaine familiar freinde of his, cal- led Franciscus Olea, who brandishinge his sworde against the enemy cutt of both his handes at one blowe who presid vpon his maister Cortes hauing taken him. But with þ vnhappy desti- ny of þ Preseruer who (after he had giue him his horse) was slaine At length it was now reported to our menn, in what part the king had

Cortes his 3  
120000. Soul-  
ders at this  
siege.

Cortes surpri-  
sed and by Frá-  
ciscus Olea re-  
scued at a deare  
rate.

had hidd himselfe with his familiars, and Princes. *Cortes* vnder standing the matter, with the *Brigantines*, setteth vpon a little flete, of Boates discouered by Spies ( wherein the Kinge wan dered in certaine secret corners of the lake ) and tooke them all. The Kinge being now subiect to the power of *Cortes*, touchinge the dagger wherewith *Cortes* was girded, sayth, behold the weapon, wherewith thou maist, and oughtest to kill me, I haue done what laye in me, so that now my life is become hatefull & loathsome vnto me. *Cortes* comforted him, and sayde, he had done that which became a couragious Kinge. But yet hee ledd him with him into the Continent, and deliuered him to his men to bee kept in safe custody. These thinges being done, so greate a citye vanquished, and the people thereof almost de-

*The citye won* stroyed, hee subdued allthose Nations to the Emperours Iu-  
and those na-  
tions all subdu-  
ed to the Em-  
peror.

*Cortes crea-*  
*teth a king one*  
*of the bloud*  
*royall in Te-*  
*nustitan.*

Two menn came vnto me, of them which Spaine calleth *Fidalgi*, who had not least to doe in all matters, both in searchinge out the secrets of the Prouinces, and also in all the conflicts, the one called *Diecus Ordassius*, and the other *Bene uides*: who sayd that *Cortes* ( at his pleasure ) created a King in *Tennustitan*, who was of the blood royall and commanded him to seate himselfe there, to the intent that citye beinge now desolate for want of resort might vnder the shaddowe of a king be stored with people againe, otherwise so huge a citye had remained desolate without inhabitants. But hec himselfe impatient of ease determined by Messengers to search out other strage countreyes. High mountaines to the South laye within viewe, but what lay beyond them, hee commaundeth diligently to bee sought: and it was told him, that another Sea lay on the South

*The south sea.*  
6.cittyes.

side of these mountaines, as I wrote in the *Decades*, of the South Sea discouered from *Darien*, by *Vasquez Nunez*. There are six Cittyes there whereof ( they say ) the least is much greater then our *Vallidores* that famous corporation: one whereof is called *Teph*, the second *Mechnaca*, the third *Guaxaca*, the forth *Fuesco*, the fift *Tequantepoch*, to the sixt they giue no name: and it is written in a particular letter out of the volum of the Affairs of *Tennustitan*, that they vnderstoode in the South Sea that those Ilands ingendringe splices, gold, & precious stones were

- <sup>1</sup> *Teph.*
- <sup>2</sup> *Mechnaca*
- <sup>3</sup> *Guaxaca*
- <sup>4</sup> *Fuesco*
- <sup>5</sup> *Tequante-pech.*
- <sup>6</sup> *Sance name.*

were not farr distant from that shoare. But the cityes that lye in *Cetayne Cis-lakes*, and one the sides of lakes, are called by these names. *ties lying in Saltuar, Tenanica, Tennstitan, Scapuzalco, Tacuba, Capuzpech, Cu-lakes Inacan*, of that name two, *Guichilobusco, Suchimilco, Quitagua, Astapalappa, Mescische, Colnacan, Tezucco*. Of those two, *Benuides*, lately returned from his companions, one of the two ships set from *Cortes*. In them they bringe gifts sent from *Cortes*, which they say are much more precious and excellent, then those which were carryed and brought from the Emperours Maiesty, that yeere hee went out of Spaine vnto the *Belga*, which your *Holines* sawe: they valew these riches about two hundred thousand *Ducates* in estimation, but those shippes are not yet come vnto vs. They stayd in the Ilandes *Cassiterides*, called the *Azores* by the *Portugalles* who are Lords thereof, lealt they should haue fallen into the hands of the French *Pyrates*, as another did the yeere before, comminge from *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, with a great masse of gold of sevnty two thousand *Ducates*, and six hundred waight of precious pearles of eight ounces to the pounde, & with 2.000. sugar bushes ( a briar is called of the Spaniard *arroua* ) of 25. poûd waight, of 6.ounces to the pounde. Besides many brought many particular things: all which became a *Pyrates* pray. An armed flete was sent to waft those two safe frô the *Azores*. At the time that I wrote this they were not yet brought hether. Those ships brought ( as *Benuides* saith ) three *Tygers* brought vp of little <sup>3.</sup> *Tygers* ones in severall cages, or grates, made of longe rafters. two in one in one of the shippes, and the third in the other: in that, where two were carryed, one of the cages was a little battered and broken by the rowling and shaking of the shipp, by tempestuous and foule weather, so y<sup>e</sup> it made way for the *Tyger* to come out. The *Tyger* escaping by night rann about the ship with noe lesse rage and furye, then if shee had never seene any man: shee runneth about rauinge euery where & shooke & seised vpon 7. men, from one shee tare an arme, from another a legge, from others the shoulders, slewe twoe and leapping vpon one who flede from the mast of the ship, shee caught him: and being halfe dead yet rescued by his companions, he perished not: All they that were in the shipp ran vnto her with Iauelines, swordes and all kinde of weapons, and hauinge giuen her many woundes, they for-  
ced

ced herto leape downe into the Sea, and slew her fellow in the cage, least the like mischaunce should befall them by her. The third which is in the other shipp, *Benevides* saith, is brought. In þ thicke woods of these Mountaines, great multitudes of Tygers Lions and other wild beasts liue. Being demanded with what foode they are maintained, he sayth they pray vpon hartes, Roubuckles, deere, hares, and conyes, & many other milde creatures which liue there. Two men had the charge of those shippes who were *Captaines* of the warres in those countiyes, to witt, *Alfonfus Aula*, and *Antonius Quignonius*: these men bringe the Kings part giuen him by the people, to be deliuered vnto him: But *Iohannes Ribera* hath the charge of *Cortes* his part, who was his *Secretary*, & companion of all his labours from the begininge: and by the decree of the Kings Counsell of *India*, the Emperour cōfirind þ government of *Nova Hispania* to *Cortes*, who gaue it that name. But *Dieus Velasquez* is both thrust out of the Gouvernement of *Cuba*, & neere there about, because it is decreed, that he did not well in sendinge forces against *Cortes*, the Counsell of *Hispaniola* for biddingge the same. Newes was lately brought, that fiftene of the shippes of the French Pyrates were seene wandringe at Sea, vpon hope to gett these shippes, as they tooke another: But by foule and tempestuous weather, they were trāsported into *Africa*, and most of them drowned.

The Ninth Chapter.



Haue hetherto declared, what *Cortes*, what þ fellow soldiers of *Cortes*, and the officers of the Kings Magistrates, the Treasurer, Auditor, and Distributor (whom the Spāiard calleth *Factor*) both writte while they remained, and also reported vnto me by word of mouth returning: Wherin I haue omitted many circumstances, least through the repetition of smale and triflinge matters, I should become tedyous and contemptible: Let vs now report somewhat from *Darien* by the letters of *Petrus Arias* Gouvernor of þ supposed Continent, & by his Eldest sonne *Dieus Arias* who returned frō his fater, and then, many things lately vnderstoode concerning the affaires

affayres of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba Fernandina*: and this first. In the supposed Continent 5. Colonyes are planted, vpon the North shoare of the country *Sancta Maria antiqua*, which towne we call *Darien*: because that towne (as in the former *Decades* I spoke at large) is seated vpon the Banck of the River *Darien*: why they chose a place there, & why they gaue the place that name which of *Zemacus* the King thereof was called *Zemacus*, I then sufficiētly declared. The second Colony, called *Acla* is situated toward *Acla*, the west, and 3 o. leagues distant from *Darien*: 40. leagues frō *Acla* standeth an house seated on the shoare, to the west, called *No- Nomen Dei*, of a Hauen thereof so called, by *Colonus* who first discouered it. At the South shoare are *Panaman* & *Natan* (accenting *Panaman* and the last sillable,) their country names not being changed. The third is very broade in some place, but cheefely on þ coast, where that great riuier *Maragnonus* runneth, whereof I haue spoaken at large in the former *Decades* where shewing þ causes why so great abundance of waters could be conioyned in one channell, among other, I sayd, that country was very large from North to South, whereby through the great distalnce of place many riuers might be ingēred, which might fall into this one, to be cōueyed to þ Northerne Ocean Sea. So(most holy father) it was foūd þ I had prophesied, when þ paſſage was discouered. Frō those Northerne shoares, famous for the fall of *Maragnonus* (where I sayde þ Kings are called *Chacones*) þ land is extended to þ antarcticke to þ straight beyond the *Æquinoctiall*, 54: degrees some deduct two whereof in the discoursc of the seeking out of the Iland of Spices. I haue sufficiently spoaken. Neere vnto that straight, winter shut vp that fleete of 5. shippes, through þ extremity of cold, almoſt for our fve sommer monethes (as we haue already spoaken) when þ Sun departed from them vnto vs. From thence ariseth þ admiration of þ prodigious riuier *Maragnonus*. How then should þ land be very broade there, which elſwhere is content with narrow straightes of lande? but especialy frō þ Colony called *Nomen Dei*, to the South shoare, and the Hauen *Panama*, are 17. leagues diſtance, yet by vnpaſſable mountaines, and inaccessible, by reason of the huge rockes, and exceeding thicke woodes, neuer meddled with in any age: so that those desert places are the deanes and habitation of Leopardes, Tygers, Lyons, Beare, and

Santa Maria antiqua,

Darien.

A learned con-  
iecture of the  
largenes of a  
Continent.

### The fift Decade.

& Apes of many shapes, & other monsters. Wounderfull things  
are reported of these wilde beasts. They say þ the Tygers doe no  
more feare to meeete Trauellers, then if they mette with a little  
Tiger in these whelpe: If they finde any man wadringe alone, there is no remedy  
but hee must needes be torne into a thousand peeces and eaten.

Therefore they cheifly beware of Tygers, which by experience  
they finde much more cruell then Lyons: There are many val-  
leyes of most fruitfull land, and many tides of those mountaines,  
which remaine desert, without any inhabitant, by reason of the  
Sauage and wild beasts, which otherwise would be replenished  
with store of people. But it is a pleasant thing to bee reported,  
touching diuers Apes, and dangerous also. By those mountaines

through which Petrus Arias now Gouernour, writeth hee hath  
made a passage, and dayly doth proeede more and more, in  
breakinge the stones in the craggy rocks, and burning the thick  
woods, the ring leaders of the Apes, when they perceiued any of  
our troopes of men marchinge (for being but a few, much lesse  
being alone durst they attempt any such thing) assemblinge a  
common multitude of diuers kindes, runne forth to meeete them  
and pursuinge our men which way soeuer they march, with hor-  
rible outcryes, leaping from tree to tree, and deride them with  
a thousand scurrulities, & a thousand mockinge gestures, especi-  
ally those that haue tayles: and oftentimes make shewe as if they  
would assayle our men by troopes and companyes. But as soone  
as they are come downe to the body of the trees, and see the ar-  
rows, & harquebusse shot (which they haue sometimes felt) ready  
to be léeueled & directed against the, they make back a gaine as  
swift as the wind to the toppes of the trees from thence uttering  
their rauing cōplaintes theygnash with their teeth in threatening  
manner. They say their dexterity & agility is such, þ they know  
how to avoyde arrowes shot at their bodyes, & take the in their  
had, as if they volūtarilie received the, being reached vnto the Yet  
they haue not so learned to shift & avoyde the arquebusse shott,  
wherewith they slew may, peraduenture of the younger sort, who  
were not so skilfull & cūning: But when they see any one of their  
cōpany fal headlong weūded, & takē vp by our men frō þ groud  
they thūder & fil þ skyes with such a violēt, & horrible noyse þ it  
exceedeth þ roarings of a thouſad Lions & as may Tygers. But one  
thing

A pleasant sto-  
ry of apes.

### The fift Decade.

20;

thing is woorthy the hearing: Euery Ape when they are nowe a-  
bout to clime the trees, caryeth as many stones as shee can beare  
in one hande, and some in her mouth, and thereby fight with  
stones against such as passe by, whensoeuer our men ceale shoo-  
ting their arrowes or shot, at them. A Bowman of our men bent  
his Scorpion against an old Ape with a long tayle, bigger then a Scorpion an in  
Baboon, this Ape made as though she woulde waite for it, but as strument of  
war like a Scorpion to shooe small arrowes.  
the Munkie was punished for her straunge stratagem, for at what  
tyme the stone fell downe vpon the archer, the arrowe ascended  
vnto the Ape, and hauing slayne her, they eate her for a daintie  
dish, for so great hunger oppresed them, that they hadde eaten  
toads, or any other worse meate. We haue spoken sufficienly of  
fourfooted beasts: now let vs speake somewhat of them that are  
two footed: for that two footed nation, is almost like those four-  
footed beasts. There is a mightie and couragious king called Vr-  
racus a mighty and couragious King.  
racus, in the borders of the Colonia of Natan towards the South,  
whom Petrus Arias the Gouernour could neuer perswade to in-  
tertayne amity and peace, and therefore prepared to master him  
by warre. But this king trusting in his power and authoritie, is  
reported to haue answered the Embassadours proudly who came  
to treat concerning peace, and presumed, armed after his ma-  
ner, by incursions to inuade the Colony of the Christians who in-  
habite Natan. For they haue many kinds of darts in those coun-  
tries, wherewith they fight a farre off, and broade wooden swords  
burnt in the fire, wherewith they encounter hand to hand. They  
haue bowes also, with the endes of their arrowes either of bone,  
or hardened in the fyre. In those countries there is great plentie  
of the fruite of Coccus, whereof I made mention before. Where  
especially in the South coast, the flowing Sea washeth the broad  
neighbouring playnes: of the which, they say, one is overflow-  
ed by the floud for the space of two leagues, and becometh dry  
againe with the ebbe. In those places (they say) those trees grow  
A great ebbe,  
and increase of their owne nature: and not elſwhere, vnitile the  
yong and tender plants be transported thence. Somethinke that  
the flowing of the Sea brings the seeds of those trees therer frō  
vnknowne

G g

vnknowne countryes, from other countryes of the Indies, where they naturally growe : they say, they are brought to Hispaniola and Cuba as I sometimes sayd of the trees which beare *Cassia Fistula*, and from the Ilandes to the Continent, vntill they come to those Southerne partes. But in the Ilandes by the wonderful purpose and worke of nature, another tree groweth, (whiche I know not yet whether it growe in the Continent or no) which hath leaues whereon a man may write, besides that tree whereof I made mention in the Decades. This tree compared with that, differeth much : which wee will describe, when wee shall speake of those Ilandes. Now let vs retorne vnto the affaires of the Continent. From *Panama* a *Coloni*e of the South Sea, they descended with shippes built in that Sea, so farre to the West, as they thought they hadde atteined to the backe side of *Incantan*. For argument and proofe thereof *Gil. Gonzalus* the Admirall of that fleete, and his Consortes say, that they light on men apparelled after the same maner, with holes pierced in their lips, wearing goulden or siluer iewelles about their neckes, beset with precious stones, such as those were, wherot I made report in my 4. Decade to *Pope Leo*, when mention was made of the affaires of *Incantan*, and of the presents which were brought. They write, that on the right hande they founde suche a furious and raging Sea, that they suppose there was a narrowe straignt there betweene the Continent, and *Incantan*, though not yet discouered: but durst not hazarde themselues in such a raging sea, beecause the shippes, by reason of the long space of tyme they had sayled along those shores, were halfe rotten, and eaten through with wormes. Hauing repayred and amended their shypes, they promise to retorne. In that voyage *Gil. Gonzalus*, and his Consortes tolde *Petrus Arias*, that about an hundred leagues from the *Colony of Panama*, they found the Vast Sea of a black colour, in which fishes swim of the bignesse of *Dolphines*, melodiously singing with sweet harmony, as is reported of the *Syrenes*, and after the same maner, inviting to sleepe. Heere menne of meane spirit and conceit will wonder, and say it is a thing impossible. I will therefore discourse the matter a little with these men. Do we not read that the *Erythrean gulfe* is red, from whence it hath the name of the red sea. Whether it be by the nature of the water, or whether

A tree on  
whose leaues  
a man may  
write.

A furious and  
raging sea.

The blacke  
sea.  
The Syrenes.

Crocodiles  
here.

whether it happen by the redde sandes, or reuerberation of the red rockes on the shore, the Sea appeareth red: who therefore woulde make nature so dull, to take away her power that shee could not engender blacke sandes also, and blacke rocks, which elsewhere might make the waters seeme blacke? But concerning the singing and melody, I my selfe also thinke it to bee a fable, albeit wise and discrete menne report it: yet notwithstanding in their excuse, is it not knowne that the *Trytones* are very shrill? they haue beeene sometimes hearde, and haue beeene found dead cast vp vpon the shore, in the West Spanish Ocean: & doth not a frogge croake vnder water? Why should it then be wondered at, if other *Vocall* fishes also be founde, neuer heard of before? Let euery manne beleue as hee pleaseth: I thinke nature able to doe great matters. All the ryuers of the supposed Continent are full of Crocodiles: in the Ryuers they are hurtfull, and dangerous, but not on the Lande, as those of the Riuier *Nilus* are. They founde one deade of two and fourtie feete long, and seuē foote broade betweene the iawes. *Petrus Arias* his sonne being returned from his Father, sayth, that those trees are now found, of the planckes and tymber whereof, if shypes bee built, they might bee free from daunger of those mischievous woormes which gnawe holes through them. He sayth also that the wood being brought into the kitchen, coulde scarce bee burned, by reason of the exceeding moysture thereof. Now let vs come to the commodities. That lande hath many Gold mines: but let *Petrus Arias*, and the rest pardon me, who haue gotten gold, by the sweate of the poore miserable Inhabitauntes. That whiche by the assistaunce of your Holynesse hath beeene often attempted, is nowe established and decreede in our Senate of the Indian affayres: to witte, that the Indians shoulde cuary where bee free, and applie themselues to tillage of the ground, and Christian disciplyne. But if any, through hope of obtaining anie of our commodities, voluntarily offer themselues they might lawfully haue them as mercenaryes, & hired seruants. We haue sufficiētly spokēn of the Continent: now let vs speake somewhat of the Ilandes. In Hispaniola nothing is changed. The Senate is the same, from whiche all those tractes and countries receiue their Lawes. Whatsoeuer thinges are sowed or planted there, increase daily more and more. There are great multitudes

No small proof  
of good land  
by this proove  
of horses.

Vineyarde.

Corne.

A tree which  
yeeldeth  
parchment.

The tree Ya.  
guia.

of horses, swine, and hearde of cattell there. The like also is in the rest. A yong mare colt conceiueth the tenth moneth after shee is foaled, and hath scarce brought forth a colt when she desireth and taketh the horse again. They liue contented with their countrey bread made of *Iucca*, and *Maizium*: wines are brought home vnto them from *Vandalia*, although they haue vineyarde in very many places: they say, they growe wonderfully: and become so ranke, that they spend their vigor and strength in the leaues and braunches, and little in the clusters, and die a fewe yeers after the planting. They say the same of corne, that it groweth to the height of canes, with exceeding long eares, yet that the graynes vanish to nothing, before they be ripe, for the most part: and that there is more plentifull store of other thinges in those Ilands, then elsewhere. Suger preses are euery yeere increased. Now lette vs speake of the tree which yeeldeth parchment, which is very like a date tree, the leaues whereof are so great, that euery one being spread vpō the head, may defēd the whole body of a man from a shoure of raine, as if he cast a cloath cloake vpon his backe. This is but a smal matter, lette vs speake of that which is admirable: those leaues which cleave to the tree no otherwise then the Date doth to her tree, the leafe plucked vppe by the roote, whereby it is ioyned to the tree ( for the leafe you lay holde on is easily taken from the tree by thrusting the poynt of a knife to the bottome of the stalke ) in the inner rinde thereof contayning the parchment, a little white skinne is found, like to the white of an Egge: whiche is pilled away, as the skinne is flayed from a sheepe new killed, and is taken whole from the barke, not much leſſe then a sheepe, or a goates skin of parchment: whiche all those people vſe, as if they hadde gotten parchment it ſelue: and they ſay it is no leſſe tough and ſtrong. They cutte that parchment with ſilfers, ſo muche onely as ſerueth for the preſent neceſſitie of writing. This tree is called *Tagua*: the fruite thereof is lyke to an Oliffe, it fatteth ſwine, and is not ſo conuenient for menne. But howe they vſe the beſetitte of the other leafe which may bee written vpon, diſſertyng from this thinne skinne, wee haue ſufficiently ſpoken in his place. There is another Tree whiche groweth in the cliftes of Rockes, and not in a fatte ſoyle, and it is called *Pytha-*  
*baya*,

*baya*, the fruite is ſower mixed with ſweet, as wee ſee in the Soure ſweete *African* apple, called Pomegranate: the fruite thereof is as bigge as an Oringe, of a red colour within, and without. But the fruite of the Treec called *Mameia*, in the Ilandes is no bygger then a ſmall *Melon*, but in the Continent, not much leſſe then a great one. This fruite nourifheth three ſmall creatures ſomewhat greater then a nutte, for preſeruation onely of their kind. Nowe let me ſpeake a little of the Pepper of the Ilandes, and of Pepper of dr. the Continent. They haue woodes full of fruites whiche bring uerſe ſorts. forth Pepper, I call it pepper, althoſh it be no pepper, becauſe it hath the ſtrength and Aromaticall taſt and ſauour of pepper, nor is that graine leſſe eſteemed then pepper, they cal it *Axi*, accenting þ laſt ſyllable, & it exceedeth the height of *Poppey*. Grains or berries of them are gathered like thoſe of *Juniper*, or firre tree, but not altogether ſo great: there are two ſortes of that grayne, ſome ſay ſiue: one of them is halfe as long againe as the length of a mans finger, it is sharper, and biteth more then pepper, the other is rounde, no greater then pepper. But this coniſteth of a thinne ſkinne, and certayne ſubſtantiall, and animall partes, which three, haue a hotte kinde of ſharpenesse and biting. The thirde is not biting, yet aromaticall, which if we vſed, we ſhould not neede *Caucasian* pepper: that which is ſweete, and pleasant they call *Boniatum*, the thinne ſort they call *Caribe*, becauſe it is *Boniatum*. Sharpe and ſtrong, and from thence they call the *Canibales Ca-*  
*ribes*, because they coniſte them to be ſtrong, and cruel. There is another kinde in theſe Ilandes, the dewe whereof being touched, a manne is infected as if he had taken poyſon. If any man with fixed eye beholde that tree, he looſeth the light of his eyes, per tree that and preſently ſwellet like one that hath the droptie. There are blindeth the two other trees, the woode and leaues whereof being ſet on fire, beholder. kill onely with the fume, if the woode of any one of them beeing Other ſtrange but a little kindled, be caried about the house or lodging. It is *pepper tree*. anothers poyſon, if any ſucke in, the fume of the leafe by the noſtrils. A certayne priue told mee of a cruell and miſchieuous A tragicall act, who ſixte times ſayled from the Continent to *Cuba* and *Hispa* tale of barba-*nola*, that long voyage by ſea, going three times, and returning rous resoluti- as often, his naime was *Benedictus Martinez* a man of good ſort. This was he, who firſt came to *Barchinona* to make report of *In-*  
*catar*,

*cetan*, and the rest of those bordering countreyes. He sayth that a certayne man called *Madronus* a citizen of the towne of *Alba-*  
*ze* in the Country *Spartaria*, hadde by an auncient custome, a certayne King with his subiects at his commande, vnder his sub-  
iectiōn to digge golde out of the Mines, in a place called *S.Iamis*: in short time, that mine of gold was found by chance. This king with his Miners, gathered for his *Temporary Maitter* 9000. Cas-  
tellanes of gold. Now it was decreede in our Kings Senate, that some largesse, of our commodities, shoulde bee giuen to euerie one departing from their labour, to witte, a cappe, a stomacher, or a shirt, a catlocke, or a glasse, or such lyke. The king suppo-  
sed hee shoule haue had some fatte larges from his maister, be-  
cause that in so short a time he hadde founde so great a *Masse* of Golde. *Madronus* dealt more strictly with him then he ought: whereupon the King conceiued such displeasure, and anger, that calling thos: Miners into an house, to the number of ninty five, he thus debateth with them. My worthy companions & friends why desire wee to liue any longer vnder so cruell seruitude? lette vs nowe goe vnto the perpetuall seate of our Auncestors: for we shall there haue rest from these intollerable cares and grieuaunces which we indure vnder the subiection of the vnthankful. Go yee before, I will presently followe you. Hauing spoken this, he helde whole handfulls of those leaues which depriue life, pre-  
pared for the purpose: and giueth euery one part thereof beeing kindled, to sucke vp the fume: who obeyed his command. The King, and a chiese kinsman of his, a wise and prudēt man, re-  
serued the last place for themselues, to take the fume. Thewhole paument of the Hall was now couered with dead carkases: so that an eager conflict arose betweene those two that were liuing, whether of them should kill himselfe first. The king vehemently vrged that his companion should first dispatch himselfe: but his companion saith he wil follow him, but not goe before. At length the king made riddance of himselfe first. His companion through the loue of sweete life, deriding the king, and those other fooles, refused to follow, & comming out from thence, reported to our men what had happened. Hee further sayth, that much about that tyme, another more horrible accident fell out in the Province called the Princes prouince, one of the city captains called

*Olandus*

*Olandus* had a *Cubenian* mayden the daughter of a king: the cap-  
tayue suspecting (though she were with childe by him) that she Roman lyke  
dealt abroad, faltened her to two wooden spits, not to kill her, but to terrifie her, and set her to the fire, and commaunded her to bee turned by the officers: the mayden stricken with feare through the cruelty thereof, and strange kinde of torment, gaue vp the ghost. The king her father vnderstanding the matter, tooke thirtie of his men with him, and went to the house of the Captayne who was then absent, and slew his wife whom he had maryed after that wicked act committed, and the women who were companions of the wife, and her seruants every one: then shutting the dore of the house, and putting fire vnder it, he burnt himselfe, and all his companions that assilted him, together with the Captaynes deade family, and goods. Hee reporteth also a fearefull story of another mayde. This mayde being deflowred of a Spanish *Muletter*, went home, and declared what had hap-  
pened, and told her parents that she would therfore kil her selfe, it booted not to comfort her. She tooke the iuice of *Iucca*, which if it be taken rawe, is poysō, if boyled, is vsed for milke: the force of þ poysō was not such, that it would kil her: yet notwithstanding she resoluteo to ende her lyfe, by any meanes whatsoeuer. The next day, shee sayd shee would goe wash her selfe at a ryuer neere adioyning: for it is the manner with them to wash themselues twice euery day: shee founde a cruell way of revenge for her selfe: shee bent downe a little tree standing by the ryuers side, and broake it to the height of her heade, and sharpened the poynt of the tree as well as she could. Then getting vppe into a greater tree neere vnto it, shee thrust the poynt of the tree into her selfe, where shee was deflowred, and remayned spyt-  
ted, euen as a kidde to bee roasted at the kitchen fire. Another mayde also, a fewe dayes after, determined to finish the mis-  
eries of her lyfe, who brought as a companion with her, the maid seruant of this Priest, of lyke yeeres to her selfe, and easilie perswaded her, that by her example, shee woulde goe with her vnto their auncestors, where they shoulde leade a quiet and peaceable life: binding therefore the girdles, wherwith they were girt, to the boughes of a tree, & fastening them with a knot about their necks, they cast theselues down from the tree, & so by han-  
ging

These Indian  
Maydes neuer  
heard of lea-  
ding Apes in  
hell.

ging themselues, they obtayned their desires. They report many thinges of such like matters, I determine therefore to vphold this last leafe with a giant-like discourse, to backe and defende these reportes, like that fearefull supporting *Athlas.Dicetus Ordacius*, of whom I made mention before, diligently viewed many secrete and solitary places of those Countries, and appeased their Kinges : especially the King of that Prouince, where the Money tree groweth, where he learned howe that Money tree was planted, and nourished, as I haue declared in his place. This *Dicetus Ordacius* founde a peece of the thygh bone of a Giant (in the vault of a Church) broken of, and halfe consumed through long continuance of time : whiche thigh bone, the Licentiate *Aiglionus*, a Lawyer, & one of the Counsell of *Hispaniola* brought to the citie *Victoria*, not long after your *Holinesse* departed thence towardes *Rome*. I hadde it at home for certayne dayes : it was fие spannes long, from the huckle bone vnto the knee; and the proportion aunswered the length. After this, they that were sent by *Cortes* to the Montanous Countryes of the South, reported that they hadde found a Country inhabited with these men, and for prooef thereof, they are sayd to haue brought manie of the ribbes of those deade men. Concerning other occurrents, which happen among vs, your *Holinesse* is often aduertised by those that are neere about the *Emperour*, and therefore none of those matters are to bee required of me, whiche disquiet the afflicted mindes of Christian Princes intangled in mutuall secret hatred, and displeasure, to the benefit of the *Mahumetanes*, and losse, & hinderance of our Religion. Nowe therefore I bid your *Holinesse* farewell, before whose feete prostrating my selfe, I dedicate my most humble, and deuoted seruice.

The tenth Chapter.



Ven as the heads of *Hydra* smitten of are seuen times doubled, so vnto me deliuering one discourse, many other arise. I thought I shoulde nowe at lengeth haue concluded the affayres of *Tenustitan*: when behold through new tidings comaming suddenly, & vnexpected. I am compelled

Of the thygh  
bone of a Gy-  
ant.

A country in-  
habited with  
Giants.

pelled to enter into the discourse thereof againe. In one of the 2. shippes which brought the Presents from the *Cassiterides*, one of the familiar friendes of *Cortes* (neere about him) called *Johannes Ribera*, is returned : the other shipp, for feare of the French *Pyrates*, expecting other subsidiary shippes to conduct her, with the Treasure, whercof, besides the fift due to the Kinges Exchequer, *Cortes* willingly giueth a parte of the riches gotten by his owne labour, and industry: another part also the rest of his chiefe companions in *Armes* bestowed. This *Ribera* bringeth in charge with him, to present the giftes, assignd by *Cortes*, to the *Emperour*, in his maisters name, for the rest, those two, who (as I said before, remained in the *Cassiterides*, with the ships) should offer their presents. This *Ribera* is skilfull in the *Tenustitan* language, and nothing was done all the time of the warres, at the whiche hee was not present, alwayes at his maisters side : who was sent from his maister, many daies after the departure of his companions: from him therefore we may haue a most cleare and apparant realio of all thinges. Being first demanded of the Originall of the city *Tenustitan*, and definition of the name then of the ruine and destruction, and of the present state thereof, and with what forces *Cortes* maintayned and defended the same, & of many such like things besides: hee saith the citie was built in the middle of a salte lake, vpon a rocke found there (as we read of that most famous citie of *Venice*, seated on a plat of ground appearing in that parte of the *Adriaticke Gulse*) to secure themselves from the incursions of the enemy: but the name therof is derived from 3. short words That which seemeth diuine, they call *Ten*, fruite, they call *Nucil*, and *Titan*, they call a thing seated in the water, from whence commeth the name of *Tenustitan*, that is to say, a diuine fruit seated in the water: for vpon that rocke they founde a naturall tree laden with pleasant fruit(fit to be eaten) greater then our country apples, which yeeded desired foode to the first inventors: wherupon in token of thankfulness, they beare that tree imbroydered in their Standard, it is like a *Mulbery* tree, but hath leaues much greener. The *Tascaltecan*s also in their Colours, haue 2. hāds As wittie is that of *Tascaltecan* Lady of bread: ioyned together, kneading of a Cake, for they vaunt that they haue more fruitful fields of corne, then the rest of the borderers, & from thēce the city hath her name: for *Tescal* is a cake of bread in.

Tenustitan si-  
tuated as Ve-  
nice.

An excellent  
Etimologie of  
the worde  
Tenustitan.

As wittie is  
that of *Tascal-  
tecan*  
Lady of bread:

A kinde of bearing of armes amon-  
-grest the Bar-  
-barians appea-  
-reth here.

A Mountayne couered al the  
yeere with  
Snowe.  
Tencale :  
Gods house.

Of the great-  
nes and intri-  
cacie of Mu-  
teczuma his  
Pallace.

in their language, and *Teca*, is a Lady, and therefore she is called the Lady of breade. The same also is reported of the inhabitants of the Mountayne which we call *Vulcanus*, whiche casteth out smoake. For in their warlike Auncients, they beare a smoaking Mountayne, and call the Mountayne it selfe *Popocatepech*, because *Popoca* is Smoake, and *Tepech*, signifieth a Mountayne.

A little distant, on the East, standeth another Mountayne neere vnto this, couered all the yeere with Snowe, there are also other Mountaynes laden with Snowe, by reason of the height thereof. Another hill also full of Conies is called *Cachutepech*, because *Cachu* is a Conie, and therefore it is called the Mountayne of Conies. The house of their Religion they call *Tencale*, of *Ten*, which signifieth God, and *Cale*, an house. So they define all their matters from the effect: but wee shall more curiously search into these things hereafter. He further sayde, that the citie for the moste parte, was ruined and destroyed with fyre, and swoorde, and that but fewe of the chiefe menne remayned alyue. In some places hee sayde it remayned whole, and intyre, where anie secrete streete or rowe of houses was free from the furious conflicts, and that the three chiefe Pallaces were woonderfully repayed and amended, the chiefe wherof beeing the house of *Muteczuma*, all menne reporte to bee so great, that no manne after hee entred into it, was able to finde the way out agayne, without a guide, borne, and brought vppe there, as wee reade of the wyndinges, and turnynges, of that fabulous Labirinth of *Minos*: in this house, *Cortes* sayeth hee purposeth to Seate himselfe, and therefore intended first to repayre it. And this manne reporteth, that there are houses of pleasure, built within the Cittie, and in the water it selfe, with pleasaunt and delyghtfull greene platte of grounde, and not in the Continent as others sayde, where dyuers kindes of fourefooted wilde Beastes, and sundry sorts of foules are inclosed, as I mentioned befoore. Hee reporteth manie thynges of the Roaryng of Lyons, and of the querulous yellyng, and howling of Tygers, Beares, and Woolues, when they were burnt with their houses, and of the myserable spoyle of all those thynges. It will bee long ere those houses bee repayed, and newe builte, for they

were

were all of stone from the Foundation, with Turrettes rounde about them, adorned and beautifyed in manner of a Castle: for seldom doe the Conquerours repayre the ruines of defaced townes, who rather sacke twentye stately Cities, and fortified Castles, then erect one particular houle, especially, where newe conquests call them away, and the greedy desire of enlarging their dominion hasteneth them to inuade other Prouinces. But the common houses themselues as hygh as a mannes Girdle, were also built of stone, by reason of the swellying of the Lake through the floode, or washing flote of the Ryuers fallyng into it. Vpon those greate Foundations they builde the rest of the house, with Bricke burned, or dryed in the Sunne, intermingled with Beames of Timber: and the Common houses haue but one Floore, or Planchin. They seldom make their aboade, or lodge vpon the Grounde, least the dampe thereof through excesse in moyiture might indanger their desired health. They couer the Roofe of their houses, not with Tyles, but with a certayne kinde of clammie earth, or Cliae: for that way or manner of coueringe is more apt to receiue the Sunne, yet is it supposed to bee confummed in a shorter tyme. But howe they drawe those huge Beames, and Rafters, whiche they vse in building of their Houses, considering they haue neyther Oxen, Asles, nor Horses, nor any other beast of burthen, (as heereafter shall bee spoken) wee will nowe declare. The sides of those high Mountaynes are beset with goodly spreading Citron or Limon Trees, with the which the Voluptuous Romaynes, (after they fell from Contynencie to Ryot) made Tables bedde-steedes, and other Vtensils, for ornamente and furniture of houses: becausse the Citron Tree perpetually preserueth whatsoeuer is boorded with it, from Woormes, and Putrifaction, (as the auncient writers report of the Cedar) and the boordes of that Tree are naturally Flouryshed with dyuers coloures: immitating the curious art of some ingenious Artist, and the places where Pyne Trees growe are neere adioynyng to those flourishing Cytron Trees in all the spacious Wooddes. Copperha- With their Copper Hatchets, and Axes cunnyngly tempered, they

The Citron  
or Limon tree  
an enemy to  
wormes.

Ropes and cables made of certayne hearbes.

The vse of wheeles wan-

Beames of tymber of a huge length and biggenes.

With howe great a power Cortes main-

taineth a great Empire.

Pearles.

they fell those trees, and hewe them smooth, taking away the chyppes, that they may more easily be drawne. They haue also certayne hearbes, with the which, in steed of broome, & hempe, they make ropes, cordes, and cables: and boaring a hole in one of the edges of the beame, they fasten the rope, then sette their slaues vnto it, like yoakes of oxen, and lastly in stede of wheels, putting rouid blocks vnder the timber, whether it be to be drawn steepe vp, or directly downe the hill, the matter is performed by the neckes of the slaues, the Carpenters onely directing the carriage. After the same manner also, they get all kind of matter fitte for building, and other things apt for the vse of manne, seeing they haue neither oxen, nor asses, or any other fourfooted beast of burden. Incredible thinges are reported of those beames of tymber, nor durst I repeate them, except menne of great authoritie, and that many, had testifid, and affirmed vnto vs, assembled in our Senate, that they had measured many: & that in the citie *Tasucco*, they sawe one of a hundred and twentie foote long, eight square, bigger then a great Oxe, which supported almost the whole Pallace, they affirme that they beheld it, & no man gaine-sayeth it: hence we may gather, howe great the industry of these men is. But concerning the money called *Cacanus*, and of the strength of *Cortes* to sustaine so great an *Empire*, he sayth that the money is not chaunged, nor that it is expedient that it shoulde be altered. And he declareth, that the strength of

*Cortes* consisteth in 40. peeces of ordinance, 200. horse, & 1300. foote, of the which he hath 250. alwayes in a readinesse to man the Brigantines, beating vp and downe the lake day, and night, with their appoynted Commaunder. Others helpe hee vseth in ranging new countries: many haue throughly searched the middle of the Mountaynes from the playne of *Tenustitan* vnto the South: and from the East vnto the West they finde them verie farre extended. They who attempted the discouery say, they trauayled fiftie leagues: and that they were well stored with viualles, and delightfull, and famous for many excellent cities. From those Mountaynes, and diuers Ryuers running through the playne of *Tenustitan*, this *Iohannes Ribera*, in token of the riches of the soile, bringeth many sorts of gold, as big as a lentil, or the pulse of pease, & diuers pearls frō the south part: but they with such

were such as were founde with *Muteczuma*, and his gallant and delicate Nobles, or other enemyes among the spoyles of warre. When I had this *Ribera* at home with mee, the Reuerend Secretary *Caracciulus*, Legate to your Holinesse, with *Gasper Contarinus* the Venetian Embassadour, and *Thomas Mainus* a yong man, the nephew of great *Iason Mainus*, Embassadour for the Duke of *Millane*, delirous to heare, and see straunge thinges came vnto me. They wondered not at the great plenty of golde, nor that it was so pure of his owne nature (for it is so pure, that golden the golde of Ducates might bee coyned thereof, without refining it) but they first wondred at the number and forme of the vessels, filled with golde, which from diuers Nations contained diuers sortes, sent for *Tribute*: & for prooфе that that golde was gathered with them, every vessel or little cane had the feuerall markes of their country printed in them with an hotte Iron: and euery one of them consisted of eyght nine or tenne drammes weight of gold. That being shewed vnto vs, declareth, what kinde of gold properly belongeth to one manne, of those who were partakers of those thinges: For *Ribera* himselfe is maister of all that, whiche hee shewed: but, that which is brought in the shyppe which staith, is an huge masse, to bee presented to the *Emperour*, the summe of the golde whiche is moulten and brought into wedges, and barres, amounteth to 32000. Ducates: and that which may be made of ringes, Iewels, shieldes, hellettes, and other thynges, of golde for amounteth to the summe of an hundred and fiftie thousand ducates more, as he saith: but I know not what flying report there is, that the French Pirates haue vnderstoode of those ships, God sende them good successe. Let vs nowe come to the particulars of this *Ribera*, which are but small shaddowes, and proportions of the thynges whiche are to bee brought. Hee shewed vs Pearles, (no worse then those which humane effeminacie calleth *Oriental*) whereof many exceede a very great filberd, but for the most parte not very white, beecause they take them out of roasted Shelle fishe, engendring pearles: yet wee sawe some cleare, and of a good lustre. But this is but a small matter. It was a delightfull thing to betholde the variety of Iewelles, and Rynges: there is no fourefooted beast, no foule, no fysh, whiche their Artificers haue once seene, but they are able

## The fift Decade.

A Quarrie of transparent stones.

A Vifarde.

Garments.

able to drawe, and cutte in mettall the likenesse and proportion thereof, euen to the lyfe. We seemed to beholde liuing countenances, and wondered at their vellels, earerings, chains, bracelets, and all of golde, wherein the curious workemanship and labour exceeded the matter and mettall, as also their crestes, plumes, targettes, and helmettes, artificially wrought with smale prickes and pouncing so drawne out in length, that with the smalnesse thereof, deceiued the very sight of the Eye : wee were muche delighted with the beautie of two glasse especially, the one was garnished and edged about, with an halfe globe of golde, the circumference and compasise thereof was a spanne broade : the other was sette in greene woode, not so bigge altogether. This *Ribera* sayth, that there is such a Quarrie of stons in those Countryes, that excellent glasse may bee made thereof by smoothing and polishing them, so that wee all confessed that none of ours did better shewe the naturall and liuely face of a manne. Wee sawe a Vifarde very excellently well made, set in a table on the inside, and aboue vpon that, inlaid with veray small stones, so fastened together, that the nales coulde not enter them, and the clearest eye woulde thinke them to bee one entire stone, made of the same matter, whereof wee sayde the glasse was composed : it hadde also golden eares, and 2. greene circles of Emrodes ouerthwart the face therof, from either side of the heade, and as many yellow, with bone teeth, shewing themselues halfe out of the mouth, whereof two of the innermost checke teeth hanging downe from either iawe, were putte forth without the lyppes : thos Vifardes they sette before their Idolles face, when their Prince is sick, and take them not away before hee either escape and recover, or els die. After this, hee brought foorth diuers garmentes out of a very great chest : they haue three kindest of matter or stiffe, whereof they make al garments, the first is of Cotton, the next, of the feathers of foule and the thirde, they compact of Conies haire: and they set those feathers in such order betweene the Cony haire, & intermingle them betweene the thriddes of the Cotton, and weau them in such difficulty, that we doe not well vnderstand how they might do it. Of cotton there is no wonder : for they weau their cotton cloth, as we weau, or begin our webs, of linnen, woollen, or silke.

Concerning

## The fift Decade.

230

Concerning the shape and fashion of their garments, it is ridiculous to beholde: they call it a garment, because they couer themselves therewith, but it hath no resemblance with any other garment, of any fashion: it is onely a square couering like vnto that, which your *Holines* cast on your shoulders, somtimes in my presence, when you were about to kembe your heade, to preserue your garmentes, least haire, or any other filth should fal vpon the That couering they cast about their necke, and then knitting 2. of the foure corners vnder their throate, they lette the couering hange downe, whiche scarce couereth the bodie as lowe as the legges. Hauing seene these garmentes I ceased to wonder, that so great a number of garmentes was sent to *Cortes*, as we mentioned before : for they are of small moment, and many of them take vppe but little roome. They haue also sloppes or breeches, whereat (for elegancie & ornament) certayn toyes of feathers of diuers colours hange : from the knee downwarde they goe bare. Many vse breeches for the most parte of feathers, they mingle feathers and Conies haire most curiously together in the cotton thriddes in all thinges, and of them they make their winter garments, and couerlets or blankets for the night. For the rest, they are naked, and vnlesse it be extreame cold, they alwayes put out one of their armes. Therfore they are al somewhat swarft, & brown coloured : but the country (although they sometimes feele the cold) necessarily cannot be much troubled with cold, seeing they say that plaine is distant from the North Pole from 19. Degrees onely vnto 22. but I marked one thing described in the Mappes whereof he hath brought many. On the North, the Mountains in some places are distant one from another, most fruitefull valleys diuiding them, betweene the narrow paſſages whereof, the violence of the Northernewindes is very strong, and boſtrous in that playne, and therefore that ſide of the city *Tennitax* whiche looketh towrades the North, is fortified with rampires of huge ſtones, and tymber fastened in the grounde, to defend the citie from the violence of whirlwindes. I ſaw the like inuention at *Venice*, to ſuſtayne the furie of the *Adriaticke* Sea, leaſte it ſhoule ſhake the houſes, the Venetians call that pile of woode, the ſhore, commonly *Elio*. Contrarily, on the Southe ſide all the Mountaynes ioyne one vpon

Sloppes or  
breeches.

He digresseth  
to satisfie some  
doubtes.

vpon another, so high, that the South windes haue no power to blowe through that playne, to giue them heate : but the North windes come from the skie, and from on high doe more beate vpon them then the South winds,because they ascend from the bottome to the toppe, and the playne it selfe hath perpetuall snowie Mountaynes, and burning Mountaynes not farre from it. Wee sawe a Mappe of those countreyes 30. foote long, and little lesse in breadth, made of white cotton ,wouen :wherein the whole playne was at large described, with the Provinces, aswell friendes, as enemyes to *Muteczuma*. The huge Mountaynes compassing the playne on euery side, and the South coastes also butting vpon the shore are ther, together described, from whose Inhabitantes they say, they had hearde, that certaine I landes were neere vnto those shores, where( as we sayde before) the Spycs grew, and great plentie of gold and precious stones were ingendred. Here ( most holy Father) I must make a little digression. When this poynt was reade amongst vs, many distorted the nose, and thought that fabulous which the letters reported of a doubtfull thing to come as it happeneth in manie thynges, which are deliuered by report of the Barbarians, while they come to bee openly knowne : and surely they doubted not without good cause, by the example of three things, whiche happened in our supposed Continent,not agreeing with the first propositions, whereof I made mention in the former Decades, yet leauing them alwayes doubtfull. I haue heretofore said that the Spanyardes were accused by one of the sonnes of King *Comogrua*, chiefe of seuen, because they esteemed golde so muche, wheroft he offered to shew them sufficient plentie, so they would procause some forces of armed menne, by whose conduct they might boldly passe ouer the Mountaynes he shewed them, possessed by warlike kinges, couragious, and stout defenders of their owne right : beecause those sides of those Mountaynes, which looke towardes the South, had another Sea, at the Antartike, and the inhabitantes of those sides were very rich:they passed those Mountaynes, to consider throughly of the South Sea : and knew the substance and wealth of those Kings to be farre inferiour to that which fame reported : the like also they vnderstoode of the ryuer *Dabaiba*,wheroft I haue largely and suffi-

fiently discoursed before. Which two thinges declared to the Ca holike Kinge incited him to send *Petrus Arias* with 1200. soldiers to be slaughtered. Forthey are almost all deade,with out any great benefit,as I haue elsewhere sufficiently declared. The third thing perswadinge them to giue leslie credit to þ which is reported, is this, nor is it repugnant to reason. It is now manifestly known through long experience, þ all the inhabitantes of those Countries, to þ intent to drieue our men away from their borders diligently inquire what they desire:& whē they vnderstoode they desire gold, or virtualls, they shewe vnto the by lignes, places þ are farther distant from them, & tell the with admiration, that they shall finde much more abundance of the things they seeke with certaine Kinges which they name, then with them. But when they went to the appointed Kinges they vnderstood they had bin deceived. Not with out cause therefore , they iudg that the like also may happen concerninge those things which are reported from farr Countryes. But I, imbracing this *Casualty*, in fauour to so great a mann, seeme to my selfe to haue found out probable, and persuasive reasons .I disputed these things in the Senate of Indian affaires, in presence of the great *Chancellor Mercurius a Gattinera*, the cheife Comendator *Fernandus vega*, Doctor, Lord dela *Rochia Belga*, a mann gratiouſ with the Emperour *Philippes* great Chancellors sonne & the great treasurer, *Licentiato Vargas*,admitted after the departure of your *Ho* He seemes to  
lines. I should blash to recken this thinge amone the difficult demonſtrato  
or miraculous things of Nature. The *Malucca* Islands ingend- that a great  
ring splices,are partly vnder the *Aquinocialiſt* as I mentioned be- part of the  
fore: and these Countries if we consider the whole world occupy vndiscouered.  
but a very ſmale ſpace. Seeing then the *Aquinocialiſt* circle com-  
paileth the whole world, who will denye, but that elsewhere  
as well as there,other countryes may bee founde of the ſame  
milde temper of the Ayre,which the powerfull influence of the  
Sunne may inspire with that aromaticall vigor, and yet the  
*Divine Providence* would haue them vnknoſt vntill our times:  
as wee ſee ſo great a vastyty of the *Ocean* and earthly Countryes  
to haue bin heretofore concealed? for those Southerne ſhoares of  
*Tenifitan*, are ſcarſe 12. degrees diſtant from the *Aquinocialiſt*. What woorder then, if as the rest which were drowned  
before

before, we now see them discouered? and this falleth out for the increase of our Emperours felicity, the disciple of your Holines. I would the same shoulde speake to such as resolute only to bee leeuing those things, which they may attaine by the power of their owne witt, and that, in your Holines name, who haue alwayes bin a prudent searcher, of not onely the secrets of Nature ingen  
dringe all thinges, but also of such as bee diuine. Besides that which hath bin already spoken I am moued with another argument. *Cortes*, who performed so great matters, would not in my iudgement, be so voyd of reasoñ, at his owne charge he wold blind fold vndertake so great a matter in the South Sea, as wee knowe hee imbraced, in the building of 4. shippes to search out those countreyes, vñles he had vnderstoode some certainty, or likelyhood at the least. We haue now spoken sufficienly of these thinges let vs therefore returne to *Ribera* his familiar friend. In those

Hereturnes to  
*Ribera*.

Hayt mea.

A boy armed  
after the Indi-  
an manner.

Mountaines by report of the Inhabitants, he saith, there are wild men, rough as hairy beares, contentinge themselues with monstros cayes, or the naturall fruities of the earth, or such beasts as they take in huntinge. After that, we sawe another greate Mapp, a little leisse, but not leisse alluringe our mindes, which contained the city of *Tempsitan* it selfe described by the same hand of the inhabitants, with her Temples, bridges, and lakes. After this I caused a boy borne in the same country (whom he carried with him as his seruant) to bee brought vnto vs cut of my chamber, furnished in warlike manner, as we sate in an open Solar. In his right hande hee held a plaine woðden sworde, without stones which they vse (for they abate the edge of their warlike sword and fill the hollow and concavity thereof with sharpe stones fastened with tough and clammy Bitumen and clay) so that in fight, they may almost compare with our swoordes. These stones are of that kinde of stone whereof they make their rasors, whereof I haue spoken elsewhere. He brought foorth a target also made after their manner: that is to say compact and ioyned together with twigges or osyers, overlaid with golde, from the middle lower circumferences of the edge whereof, hauinge feathers hange dangling downe, more then a spann longe, set in for ornament: the inner part of the Targett was couered with a Tygers skinn: the out side had

had a boisse of gold in the middle, with a field or large space of fetheres of diuers colours little differinge from our velvet. The boy commeth foorth armed with his sworde, clad with a straight garment of feathers, partly blew and partly redd with a paire of breeches of bombasin cotten, and a little napkin hanginge betwene his thighes, hauinge his breeches fastened to his garment therewith, as one that putteth off his doblet without vndoinge his poyntes from his hose, and being very wel shod, the boy thus counterfeited the practise of warr, now setting vpon the enemy, and presently retyringe from them, at length hee maketh shewe as if he had taken another boy in fight, instructed for that purpose, and his fellow seruant, and halinge him by the haire of the head, as they vse violently to carry away their enemyes taken in the warres, hee draweth him to sacrifice him, & hauing layd him all along, hee seemed first to open him with a knife about the shott ribbes where the hart lyeth: and then pluckinge out the hart made as if hee had drawne out the blood next vnto the hart with both his handes, and therewith besmeeringe his sworde and target, he moystened and washed them. After this manner (as they say) they vse the enemyes which they haue taken. But the hart it selfe hee burneth in the fire kindled with twoe stickes rubbed together, fit for that purpose, for the fire whiche they supposed to be acceptable to þ Goddes that fauour their warres must bee virgin fire newly kindled: the rest of the body they diuide and cutt into seueral parts (leaving the whole bellye with the intrayles least þ filth fall out) as the boyes action did demonstrate. But the head of the sacrificed enemy, hauing the flesh taken from it, euery slaughterer reserueth it set in gold for a trophy or signe of victory & causeth so many little golde gaping heads to be made for him, as shalbe proved he hath slaine, & sacrificed enemyes: & hageth the about his necke, & it is thought, they feede vpõ their mem bers. This *Ribera* saith, he knew þ all þ Princes of *Muteczuma* the selus vsed to eate mans flesh, wherupõ he suspected þ *Muteczuma* also himself did þ like: although in þ case he alwayes forboare þ same after they declared how foul a fault it was, & displeasing vnto God, to kill a man, how much more to eate him. After þ fained solenities of sacrificing ended by the boy, while in þ meane space wee wearied

He counter-  
feiteþ warr.

The heade of  
the sacrificed  
set in gold for a  
Trophy.

The manner  
of saluting &  
offering of ser-  
vice to the  
kinge.

A drunken  
spectacle.

The country  
of women.

Ribera with questioninge him concerninge the customs of those countryes, and the largenes thereof, hauing brought the boy into a chamber they attired him for sport, and meriment: Who came foorth vnto vs cladd in another manner, taking a golden rattle curiously beautified, in his left hande, but in his right hande hee brought a garland of belles, shaking it and gently aduauncinge the ratle about his head, and then presently swinging it about belowe, singinge after his country manner, hee filled the roome with dauncinge, where we sate to behold him: it was a delightfull thing to see when he came to any more honorable perso how they salute kings whē they bring prefets, with a trembling voyce, and lowly countenaunce, neuer presuminge to looke the kinge in the face, approachinge, & prostratinge his body hee speaketh vnto him, and deliuereth words to this effect: Hee calleth him Kinge of kinges, Lord of heauen and earth & in the name of his city or towne hee offereth his seruice, and obedience, and of two things intreateth him to chose, which he would rather haue: Whether that they build him any house, in drawinge stones, timber, and rasters thether: or whether he purpose to vse them in tillage of the grounde: They say, they are the Kinges bondmenne, and affirme that ( for his sake) they haue sustainted exceedinge great losses by the bordering enemyes, yet that they willingly receiued all iniuryes for the reuerence, and fidelity they bare vnto him and many such like Idle speaches. Thirdly, while wee were earnestly talkinge with Ribera, þ boy commeth forth of the Chamber, counterfeitinge a drunckard: so that wee haue not seene any spectacle more like a drunken mann: when they shall obtaine any thing which they desire of their Idol godds, he saith, that two or three thousand of them come together, and fill themselues with the juice of a certaine inebriatinge herbe, and so runn naked hether and thether through the streetes of the city, seekinge the walles to support them, and demaunding of them they meete, which is the way to their ewne lodginge sometimes spittinge, and sometimes vomitinge, and often falinge. Let this suffice for the boy. I knowe not what Ribera saith hee hath heard of a country inhabited onely by women in those Mountaines lyinge towards the North but noe certaintie.

tainty. For this reason (they say) it may bee beleueed, because the country is called *Tguatlan* for in their language *Tgnat* signifieth a wemann, and *tan* is a Lord or Mistres: supposinge therefore, that it is the country of women. In the meane space while the boy was prepared for diuers spectacles, amongst other arguments of the power and greatness of *Muteczuma* hee is sayde to haue had interpreters & innumerable Embassadours of diuers prouinces with him, gracinge his Court with their perpetuall residence in their Lordes behalfe, as we haue Earles Marquesses and Dukes, obseruers of *Cesar*. It is not much from the purpose, although it bee but a trifling matter, to declare what sports and games they vse: It is well knowne that they haue cheste bordes, by the checker worke *Tenis* *S* *Chesse* *&* *Play* which they haue woun in their sheetes: but *Tenis* is play both with them, and in our Islands, is accounted the cheaste pastime Their balles are made of the iuice of a certaine herbe which climeth on the trees, as liopps doe vpon hedges: this iuice they boyle, which beeing hardened by heate, conuerteth in to a mally substance, of the which, beeing rubd together and wrought with the hande, every one formeth his balle at his owne pleasure, and others say, that of the rootes of the same herbes wrought together weighty balles are made: but I knowe not how, there is a ventosity in that solid body, that being sticcken vpō the ground but softly, it rebounds vncredibly into the ayer. And in þ sport & pastime they are very quick & nimble: Heere is Enuite for the French men that are seldome with their handes, and sometimes with their buttockes sed to be borne turninge their backe from him that playeth with them while the ball is smitten, for they exercise this pastime naked like wrastlers. In steade of candels, and torches they burne the pith or heart of the pine, and they haue no other tallow, grease, or oyle: neither did they vse wax for that purpose (although they haue both hony and wax) before our comminge vnto them. In the courtes or entrances of the kinges and noble mennes houses, they keepe three fires burninge all the night, made of thole peeces or chippes of þ pine, appointinge likewise fuelers for that busines, who with perpetuall supply of wood to the fire, maintaine the light vpon an *Hh* *high*

A note of the  
greatnesse of  
*Muteczuma*,

*Heere is Enuite  
for the French*

*men that are*

*sed to be borne*

*with racketts in*

*their mouthes,*

*Candles.*

*Fires in the*

*Court,*

high candlestick, curiously wrought of copper. One candle sticke standeth in the entrance of the Court another in the cheife hall where their houſhold ſervants walke expectinge their Lordes pleasure: and the third within the Princes chamber. If they bee particular to goe any whether, euery one carrieth his torch in his hande, as our menn doe a candle.   
Wives and co  
But in the Ilandes they vſe the trane or tallow of the Tortoysē to mainetaine candle light. Hee further faſh, that the cōmon ſort of people content themſelues with one wife: but that every Prince may mayntaine harlotts at his pleaſure: and affirmeſt also that Princes onely lye vpon beddes, and the rest on matts ſpread vpon the floore, or vpon cotton carpetts, beeing contented onely with certayne cotton ſheets: the halfe part whereof they ſpread vnder them, and with the other part they couer themſelues. Of theſe kinde of ſheets Ribera ſhewd yſmany. Moreouer they liue contented with number, and meaſure, weights are vñknowne vnto them. I haue heeretofore ſayde, that they haue books whereof they brought many: but this Ribera faſh, that they are not made for the vſe of readinge, but that thoſe characters garniſhed and beautified with diuers Images and proportions, are examples and patternes of things from the which workemen may draw out examples for the fashioning of Jewels, ſheets, and garments to beautify them with thoſe proportions, as I ſee ſemſters euer where in Spaine, and thoſe who with fine needles make ſilken chaïne worke, roses, & flowers in linnen cloath, and many kindes of furnes, to delight the eye that beeholds them, the formes and proportions of all which workes they haue in particular ſamplers of linnen cloth, by direction whereof they instruct younge maydens and girles. What I ſhould thinke in this variety I knowe not. I ſu-  
poſe them to bee bookeſ, and that thoſe characters, and Images ſignifie ſome other thinge, ſeeinge I haue ſene the like things in the obeliskeſ and pillars at Rome, which were accounted letters, con deringe alſo, that wee reade, that the Galdie is uſed to write after that manner. I remember that I haue written befor, that Muteczuma at the requeſt of Cortes, buit a Pallace by his architccts neere vnto the ſea, 60 leagues from

Princes onely  
lye on beddes.

Of bookeſ  
otherwiſe then  
in the 4decade  
chap. 8.

from his owne Court, where he commaunded 2000. mony trees to bee planted, and many meaſures or Hemine of the Three quaregraine Maizium to bee ſowed, and geefe and duckes, and peacockes, to be caſt in for breed, with thre other houses for ſervice of the Court or Pallace: but at ſuch time, as they were expeſled out of the city, he ſaith, that the borderinge Barbarium lewe our menn, and made haueock of all. Hee maketh report alſo of the commodity of foode, of the ſalt, and potable lake: that the fish of the ſalt lake are leſſer, and iſſie ſauory, & when the water of the ſalt lake floweth into the fresh, that the fishes breed and nouriſhed in the ſalt lake, flye backe from the taſt of the fresh water, to the course and paſſage of the ebbing water. And contrariy as ſoone as the fishes breed in the fresh water begin to taſt the ſalt, they likewiſe returne backe. Being demaunded, what was done concerninge the auncient forme of rites and ceremonyes, or after what manner they receiue ſo ſudden an alteration of their holy rites, hee ſaith, that all Images or Idols are ouerthrowne by the warre of the Conquerours: and that it is vtterly forbidden towards chancery, to ſacrifice mans bloud any mote. And that ſuch friends as hee left, were perfwaded to kill noe more menn, if they deſire to please the Creator of Heauen, neuertheleſ hee thought it was noe time, that he ſhould ſo ſuddenly compell them to chaunge and alter the cuſtomes received from their auncestors. In this one thinge onely he is ſuppoſed to haue done enough, that neither the Tafcalicans, nor Guazzingi, or any other friendes whatſoever, durſt publiquely any more exerſice that kinde of slaughter, and butchery: yet, whether ſecretly they altogether abſtaine hee ſayth hee maketh ſome

doubt. It is to bee hoped, that by little and little hee ſhall abolifh their auncient ceremonyes. He requireth Preiſts and deſireth belles, with ornaments: all which ſhalbe ſent vnto him, whereby many new hundred thousands of people ſhalbe ſubiected to your Holineſſe throne.

Of the fish of  
the ſalt and  
fresh lake.

A good ſtep  
towards chancery,

The sixt Decade.

The sixt Decade, of Peter Martyr, a Millanoise of Angleria:  
written to the Consentine ArchBishopp, to  
bee giuen to the Pope.

The first Chapter.



Before you returned to the city, ha-  
vinge executed your Spanish Legation  
honorable, & profitable to two Popes.  
while Spaine wanted a Kinge, by rea-  
son of his departure to take vpō him  
the Imperiall crowne offered vnto him,  
I suppose, that amonge the Nobles  
of Spaine, who passed through the  
south side of our supposed Continent;  
in the new world, you knewe, that *Egidius Goncalus* comon-  
ly called *Gil. Gonzalez*, and *Licentiatu Spinosa* the Lawier, were  
men of noe ordinary rancke. Concerninge *Spinosa*. I wrct many  
things in the third booke of my *Decades* (while you were present)  
to *Pope Leo*, at his request. But now we haue letters from *Egidius*  
*Goncalus* two yeeres after, dated the day before the *Nones* of  
March 1524. written frō *Hispaniola* the *Pallace* or *Princly Court*  
of those countries: where (hee saith) hee arriued with an hun-  
dred and twelue thousand dragmes of gold: and that hee  
returned the 25. of July 1523. to *Pannama*, the yeere before. It  
would arise to a great volume of paper, to declare euery little  
accident that befell them in so longe a space of time and distāce  
of countryes. And the demaundes which hee requireth at the  
handes of the Emperor are very large, for their trauailes, & dan-  
gers sustainted, & for their miserable wantes indured in that wan-  
ding Voyage: nor are there complaints, & wordes wanting con-  
cerning *Petrus Arias* the generall gouernour of those countries  
(which vnder one denominatiō we call golden *Coffeele*) straigh-  
ly desiring liberty from his will and pleasure: among which hee  
saith y he is more nobly borne, as if it made any matter, whether  
those y are chose of the kings for the effecting of such laborious  
and waughty affaires, were borne of base and Idle victuallers,  
or *Hectorean*, and valiant menn, especially in Spaine where for  
the

Letters from  
*Egidius Gon-  
calus*.

The sixt Decade.

235

the most part they suppose, the Nobilitye haue a speciall preroga-  
tive, to liue Idley, without any exercise or imployment, ex-  
cept it were in the warres, and that as commanders, not as ordi-  
nary & priuate soldiers. I received letters from you deliuered me  
by the hands of your *Johannes Paulus Oliverius* dated in the city  
the *Nones* of *Maye*, whereby amonge other things, you say, that  
*Pope Clement* is noe leisse delighted with these relations, then his  
cousin german *Leo*, or *Pope Adrian* his Predecessors were, who by  
their letters mandatory comanded me to set downe the same in  
writing. Of many things I haue gathered a few, to be directed vnto  
you, not vnto his *Holines*, which if as his nephew *Leo*, or as his  
Successor *Adrian* did, he shal comand me to write, I wilingly obey  
otherwise, I will forbeare y labour, least by scandalous mouthes I  
be iudged to haue incurred y clauder of temerity. Obseruinge  
therefore our manner, little regardinge y slight affection of y wri-  
ters, we wil shortly touch such things as we thinke necessary to be  
known, neither shal y cheise point of your Epistle diuert me a lot  
frō this purpose, where you say, y through y perswasioot *John Gra-*  
*natenis* y elect Bishop of *Vienna*, whatsoever *Fernandus Cortes*, the  
Conqueror of those huge countries of y *Incatanes* & *Tenustitas*, hath  
written to y Emperors Cousell of y Indian affaires, & to y Empe-  
ror himselfe, was traslated in *Germany*, word for word out of y Spa-  
nish tongue, into y Latine: for out of the, & by relation of others  
(as you knowe) I haue made special choice of such things as I  
thought worthy y noting. Let vs now therefore at length come to  
y matter, & begin with y *Colonies* erected, to the intent y the aunci-  
ent *Geography* being more easily perceived, the vnderstanding may  
apprehend, what coasts, & countries this *Egidius* hath traualied.  
Concerning y largenes of those countries, which thrice exceede all  
*Europe* in length, & yet the ende thereof not discouered, I haue  
made mention in my former *Decades* (vnder y name of y supposed  
*Cotinet*) subiect to y printers preſſe, & ſufficiently ſpread abroad  
throughout the *Christiā* world. We ſhot y they lay in the proba-  
tio or prooſe of the *Latitud* of the riuer *Maragno*, & y this lād hath  
two huge, & mighty Seas: this our *Ocean*, buttting vpon that  
Northerne countrey, & the other, y South ſea. These things presuppo-  
ſed, his *Holines* may understand y on the ſides of y land, there are  
ſix Colonies planted by the Spaniards: three on the North, vpon  
the nobility of  
Spaine.

on the banke, or shoare of the riuier Darien in the Gulf of Uraba, one called *Sancta Maria antiqua* 20. leagues from *Darien Acla*, & the third, called *Nomē Dei*, in the dominion of kings *Carota*, 37. leagues distant from *Acla*. And on the South shoare they haue erected as many, one whereof, leauinge the country Name, they haue called *Panama*, the second *Natan*, 31. leagues from *Panama*, & the third called *Chiriqui*, they built 75. leagues from *Natan*.

The second Chapter.



A way of 50. miles in length cut through the mountaynes from N. men Dei to Panna. The Island of Pearle.

Vt of the Hauen of þ North Colony called *Nomē Dei*, the Inhabitantes, with *Petrus Arias* the Gouernour, determined to make a way to *Panama* standing on þ south shoare, through the mountaines ouergrown with thick woods neuer touched from all aertynity, and vnpossible to passe ouer by reason of the steepe and dangerous rocks, reachinge vpto Heauen. For that dillance of lande betweene botlī Seas is 17. leagues onely, which containe about some 50. miles, although elsewhere the land be very broad and soinlarged, that from the meath of the riuier *Maragon* fallinge into the *Ocean* from the North, to the *Antarctic*, it extendeth it selfe more then 54. degrees beyond the *Equator*, as I thinkeye you sawe in that Decade directed vnto *Adrim*, wholately dyed, which I sent you to be giuen to his Successor, although intitled by another name, because he was preuented by death, without receiuinge the Decade where mention is made at large, concerning the Ilandes ingendringes splices, foud out by that waye. Through this narrow strait of land therefore, at the great cost and charge both of the kinge and Inhabitantes breaking the rocks, and felling downe the woods which were a couert for diuers wild beastes, they make that way able to give passage to two carts at once, to the intent they might passe ouer with ease to search þ secrets of either spacious Sea, but they haue not yet perfited the same. From the Illand therefore which in my former Decades (I sayd was called *Dites*, but now the Illand of Pearle,

*Pearles*, because there is great store of pearle there, seated within the view of the *Colony Panama*, *Egidius Gonfalus* saith, that the 21. day of Iāuary in þ yeere of our Lord God 1522. he set sayle vnto the west, with a smale, and almost an vnarmyd fleete of 4. shippes, to the end that by the Emperours commaund, he might obey the counsell and aduise of our kings Senate, from whom hee receiued this charge, to view the westerne coasts neuer yet attempted, and make diligent search, whether betweene the furthest boundes of the same supposed Continent lately knowne and the begininge or first entrance of the country of the *Incatanes*, any straight or narrow Sea might be founde, diuidinge betwene those huge Countryes: in few wordes to conclude, they finde no straight at all: but what he performed (omitting many circumstances & many noted, & obserued) you shal heare. He wrieth þ in the space almost of 17. monethes, he passed six hundred and 40. leagues (which amount to 2000. miles or thereabout) to the west, through the coasts of strange countryes, and dominions of peccatines. At what time while his broaken shippes, (and eaten through with Sea wormes which the Spāiards call *Broma*) were repaired, wantinge also necessarye victuals hee was compellid to trauaile the rest by lande. Hee passed through the heart of the countrie 244. leagues, with an hundred menn or thereabouts, begginge breade for himselfe, and his followers of many kinges, from whom (hee sayth) hee hadd giuen him 112000. dragmes of gold: (*Pensa* is a dragme and a fourth part more, as you must needs haue learned through your singular familiarity, and conuersation with the Spaniardes for fourteene yeeres space:) and hee further sayth that more then 32000. persons of both sexes, were willingly baptised by such as hee hadd with him, who hadd receiued baptisme, and entred into the rules, and first principles of Religion: and that he sayled so farre, that on the backe side of the Province of *Iucutane*, he found the same customes, & manner of behaviour, & speach which þ *Incatane* inhabitants cheifely vse. Of þ 112000 *Pensa* of gold brought by þ Treasurer *Cerezeda* sent frō him he saith he fedeth vnto *Cesar* for þ kings portio, on þ on part 17. þ sad *Pens* of halfe pure gold, w̄ attaineth to þ degrees of twelve, & thirtee, on þ other part 15000. 3 hundred and sixty *Pensa*.

*Egidius Gonfalus* with 4. shippes layestowwardsthe west

Beggars well rewarded.

32000. persons baptised

The kinges part of gold.

Hatchets of gold.

Smiths that make rusticall instruments of gold.

The pallace of a pety king & of the fall ther of.

**Pens.** In hatchets, which they vse in steed of Iron & steele ones made fitt for the cutting of wood or timber, he writeth that by testimony of the ouerscres, appointed for that purpose deducting the *Pensa* of every one of them a litle more the halfe a Ducate of gold, each hath their true valewe. But that which we greatly esteeme, is that we haue founde countries, where Smithes worke, and also rusticall Instruments are all made of gold, though not pure. In bellics also made of gold, wherein they are greatly delighted, he sayth he hath sent tourescore & six, weighinge a boue 6000 *Pensa*, which attaine almost no degree by the assay of the ouerscres: in the belles shakē to & fro, sound more dull or shrill our men suppose they are so made without any order, or rule: for ringinge of gold (as you must needes know) þ purer the gold is so much more duleris þ soud thereof. And recouting may things more particularly, he sayeth, þ by reaso of their wading through riuers, and the often showers of raine, in regard they were out winter monethes: although, neere vnto the *Aequinoctiall* they were not so oppressed with colde, yet hee, and his consorts fell into diuers diseases, which hindered them from makinge great iourneys. Passinge ouer to a strange land in their Canows with the Prouincials or inhabitants of that prouince, which by testimony of his companions is tenn leagues longe and six broade, he was courteously intreated by the King of the Ilande, whose Court or Pallace was erected in forme of a warlike pavillion, built with vndersetters or crosse beames vpon a litle rising hil, & couered with reede, and grasse to defend them from the raine. In this Iland, and neere about the Pallace runneth a mighty riuier which diuideth it selfe into two armes: this riuier as hee sayth, at that time that he remained with that king intercepted of his iorney, did so ouerflowe almost the whole Ilande with invndations of water, & so surrounded the kings house it selfe to the heighth of a manns girdell; that through the fury of the increase thereof, the very foundations of the pillars sustayning þ Pallace being ouer throwne, & moued out of their places, þ house it selfe fell downe. But (he saith) that the endes of the beames being fastened, held the house together that it should not wholly fall vpon them: so that they were forced to cutt out a dore with axes, wherat they might issue foorth. From whence they fledd for refuge to the

the booughes of high trees, where (he saith) himselfe, his compa-  
nions, and their hostes that receiued them, remayned for the  
space of two dayes, while the waters returned to their channels,  
after the raync ceased. He reporteth diuers particular accidents.  
But it is sufficient for you, if principally you make blessed *Clement*  
partaker of these trifling matters of Fortune, whom that greate  
and waughty pontificall charge ought alwayes to detaine buisid  
in great affayres. All provision of victuall being taken away by  
this inundation, cōpelled through want; and being about yet to  
seeke foode by land, he trauaileth further to þ west, yet neuer lea-  
ving the vewe of þ shoare, at length he came to an hauen already  
known, which our men called the hauen of *S. Vincent*. Where he  
found his consorts arriued, with whom he thus mett, after he de-  
parted from them while they repayred their shippes, and water  
caske.

The hauen of  
*S. Vincent*.

The third Chapter.



Auing saluted his cōpanions as the  
time would permitt & speedily deli-  
berating what euery one shold doe  
taking 4.horses out of þ ships which  
he brought with him, he comandeth  
þc of þ fleete to sayle by litle & litle  
directly towards the west. And char-  
geth them to beware of sayling by  
night, by reaso of the rockes, & lady  
shouldes, because they were now to  
passe through the vnknown coastes of the Sea, but lie, with those  
4.horses, & about 100. foote trauailing by land, light on a Kinge  
called *Nicoianus*: this *Nicoianus* hauinge curteously intreated  
him, gaue him 14000. *Pensa* of gold: being perswaded by our  
þ there was another Creator of heauen & earth a boue the sunne  
then they supposed, who made the sunne it selfe, & the moone &  
the rest of the visible starrs, of nothing, & gouerned þ by his  
Nicoianus de-  
widome, who also rewardeth every man according to his deserts. firetbaptisme  
Wherupo he desired with all his family to be baptised, & by the  
kings example, a thousand men of his kingdome or thereabouts  
were baptised. Hauing remained about 17. dayes space with Ni-  
coianus

King Nicoia-  
nus his cour-  
ous entertain-  
ment & great  
gifts of gold.

Nicoianus de-  
widome, who also rewardeth every man according to his deserts. firetbaptisme  
& is baptizad  
with 1000.  
more of his  
subiectes.

The sixt Decade.

*Nicoianus his* *sincerity in ba* you. And speakinge thus to *Aegidius Gonsalus* he gaue him six  
nishing of his golden Images of a spann longe, the auncient monuments of  
Images. *H*is auncesters. Fifty leagues distant frō the *Pallace of Nicoianus*, he  
vnderstoode, that the Kinge called *Nicoragua*, had his kingdom:

*Aegidius Gon* staying therefore one dayes Iourney from the princly seat of *Ni-*  
*salus* sends mes *coragna*, he sent messengers to deliuer the same message to the  
*Segerto k. Nico*. King which our men were wont to declare to þ rest of the kinges  
*ragua with of-* before they would further preſe them, that is to say: that they  
*fer of the choyle* should become Christians, and that they admitt the lawes and  
*to christiani-* subiection of the greate Kinge of Spaine: but if he refused, then  
*ty & subiecti-* they would rayle warr, and vſe violence against him. The  
*on, or warre.* next day after fowre *Nicoraguani* Noble menn came foorth  
to meeete him, sayinge in their Kinges behalfe, that they desire  
peace and baptisme. Our menn goe forward to *Nicoragua*, whom  
they constraine to receiue holy baptisme with all his house-  
ſides receiue  
baptisme.  
*Nicoragua* gaue vnto *Aegidius Gonsalus* 15000. *Pensa* of gold  
gives to *Agi-* made into diuers Jewels. *Aegidius* recompenſed his gifts with  
diums 15000. other presents, and gaue vnto *Nicoragua* a ſilken garment,  
*Pensa* of gold, and an inner vesture of linnen wouen, and also a purple capp:  
2 Crosses e- and eretinge two crosses, one in their temple, and another  
rected. without the towne he departed: and went vnto another cou-  
try about 6. leagues of, makinge his way alwayes to the

West: where (hee sayth) hee found 6. villages, every of  
of the fame of them consisting of about 2000. houses a peece. The fame &  
*Aegidius Gon* report of our menn being heard, while they stayd amongſt  
ſalus comeſto those 6. villages, another Kinge further to the West called  
ſeehim. *Diriangen* ( delirous to ſee them) came vnto our menn ac-  
compañied with 500. menn, and 20. woemenn, tenn auncients,  
and fife Trumpeters goinge before him after their  
manner. The King comminge to *Gonsalus* expectinge his  
approach in a thronē adorned with rich and princly furni-  
ture, commaunded to ſounde the Trumpets and presently  
to

The sixt Decade.

238

to ceafe, & the auncients that went before him to be layde down  
& every one of the men, one, brought one, the other, two foules  
like vnto peacockes, not inferior in taſt, nor greatnes. These  
foules are their domeſtically powltry: as hēnes are with vs. I make  
a little digreſſion with your leaue: & repeate many particulars of  
this ſort, who being but an vnſkilfull husbandman, instruct *Aegidius*  
*culapins* in medicine: for may of these things are very wel known  
to you, & dilated at large in my *Decades*. But ſuþolging that these  
relations may come vnto the hands of men deſirous thereof, to  
whom they are vñknowne, vnlkely to obtaine your interpretation,  
I repeate them, that for your ſake, they might obtaine their  
deſire: do not you therefore accufe me, who are borne for the  
benefit of many. This kinge *Diriangen* by his ſeruants brought a  
boue 200. hatchets, euery of them weighinge 18. *Pensa*, or ſome- King *Diriangen*  
what more. Beinge demanded by Interpreters, which *Aegidius* preſents to *A-*  
had of his next bordering neighbours, who vnderſtoode our *gidsius Gons-*  
menn, what cauſe moued him to come: he is ſayd to haue an 200. hatchets  
swered, that it might be graunted him to behold a ſtrange Na- of gold.  
tion, which he had heard, traualled those countreyes, and of-  
feringe, that whatſoever they deſired of him, he would perorme It is very re-  
markable how  
ledginge the ſame reaſons they vſed to perſwade the reſt) to apt the barba-  
become Christians, & that they would ſubmitt themſelues to þ rians are al-  
obedience of the great king of Spaine. Hee faith, hee was waye to re-  
contented to doe both, and promiſed the third day to re- Christian reſig-  
turne vnto our menn to receive their charge. And ſo he de- on.  
parted.

The fourth Chapter.



**N** the meane time, while our menn remai-  
ned with *Nicoragua*, many thinges fell out  
betweene them not vñworthy the relatinge.  
For beside that I gathered them out of the  
letters of *Aegidius*, the kings *Quaſtor* with  
him, comonly called the Treasurer, one *An-*  
*dreas Cerezeda*, no meane partaker of all their trauailes, &  
labours, told me, & departinge left me þ writings. *Aegidius*, þ co-  
mander of our ſoldiers & *Nicoragua*'s king falling in to diuers dif-  
courses

## The sixt Decade.

Notable quest courses for recreation, while they were at leasure, by an Inter-  
ons proposed preter which *Egidius* had brought vp, borne not very farr fro  
by Nicoragua the kingdome of Nicoragua, who perfectly spake both languages  
to *Egid. Gon-* Nicoragua demandēd of *Egidius* what was thought (with þ migh-  
ty king, whose seruant he confesseith himselfe to be) concerningne

A tradition of þ general flood past, which as hee had heard his auncesters say,  
Noahhis flood ouerwhelmed þ whole earth with men & beastes. *Egidius* sayth  
amongst these it is beleueed that it was so: being demanded whether he thought  
it should come againe, he answered, noe: but as once by the inva-  
nation of waters for the wicked misdeedes of men, & cheifly, for  
their vnlawfull & mostrous lust, all living creatures (a fewe only  
excepted) perished, so after an appointed tyme of yeeres (vn-  
known to men) it should come to passe þ through flaminge fire

cast downe from heauen, all things should be consumed to ashes:  
wondering at this discourse, they were all strickē with astōishmet

Wherupon Nicoragua turning to the interpreter, with a discon-  
tent countenance demanded of him : Whether this so wise &  
vnderstanding a Nation came from Heauen: the Interpreter  
sayth they were sent downe from Heauen. Then out of his sim-  
whether Gon- p  
salus and his  
company cam  
from heauen  
or no.

He questions  
of the depar-  
ture & places  
of Souls depa-  
red, of times &  
seasons which  
god hath put in  
his owne po-  
wer Act 1.7.  
of the motion, quantity, distance, and effects of the staries  
and many things besides. *Egidius* although hee were very  
wise, and delighted to reade common hookes translated out  
of the latine tongue, yet hadd hee not attained that  
learninge, that he could otherwise answer this, then that þ knowledg  
of those thinges was referued in the brest of þ diuine prouidence

Nicoragua

## The sixt Decade.

239

Nicoragua further demanding of him concerning the blowing of  
the windes, and the causes of heate and colde, and of the varie-  
tie of dayes and nights, although it be very smal with them( be-  
cause they are but a little distant from the Equinoctiall) and many

such like questions, *Egidius* answered Nicoragua satisfying him

in many thinges according to the ability of his iudgement, and  
commēding the rest to the diuine intelligence. Nicoragua and his

familiar Courtiers descending afterwarde to earthly things, de-  
maunding whether without tyme, they might eate, drinke, vse

the act of generation, play, sing, and dance, and exercise arms,  
he answered them after this manner: he sayth they might cheere

themselues with meates, and drinke, but auoyde gluttony and  
surfetting: for whatsoeuer is taken beyonde the necessitie of na-  
ture, is receiued both against the excellencie of the minde, and

health of the bodie, and thereby he sayth that the seeds of vices,  
braules, and priuie hatred, and displeasure are stirred vp, and re-  
viued: and that it is lawfull to vse the act of generation, but with

one woman onely, and her, coupled and ioyned in mariage. And Mariage.

if they desire to please that God who created all thinges, they  
must abstaine from any other kinde of lust whatsoeuer: and  
that it was not forbidden to delight themselues with singing,

honest sportes, and dancing in their due tymes. Seing they  
questioned him not concerning their ceremonies, nor slau-  
ghtering of menne in sacrifice, hee mouued conference thereof

himselfe, and faith, that those oblations of sacrifices were most  
displeasing vnto God, & þ with his Maister the great King there  
was a Law made, that whosoeuer slew any man with the sword,

shoulde dye by the sworde. And he further sayth, that those I-  
dolles, whereunto they sacrifice mans blood, are the Images &  
representations of deluding deuilles, who being cast out of Hea-  
uen for their pride, are throwne downe to the pitte of hel. From

whence, going out by night, they shewe themselues for the most  
parte to innocent men, & perswade them through their deceit-  
full artes, that those thinges are to bee done, which ought in all

kinde of things to be auoyded, to the intent they might estrange  
our soules from his loue, who created them, and desireth by char-  
ity, and other honest actions of lyfe to reduce them againe

vnto him, least beeing violently carryed away by those wicked  
spirites

Natural que-  
stions.

Divine que-  
stions touching  
earthly mat-  
ters.

Intemperancy  
and the seeds  
thereof.

Sacrificing of  
mankinde  
diswaded.

Their Idolles  
the Images  
and iuention  
of the deuill.

spirites from eternall delights, vnto perpetuall tormentes, and miserable woes, they be made companions of the damned.

The fift Chapter.



Nicoragua de  
mandeth to  
know how to  
please God.

Egidius his  
reply.

This good do-  
ctrine concer-  
ning war: one-  
ly excepted a  
gynst by the  
Barbarians.

spirites from eternall delights, vnto perpetuall tormentes, and miserable woes, they be made companions of the damned.

Fter that *Egidius*, like a pulpit preacher, had thus reasoned, or in the like sense, by his Interpreter he signified the same to *Nicoragua* as well as hee coulde. *Nicoragua* assented to the woordes of *Egidius*, and withall demaunded what hee shoulde doe, that they might please that God, the author of all things, of whom he maketh report. *Cerezeda* the Kings treasurer with him, witnesseth that *Egidius* answered *Nicoragua* in this manner : hee who created vs, and all thinges, is not delighted with the slaughter of menne, or shedding of bloude, but in the feruent loue onely of our mind towardes him, hee greatly reioyceth, the secrets of our hearte are apparant vnto him, hee desireth onely the meditations of the heart it selfe, he feedeth not on flesh, or bloude, there is nothing wherewith he is more angry and displeased, then with the destruction of menne, of whom he desireth to be magnified, and glorified. These abominable sacrifices are pleasing, and all impious, and wicked actions are acceptable to his, and your enemies cast downe to the bottomelesse pitte of Hell, whose Images you heere obserue, to the ende that they may drawe your soules(departing hence) together with themselues into eternall ruine and destruction. Throwe these vaine, nay pernicious Idolles, out of your houses, and temples : and imbrace and entertaine this *Crosse*, the Image whereof the Lorde *Christ* beedewed with his bloude for the saluation of mankinde that was lost : and hereby yee may promise vnto your selues happy yeeres, and blessed eternitie to your soules. Warres also are odious to the creator of all things, and peace amonge neighbours is amiable, whom hee commanideth vs to loue as our selues : yet, if leading a peaceable lyfe any doe prouoke you, it is lawfull for every manne to repell injury, and to defende himselfe, and his goods

goods, and substance. But to prouoke any through the desire of ambition, or couetousnesse, is vtterly forbidden : and that these thinges are done both against common ciuility, and also against the will of God himselfe. These thinges thus playnly declared, *Nicoragua*, & his Courtiers who were present fixing their eyes with open mouth vpon the countenance of *Egidius*, consented to all other thinges beefore propounded, but to this one concerning warlike affaires, they made a wry mouth : and demanded where they shoulde cast their weapons, golden helmets, or whether they shoulde throw their bowes and arrowes, their military ornamente, and their renowned warlike ensignes, shall we giue them ( say they ) to women, to vse ? & shall we handle their spindles, and distaffes, and till the ground after the rusticall manner ? *Egidius* durst not answeare them any thing to this, because he knewe they spoake it halfe discontented. But when they asked him concerning the mistery of the *Crosse* to be adored, and of the benefit thereof, hee saith, that if with a pure, and sincere heart looking vpon it ( mindfull with a religious zeale of *Christ* who suffered thereon)you shall desire any thing ye shall obtaine it, so ye desire iust and honest things: if peace, or victory against your enemies, plentie of fruits, if temperatnes of the ayre, or saftie and health, and if ye propound such other like thinges to bee desired and wished for, ye shal obtaine your desires. I haue mentioned before, that *Egidius* erected them two *Crosses*, one vnder a roofe, and another in the open ayre, vpon an high hill of bricke made by hande : at what tyme it was carried to bee sette vppe vpon the hill, *Cerezeda* saith that the Priestes went before the glorious and pompous shewe in procession, and *Egidius* followed with his souldiers and traine, the King accompanying him, and the rest of his subiectes. At what tyme the *Crosse* was sette vppe, they beganne to sound the Trumpettes, and itricke vppe the Drummes. The *Crosse* being faltered, *Egidius* with his heade discouered, and bowing the knee ascended first to the foote thereof, by the steppes whiche were layde, and powred out his secrete prayers there, and imbracing the steppes of the *Crosse*, lastly killed them. The King, and by his example al the rest did the like. So beeing instructed in our rites and ceremonies he made a decree. Concerning the distribution of dayes saith

## The sixth Decade.

He acquain-  
teth them  
with the  
Saboth.

The Barba-  
rians of these na-  
tions are beard-  
les & in great  
feare of bear-  
ded men vpon  
this occasion

Gonsalvs vfed  
a pretie policy.  
Ægidius  
Gons When  
he set sayle  
for the  
straight.

The fashion  
of the kings  
courtes in these  
parts and the  
maner of their  
other buil-  
dings.

Their Tem-  
ples.

Auncients  
painted with  
duuels.

faith he, sixe whole daies ye are continually to apply your selues to tillage, and the rest of your labours, and arts, and the seventh, you must diligently attende sacred and religious exercises, and hee appointed them the Lordes day for the seventh, nor did he suppose it to be profitable to be further troublesome vnto them with a long rancke of holy dayes. I will adde one thing onely omitted by *Ægidius* himselfe in the discourse of his narration,

which *Cereceda* recyteth. All the Barbarians of those Nations are beardless, and are terribly afraide, and fearefull of bearded men: and therefore of 25. beardless youthes by reason of their tender yeeres, *Ægidius* made bearded men with the powlinges of their heades, the haire being orderly composed, to the end, that the number of bearded men might appeare the more, to terrifie the if they should be assailed by warre, as afterwarde it fell out. *Cereceda* added that *Ægidius* wrote vnto him, that with 250. foote mustered in *Hispaniola*, and 70. horse, he set sayle about the *Ides* of March 1524. to the desired prouince to lecke the Strayght. But this matter is not yet reported to our Senate, when we haue it, you shall haue notice thereof. Nowe at length, let vs passe ouer these things, and come a little to that horrible *Lestrigonian* custome of thole Nations, and to the situations, and buildinges of their houses and temples. The length of their kinges courtes consisteth of 100. paces, and the breadth 15. the frontes whereof are open, but are all close behinde. The pauements or floares of their pallaces are erected halfe a mans stature from the ground the rest, are nothing rayfed from the earth. All their houses are made of tymber, and couered with strawe, and haue but one roofoe or coueing, without any boorded floare. Their temples also are built after the same manner: they are large, and replenished with lowe, darke, inner chappells, wherein every noble manne hideth his housholde goddes, and they haue them also for Armoryes: for there with their Auncients painted with Diuelles, they keepe their warlike weapons, their bowes, quiuers, golden brest plates, and golden helmettes, and broade wooden swoordes, wherewith they fight hande to hande and their dartere alio whiche they cast a farre of, and diuers ornamenteis of warre, during the time of peace, and to the proper Images of the goddes left by their Auncesters, according to their abilities

they

## The sixth Decade

241

they slay particular sacrifices of mans flesh, and adore them with affected prayers of vowes or desires, composed by the priests after their manner.

## The sixth Chapter.



Arge and great streetes guarde the  
frontes of the Kinges courts, accor-  
ding to the disposition and greatness  
of the Kings  
of their village or towne. If the town  
noblemen's  
consist of many houses, they haue  
also little ones, in which, the trading  
neighbours distant from the Court  
may meeete together. The chiefe no-  
ble mens houses compasse and in-

The situation  
of the Kings  
courts and  
houses.

Gold Smithes.

close the kinges streete on every side: in the middle site whereof  
one is erected which the Goldesmithes inhabite. Golde is there  
moulten and forged to be formed and fashioned into diuers Iew-  
elles, then being brought into small plates, or barres, it is stan-  
ped or coyned after the pleasure of the owners thereof, and at  
length is brought into the forme and fashion they desire, and  
that neatly too. Within the viewe of their Temples there are  
pillers erected  
diuers Bases or Pillers like Pulpites erected in the fieldes, of vn-  
burnde bricke, and a certayne kind of clammie earthly Bitumen,  
whiche serueth for diuers vses and effectes, which Bases consist  
of eight steppes or stayres in some place twelue, and in another  
fisteene the space of the highest parte of the toppe thereof is di-  
uers, according to the qualitie of the designed misterie, one of  
these is capable of tenne men, in the middle space wherof stan-  
deth a marble stone higher then the rest, equalling the length  
and breadth of a mans stature lying all along: this cursed stone  
is the altar of those miserable sacrifices: at the appoynted day  
for sacrifice, the people rounde about beholding the same, the  
King ascendeth another pulpitte in the viewe, to bee holde the  
execution thereof. The Prieste in the audience of all, from  
that eminent stone, standing on his feete performeth the office  
of a Preacher, and shaking a sharpe knife of a stonye, whiche hee  
hath

Their accu-  
sed altar of  
sacrifice.

A blouddie  
preacher.

I i 3

Two kinds of  
Sacrifices.

The manner  
of their sacri-  
ficing.

hath in his hand (for they haue quarries of stone in al those countrie, fit for the making of hatchets and swords, whereof we may haue as many as we will, and the *Cardinall Ascanius* was not ignorant hereof) proclaymeth that sacrifices are to be slaine, whether they be of the bodies of their enemies, or bred at home. For there are two kindes of humane sacrifices with them: the one, of enemies taken in the warres, the other of such as are brought vp and maintained at home: for euery king, or Noble manne from their infancie maintaine sacrifices at home to be slaine, to their abilitie, they also not being ignorat wherfore they are kept and fed more daintily then the rest, who are not sadde & sorowfull for the same, becausse from their tender yeeres they liue so perswaded, that through that kinde of death, they should be turned into goddes or heauenly creatures. Hereupon walking freely through the villages, and townes, they are reuerently received of all that meeete them, as if they were halfe deified alreadie, and are sent away laden with whatsoeuer they demande, whether they desire any thing for foode, or ornament: nor doth he who giueth to the goddes, suppose, that day fell out vnluckily with him, wherein he bestoweth something. Therefore they diuersly handle these diuers kindes of sacrifices in offering them to their Idols. They stretch out either sacrifice on that stone flat vpon their backe, and after the like manner open them through the short ribbes, plucking out the heart, and with the bloud of either obseruing the same rule, they annoint their lips, and beards, but the preaching Priest holding a knife in his hande, compassing the enemie whiche is to bee sacrificed with certayne mournefull songes, being layde along vpon the stone, goeth thrice about him, and then openeth him, and after that cutteth him into smal peeces, and being cutte diuideth him in this manner to be eaten. The handes and also the feete are both giuen vnto the king, the harts are giuen to the Priests, their wiues, and children, who by the Law ought to haue them, the thighes are diuided to the Nobilitie, and the rest to the people in peeces: but the heads in steed of a trophy or signe of victory, are hung vpon the boughes of certayne small trees a little way distant from the place of execution, where they are preserued for that purpose. Euery king nourisheth his appointed trees in a field neere vnto him, obseruing the

the names of euery hostile country, where they hange the heads of their sacrificed enemies taken in the warres (as our Commanders and Captaynes fasten the helmettes, colours, and such like ensignes to the walles of churches) as witness(es) of their outragious crueltie whiche they call victory. And whosoever should haue no parte nor portion of the sacrificed enemy, would thinke he shoulde bee ill accepted that yeere. But although they teare the domesticall sacrifice in peeces after the same manner, and order, yet they vse it otherwise beeing deade: they reuerence all parts thereof, and partly bury them before the dores of their temples, as the feete, handes, and bowels, which they cast together into a gourde, the rest (together with the hartes, making a great fire within the view of those hostile trees, with shrill hymns, and applause of the Priests) they burne among the ashes of the former sacrifices, neuer thence remoued, lying in that field.

The seventh Chapter.



Ow when the people perceiue by the accustomed murmur, and whispering of the Priests, that the gods lippes are rubbed, they vtter their vowes, and prayers, & desire the fertilitie of their ground and plentie of other fruits, salubrity of the ayre, & peace, or if they are to fight, victory and every one through torment of minde earnestly intreateth them to drue from them the flies and locustes, and to remoue inundations, and drought, and violence of wilde beastes, and all aduersitie. Not content with these sacrifices, the King, Priests, and Nobles sacrifice to one Idol onely with their owne bloud. This Idol fastened to the toppe of a speare of three cubites longe, with their faces of heauen out of the Temple, where it is religiously kept unto the King Priests & Nobles sacrifice with their owne blouds.

This may be  
called the di-  
uels proces-  
sion.

kept all the yeere : and it is like the infernall goddes, after the same manner that it is paynted vpon the walles to terrifie men. The mytryd Priestes goe before, and a multitude of people following after carry euery one their banners of wouen cotton pain ted with a thousande colours, with the images & representations of their diuels. From the Priestes shoulders, couered with diuers linnen clothes, certaine belts more then a finger thické, hange downe vnto the ancles, at the fringed endes whereof seueral pur ses are annexed, wherein they carry sharpe rassors of stonye, and little bagges of powders made of certayne dried hearbes. The king, and his Nobles followe the Priestes behinde in their order, and after them the confused multitude of the people to a man: none that can stand on his feete may bee absent from these ce remonies. Being come vnto the appoynted place, first strawing sweete smelling hearbes, or spreading sheets or couerlettes of diuers colours vnder them, that the speare may not touch the ground, they make a stand, and the priestes supporting the same they salute their little diuel with their accustomed songes, and hymmes: the young men leape about it tripping, & dancing with a thousande kindes of antique sports, vaunting their agility, and nimblenesse of body by the shaking of their weapons, & targets. The priestes making a signe vnto them, euery one taketh his rassor, and turning their eyes vnto the Idol, they gash and wound their owne tongues, some thrust them through, and the most part cut them, so that the bloud iſſueth forth in great abundance all of them (as we sayd in the former sacrifices) rubbe the lippes and beard of that foolish Idol: then presently applying the powder of that hearbe, they fill their woudes. They say the vertue of that powder is such, that within fewe hours their vlers are cured, so that they seeme never to haue beene curte. These ce remonies ended, the Priestes bowe downe the speare a little, at what tyme, the king first, then the Nobles, and lastly the people whisper the Idol in the eare, & euery one vttereth the turbulent and tempestuous outrage of his minde, and bending the heade to one shoulder, with reverent trembling, and mumbling they humbly beseech, that luckily, and happily he would fauour their desires. Being thus deluded by the Priestes, they returne home again. While they applyed theſelues to the diligent ſearch

of

of these, and ſuch like other idle toyes, beholde, firſt one, then another, and after that, many ſpies or ſcouts came, who brought tidings that *Diriāgen* was come, armed: for he came not onely with a purpose to take againe that which he hadde giuen, but also to kill our men, presuming vpon the ſmall number of men which he had diſcouered, and with an hope to poſtle that which our men had with them: for euē they theſelues loue golde, though not as money and coyne, but for the making of Jewels, for ornament ſake: hee came therefore with a great troope of men accompanying him, armed after their manner, hee ſetteth vpon our men, whom, if he had found vnprouided, he had killed them every man. So they fought fiercely vntill the night.

The eight Chapter.



Eere hee reporteth many thinges, which I omit, leaſt we ſhould be troublousome, I vnto you, & you vnto his *Holmeſſe*, and your friends: & therefore you may collect the reſt. Our The Christi- small company of men ouercame ans with a their great armes: hee reciteth reli small compa- giouſly and with feare & trembling ny ouercame Diriāgen his great army. Nicoianus practiſeth slaughter. Ægidius with his handfull of horse, & tooke ſlayes many of his men. *Nicoianus* the king left behinde, vnto whom he was conſtrai ned to returne, following the change of fortune, practiſeth slaughter them, & to take away from them the golde which they caried. *Ægidius Gonſalus* ſuſpecting the ſame, did not committe himſelfe to *Nicoianus*. Therfore ſetting his men in battaile array, and ſo keeping them, and placing the weake wounded men, & the gold in the middeſt of the array of footemen in the battaile, with thoſe 4. horſemen, and 17. ſhot, and bowmen, he ſuſtained the fury of the warriours, and ſlew many. That night hee ſlept not, at the firſt dawning of the day, they deſire peace, and peace is grāted. So they returned to the haven of *S. Vincent* from whēce they departed. Where they found the ſhippes returned, whiche had now ſayled about 300. leagues to the west of an vndeſtōndeable ſea,

A supposed  
Sea of fresh  
water.

sea, while the Admirall *Egidius* made diligent search within the country. But they returned, as he saith, to repaire their ships againe in that hauen, which were bruised, and battered after many monethes wandring and sayling. Hee describeth the borderyng country of *Nicoragua* after this manner. On the very inner side of the Court of *Nicoragua* he sayth he found a lake of fresh water whiche extendeth it selfe so farre, that they coulde not discouer the ende thereof, whereupon he thinketh it may be called a sea of freshe waters, for those causes: and he further saith, that it is full of Ilands. The borderers being demanded, whether it should runne, and whether those waters were emptyed into the neighbouring sea three leagues distant thence, they plainly declared that it had no issue out: especially to that south Sea neere vnto it, but whether it fell into the other sea, hee saith, hee left them doubtfull. Therefore he plainly confesseth, as hec himselfe reporteth by the opinion of maisters and pilotes, that they holde it for a certainty, that this is that heape or gathering together of waters, correspondent to the North Sea, and that the streight so much desired, might there bee founde. If you desire to knowe what I thinke in this case, I thinke it spoken to excuse himselfe, becausse hee founde not the strayght: both by reason of the nature of those potable waters, as also for that the borderers are ignorant whether those waters haue any issue out, we ought to be disquieted and tormented with the same desire, whether any strayght diuide those huge countries.

The ninth Chapter.

A report of  
one *Licenciatuſ Spinosa*  
challenging  
the first disco-  
very of the  
last mentio-  
ned countreyes  
to Petrus Ari-  
as and him-  
ſelfe.



Tay awhile, after these letters, The letter carier yet tarrying and almost putting on his Hat to be gone, *Dicetus Arias* the sonne of *Petrus Arias* the gouernor came vnto me, & brought with him that *Licenciatuſ Spinosa* whom I mentioned before. *Spinosa* saith, that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, & himselfe, were defrauded by this *Egidius Gonſalus*, who affirmeth, that those tracts and coasts were long since discouered by them both, & that in their progresse they left the kings (who inhabited the same) in amity & peace with them. Both

parties

parties shal be heard. What *Cesar* shall think good to be decreed in our Senate, such as are desirous of these things yet vntouched, shall vnderstande thereof hereafter for your sake: and so let this suffice for the present. And when occasion shall giue you opportunity, present many kisses in my behalfe to the feet of our most blessed *Clement*. The Spaniardes will esteeme his *Holines* to be of so great value & price, as he regardeth you, whom for your long conuersation with them, they thinke worthily to be most highly respected of the best, and greatest. The iudgements & censures of men are often deliuered, from the elections and choyce of Princes in their ministers, and seruants.

Receiue now the third thing that came to light, while the post yet stayed, which as I suppose will be very acceptable & delightfull to his *Holines* to know. In that Decade directed vnto *Adrian*, where the description of the Ilandes of the *Maluccas* ingendring spices appeareth, mention is made of a controversie that arose betweene the *Castellane* discouerers and the *Portugalles*, concerning these Ilandes being found. And we thinke it to bee so certayne a thing within our limits assigned by *Pope Alexander*, that for preparation of a new voyage, with no meane charge, we haue builte 6. newe ships in the *Cantabrian* hauē of *Bilbanus* & furnished the with all necessary prouision of victual, & determined, they shuld set sayle about the vernal *Equinoctiall*, out of the *Clinnia Gilleian* hauen which you know, is appointed for the trading, & marchandise of spices, because for all marchants comming from the north coasts, it is much nearer, and more commodious, & a safer way, then if they shoulde be constrained to goe to *Sinall* (appoynted for the Indian affaires) called the house of traffike or trading, or into *Portugall*, by diuers and long windings & turninges of the shores. The *Portugalles* seeing almost the present ruine & ouerthrow of their estate, earnestly besought vs with their whole indeuour, that they might not sustaine so great losse, their interest & right not being first vnderstood, for that they perswade themselves, those Ilaſds of þ *Maluccas* were hitherto foud out, & traded by their marriners, & þ they lay within their limits, & not within the boüds of the 300. & 70. leagues assigned to the *Emperor*, without the Ilandes lying towardes *Caput Viride* so called, which by *Plotomoney* is called the *Risardinian Pransontery*, supposed by vsto be the *Gorgones*. *Cesar*, as he is a louer rather of that which is right, and

He reporteth  
a controversie  
betwixt the  
*Castellane*  
and the *Portu*  
galles for the  
title of the  
*Maluccas*.

The matter  
put to Com-  
mittees.

The Castel-  
lanes what  
they alledge

The Portugal  
his clayme.

and iust, ther of riches, with a King of his kindred, especially who is his coulin germaine, & peraduenture(if the rumor spread abroad be true)should shortly become his litters husband, granted their reueutes, that the matter should bee deliberated what right they had. The ships are stayd, the preparation gaineth nothing, and the men and officers chosen for that seruice mutter thereat. Wherupon it was decreed that menne skillful in *Astromony, Cosmography, and Navigation*, and learned Lawyers also on either side, should meeete together to discusse the matter in the city *Pax Augusta*, which the Spaniard commonly calleth *Badaozum*, becuase that place is the bounde of *Portugall* and *Castelle*. Our men went, and they came. From the *Calendes* of April, or thereabouts the property began to be listed and discusse. The *Portugalles* who thought it not expedient to consent any iot, admit no reasons which our men brought. The *Castellanes* wil that the assignement of the 300. and 70. leagues should begin from the last Iland of the *Gorgones* called *S. Antony* lying to the west, & they say that it is nine degrees of longitude and an halfe distant from the knowne *Meridian* of the fortunate Islands: on the contrary, the *Portugalles* obstinately vrge that it ought to be accouned from the firt of the Ilandes, called the Ilande of *Salt*, which distaice containeth 5. degrees of longitude. The *Castellanes* proue their matter thus. If any Arbitrator chosen to decide controuersies betweene neighbours contending for their boundes, shall so censure that from the known and long possessed inheritance of Iohn, his neighbour Francis shoulde haue an hundred paces, no man will doubt, that the measure is to begin from the furthest limit of the inheritance of Iohn. For if the measure be to be taken from the beginning of the mannor, or inheritance, of necessitie Iohn must loose the possession of his inheritance, because by that meanes he includeth his inheritance in the couenant. Therefore the *Castellanes* say, either discharge the soueraignty & dominion which hetherto you haue had ouer the Ilandes *Gorgones*, els you must needs consent, that this question or matter of controuersie is to bee measured from the furthest shoare of those Ilandes. They stooode long vpon it: but nothing concluded: because if the *Portugalles* shoulde haue consented to the opinions of the *Castellane* Judges, they must needes confesse, that not

not onely the *Malucca* Ilandes bordering vpon the *Sinense*, & the great gulf and Promontory of the *Satry*, and *Gillola*(whereof I speake in the Decade to *Adrian*) by *Ptolomey* as many of them thinke *Catigara*, a 100. and 75. degrees from the fortunate Ilandes, and 150, from the lyne diuiding the boundes of eyther King: but also *Malucha* it selfe, long time vsurped by them, as the *Castellanes* say. For the *Castellanes* vaunt that the *Portugalles* are conuicted by the authorities of *Ptolomey*, and other authors disputing about the longitude of degrees. The *Portugalles* hearing this shake their heads thereat: our mariners also returning from that vast and long nauigation, brought letters, and excellent presents from the chiefe King of those Ilandes (where they laded þ shippe called the *victory* with cloues) as an euident argument of their obedience yeelded. But the *Portugalles* shewe no league or couenant made with any king of those Ilandes: yet they say, that the name of the *Portugalles* came to those Ilandes, and that *Portugalles* were seene there. Whereunto our men answer and confesse, that they founde one *Portugall*, but a fugitiue, fearing iudg-  
ment for his wicked acts committed, but none els, nor any signe or token of any other kinde of trading. What shalbe decreed by *Cesar*, whereof consultation was had in our Senate before, is yet vnowne. It will be very hard for the *Portugalles* to be intercept-  
ed of their accustomed actions and trading, nor will it be plea-  
sing vnto vs to loose the occation of so great a discouery. God be present with vs. Now fare you well, from *Burg* the 14. day of Iu-  
ly 1524.

The tenth Chapter.



Y reason of diuers Pirats, and hostilitie with the French King, the iniury of the tiimes barred vs of all trauailes by lande, and sea voyages. I sende therfore vnto you(after two maners) requiring the same, suche newes as came to light concerning the newe world, a fewe things only being ad-  
ded. Foure & twentie approued men  
of every facultie six, to wit, *Astromoners, Lawyers, Cosmographers,*  
and

## The sixt Decade.

and *Navigators* were sent with the *Portugalles* to the consultation of the foresaide controuersie. Few of theire are known to you: but to the Popes *Holyesse* none. They all returned: and in the name and behalfe of others yeelded a larg account of their acts in that meeting, first to our Senate, and next vnto *Cesar*. *Don Fernan-*

*dus Columbus* the seconde sonne of *Christophorus Columbus*, the first searcher and discouerer of these tractes and countries, a learned man, and three lawyers, the rest being hearers, *Licenciatus a Cun-*  
*na*, and *Licenciatus Emanuelus*, the one auditor of the Kings Se-  
nate, and the other, likewise of the *Valledoletane Chancery*, and also *Licenciatus Perisa* chiefe Judge of the *Granatenian Chancery*, as the report goeth, brought the *Advocates* backe againe. What I mentioned before, was inacted, and nothing more. At the day appoynted by *Cesar*, which was the last of May, the *Castellane* arbitrary Judges appointed for that purpose, vpon the bridge of a riuier called *Cara*, diuiding *Castelle* and *Portugall*, deliuerner their sentencenor: could the *Portugalles* obtaine ( to whome euery de-  
lay was beneficiall ) that they shoulde deferre their sentence for a day or an houre: which they deliuerner in this manner. That

The sentence  
of the Judges  
touching the  
controuersie  
betwixt the  
Castellans &  
Portugalles.

the *Malucha* Ilandes both by the iudgement of yong and olde, should be vnderstoode to be situate 20.degrees and more within the *Castellane* limits, it is so decreed. Neither doe they exclude *Malucha* and *Taprohana*, if that bee it, which the *Portugalles* call *Zamatra*. The *Portugalles* therfore returned hanging down their heades, and taxing whatsoeuer was done, not purposing to for-  
sake their auient actions. And wee haue hearde that a mightie fleete is nowe sent from that young king: and they secretly give out that they will drown and destroy ours, if it come. But we, the day before the *Calends* of July, haue thought good in our Senate of *Indian* affaires, that *Cesar* should decree, that before the next month of August comming, be ended, our fleete of sixe shippes should set sayle, nor shall they be commanded to fight together:

if the *Portugalles* being more mightie, shall presume to prouoke them, it is in *Cesars* power to auenge himselfe by lande, if they attempt disobedience at Sea. For *Portugall*, as you very well knowe, is an angle or corner of *Castelle*, and howe great a portion of *Portugall*, seeing in *Portugall* there are famous cities, *Melinana* of the playne, a notable Mart towne, *Salmantica*, together with

Of the king-  
dome of Por-  
tugall.

## The seventh Decade.

246

with *Abula*, *Segonia*, *Zamora*, *Taurus*, & the fortunate kingdome of *Toledo*, and many besides, inclosed within the riuers *Aua* and *Doria*, as I often declared in my olde Decades: that countrey sometimes was a county of *Castelle*, freely transferred and bee. *Portugal* once stowed by a bountisfull king vpon his nephew, by the name, and a County of title of a king. It is also decreed, that one *Stephanus Gomez*, (who also himselfe is a skillfull *Navigator*) shal goe another waye, where Stephanus Go by betweene the *Buccalaos*, and *Florida*, long since our countries, me to beset he saith, he will finde out a waye to *Cataya*: one onely shipppe out for Cata-  
called a *Caruell* is furnished for him, and he shall haue no other thing in charge, then to search out whether any paassage to the great *Chan*, from out the diuers windings, and vast compassings of this our *Ocean*, were to be founde.

FINIS.

*Soli Deo Laus & gloria.*

The Seuenth Decade of the same Peter Martyr,  
dedicated to the Vicecount Franciscus  
Sfortia, Duke of Millaine.



Scanius the Vicechaunceller your Excellencies vncle, sometimes a most woorthy, and famous Prince amongst the *Cardinalles*, and inferiour to none, ob-  
tayned the first front of my Decades, concerning the newe found world, be-  
cause through his importunate suite, & often requestes, hee commanded me,  
to signifie vnto his Excellency, what accidents fell out in these Westerne coastles, and countries. Here-  
of I present you this famous witnesse, indued with all vertue, and  
experience *Marcus Carciolus*, the Apostolicall chiefe Secretary,  
at this present chosen the Emperor Charles his *Catinensis* Embas-  
savour with you, who then was your vncles Secretary, when the  
Ocean first opened her gates vnto vs, which before, vntill these  
times, from the beginning of the worlde, were shute. And at  
that

that time, he saith, in his maisters behalfe he received my letters, and made mee suche aunswere as his maister willed him to write. *Ascanius* beeing deade, and I growing slothfull, no manne inciting, and stirring mee vp, King *Fredericke* ( beefore his fortune was changed from a milde and gentle mother, into a cruel step-dame ) hadde receiued my second Editions by the hands of his cousin germaine, the *Cardinall of Aragon*: then, the *Popes*, *Leo* the tenth, and his succellor *Adrian* the xiij<sup>t</sup>, inciting me by their letters, and parchment patents, vsurped the body of my scattered Decades, perswading me, not to suffer a matter of so great woorth, iniuriously to lye buried in obliuion. And you most Noble Prince, lately borne, and lately aduanced to the kingdome of your Auncesters, vnderstād, what lately happened. *Camillus Gelinus* your excellencies *Secretary*, beeing Petitioner to the *Emperour*, I diuert these Narrations from other Princes, to your *Excellencie*, the Lady, and mistres of my birth day. Among so many turbulent affaires, wherewith your *Excellencie* is incumbred, hee once or twice plainly protested with an oath, that it would be a most acceptable ease, & solace of your cares, From the first, and large bountye of the *Ocean*, raised by *Christopherus Colonus*, whatsoeuer went before, euен vnto these narrations, *Iacobus Pierius* carried in one bundell to his maister the chiefe *Secretary*, elected *Catinenian Embassadour* ( when hee departed from this legation vnto you in *Cesars* behalfe ) to bee presented to *Pope Adrian*: whiche were partly published by the Printers meanes, and partly written by his owne hande, out of my first cōopies, and examples. He remaineth with your *Excellencie* vnder the same maister. For the thinges past, demaunde account of him, which if hee yeeld you not, he shall be accounted but a badde fellowe. Lette vs now briefly recite what newe thinges the pregnant *Ocean* hath brought foorth, a short epilogue ( of what is past ) going beefore. For this our *Ocean* is more fruitfull, then an *Albanian Sowe*, whiche is reported to haue farrowed thirtie pigges at one time, and more liberall then a bountifull Prince. For euery yeere, it discovereth vnto vs new countries, and strange nations, and exceeding great riches. Concerning *Hispaniola* the Queene of that huge, and vast country, wher the Senate remaineth giuing lawes vnto the rest, and of *Jamaica* and

The fruitfulness  
of the  
Ocean.  
He falleth into  
the prayses of  
*Hispaniola*, *Ja-  
maica* & *Cuba*.

and *Cuba*, by a new name called *Fernandina*, and the rest of those Elsian Ilands, reaching vnto the æquinoctiall, within the Tropicick of *Cancer*, wee haue now sufficiently spoken: where none of the people vnderstand the difference of day & night all the yere long, where there is neyther hard and vntemperate Summer, nor cold and frosty winter, where the trees also are greene all the yeere long, laden with blosomes, and fruite together, nor all the yeere long are all manner of pulse, gourdes, melons, cucumbers, or other garden fruities wanting, where flockes, and heardes of Cattle being brought thither ( for no fourefooted beast naturally breedeth there ) more fruitlessly increase, and grow taller, and larger bodied: as also of the supposed Continent, which in length from East to West, thrice exceedeth all Europe, no lesse also somwhere extended from North to South, although elsewhere it be comprehended within narrow straights of land. That land of the supposed Continent is extended from 55. degrees of the Pole Arctick diuiding both Tropickes, and the æquator, to 54. degrees of the Antarcticke Pole: where, at what time the *Orcades* haue their Summer, they quake, and tremble for frost and Ise, and so contrary. These things your Excellency may gather by a relation to *Adrian* the Pope, by mee compiled, and brought vnto the city with the rest, and plainly set downe in a short parchment mapp, which I deliuered to your Secretary *Thomas Mainus*, when hee departed hence. Therein your Excellency shall finde the situation of all those coasts, and countries, with their bordering Ilands.

Now, let vs hasten to relate thinges, which more lately happened. On the north side of *Hispaniola*, and *Cuba*, otherwise called *Fernandina*, of *Fernando* the King, so great a multitude of noble and ignoble Ilands lie, that I my selfe ( to whose handes whatsoeuer commeth to knowledge, is brought ) dare scarsly beleue the number of them, which are reported. Of those within these twentie yeeres, and more, in which the Spaniardes ( inhabitants of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba* ) haue had to doe with them, they say, they haue 4000. Indi-pasled through 400. & carried away forty thousand of both sexes, and caried into seruitude, to satisfie their insatiable desire of gold, as wee shall heereafter speake more at large. These they call by one name *Incaia*, and the inhabitants *Incaii*. Many of these Ilands cōsift of trees, growing of their owne nature, which are maruclous profitable.

The largenes  
of the suppo-  
sed Continent

The situation  
thereof.

of Ilands on  
the North side  
of *Hispaniola*  
and *Cuba*.

Indi-pasled  
through 400.  
anscaried into  
captivity to  
dig gold.

## The seventh Decade.

The leaues of  
the trees of  
these Ilands  
neuer fall.

Of the tree  
Iaruma and of  
the wonderful  
nature thereof

The desperate  
conditions of  
the captiue  
Indians infor-  
med by the cru-  
ell Spaniard.

The leaues neuer fall from them, or if any fall through age, yet are they neuer left bare, for new begin to bud forth, befor the olde leaues wither, and fayle. Nature hath giuen them two excellent trees, most worthy to bee reimens bred aboue the rest, the one they call *Iaruma*, to the other they gaue no name. This *Iaruma* is like a figtree, not solid, after the manner of other trees, nor hollow, and empty, like a reede: but rather like fennell gyant, or the elder tree. It yeeldeth a kinde of fruite of a spanne and an halte long, of the softnes of a figge, sauory, and medicinable for the curing of woundes, the leaues wherof worke wonderfull effects: as certaine men of authority proued, by one example. Two Spaniards brawling, fought together, one of them, with one blow of a sword cut of almost the shoulder and arme of his aduersary, a little thin skin vnder the arme hole, where it is ioyned to the flanke, scarle iustaining the member. Wherupon an old *Incaian* woman runneth vnto him, and stayeth vp the member fallen from his place, & layeth thereon the bruised leaues of that tree, without applying any other kinde of medicine, and within few dayes after they testifie, and affirme, they saw him whole, and sound. Who so seeke knots in rushies, let them champe, and ruminante hereon at their pleasure; but wee determine to beleue, that this, and greater things in nature, may be done. They report, that the barke of this tree is slippery, and smooth, which not being solid, but full of pith, with little scraping is easily emptied, and made bare. Wherupon your Excellency shall heare an accident most worthy the reporting, but unhappy to the artifcer, and contriuere thereto. The *Incaij* being violently taken away from their habitations and places of abode, liue in despaire: and many idle drones, refusing meate, lurking, and hiding themselues in the vnfrequented vallies, desert woods, and close, and darke rockes, gaue vpp the ghost: others ended their hatefull life. But such as were of a stronger courage, vpon hope of recovering liberty, desired rather to liue. Many of these, peraduenture the wiest, if they had opportunity to escape, went vnto the more northerly partes of *Hispaniola*, from whence, the winds blew from their country, so that they might see the North pole a farre off: there, stretching out their armes, and with open mouth, they seemed to desire to sucke in their country breath by fetching of their wind, and many of them, breath sayling, fainting through

## The seventh Decade.

248

through hunger, fell downe dead. One of these more desirous of life, being a carpenter, and built houses in his countrie (although they want Iron, and Steele, yet haue they axes, but made of stone, and other instruments and tooles, for that purpose) tooke vpon him a hard and difficult peice of worke, to bee beleued. Hee cut of the body of the tree *Iaruma*, and scraping out the pith, made it empty, and hollow, hee stuffed it with the graine *Maizium*, and gourdes filled with water, and kept a litle without, for prouision of victuall, and so filled and stopped eyther front or ende of the tree, and casting the beame into the sea, gate vp vpon it, and admitteth another man, and a woman skilful in swimming, who were of his kindred, and affinity, and with oares they drue the raft towardes their country. This miserable man began that excellent inuention vnluckily, about some 200. miles of, they light on a shippe returning from *Chichora*, wherof wee will speake in his proper place: the Spaniardes draw the mournfull pray into the shippe, brought the beame to *Hispaniola*, for a witnes and proove of so strange a thing, and vsed that miserable store which was piled and heaped vp: many men of authoritie say, they both saw the beame of timber, and spoke with the Architect of that frame, & devise: we haue now spoken sufficienly of the tree *Iaruma*, and the circumstances therof. There is another tree very like vnto a Pomegranate tree, & no bigger, but more full of leaues, of the fruit therof, they yeeld no reason, of the barke which is taken from the tree, (as the corke tree whch is rinded every yeare to make slippers, and yet withereth not, nor dieth, or ceaseth to beare fruit as is reported also of the Cynamō tree) almost incredible things are spoken: yet I beleue them who bitt, and tasted the barke brought from *Hispaniola* Glandes. Of the barke where this tree also groweth euery where, of the fruite wherof I sent to *Ascanius Sfortia* your vncle, when *Colonus* the first discouerer of these tractes and coastes, returning from his first voyage and nauigation, made mee partaker of many straunge things. In the ende of the second Chapter of my first Decade, your Excellency shall finde mention made heereof: that barke resemblmeth the taste or smacke of Cynamon, the bitternes or biting of Ginger, and the sweete snyll, and odour of Cloues. Out of our dulnesse, wee seeke strange splices, which we shold not want, if such as commonly grow in our Ilandes, were in vse, and request: as Kk 2 without

## The seventh Decade.

without doubt they wilbe heereafter. The cruell and vnsatiiable hunger of gold, hath violently transported the minds of the spaniardes to the onely loue thereof: other things being contemned, although worthily precious, and profitable, are reiecte as vile, & contemptible. Behold, what I report of our pepper, sent to *Afcanus* together with the rest, which like mallowes and nettles with vs, groweth euery where in great plenty, whiche being bruised, & stamped, and the bread being infused, and mingled with water, all the Ilanders eate, whereof they say there are ffeue kindes. This pepper is hotter then the *Malabarian*, and *Caucasian* pepper, & where twenty graines of *Malabarian* and *Caucasian* pepper would not suffice, ffeue of these are enough, and they make the fleshe portage of these ffeue more sweete, and delicate, then of those twentie. The madnes of mankinde is so great, that what things he obtayneth with more difficulty, hee thinketh them to be more sweet, and profitable. This tree is famous onely for the barke, it sendeth forth for many furlonges, sauory, and pleasing sinelles, and refreshing sauours, it reacheth out his broad boughes, and in the *Incaian* Islands it is very common. So great a multitude of Doues builde their nests among the boughes thereof, that of the next borderers the *Bimini* a great Island, and the Inhabitantes of the countrie of *Florida*, passing ouer thither to catch Doues, carry away whole shippes laden with their young: their woods are full of wild vines clining vp the trees, as wee haue else where sayde of the woodds of *Hispaniola*. They affirme that the women of *Incaia* were so faire that many Inhabitants of the bordering countries allured through their beauty, forsaking, & leauing their owne priuate houses, chose that for their country, for loue of them. Wherefore they say that many of the *Incaian* Islands, liue after a more ciuill manner, then in those countries which are further distant from *Florida*, and *Bimini*, more ciuill countries. It is a pleasant thing to heare how the women behaue them in attyring theiuelues: for the men goe naked, but when they make warre, or vpon soleinne holy daies give themselues to dauncing, and tripping, and then for elegancy, and ornament they put on garments of diuers coloured feathers, and tufts, or plumes of feathers. The women while their childish yeeres continue, before the pollution of their *Menstrua*, weare nothing at all. But after that, they couer their priuities with small meshed netts.

## The seventh Decade.

netts of bombasine cotton, wherein they put certaine leaues of herbes. When the *Menstrua* begin to come, as it sheweth to bee brought to a man to be married, the parents invite the neighbours to a banquet, and vse all signes, and tokens of ioyfullnes, and while they be mariageable, they couer no other parte at all. But being deflowred, they weare breeches down to the knee, made of diuers stiffe, and tough herbes, or of bombasine cotton, which naturally groweth there, of which they drawe thrids, and spinne, and sewe, and weave them in: although they bee naked, yet for ornament of their beddes, and necessarie of their hanging cabbins, they make sheetes or couerlets, which they call *Amacas*. They haue Kings *Civill* obedi- whom they so reverently obey, that if the King command any ence against to leape downe headlong from an high rocke, or top of any steepe nature and hill, alleadging no other reason, but I command you to cast your reason. selfe downe, he executeth the commandement of the King without delay, but within what bounds the regall authority is included, it is a sacred thing to be heard. The King hath no other care, but of the seede time, hunting, and fishing. Whatsoever is sowed, planted, fished, hunted, or effected by other artes, is done by the kings commandement: so that at his pleasure he diuideth these excercises and imployments man by man. The fruites being gathered, are stored and layd vp in the Kings garners: and from thence, to the vse of the people, are diuided to euery one according to their familiies, all the yeere long. The King therefore as the king of Bees, is the distributor, and steward of his flocke, and people. They had The golden age, mine, and thine, the seedes of discord, were farre remoued from them: the rest of the yeere from seede time, & haruest, they gaue themselves to tennis, dancing, hunting, and fishing: concerning iudicall courts of Iustice, suits of law, & wrangling, and brawling among neighbours, there is no mention at all. The will & pleasure of the King was accounted for a law. He like was obserued in the other Islands, in all of them, they were contented with a little: they find a certaine kind of precious stone vnder the water, among the redd shelfish, greatly esteemed of the, which Of certayne they bring hanging at their eares. But they haue another more pre-preciousstones found in sea fish and sea snailes. finde redde transluclide flaiming stones in the braine of euery Sea snaile: such as haue seene any of them, say, they are no worse then the

## The seventh Decade.

the redd Carbuncle, comonly called the Rubie : they call the shel-fish it selfe *Cohobus*, and the stones thereof they call *Cohibici*. They gather also bright and cleere stones vpon the land, of a yeallow, & blacke colour, of these, they bring chaines, & Iewels for ornamēt of the armes, neckes, and legges, although they went naked, when they were *Incaians*. I will now speake of the situation of their countrie, and shortly touch their ruine and ouerthrowe.

## The second Chapter.

The *Incaize*  
suppoled to be  
sometimes ioyned  
to the rest  
of the great  
Ilandes.

The Messanen-  
sian straitie  
betweene Sici-  
ly and Italy.

The *Incaian*  
Ilandes vterly  
depopulated  
by Spaniardis-  
sany.



Vr men suppose by coniecture that the *Incaia* were sometimes ioyned to the rest of the great Ilandes, and that their auncestors so thought, the Inhabitantes themselves plainly confess. But through violence of tempestes the earth beeing by little and little swallowed vppe, they were diuided each from the other, the Sea coming betweene them, as Authors are of opinion concerning the *Messanensis* straight, diuiding *Sicilia* from *Italia*, which in times past ioyned together. Wee see, and that euery where, that land ariseth in many places, and dayly increaseth, and driueth backe the Sea, as appeareth by the citties *Rauenna*, and *Patarium*, which had the Sea neere vnto them, but now farre remoued: and that the Sea is now in many places, where land was wont to be. By a present similitude therefore wee may make coniectures of things absent. They report that the greatest part of these Ilands were sometyme most happy and blessed with diuers commodities, and profits arising out of the earth, I say they haue been, because at this pretent they are desolate and forsaken, as shal be remembred in his place. They say that every one of the *Incaian* Ilands are som 12. to 40. miles in circuit about, & that ther is none greater, as we reade of the *Strophades*, & *Symplegades* of our Sea, assignd to the exiled Romans, with *Giarra*, *Scripus*, & many smal Ilands besides. But they confess these were sometimes filled with inhabitants, yet nowe desolate, for that they say, from the thicke heape therof the miserable Ilanders were brought to the grieuous seruice and labour of the gold-mines of *Hispaniola*, and *Fernandina*.

so

## The seventh Decade.

250

so that the inhabitauntes thereoffayled, about some twelue hundred thousande men being wasted and consumed, both through diuers diseases, and famine: as also through too muche excessive labour and toyle. It grieueth mee to report these thinges, but I must speake truth: yet the *Incaians* were afterward auenged for their destruction, by slaughteringe them who violently carried thē away, as in my former Decades I mentioned at large. Through the desire therefore of hauing the *Incaians*, after the maner of hunters who pursue wilde beastes through the woodes of the mountaines, and marsh groundes, so certaine Spaniardes in 2. barkes built at the charge of seuen men, passed ouer sea three yeeres since, out of the towne called the *Hauen of Plate*, situate on that side of *Hispaniola*, which looketh towardes the North, to the *Incaian* Ilandes to take men. Although I now write these thinges, yet was I requested by *Camillus Gilinus*, to search out some thinges (not yet published) out of the printers presles concerning these discoueries, to bee directed to your Excellencie. They therefore went, and diligently searched all these Ilandes, but found no pray, because their bordering neighbours, having throughly searched the, had wasted, and depopulated them long before. And least their consortes shoulde deride them, if they returned empty to *Hispaniola*, they directed their course to the North of *Charles mayne*. Many say they lyed, who sayde they chose that way of their owne accord, but they affirme by a suddaine tempest arising, and continuing for the space of two dayes, they were violently carried within the viewe of that lande, which wee will describe, ha-  
ving scene an high Promontorie a farre off. When our menne made to the shoare, the Inhabitauntes astonished at the miracle and strangnes thereof, thought some monstre came vnto them, because they want the vse of shippynge: at the first through the greedie desire of gasing, they runne flocking together in troopes vnto the shoare, and presently (our menne landing with their boates) they all fledde away swifter then the winde, and left the ihoars desolate: our menne pursue them hastinge away. Certayne more switte and nimble younge menne goe bee-  
The Spaniards fore the Troope, who making more speede, tooke two of them, a man, and a woman, who ranne more slowly then the rest, take a man & and bringeth them to the shippes, apparelleth them, & let them go. appall them.

Kk 4

Perswaded

### The seventh Decade.

Men clothed  
in lions skins.

The barba-  
rous King ſeds  
preſents of his  
couſtrie pro-  
uision & friend

The treachery  
of the Spani-  
ardes which  
they vied to  
wards theſe  
kind barbari-  
ans.

One of the 2.  
ſhips lost.  
A note of di-  
uine iuſtice in  
not ſuffering  
treachery to eſ-  
cape vnpuni-  
ſhed.

Perswaded through that liberalitie, the inhabitants fill the ſhoares againe. Their King alſo vnderſtanding how bountifully our men had dealt with them, and beholding the ſtrange, and costly garments neuer ſene before, for that they cloth themſelues with the ſkins of Lyons or other beaſts for the moſt part, ſent fifty of his ta-

mily vnto our men, laden with their country prouifion. And whē they came a land, hee friendly and honourably receiued them, and beeing deſirous to ſee the countrey neere there aboues, gaue them guides and companions to conduict them. Where ſoeuer they ly receiuē ſhē went, the inhabitauntes of the kingdome came woondering forth vnto them with preſents as it were vnto the Godds which are to be adored, eſpecially when they ſaw them bearded men, and clothed with linnen and ſilken garments.

But what? The Spaniardes at length violated the fidelitie of hospitalitie. For by cratt, and diuers ſubtill deuifes, after they hadd diligently ſearched out all, they practiſed, that on a day many of them ſhould come together to ſee the ſhippes, ſo that the ſhippes were filled with beholders: and as ſoone as they had them full of men and women, weyng ancor, and hoysing ſayle, they brought them away mourning into ſeruitude. So of friendes, they left all those countries enemis, and of peaceable men, much diſquieted, and diſcontented, hauing taken the children from the parents, and the husbands from their wiues.

But of thofe two ſhippes, one onely elcaped, the other was neuer any more ſene: they coniecture it was drownded with the guilty and guiltles, becauſe it was an olde ſhippe. That ſpoyle was very offenſive and greiuouſ to the Senate of Hispaniola, yet they left them vnpunished. And hauing conſulted to ſende the booty backe againe, nothing was put in execution, the diſſiculty of the matter being obſerued, eſpecially that one was loſt. I learned certaine particulares of theſe thinges, of a wiſe man ſkilfull in the law, a priſt, called *Baualarius Aluarus a Castro*. This Priſt, for his learning, and honest behaviour was made a Deane of the Priory of the Conception in Hispaniola, who beeing Vicar, and Inquisitor alſo of heretie I may giue the better credite vnto him in theſe thinges. As Pliny in the deſcription of *Taprobana*, the dominion of *Clanius*, hearing of the fame of the Romans, ſaith that hee muſt giue credit to the Embaſſadour, called *Rachia* ſent from that King with three companions, ſo I alſo in theſe thinges whereof

### The feuerth Decade

251

whereof I doubt, giue credit to men of authority. This Priſt alſo ſayth, that after diuers complaints of thoſe rauishers, that the women brought from thence were apparellēd with the ſkinnes of Lyons, and the men with the ſkinnes of other wild beaſts whatſoever. Hee ſayth, thoſe kinde of men are white, and exceede the ſtature of coimmon men. And beeing let goe at libertie, he ſayth they were found among the dunghilles betweene the trenches before the walles ſeeking the rotten carion of dogges, and Aſſes to eate, and at length the greateſt part of them died through greife, and anguifh of minde: the reſt that remayned, were diſtributed among the Citizens of Hispaniola, to vle them at their pleaſure, eyther at home, or in the gold-mines, or tillage of the grounde. Now let vs returne to their country, whence wee diгreſſed: or to the Bacchalaos, diſcouered twenty ſixe yeeres ſince from England Of the Bac- by Cabotus, or Bacchalaſis, whereof wee haue elſe where ſpoken chalaos. at large, I ſuſpoſe thoſe countries ioyned together. I am therefore to ſpeakē now of their celeſtiall ſituation, ceremonies of Religion, profits and commodities of the couſtric, and of the manners and cuſtomes of the people. They affirme, that they lie, vnder the ſame altitude of Degrees, and the ſame parrallels, vnder which Andaluzia of Spaine lyeth. They thoroughlly ſearched the cheife Countries Chicora, and Duhare in fewe dayes ſpace, and many of them farre extended into the lande ioyning together, where they caſt ancor. They ſay, the Chicoranes are halfe ſwart or tawnie, as our husbandmen are, burnt and tanned with the ſummer Sun. The men nouriſh their blacke haire downe to the girdle, and the women in longer tracces round about them, both ſexes tie vp their hayre. They are beardleſſe: whether by nature, or by arte by applying ſome kinde of medicine, or whether they plucke of their hayre like the people of *Tenuſitan*, it remaineth doubtfull: howſoever it bee, they are delighted to ſhewe themſelues ſmooth. I cite another wiſneſſe of leſle authority among the laitic, then that Deane among the Clergie: his name is *Lucas Vasquez Aiglionus* Lucas Vasquez a Licenciate, a Cittizen of Toledo, and one of the Senatours of Aiglionus, Hispaniola, partner of the charge of thoſe two ſhippes: who beeing ſent Procurator from Hispaniola came vnto our Senate of the affayres of Indie, and hath beeene a long ſuiter to haue leaue to depart againe vnto thoſe Countryes, to builde a Colony there. He brought

Of the Chico-  
ranes, their  
manners and  
fashions.

Lucas Vasquez  
Aiglionus

The seventh Decade.

A Chicorane  
christened  
Francis.

Envu the page  
of vertue,

The Inhabi-  
tants of the  
country of Du-  
hare white.

Of Datha  
their gyantlike  
king.

Xapida where  
are pearles.

Of Deere that  
are naturally  
tame as oxen  
and kine.

Deeres milke,  
and cheese  
made thereof  
and no other.

brought one of the Chicoranes with him ( which were brought thither ) to waite vpon him, whom, being baptised he called Francis, and gaue him the surname of Chicora, of his native Country. While he stayed following his affayres, I sometimes hadd both Aiglianus the maister, and Chicora his seruant my guetts. This Chicorane is no dull witted fellow, nor meaneley wise, and hath learned the Spanish tongue indifferently well. Such things there as Aiglianus himselfe the Licentiate shewed vnto me set downe in writing by report of his fellowes, and which the Chicorane by worde of mouth confessed ( very strange and admirable) I will heere recite. Let every one diminish, or adde to the credit of the thinges I will report, according to his inclination. Envu is a naturall plague bred in mankind, which never ceaseth to scratch, and compelleth to seeke brambles in other mens fields, although they be very cleane. This infectious disease cheifly raigneth in them, who are dull witted, or exceeding wise, who like vnprofitable burthens of the earth haue lead an idle and slouthfull life, without the study of learning.

Leauing Chicora therefore, they went vnto the other side of that Bay, and tooke the Country called Duharhe : Aiglianus sayth the Inhabitants thereof are white, which also Franciscus the tawny Chicorane with yeallow long hayre downe to the ancles, affirmeth. These people haue a King of a gyantlike stature, and heighth, called Datha, and they say, that the Queene his wife, is not much shorter then himselfe. They haue fiuе sonnes borne of them both : in steede of horses the King vseth tall young menn, who carry him on their shoulders running to and fro, to the places and lodginges hee desireth. Heere diuers reporters compelled mee to doubt, especially the Deane, and Aiglianus, nor did Francis the Chicorane who was present, free vs from that controversie. If I shall bee demaunded what I thinke, I shoulde not suppose that so barbarous, and ynciuill a nation hath any horses. There is another countey neere vnto this, called Xapida. This, they say, engendreth pearles, and another kinde of precious stome of the earth, which they highly esteeme, much like vnto a pearle. In all the countries which they passed through, are heardes of Deere, as of oxen with vs : they faune at home, and reare them at home, and being loosed, they wander through the woods as long as light lasteth, seeking pasture, and at euening they returne to visite their young

The seventh Decade.

252

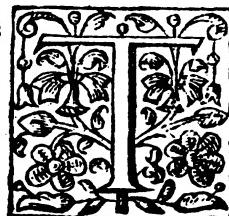
young, kept in the house, and suffer themselues to bee shutte vpp within pennes, ( and hauing fedd their yong ) to be milked. They haue no other milke, or cheese made of other milke. They nourish many kindes of foule to bee fatted, as henns, ducks, geese, and such like. Their bread is made of Maizium, as with the Illanders : but they haue not the roote Iucca, whereof Cazabi is made which is the food of the Nobility. The graine Maizium is very like to our Panick of Insibrria, but in bignes equalleth the pulse of pease: they sowe also another kinde of corne, called Xathi, they suppose it to bee Milium or Millet : nor doe they certainly affirme it, especially, because few of the Cattellanes vnderstand what milium is, seeing they never sowe it in Castile. They haue some kinds of Batatas, but very little. Batatas are rootes to bee eaten, as radishes, cariots, parinepps, turnepps, and rape rootes with vs : of these, and Iucca, and the rest seruynge for foode, I haue abundantly spoken in my former Decades. They name many other countries, which they thinke to bee vnder the gouernement of one and the same King : Hitha, Xamunambe, Tibe. In this country they make Hitha Xamu. report of a priestly attire differing from the people, and they are nambe, Tibe accounted for priests, and are had in great reverence by the other A priestly order. bordering countries. The inhabitants heereof cut their haire, lea- uing onely two curled locks hanging downe from their temples, Eare lockes which they tye vnder their chinnes. When ( as the pestilent cu- (a pestilent cu- stome among men is) they go forth to warre against the borderers, stome ) heere either party fendeth for them to the campe, not that they shoulde in vse fight, but to be present at the battaille. Now when they are ready to come to handy strokes, & to incouter, they compasse them al sitting, or lying along vpon the ground, & wett and besprinkle them going to diuine seruice, (as our priests sprinkling their branch) which ceremony performed, they suddenly sally forth, & branch) which ceremony performed, they suddenly sally forth, & inuade the enemy. But they are left to guard the campe. The fight & confict being ended, they cure awelwounded enimies, as frends without any difference at all & carefully apply themselues to bury the dead corses of the slaine. These people eate not mans flesh: the conquerors haue those that are taken in battaille for their bondslaves. The Spaniardes traualied through many Countries of a wonder. that greate Prouince, whereof they named these : Arambé, Guacaiá,

## The seventh Decade.

Arambe, Gua  
cua Quohathe  
Tanzacca, Pahor, the Inhabitauntes of  
all which are somewhat tawny and twart. None of them haue  
any letters, but an hereditary memorie of antiquities left them  
from their ancestors, which they celebrate, & solemnize in rimes,  
and songes. They exercise dauncing and skipping, and are de-  
lighted with the play of the ball, wherein they are very nimble &  
skilfull. The women sewe, and spinne, and although for the  
most part they are clothed with the skinnes of wilde beastes, yet  
haue they Gosampine cotton, which our *Insuber* calleth *Bombas-*  
*sine*, and they make threedee of the inner rindes of certayne tough  
herbes, such as hempe or flaxe is with vs. There is another  
Country called *Inzignamin*. The Inhabitauntes by report of their  
ancestors say, that a people as tall as the length of a mans arme,  
with tayles of a spanne long, sometimes arriued there, brought  
thither by Sea, which tayle was not moueable or wauering, as in  
four footed beastes, but tolide, broad aboue, and sharpe be-  
neath, as wee see in fishes, and Crocodiles, and extended into  
a bony hardnes. Wheretore, when they desired to fitt, they  
vised seates with holes through them, or wanting them, digged  
vpp the earth a spanne deepe, or little more, they must conuay  
their tayle into the hole when they rest them: they fabulously re-  
porte that that nation hadd fingers as broade as they were long,  
and that their skinne was rough, and almost scaly. And that they  
were accustomed only to eate rawe fish, which fayling, they  
say all dyed, and that they left no posterity of them behind them.  
They reporte, these, and many such idle vaine thinges were left  
them by tradition from their grandefathers, and parents. Now  
let vs come vnto their religious rites and ceremonys.

## The third Chapter.

Where Kinges  
Pallaces are  
honoured as  
Churches.



Hey want Temples, so that Kinges Pallaces  
are honoured of them as Churches: whereof  
they bring one example: wee layd that in the  
Pouince *Dubare*, there is a Gyant King called  
*Datha*: in whose stone Court (for other houses  
are built of slender timber, and couered with  
reede or grasse) they found two Images male, and female, of the  
bignes

## The seventh Decade.

253

bignes of a childe of three yeeres old, which they call by one name  
*Inmabari*. In this pallace there is a receipt for Images. They are  
seen twice euery yeere, once in the time of sowing, that the seede Adoration of  
time may be well, and happily begun, and prosperously succeede, maner therein  
they deuoutly pray: the second time, concerning the fruits of the  
haruelt, in thanksgiving if it fell out well, if otherwise, that they  
may more luckily succeede, & that awaging their anger, the gods  
would carry themselves more peaceably towardes them the next  
yeere. The Images are carried forth with solempne pompe, and  
frequent concourse of the people: but after what manner, it will  
not bee vnfite to bee heard. The night before the holy day of ado-  
ration, the King himselfe, hauing his bedd made in the Images  
chamber, sleepeth before the Images. The day beginning to ap-  
peare, the people run vnto him. The King himselfe bringeth the  
Images in his armes close vnto his breast: and sheweth them on  
high vnto the people, which Images together with the King, the  
people kneeling or prostrate on the ground with reverent trebling  
and feare, and loude voyces, salute. Then presently the King de-  
parting, bindeth them to the breasts of two old men of approued  
authority, with linnen clothes after their manner fairely wrought  
of cotton. They bring them out decked with garments of feathers  
of diuers colours, and accompany them vnto the open fielde with  
hymnes, and songes, or with dauncing and skipping of young men  
and maidens. And at that time it is not lawfull for any to stay at  
home, or to bee else where: not onely hee who should bee absent  
shoulde be taxed with the sinne and fault of heresie, but also hee  
who should exercise this ceremony coldly, or disorderedly. The  
men accompany them the whole day, and the women all the night  
long with the Images, shewing all signes of ioyfullnesse, and ar-  
guments of adoration, sleepe not at all. And lastly, the next day,  
they are carried back againe vnto the Pallace after the same order  
that they were brought forth. Thus much be spoken concerning  
their Images, from whiche they thinke they shall obtaine fertilitie  
of the fieldes, health of their bodies, and peace, or victory if they  
be in battayle, if they reverently and rightly sacrifice vnto them.  
They sacrifice as they did in old time, with cakes made of corne:  
and they thinke their prayers shall be heard for the increase and  
fruites of the field, especially if they be mingled with teares. There  
is

Offering to I-  
mages.

Their emula-  
tion in giuing.

O miserable  
god that last-  
eth but a yere  
and then is  
drowned.

Their conceit  
of the immor-  
talitie of the  
soule and whi-  
ther it goes.

is another holy day euery yecre, wherein they place a rude woodden statue, or Image in the field, vpon an high pole fastened in the earth, accompanied with the same traine that the former were, & hauing pitched lesser stakes, they goe about the former greate pole. And vpon these stakes the people (euery one according to his ability) hang gifts of diuers sorts vnto the Idoll, which at night the nobles diuide among them, as our priests doe the cakes or waferes which women offer, or other giftes whatsoeuer. He that bestoweth the best oblations vpon the Idol, is accounted more hono-

rable. Witnesse stand by to receiue them, in stede of Notaries, who (when the holy ceremonies are ended) recite what euery one hath giuen. Moued through that ambition, neighbour striueth earnestly to excede neighbour. From Sunne rising vntill the Euening, they leape, and skip about the Idoll with much shouting, & clapping of hands for ioy, and in the first twilight of the night, hauing taken it from the pole, if they bee borderers vpon the Sea, they throw it headlong into the Sea, if of the Riuers, they drowne it in the riuers, and it is no more scene, so that euery yecre they make a new one.

They haue a third festiuall day, wherein hauing takken the bones of a certaine old dead corfe out of the graue, they erect a wodden paullion in the field, after the maner of a tent. But the top being open, that they may behold heauen, laying a floore of boordes in the middle space of the paullion, they sett vpp the bones which they had taken out of the earth. Women only stand about them mourning, and euery one of them according to their wealth and abilitie offer answerable giftes. The next day, they are carryed backe againe vnto the graue, and are accounted for an holy relique: the bones being buried, or readie to be buried, the cheife priest playing the parte of an Orator, out of a pulpit in the middest of the throng of people standing round about, preacheth and discouereth many thinges of the prayse of the dead, and then presently, more of the immortality of the Soule, and laitly whether they goe. They say that they first goe to the colde Northerne partes, and to the countryes congealed with snow, and are expiated and purged with a King (who is Lorde of all the earth) called *Mateczangua*: and after that, they turne another way to the South countryes, vnto the iurisdiction and dominion of another great Prince called *Quexuga*, who being milde, and bounifull,

of another great Prince called *Quexuga*, who being milde, and bounifull,

bountifull, yet lame, offereth them a thousande delights and pleasures: where they perswade the people, the soules inioy eternall delights, among the dancings, and songes of young maidens, and among the embracementes of their children, and whatsoeuer they loued heeretofore, they babble also there, that such as growe olde, waxe young againe, so that all are of like yeeres full of ioy and mirth. These things are deliuered by worde of mouth and tradition from the Elders to the younger, for a most sacred and true historie, insomuch as he who but seemed to thinke otherwise, shoulde bee thrust out of the society of menne. They thinke also that men liue vpon the wheel or orbis of the heauens, and make no doubt of the *Antipodes*. They beleue there are Godds in the Sea, and boldely play the children as lying *Grecia* did, who fable of the *Nereiades*, and Sea Godds, *Claenius*, *Phorcus*, and the rest. These thinges thus ended by a sermon, hee seemeth to purge the people departing, and absoluue them from their sinnes, applying the fume of certayne herbes vnto their nostrils, breathing and blowing vpon them, and whisperinge somewhat vnto them. Heereuppon the people returne home ioyfully, beleueing that the fained deuises of that cosening deceiuer are profitable not onely for the ease and comfort of the soule, but also for their bodily health. They also beguile the ignorant and softish common people with another deceit, their at their Princely Prince dying, remouing all witnesse from him when hee is readie to give vpp the ghost, they stand about him, and by their subtilt deuise secretly faine, that when his last breath islueth out, sparkles of fire, & hot imbers come forth, as frō firebrands shaked, newly taken out of the burning fire, or from sulphury papers cast vpon high for sport and pastime. These counterfeit the dauncing and skipping Roebuckles, or wilde goates, which the people suppose to be shooting starres, running hither and thither in the ayre, and presently vanish: for at what time hee yeeldeth vp the ghost, that sparkling flaine ariseth vp with a horrible cracke, three armes lengths high, & there vanisheth; that flame they salute for the soule of the dead, and give it the last farewell, and accompany the same with lamentations, teares, and howlinges, beeinge so perswaded, they thinke it is departed vnto Heauen. Lastly wayling, and weeping they carry the dead corfe to the graue. It is not lawfull

The priest ab-  
solueth from  
sianes

A pollicy vsed  
at their Prin-  
cess death.

The seventh Decade.

**Widdowes** lawfull for widdowes to marry any more, if the husband dyed a  
keere may not naturall death, but if he were put to death by sentence of the Judge  
marry againe if their husbands die a naturall  
Chastitie in death.  
Chastitie in women.

Their diuision of the yeere in the same with  
divide the yeere into twelue moones, and they haue magistrates in  
these countries, for execution of Iustice. They punnishe wicked and mischeiuous malefactors, with feuere iudgement, especi-

Theeuers and robbers. Their kings are gyants, whereto I haue  
robbers feuer already made mention: and all those countries are tributarie. Eue-  
ly punished. No vse heere of deadly and damned mony  
damned mony

Their sports. These people are also delighted with sports and pastimes, e-  
specially with the play of the ball, or tennis, and also with topps  
or gigs driuen vpon tables, as likewife in shooting their arrowes  
at a marke. Their nightly lightes are torches, and oyle of diuers  
fruites, although they plant olive trees. They are delighted in fea-  
ting one another: and liue long: and olde age is strong in them.  
They easily cure feuers with the iuyce of herbes, and easily heale  
woundes, so they be curable. They haue, and know many kinds  
of wholsome herbes, if any perceiue himselfe oppressed with sharp  
choller, drinking the iuyce of a certaine common herbe called

Choiller expel- *Guacum*, or eating the same herbe, hee vomiteth choller, & short-  
led with the herbe *Guacu*.

There is rather no want, in the want of super-  
fluitie. Our wanton superfluities: and hauing not *Arabian* odours, per-  
fumes, and strange splices, contenting themselues with such things

Natura paucis as naturally grow in their country, they liue more cheerefully, in  
better health, and are more lusty, and strong in their old age. They  
haue small care to please appetite, with diuers and sundry daintie  
meates, little sufficeth them. They feruently and zealoully adore  
their gods whatsoeuer, wherof they make choyce. It is a ridiculous  
thing

The seventh Decade.

255

thing to heare with what gesture the people salute their Princes, Their ridicu-  
and howe the Prince being saluted, intistanteth them, especially lous salutation  
the Nobles. The Saluter, in token of reuerence lifteth vp both of their prince.  
his handes as high as his nose, and then presently stretcheth out  
his handes to his forehead, and the forepart of the heade with a  
certaine shrill screeking bellowing almost like a Bull. The Prince  
receiueth the peoples salutation without any signe of courtesie,  
but answereth the salutation of a Noble man, by bowing downe  
his heade to his left shoulder, not speaking a woord. But your  
*Excellencie* shall heare an incredible inuention. I mentioned that  
the chiefe tyrant or lord of those countries, was of a giant-like  
stature. *Aiglionus* the *Licenciate* a graue man, and of authority,  
(of whom I made mention befores) as hee had heard by them  
who were partners with him in the charge of building the shippes,  
and *Francis* his houshalde seruant by report of the borderers, be-  
ing demanded, why he alone and his wife should attaine to that  
talnells and height of body, and none of the people besides, say,  
that this gift is not hereditary vnto the by nature, or from their  
birth, that they shoulde exceede others by that prerogatiue: but  
that it proceedeth from violent art, after this manner: while the  
infants are in the cradell, and vnder the breastes of the nurses,  
the masters of that art are sent for, who annoynct the several mem-  
bers of the infant for certayne dayes, with medicinnes of certayne  
herbes which mollifie the tender bones, so that the bones be-  
ing presently conuerted into the softnells of luke warme waxe,  
they so stretch them out in length often times, that they leaue  
the poore miserable infant almost halfe deade, and after that  
they feed the nurse with certayne meats of powerfull vertue. Last-  
ly the nurse giueth it the brest, while it lyeth couered in warme  
clothes, and refresheth and cheereth the infant with milke ga-  
thered from substantiall meates: and after some fewe dayes of re-  
freshing, they returne to the dolefull seruice of wresting and win-  
ding of the bones againe. This *Aiglionus*, and *Francis* his seruat,  
the *Chicorane*, report. But the *Deane* of the *Conception*, of whom  
I haue made mention before, tolde me that hee heard otherwise  
(of them who were stolne away with the shipp which escaped)  
then *Aiglionus* his companions told him, both of the medicinnes,  
and art augmenting the body: for he saith, it is not done by wre-  
sting

## The seventh Decade.

sting of the bones, but eating of a certayne stuffing meate verie nutritiue, made of diuers hearbes stamped together fit for that purpose, especially when they begin to growe in yeeres, at what time nature tendeth to increase, and the meates are turned into flesh, and bones. Surely it is maruelous, these thinges notwithstanding considered, what straunge matters are reported of the vertues of hearbes, if their secret power were rightly vnderstood, I shoulde thinke it might be possible. But, that kings onely may lawfully eate thereof, the reason is playne and easie. He should be accounted guiltie of high treason, who durst presume so much as to tasle those delicates, or woulde require the order or manner of that Composition of the makers and deuisers thereof, because he might seeme to desire to compare himselfe with kinges, for with them, it is an vndecent thing and without maiesy, that the King shoulde not exceede the common stature, who must looke downe from on high(vpon such as come vnto him) by being higher then they, or ouerpiercing them. This they gauе vs to vnderstande, and this we signifie. Lette your Excellencie giue credite thereto as you please. Wee haue spoken sufficienly of the ceremonys of their religion, and of their manners and customes: let vs nowe come to the giftes of wilde nature growing in the fieldes. Wee haue already spoken of their breade, and sorts of flesh, it now followeth that we speake somewhat of trees.

## The fourth Chapter.

Vines with-  
out knowledg  
of their vs, &c.



Hey founde there, growing of their owne nature whole woodes of oake, Pines, and Cypres, and Chesnutt, & Almond trees, & wild vines blacke, & white, climing vpon the booughes of trees, without the vse of wine pressed from them, for they make drinke of diuers fruities. That country also yeeldeth figgetrees, and Olie trees of diuers kinds: and being grafted leese their wildnes, as with vs, which without culture would retaine the rude tast of nature only. They plant orchards or gardens, & abound with diuers sortes

of

## The seventh Decade.

256

of pot hearbes and are delighted with greene plattes of ground or gardens finely manured and dressed. They also nourish trees in their orchardes. There is a particular tree called *Carito*, which bringeth forth a sauory fruite æquall in bignesse to a small Melon: there is also another called *Gnacomin*, whiche yeeldeth a kinde of fruite greater then a *Quince*, they say it is of an excellent, and pleasing sent, and very wholesome. They plant and regarde many others besides, and many other kindes of thinges: whereof, least by reporting all at once wee ouercharge and cloy your Excellencie, we will elsewhere speake. We caused *Licentiatus Aiglonius* the Senator to obtaine his desire: so that now he is sent away from vs and from Cesars maiesy through our perswasion. Hee determineth to builde a newe fleete in *Hispaniola*, to passe ouerto those coastes, to plant a *Colonie*: nor shall he want followers: for all this Spanish nation, is so delirous of nouelties, that what way soever they bee called with a becke onely, or soft whispering voyce, to any thing arising aboue water, they speedily prepare themselues to flie, and forsake certainties vnder hope of an higher degree, to followe incertainties: which wee may gather by that which is past. With what stomacke they shalbe received of the inhabitantes so greatly weakened by rauishment of their children and kindred, time shall be Judge. The like accident commeth to minde (though out of order) not to be omitted, concerning the *Incaian Islanders*, brought by the Spaniards, inhabitantes of *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, to the grieuous seruice and slauerie of the Goldmines. When the Spanyardes vnderstood their simple opinions concerning the soules, which(after their sinnes purged in the cold Northerne Mountaynes) should passe vnto the South to the intent that leauing their native countrey of their own accord, they might suffer themselues to be brought to *Hispaniola* and *Cuba* whiche lye to the southward of those Landes, they indeuoured to perswade those poore wretches, and did perswade them, that they came from those places, wher they should see their parents, & children, & al their kindred, & friends that were dead: & should injoy al kind of delights, together with imbracements & fruition of beloued things. Being infected and possessed with these crafty & subtil imaginatiōs, by their own cosening deceiuers, as I mentioned before, & after by the Spaniards,

L 1 2

singing and

The tree Ca-  
rito.

The tree Gu-  
comine.

The Span-  
iardes earnest  
in pursuite of  
nouelties.

The policie of  
the Spanyard  
whereby he  
brought the  
Incaians into  
slauerie.

The Spany-  
ardes pretend  
conuersio but  
excuse sub-  
version and  
detestable  
cruicitie.

A recitall of  
certayne de-  
crees welmade  
but ilobserued  
by the Spany-  
ardes.

and reioycing, they left their countrey, and followed vayne, and idle hope. But, when they sawe, they were deceiued, and neyther met their parentes, nor any they desired, but were compelled to vnder-goe grieuous soueraignty and commaunde, and to indure cruell and extreame labours vnaccustomed, becomming desperate, they either slew themselves, or choosing to famith, gaue vppe their faint spirites, beeing perswaded by no reason, or violence, to take foode, as I haue elsewhere sayde. So the miserable *Incaians* came to their ende: of whome, the number with the Spanyardes is nowe very small, as of the inhabitanthes themselves. But I suppose, that at the complaing, and pittifull grones of those wretched innocents, some diuine power being prouoked, affirmed reuenge of so great a slaughter, and peace of so many nations disturbed, because they confeid they were mooued vnder pretence of increasing religion, and yet without any regarde they turne them to ambitious auarice, and violence. For whosoeuer were the first attempters or invaders, doing otherwise then their Kinges commaunded them, were cyther slayne by them that they opprest, or shotte with poysoned arrowes, or drowned in the sea, or grieuously afflicted, fel into diuers diseases: for the decrees of the Lawes giuen them ( by my testimonie, who daily considered thierof with my associates ) were so framed according to xquicte and iustice, that nothing might be more sacred and honest. For it was decreede for many yeeres, that they shoulde deale courteously, mercifully, and peaceably with those straunge nations borne vnder the honour of age, and that the Kinges with their subiectes assignd to every one of the Kinges bountie, shoulde bee vsed like tributary subiectes, and ditionaries, and not in a seruile manner, and that giuing them a due portion of flesh and breade, they shoulde bee well fedde to sustayne labour: that all necessarie shoulde bee giuen them, and for their digging and myning in the day, they shoulde rewarde them with cloathing and appoynted ornamente as mercenaries, that they shoulde not want lodginges for their nightly rest, that they shoulde not bee rayfed before the sunne rising, and bee brought home before the euening, that at certayne times of the yeere being freed from the golde-mines, they shoulde apply themselves to the setting of the

the roote *Iucca*, and sowing the graine *Maisum*: that vpon holy dayes they shoulde cease from all worke, be present at the churches, and presently after the holy ceremonies of religion ended, they shoulde permit them to apply themselues to their accustomed sports, and dancinges, and many thinges besides compacted and composed with prudent and humane reasons, by suche as were skilfull in the Lawe, and religious men. But what? falling downe through the descending Ocean (which imitateth the whirling course of the heauens) to so straunge, forraigne, and remoued worldes, far distant from their Generalles and Commaunders, carried violently away through the blinde desire of golde, they who departed hence milder then Lambes, arryuing there, were chaunged into rauening Woolues: vramindful of all their Kinges commandementes. Many of them are both reprooued, fined, and punished: yet the more carefully the heads of *Hydra* are cut of, we see them arise and bud forth the more. I The heads of wayes vnreuenged. We now begin to make new Constitutions, & decrees, and purpos to send new Gouvernors: determining to try, what fortune will haue vs doe with them that are left. And whether they ought to be free, and no labour exacted of any of them vnwillingly, nor without rewarde, we make some doubt. For through the diuers opinions of graue men, wee are ambiguously distracted: especially through the opinions of the religiouse of the Dominican profession, who perswade vs to the contrarie by their wrtinges vnder their owne handes: affirming that it will bee muche better, and more secure for them, & more profitable for the health of the body, and saluation of their soules, if they bee designed to a perpetuall hereditary obedience, then if they bee putte to temporary seruices, because they to whom hitherto they haue beeene commended, at the kings pleasure, and in the name and behalfe of another who was absent, handled the matter as mercenaries. And seeing they feared, least after some fewe yeeres they shoulde be taken from them, as it is vsually doone, haing no rewarde of the benefite of those poore wretches contrary to the articles & summe of holy lawes and constitutions, they vexed and pined both sexes in the gold-mines euuen vnto the death, without respecting their age, so they might

might satisfie their maisters thirst of gold, and their owne. They gaue them neither necessaries to maintaine life, nor prouided for their health, if it so happened, that through vnaaccustomed and too much labour they fainted, and fell downe. Contrarily they say, that he who vnderstandeth that the Indians are appoynted to be transferred ouer to his heire, will indeuour as in his proper substance, not onely that they be preserued in health, but also will carefully prouide that the number of them may be increased by the pleasures receiued of their wiues and children. But they vt terly deny to give them liberty, by many examples alledged. That those *Barbarians* coulde never attempte the destruction of the Christians, but that they executed their purposes and deuises and when it hath beeene often proued whether libertie might bee profitable, it is manifestly knowne that it bred their ouerthrowe and ruine. For being idle and slothfull, they wander vp & downe, and returne to their olde rites and ceremonies, and foule and mischievous actes. The thirde particular cause is horrible and fearefull, whereby it is prooved, that especially in the supposed Continent, they are not woorthy of liberty. In a certaine parte of a great Prouince of the supposed Continent in the countrey called *Chiribichi*, the Fryars of the Dominican profession, some twelue yeers since erected a temple. Through a thousands miseries of labours, and hunger, they nourished and maintained the children of kinges and nobles, and when they came to more years they endeououred to drawe them to religion, exhorting, admonishing, and teaching them by intermixing faire and courteous v-sage. And they had so instructed many of their children, that they ministred at the altars to such as had entred into religion, and had to doe with the holy misteries, and that not rudely, and vnaptly, and vnderstoode the Spanish tongue very well. But your Excellencie shal heare an horrible wicked act committed by them. Their childish yeeres being past, scarce attaining the age wherein the tender downe beginneth to budde foorth two chiefe menne of them that were instructed, whom they thought they hadde nowe drawne from the brutish nature of their auncesters to the doctrine of C H R I S T, and to humane rytes, determining to flie for succour, putting on their olde skinne lyke Woolues, received agayne their auncient and natuue vices, and cur-

Of a wicked practise of certaine young men of the Indians.

corruptions, and hauing procured a great army of the bordering neighbours, they beeing their Captaynes and guides, went and assauailed the Monastery, where they hadde beene brought vp with fatherly charity. The Monastery being vanquished, and vtterly ouerthrowne, they slew them that brought them vppe, and their fellowes every manne. Omitting circumstancies, that after my sharpe accusations, you may knowe the Spaniardes deserued some excuse, if they denie that liberty shoulde be giuen them, your Excellencie may reade one of the letters deliuered in our Indian Senate by certaine Fryars which escaped, by reason they were absent at that time in seeking prouision of foode for the rest. And this letter or handwriting was presented vnto vs when we were assembled with the chiefe manne of our Senate *Garsias Loniza*, a learned man in Italy, the *Osonensis Prelate* and (to speake after the vulgar manner) *Cesars Confessor*, of the order of preaching Fryars, elected general maister at *Rome* for his desert, to whom your Excellency is neyther vnknowne, nor ill accepted: receive it therefore in the Spanish languish it selfe (for to any latinst, or *Italian*, it will bee easie to bee vnderstoode by reason of the affinity and propinquitie of the tongues) and I purposed so to doe, least any might argue, that I hadde changed any thing from the sense of the thing, or intent of the sender, through my translation. Lette vs therefore heare the Fryar himselfe, called Fryar *Thomas Ortizius* speaking *Vina Voce* before the Senate, and writing in the name and behalfe of others.

*Estas son las propriedades de los Indios, por donde no merecen libertades.*

*Comen carne humana en la tierra firme: son Sedometicos mas que generacion alguna: ninguna Justicia ay entre ellos: andan desnudos, no tienen amor, ni verguenca: son estolidos, alocados: no guardan verdad, si no es a su prouecho: son inconstantes: no saben que cosa sea consejo: son ingratissimos, y amigos de novedades. Se precian de embeudarse que tienen vinos de diuersas yerbas, y fructos, y granos, come Zerueza, y sidras, y con tomcar fumos tambien de otras, yerbas que emborrachen, y con comerlas. Son bestiales, y precianse deser abominables en vicios: ninguna obediencia, incortesia tienen mucos a vicios, ni hijos a padres.*

*No son capaces de doctrina, ni castigo: son traydores, crueles, y vengativos, que nunca perdonan, inimicissimos de religion. Son haraganes, ladrones, son de inuyzios, muy terrestres, y baxos: no guardan feee, ni orden. No se guardan lealtad maridos a mugeres, ni mugeres a maridos. Son echizeros, y augureros, y conardes como liebres. Son Suzios: comen piojos, y arramas, y gusanos crudos, doquier que los hallan: no tienen arte ni manna de hombres. Quando an apprendida las cosias de la fee, dizen, que esas cosas son para Castilla, que para ellos no valen nada, y que no quieren mudar costumbres: son sin barbas, y si algunas les nascen, pelan las y arincanas. Con los enfermos no tienen piedad ninguna: esta graue el enfermo, a un que sea su pariente, o Vezino le desamparan, o llenan a los montes a morir, y dexan cabe el un poco de pan y agua, y vanse: quanto mas crecen se hazen peores: hasta diez o doze annos parece que an de salir con alguna crianga, y virtud, passando adelante, se tornan como bestias brutas. En fin digo, que nunca crío Dios tan corzada gente en vicios, y bestialidades, sin mistura alguna de bondad o policia. Agorainz gen las gentes para que puedas ser cepa de tan malas maneras y artes: los que los auemos tractado esto auemos experimentado dellos. Mayormente el padre fray Pedro de Cordoua, de cuya mano yo tengo escrito todo esto y lo plaucamos en uno con otras cosas que me callo, hallamos a oios vistas: son insensatos como asnos, y no tienen en nada matarse.*

These, and such like other thinges daily offer themselues in controuerzie, which although they bee diuersly disputed, haue almost fallen bloudily vpon the heades of the oppreſſors, as I sayde before, nor did the priuate grudges and dissentions arising for soueraigntie take away a ſinal number of the Spaniards themſelues, whereof I haue diſcourſed at large in my former Decades, where I ſpake of the Pinzones, the inhabitants of two townes Palos, and Moguer, on the Ocean ſhore, in Andaluzia, who running hither and thither along the vast ſhores of the ſuppoſed Continent, and the bakes of that miraculous riuier Magrignon, were ſhorte through, and ſlayne with poysoned arrowes by the inhabitants who were Caniballes, and then drefſed, and ſerved in, in diuers dishes, as delicates to bee eaten: for the Caniballes, otherwise called Caribes, are men eaters. Of Solisius to whom the ſame happened on the backe ſide of the ſuppoſed Continent, from

He reporteth  
diuers diſas-  
ters of the Spa-  
nyardes.

The Caribes  
Caniballes or  
men eaters.  
Of Solisius  
his end.

from whose horrible miſchance name was giuen to that gulf of the ſea, where Magaglianus stayed a long time with his Heete in his journey. After this of Alphonsus Fogeda, and John Cossa who with a ſtrong army of ſouldiers ſearching the countries of Cumana, Cuqui, Bachoba, Cauchetus, and Vribia vnhappily lost their liues. Of Diecus Nicuesa, commander of 800. men or therabouts, lost after theſe, while wandring from the weſtern Bay of Vribia, he ſearched the coaſtes of Beragua. Of Iohannes Pontius ouerthrowne by the naked Barbarians, and wounded vnto death in the country of Florida firſt founde out by him, who afterward lying long ſick, and languiſhing through that wounde, dyed in the Ilande of Cuba, and of many commaunders, and armies beſides ſlaine through the might and fortitude of the Caniballs, to whom they made dainty banquettē with their bodies: for the Caribes were found with a fleete of Canowes, to haue ſayled many leagues from their borders in warlike maner and battayle array, to take men: their Canoas are boats made of one tree or piece of tymber (in greeke called Monoxulon) whereof ſome of them are capable of 80. rowers. Lastly of Diecus Velasquez gouernor of Cuba called Fernandina, from exceeding great wealth and riches brought vnto pouerty, and nowe at length deade, and of Fernandus Cortes diſagreeing with deadly hatred among themſelues, I haue at large diſcourſed of all theſe, Cortes onely as yet flouriſheth, who is ſuppoſed to haue heaped vp treasures (in that great citie of the lake Teniftitan, vanquished & destroyed) to the gouernment. Cortes his heped riches & flourishing gouernment. A proverbe. Iohannes Riberia, known to the Embaſſadour Thomas Mainus, and Guillimus Cortes his agent with Caſar, brought vp with him from his youth and partaker of all his noble and worthy acts and attempts, ſaith by Cortes ſtatute that his master Cortes hath 30000. Pensa prepared to be ſent to be ſent to the Emperor. But being aduertised of the taking of ſo many ladē Emperor. Three hundred thousand Pensa prepared to be ſent to the Emperor. ships

*Castia, fistula,  
Corinian, and  
Coccinean  
wood.*

*Future things  
with God.*

ships by the French Pirates, he dare not send them away. There are also in the supposed Continent, and *Hispaniola, Cuba, and Iamaca*, exceeding great riches prepared, of golde, pearle, sugar, & *Cassia fistula* growing in the Islands, of *Corinian or Coccinean wood* also, vsed for the dying of wooll (which the *Italian calleth Verfin*, the *Spanyarde Brasill*) commodities ready prouided. There are thicke woods of those trees in *Hispaniola*, as groves of firre trees, or oake with vs. While we consulted in our Senate of the affars of India (concerning the safty, and defence of these ships) what counsell might be taken for remedy, it was decreede, & through our perswasion prouided, and commaunded by *Cesar*, that every one of them should meeet together at *Hispaniola*, the heade and chiefe place of those countries, with such riches as they had heaped vp: wherby, the ships being gathered together, from al those countries, a stonge fleete might be made, so that they might safly defende themselues from the iniury of pyrats, if they met with them. What fortune shall befall them, is referued in the armory and store-house of the diuine prouidence. There are some, who say, that *Cortes* made two golden peeces of ordinance capable of Iron bullets, as bigge as a small tennis ball stuffed. It might be peraduenture for ostentation, because the softnes of gold (in my judgement) is not apt to sustaine and indure, so great fury & violence, or els fabulously fained, through envy: for his worthy acts are howerly wrested with eniuious, and spitefull blowes.

The fift Chapter.



While I was thus writing these things, news were brought me that 4. ships from the Indies arryued vpon our Spanish coasts, what riches they bring, we vnderstād r.oytēt: letters are brought frō the Senat of *Hispaniola* vnto *Cesar*, cōcerning a cruell and mischievous accidēt which lately happened, & (by coniecture) some worse matter is feared hereafter about to ter. Concerning *Franciscus Garaius* gouernour of *Iamaca*, I haue erect a Colony discoursed many things in my books to *Adriā the Pope*, brought vnto the city by *Jacobus Pierius*. *Franciscus Garaius* being about *Panucus* is twise repulsed, to erect a Colony vpon the riuier *Panucus* (from whence, both the country

country, & the king deriue their names, & the bordering country ioyning vpon the iurisdiction of *Tenustitan*) twice attempted the matter, & was as often repulsed and ouerthrowne almost by the naked inhabitants: the yeere past, hee vndertooke the same Province againe, with 11. ships, and 700. men, and more, and manie horsemen, presuming vpon the authority of the Kinges letters, whereby licence might be giuen him to erect the desired *Colonicie* on the banke of that riuier. This riuier is famous for the channell, able to receiue ships of great burden, and is also in steed of an hauen, because that Prouince subiect to the iurisdiction o f *Tenustitan*, is without hauens, and a wild, and vnsecure road for shipping. Beholde *Garaius*, and his consorts safely arryued. A stong and mighty tempest troubled them at Sea, and the fortune of war abandoned them to all abuses on the land, for arryuing he lost 2. of the fleete by shipwracke, and found the banks of the riuier possessed by the souldiers of *Cortes*, having erected a *Colonicie* there, & ordained magistrates to governe the people, with the assent of *king Panucus* (because he saith those countries are his, in the right of *Tenustitan*, & that the riuier *Panucus* is included vnder the nāe of *Nova Hispania*, giuen to those countries by him, & confirmed by *Cesar*) *Garaius* goeth to his Comprouincials the Spaniards, inhabitants of the place, & speakest to them. He sheweth the kings letters patents, wherein he appointeth those banks of *Panucus* to be inhabited by him, & that he came for that purpose. He exhorteth, & admonisheth them to obey the kings commād, and give place to him, or retaine their *Pretorian* authority in his name, & not in the name & behalfe of *Cortes*, & þ they should receive frō him, & obserue the rest of their lawes & constitutions, necessary for their good, & quiet gouernimēt: but al in vaine. Hauing heard this in a long Oration, without further premeditated speech, or making any doubt at all, they answer. That, that *Colonicie* was appoynted & erected by *Cortes*, vppon the soyle sometimes in the subiection of *Tenustitan*, which lyeth within the limits of *Hispania Nova*, assignd by *Cesar*: & therfore it would iustly come to pas that they might be charged with treachery & treason, if they reuolted, & harkened to the demands of *Garaius*. *Garaius* citeth, and sheweth the Kinges letters agayne. They say, that they were falsely procured, and obtayned, by misinforming *Cesar*: and that they were hadde and gotten agaynst *Cortes*, through fauour

*Garaius pleads the kings letters to erect his Colony but is rejected.*

fauour of the *Burgensian Bisoppe*, President of the Indian Senate, who is offended with him for *Iacobus Velasquez* Gouvernor of *Cuba* his friende, and somtimes a familiar of his brother *Fonseca*, a most deadly enemie to *Cortes*. As touching their priuate dissensions and hatred, I haue sufficiently discoursed at large in the matters concerning them both, which of themselues fill no small volume. Relisting, *Garaius* proclaymeth them guilty of treason, if they obey not the kinges commaundement. They say, they will sticke the letters on their heade, after the Spanish manner, and accept the commaundement, as farre as they ought: but for execution thereof, they say, they will take advise of the king, or the Indian Senate, that both parties being hearde, *Cesar* the King might censure, what shoulde bee most beehoouefull for them to obey, and say, that they thinke *Cesar* will commaunde otherwise, if he vnderstoode to what daunger so great a matter may be subiect, through this innouation: for if the *Barbarians*, being but lately conquered, shall perceiue that discorde ariseth among the Christians, they will indeuoure to cast of the yoake of subiection. It was at length decreed betweene them, that messengers shoulde be sent to *Cortes*. They doe their indeuour, and goe, and signifie the matter to *Cortes*. He appointeth two of his Captaynes, to indeuoure to perswade that *Garaius* might haue accesse vnto him, in that great city of the lake *Tenuifitan*, the head and chiefe city of that mightie Empire, being about some

60. leagues distant from the riuer *Panucus*. The messengers come to *Garaius*, and perswade him. *Garaius* goeth: for he confesled he was inferior to *Cortes*: *Cortes* taketh the sonne of *Garaius* to be his sonne in Law, by mariage of his bastard daughter. While these thinges were thus doing, whether it were doone by the secrete counsell of *Cortes*, or that the inhabitauntes mooued of their owne accord, sette vpon the forces of *Garaius*, and ouerthrew them, the Senators of *Hispaniola* leauie it doubtfull, whosoeuer wrote these thinges particularly to their particular friendes, whether this way, or that way, it little skillith in the matter it selfe. The whole army of seuen hundred menne was ouerthrowne, and two hundred and fiftie of them are reported, to bee slayne, and they write, that *Garaius* himselfe is deade, whether he dyed with *Cortes*, or elsewhere, and whether

Messengers  
sent to Cor-  
tes.

*Garaius* goeth  
to *Cortes*.

*Garaius* his  
army ouer-  
thrown by  
the *Tenuisti-*  
*cans*.

whether grieuously troubled with a feuer, or holpen by the bee- Cortes suspe-  
nigne and courteous prouidence of *Cortes*, who freede the man fied to make  
from the troubles, and incumbrances of humane cares, that hee away *Garaius*  
alone might inioy the sweetnesse of his tyrannicall profession; it  
is vncertainely signified. For we haue neither letters from *Cortes*, nor from the magistrates sent to those countries, nor from any of the consorts of *Garaius*, but from the Senate onely of *His- paniola*, writing to *Cesar*, and our Senate, that one *Christophorus Oltus*, one of *Cortes* his Captaynes, arryued at the furthest wester angle of *Cuba* ( where that Ilande fronteth *Incatan* ) with 300. men, and 150.horse in no meane and contemptible fleete, and they say he goeth about to seduce and drawe an hundred other frelh men from *Cuba* it selfe. Who accompanying him, he giueth out, that hee woulde thorughly searche those countries, which lye in the middle betweene *Incatan* ( not yet known, whether it be an Ilande ) and the supposed Continent, and there, he is reported to haue fayde, he woulde erect a *Colonicie*. The Senators say, they were certified hereof by the Notary of *Cuba*, togerher with the diuers misfortunes that befell *Garaius*. Withall the Senators themselues say, that they thinke, these reportes were giuen out among the common people by false rumours of the seducer *Oltus*, to the intent, that beeing out of hope of revolting to *Garaius*, the wanderers, and straglers ( whom hee desired to haue ) might the more easily turne vnto him. In another clause of the Epistle, they say, that *Egidius Gonzalez* is ready in the hauen of *Hispaniola*, to goe to the same place, of whose nauis and of his navigation by the South sea, the Embassadour *Thomas Mainus* hath to the South brought with him a coppie of the discourse, vnto the *Consen- Sea*. The Archbischoppe, to be presented to *Clement* the Pope: the nauigation is direct, which, it is needfull to beholde, that it may be vnderstoode, what the intent of these Captaines is in seeking those countries, by the permission and commandement of *Cesar*: for *Egidius* beeing returned from the South Sea, where hee founde an exceeding greate and huge Sea of fresh waters, replenished with Ilandes, hee determined to search to the north what fortune woulde affoord, concerning the Strayght so much desired. Hee therefore came to *Hispaniola* with the Treasures spoken of in their place, leaving the southerne fleete, that hee might

*Christopherus*  
*Oltus* arrived  
at the westan-  
gle of *Cuba*.

might builde a new one in the North. For he supposeth that the flowing of that abundance and heape of waters, breaketh out betweene *Iucatan*, and the Continent, by some ryuer able to receiue shippes, as *Ticinus* out of the lake *Verbanus*, and *Nicinus* out of *Benacus*, and *Abdia* out of *Larius*, and *Rhodanus* out of the lake *Lemanus*, are seene to issue foorth, that they might conuey the waters (which they had swallowed) vnto the Sea. These thinges beeing vnderstoode, and that *Petrus Arias* Gouvernor of the supposed Continent, about to vndertake the same matter, hath taken the same way, hauing leuied an armie of horse and foote, of no small, and contemptible number: the Senate forbade *Egidius Gonalez* to goe, least if *Olitus*, and *Petrus Arias*, & *Egidius* himselfe meete together, they should kill one another: by speedy messengers, and swift shippes they admonished *Petrus Arias*, *Fernandes Cortes*, and *Olitus* vpon paine of treason, that none of them take armes against the other, if they met, and protested, that if they did the contrary, they should be thrust out of their gouernment with ignominy, and disgrace. This iudgement and decree of that Senate, our Senate, alloweth, what shal succeed we will write. The earnest desire of seeking this straignt is so great that they obiect themselues vnto a thousand daungers: for whosoever shall finde it, if it may bee founde, shall obtaine the great fauour of *Cesar* with high authoritie, because if from the South Sea a passage may bee founde vnto the North, the way to the Islands of spices, engendring precious stones should be the more easie. Nor shoulde the contiouersie begun with the king of *Portugall* preuaile, whereof I haue sufficiently spoken in my former Decades: but concerning the straignt there is little hope, yet we dissent not from the opinion of *Egidius*, but that the ryuer which receiueth those fresh waters may bee founde, running to the North, seeing they manifestly know, that those waters haue no fall to the south coast. Which if it so fall out, it is shewed, that the way from either sea will bee commodious enough, becaue from the bankes of the fresh waters, whiche bende towradres the South, to the shoare of the South sea, the distance is onely three leagues, through a broade plaine: by which *Egidius* saith, it will be an easie iourney for any waines, and cartes, and very shorte to the *Equinoctiall* circle.

Gonalez his  
purpose forbid  
den by the  
Senate.

The straight.

The sixt Chapter.



EE suppose also (most noble and renowned Prince) relying vpon most assured arguments, that it will come to passe, that other newe Landes may be found, not many yeeres hence, both subiect to the *Aequator*, and also neere vnto it on this side, and beyonde, as the *Maluchas* which are already found, and the rest described in my former Decades. For if through the vertue of the sunne about the *Equinoctiall* vnder a terrestriall disposed matter, apt to receiue a cælestiall benefite offered, that aromaticall tast is infused into those trees, and other Ilandes are next vnto them, enriched with sandie golde: who dare infect mighty and powerfull nature with so great a blemish, and deface it with such iniury, that in so shorte a space of the *Maluchas*, as it were in the little finger of a Giant (if we consider the whole circuite) he will affirme shee hath fully expressed her force, and spent her wombe (filled with an excellent progeny) vpon so slender and small an infant? This reason issued from my braine, in the Indian Senate among my associates one example being added, that the matter might more easily be vnderstoode. I suppose I wrote the same reason to *Pope Adrian*, but I doe not wel remember, because the last seventieth yeare, age, and cares haue dulled my memorie, nor doe such thinges repeated vse to displease, although they haue been elsewhere seene, with out the limittes of their grounde. For tenne yeeres together in A digression, the times of *Sixtus* & *Innocentius* the 8. I liued at *Rome*, with her neighbourhood. Being prouoked, & stirred vp through the fame of the *Granatensian* wars, I went into *Spaine*: comming from *Rome*, I traualled through the rest of *Italy*: I passed ouer that part of *France* which our Sea washeth beyond the *Alpes*. In those 37: yeeres wherein (through the gracious promises, & honorable receiving into familiarity of the *Catholike* Princes *Ferdinandus*, and *Elizabeth*) *Spaine* held me, I viewed it all round about. But you wil say (most noble Prince) to what end are these things fetched? Trauailing ouer these parts, I light vpon woods of oake, & then of pine, yet mountains, & champion places, & riuers, or marshes diuiding betweene either wood, & after I met with wildernesses of diuerstrees, growing of their own nature, wtooke vp great & huge

An excellent  
reasō to proue  
the likelioode  
of newe dil-  
cources.

## The seventh Decade.

huge countries, and mette with such like wooddes of pine, and oake, and riuers, or lakes, and pased ouer plaines not vnlke vnto the former, the subiect matter of the countries receiuing those varieties. So ( most renowned Prince ) on this tide, beyond, & vnder the Equinoctiall Circle, the Tropike of Cancer vnto Capricorne ( which space and distance, the greatest part of the Philosophers falsly supposed to be desolate, and forsaken, being molested with the heate of the perpendicular sunne ) many huge countries of lande, and vast and spacious seas lye, because the space of this circumference is the greatest, seeing it goeth aboue the whole worlde, where it most inlargeth it selfe, with the length thereof. That Circle therefore is the broadest of all. If therefore in so short a distance of lands and countries ( as I haue said ) the art of powerfull nature be so great, that what commeth forth and growtheth in one part of the same region, may also be founde in another drawing the same influence, in that kinde of things, which that grounde hath brought forth, who doubteth, but in this aromaticall kinde, vnder so great a cælestiall vastity, manie other countries may be found capable of the same vertue, which is bestowed vpon the Maluchas and the neighbouring Ilandes, lying partly vnder the Equator it selfe, and partly on both sids? One of the Colledge shruggde his shoulders, that he might bee accompted the wiser in intringing my argument. Behold ( saith he ) no mention is made of these thinges by our auncestors, if they stode vpon this matter, these thinges should be knowne to vs, or not vnowne to any nation. Through ignorance of learning, especially of Philosophie, and by reason of his small experience, his obiection was easily ouerthrowne, the great Chanceller who highly respecteth your Excellencie, and the rest of the associates, yeelding vnto me. For I sayde, that it was farre from all admiration, because we had notice of the Maluchas, and the bordering Ilandes, but none of the rest. For the Maluchas are almost within the view of India beyonde Ganges, and are almost adioyning to the countryes of the Sive and the great Bay of Cavigara, which are knowne landes, nor much distant from the Persian gulf, and Arabia falsly called the happie, whereby, by little and little they crept vnto them, and then vnto vs ( since the luxury of Rome began to increase ) to our no small losse & damage.

For

An other ex-  
cellent reason.

## The seventh Decade.

263

For the mindes of man growe faint and effeminate, their Odors per-  
mannly courage is extenuated, through such flatteringe delights that they este  
of odors, perfumes, and splices. But concerninge the rest of the minde mens  
vnowne Ilandes, the reason is easily yeelded why they haue bin fumes & splices  
vknown to this daye, because the mayne Continentes next vnto them, through the same purpose of the diuine prouidence,  
haue lyen vknowne, euen vntill our times. These thinges con- An Allegory  
sidered, which are most true, if those countryes be ygitat courtes very witty and  
of the world, if there be adherent or neigbouringe Ilandes of  
those courtes, who could walke through the hailes, or search the  
secret roomes, when the courtes were yet vknowne? we haue  
therefore founde the courtes when wee finde so vast and vnu-  
known countryes, that they thrice exceede all Europe and more,  
if as we haue elsewhere procued, wee shall measure what came to  
the knowledg of maenn in our time, from S. Augustine the said  
poynt of our supposed Continent, to the riuier Panucus 60. lea-  
guages distant ( or thereabouts ) from Tenustitan, that great city of  
the lake: we haue elsewhere largely discoursed these things. We  
shall also finde the rest of the members of those courts: and wee  
are not farr from the assurance of fulfillinge this our desire. For Sebastian Cabot  
we thinke it will come to passe, that Sebastian Cabot ( who first  
founde the Buccalay, to whom about the Calends of Septem-  
ber leauue was graunted ( at his request ) by authority of our  
Senate to search that nauigation ) will returne in shorther time, &  
more luckily, then the shipp called the Victory, which only of her  
5. consorts escaped, went about the world, and returned laden  
with Cloues: where of I haue spoake at large in his proper place.  
Cabot required of Cesars treasury a fleete of 4. shippes furnished  
with all things necessary for the Sea, and with conuenient peeces  
of ordinance, & saith þ he had, foud consorts at S. uil, þ mart towne  
of all Indian marchandises, whovpon hope of greatgaine, volun-  
tarily offered tenn thousand Ducates towards the victuallinge of  
þ fleete, & other necessaryes. About the Ides of September Cabot  
was sent away from vs to offer bonde to the consorts who were  
partners with him. If it sell out well hee shall haue part of the  
gaine of those that contribute their moy, of euery one according  
to his rate. It remayneth ( most noble Prince ) that with some like  
ly & probable argumēt it be declared, why I sayd, he wold return  
in shorther time then the Victory, & why we should think this mat-

M·m

cc

ter should more happily succeede, least moued with a windbreath wee seeme delirous to yeeld a reason of future euent. Cabot is about to depart the next moneth of August in the yeere 1525. and no sooner surely, because thinges necessary for such a matter of importance can neither bee prepared before, nor by the course of the heauens, ought hee to beginn that voyage before that time: for then he must direct his course towardes the *Aquinociall*, when the sunne (deprivyng vs of summer, the and length of y dayes) beginneth to goe to y *Antipodes*. For he is not onely to goe the direct way to the *Tropik of Cancer* and the *Aequator*, but also 45. degrees to the *Antarcticke* to the furthest bounde of *Capricornes*, ynder which the mouth of the *Straightes of Magellane* lye, by a way traded at other menns charge, and with the death of many, and not by bywayes, and diuers delayes, and turninges about, as *Magellane* mull needs doe, who through carefull labours, and diuers hard calamities spent threc yecres, wandrige in that Nauigation, and of a flote of fve shippes, together with the greater part of his company, lost fower, and his owne life in the ende. Of these thinges I haue sufficienly spoken at large in the *Parallel* compasseled, directed to *Adrian the Pope*. For this cause therefore hee will sayle it in a shorter tyme, for that he is to direct his course by coasts hetherto vñknowne, but now very well knowne. But in that we suppose it wilbe with more prosperous successe, & better fortune, we may gather from hence. At what time the daies are shortest with the people of the North, Cabot shall haue them longest. He shall therefore commodiously runne abore those shoares, while chauinge passed the windinge *Sraight of Magellane*, next to the *Doggstarre* he direct his course to the right hande, on the backe side of our supposed Continent, whereof our former *Decades* dedicated to *Ascanius*, your vncle, and the *Popes*, *Leo*, and *Aairian* are full, and shall retурne by the *Zone of Capricorne* to the *Aequator* in which space hee shall finde an innumerable number of Islands seated in that huge Sea. But whence the hope of great riches ariseth vnto vs, you shall heare. The flote of *Magellane*, hauing passed through the straight, sought out with so great calamity of the men, leauing all the Ilandes they mett with, and sawe a farr of both on the right hand and on the left, directed their eyes, and

Cabot his intended course  
saylinge.

The Deces of  
Magelan.

their course alwayes to the *Maluchas*, for all their care was of taking the *Maluchas*. Searchinge by the way what every one of the other Ilands brought forth he cursorily pased ouer: although in many of them hee landed for watering, & takinge in of wood or necessary barteringe of things for victualls, yet he made little stay, and in that short abode, hee searched the commodities of euery Iland (whereunto hee went) with signes, and becketes, as well as he could, and vnderstood that in some of them the sands were mixed with much gold. And he further learned that in other of them, shrubbes or smale bushes of the best *Cinamom* grewe, which are like to the *Pomgranate*, of which precious barkes (as *Maynus* and *Guillimus* can tellifie) I got some fmal peeces. He likewise heard of great pearls, & other precious stones, thinges of noe slight regard. He determined to deferr the better searching of these Ilands vntill a more conuenient tyme, with open mouth and panting spirite gaping only after the *Maluchas*: but plottinge to attempt great matters in his mynde, cruell fortune violently draue him into the handes of a barbarus and almost a naked nation, to be slaine, as hath bin speaken in his place. If therefore from a voyage and speedy nauigation, neuer open to any beefore this, they gathier such probabilities of the excellency of those Ilandes, what is not to bee hoped, concerning the procuring of a settled tradinge with those Ilanders? For they must be curteously handled, & dealt with, without any violence and iniury, and with curteous vsage & gifts, they wilbe inticed. For those ten thousand *Ducates*, which Cabot is to haue of his cōsorts are to be bestowed vpon y busines; that victuall for two yeres may bee provided and wages giuen to 150. men, the other part remayning, shalbe imployed vpō warrs, & marchandise such as they know wilbe acceptable to the Ilanders, to the intent, they may willingly giue such thinges as they lightly esteeme, naturally growing vnto the, for exchāge of our cōmoditis, vñknown to the, for they know not the pestilent vse of mony, & whatsoeuer is strāge, & brought frō foraine countreyes, euery natiō accouēteth it a precious thing. These throughly viewed, & hadled w̄ prudēt diligēce, they will scoure alōg all y south side of our supposed Contiēt, & arriue at y *Colonyes of Panama* and *Natā* erected on those shores, the boundes of the golden *Castele*: the, whosoeuer at that

time, shalbee gouernour of that Prounce (of the Continent) called gouden *Castile*, will certifie vs of the successe. For wee thinke of the changinge of many Gouvernours, least they wax insolent through to longe custome of Empire and soueraignty, especially such as were noe conquerers of the Prouinces, for concerning these Captaines, another reason is considered: whē wee shall vnderstande the fleete hath sett sayle we will pray for their happy and prosperous successe.

The seventh Chapter.



Vt first, another fleete shall depart to goe for the *Maluchas*, that the poſſeſſion taken, may be maintained, nor ſhall it be any impediment, that hee hath admitted the king of *Portugall* for his tonne in lawe, to whom *Cesar* hath giuen *Catharine* his ſister of the whole bloud to wife, borne after the death of his father a moſt delicate young woman of leuenteneene yeeres old, & a moſt beautifull and wiſe mayden. It is a vaine & idle rumor of the people, that *Cesar* hath agreed with the king of *Portugall* to diſcharge his handes thereoſt, by reaſon and occaſion of her dowry, being ſo exceeding great, and riſh an inheritance althoſh hee complayne it will bee perniſious vnto him, and to the vtter deſtruſion & vndoinge of his poore kingdome ſometimes an Earldome of *Castile*, if hee bee deprived of that intercouſe of trading. Besidēs, *Cesar* (who is very wiſe) thinketh it meete to prouide that ſo great iniury bee not done to the kingdomes of *Castelle* (which it concerneſt) beciug the beſt ſinewes of all his power. Let this digreſſion ſuffiſce concerninge the *Incaians* *Chicora*, *Dubare*, the *Tropickes Aequinoctiall*, and ſuch like. Now

The wonderfull vertue of a fountaine in Terra Florida notably diſcourſed. let mee report ſome new things out of order, which *Gillimus* affirmed would bee acceptable vnto you. And let vs beginn with the moſt notable miracle of nature, wherein wee will firſt declare what is reported, next, what is the opinion of the Philosophers concerning the ſame, and laſtly what our dul iudgment

ment conceiueth thereof, as our manner is in all things what ſoeuer, hardly to bee credited. In my former *Decades*, which wander through the world in print, mention is made of the fame and report of a fountain, and they ſay, the ſecret force thereof is ſuch, that through drinkinge and bathinge thereiñ, the vſe of that water maketh them that are growne old, wax younge againe: I relyinge vpon the examples of *Aristotle*, and our *Pliny*, may preſume to repeat and commit to writinge, what men of great authority dare boldly ſpeakē. For neither did the one write of the nature of liuinge creatures, which hee hadd ſeen, but by the only report of them whom *Alexander Macedo* appointed to ſearch the ſame at his great charge, or did the other note two and twenty thouſand thinges worthy the obſeruinge without relyinge vpon others reports, and writings. But they whom I cite in my *Decades* (besides the letters of ſuch as are abſent, and their report by word of mouth who often goe, and returne hether) are, that *Dene*, *Aiglinus* the Senator a lawier before rehersed, and also the third, *Licentiatus Figueroa* ſent to *Hispaniola*, to be President of the *Senate*, and to require accōpt of all the magiſtrates of their gouernment, and to direct at his pleasure things miſcarried, and maintaineth that which was directly done, to fauour the good and, puniſh the euill. These three agree that they had heard of the fountain restoringe strength, and that they partly beleeuēd the reportes: but they ſawē it not, nor proued it by expeſience, because the inhabitants of that *Terra Florida* haue ſharpe nayles, and are eager defenders of their right. They refuſe to intertwine any gueſts, especially ſuch, who goe about to take away their liberty, & poſſeſſe their country ſoyle. The *Spaniards* brought theſter by ſhip from *Hispaniola*, & by a ſhorter cutt from *Cuba*, often determined to ſubdue them and ſet footing on their ſhoares: but as often as they attempted the matter ſo often were they repuſed, ouerthrown, & ſlaine by the inhabitants, who (though but naſked) yet fight they with many kiades of darteſ, and poſſoned arrowes. The *Deane Andreas Barbatus* an old man became yong againe

This fellow is sayde to haue had a father now greiuously oppresed with old age. Wheretore moued with the fame of that fountaine, and allured through the loue of longer lyfe, hauinge prepared necessary prouision for his iourney, he went from his native Ilande neare vnto the country of *Florida*, to drinke of the desired fountaine, as our countrimen doe from *Rome* or *Naples* to the *Pureolane* bathes, for the recovery of their health. Hee went, and stayd, and hauinge well drunke and washed himselfe for many dayes, with the appointed remedies by them who kept the bath, hee is reported to haue brought home a manly strength, and to haue vsed all manly exercises, and that hee married againe, and begatt children. The sonne bringeth many witnessies heereof, amoung them who weere carried away from his country *Incaia*, who affirme they sawe him almost oppressed with decrepit age, and after that flourishinge, and lusty in strength, and ability of body. But I am not ignorant, that these thinges are reported, contrary to the opinion of all *Philosophers*, especially *Physitians*, who thinke that no returne may possibly bee from the *Privation* to the *Habit*: in the aged I confesse, the watery, and ayery vapours of the radicall humor are either expelled, or at the least diminished, but the terrestriall predominant which is cold, & drye, hath power to conuert y substance of all meats & drinke into her corrupt, & melancholy nature, I doe not assent, that dayly more & more euen to the corruption thereof, that dulnesse decayed increaseth, the naturall heate failinge. Therefore hee that dares not beeleeue any thinge but that which is probable, & vsuall it wilbe demanded, how this may be, which they say. Amonge the assertions therefore of these, and the powerfull arguments of the auncient wise menn, whether so great power (exceptinge diuine miracles) may bee giuen to Nature wee doubtinge thereof: not by the medicines of *Meda* wherewith the *Gracian* fable her father in law *Eson* was rettored to youth: nor moued by the inchaunte ments of *Circe*, concerninge the companions of *Vlysses* transformed into beasts, and brought home againe: but taught by the example of bruite beasts, we determine to dispute of this so strange a matter, and inipossible in the iudgment of many, least wes iudge menn of so great authority to haue spoken altogether.

Nature.

The Eagle &  
Snakes renue  
their age.

gether in vainē: First of the Egle renuinge her age, and then of snakes, wee reade that hauinge cast their old skinne, and leauinge the spoyle amoung the brakes, or narrow clefts of rocks or stones, they wax yonge againe. The same also is sayd of the *Hart* (if it bee a true narration) that hauinge sucked in an *Aspe* by *The Hart*, the nostrels (which he hath long fought) lyinge hid in vnmortered walles, or within the limits of hedges, in the winter time, he waxeth soft and tender like sodden flesh through force of the poysone, and wholly changinge his old skinne, taketh new flesh, and new blood againe: what shall we say of Rauens, and *Crowes* *Rauens and* *Crowes abstaininge* from drinkinge in sommer about the *Solfittum*, du ringe the blastes of the furious doggstarre, beinge taught by the instinct of nature, that in those dayes the waters of fountaines, and riuers are vnwholsom, flowinge at that time from the menstruous wombe of the earth? And of certaine others beside, of whose prouidence, no foolish and ignorant authors haue deliuered many thinges to posterity to bee read. If these things A good argu- bee true, if woonder working nature bee delighted to shew men, her selfe so bowntifull and so powerfull in dumbe creatures not vnderstandinge the excellency thereof, as likewise vngratefull: what woonder is it, if also in that which is more excellent, it ingender and nourish some like thinge in her frutefull boosome so full of variety? Out of the properties of watters runninge through diuers passages of the earth, and drawinge thence diuers colours, odors, tastes, and qualities, as also diuers waigthes, we see diuers effects produced. No lesse also is manifestly known, that diuers diseased are euery where cured by the rootes, bodies, leaues flowers & fruites of Trees. A booldinge *Opriuation*, fleame also being killed, or to speake more properly destroyed, habit. choler ariseth: & contrarily the goodnes of the blood being corrupted, the purifying thereof by diminishing the same, is founde to be the iuice of flowers or hearbes, or by eating thereof, or by bathes, & medicines appropriated for y purpose. Whereupon, y humors being reppressed, health is conuayed to y sicke by suniting y patient. If therefore, as it is manifest, these thinges fall out thus in them, why shall we maruell, but that Nature beeing also a prouident mother, may as well nourish some radicall humour to reppresse that terrestriall part, so that the watery and aye. y

## The seventh Decade.

ayery vapors beinge restored, the naturall heate decayed might bee renewed in the blood, which arisinge, the dull heatnes it selfe may bee tempered, and all these beeinge restored, an old house supported, by such helpe, may bee repayed. I should not therefore so greatly woonder at the waters of that fountaine so much spoken of, if they bringe with them some secret vnkownne power to moderate that crabbed humor, by restoringe the ayery and watery vertues. Nor yet may your Excellency thinke that this is easily obtained or that these thinges ought to bee done without torture, and distance of time, without fastinge, and abstinence from pleasinge and delightfull meats and drinke, or without drinking vnsauory potions vnpleasing to the tast: they also who are delirous of longe life, suffer their difficulties, as they who seeke bathes, and such as desire to be cured of the troblsome disease of the poxe, which some thinke to be the *Leprosie*. For heere by occasion of takinge

The manner  
of the takinge  
of Guacam.

An obiection  
answered

The miseries  
of long life.

Guacum a comon wood in Hispaniola, they abstaine thirty dayes from all accustomed meates and drinke especially from wine, & the Phisitians bringe them to such a dulnes through that fastinge that I should thinke a thousand kinde of diseases might bee remoued without drinkinge the decoction of Guacum, which for the whole space of that time they only vs. Let vs now answeare a secret obiection, which at the first sight may seeme legitimate and iust. Some haue sayd: we haue not at anytime seene or heard of any man, who attained that gift of Nature, but both harts, & shakses, and Egles, and other liuinge creatures of this kinde, by the iudgement of wise men reuinigetheir old age, wee see them euery where dye, after a fewe yeares of their age and surely they relye vpon no meane and foolish argument. To these I answeare as few men haue the gift to be sharpe witted & ingenious, or to knowe what wisdome is, so is it not permitted to all Egles, harts and Rauens to enter into the knowledge of this secret. For the knowledge of things in bruite beastes is diuers, as in men and though they knowe a secret, it may not yet be granted, that they shall haue power to inioy it, seeinge they may bee terrified with the memory of torments past, and the discommodities of a longe life: so that they care not to retorne to that shopp to buy such wares. It must needs bee an hard mater for the foote-

## The seventh Decade.

267

footed beastes, and such foules to indure so many winter coldes againe so many scorchinges of the summer sunne, and often wantes of foode. But it is much more horrible for a man, by reason of the intermixed troubles, and vexation of the minde, which the dumbe beastes want, and for a thousand miseryes, and casualties in the diuers interchaungeable courses of humane affaires, where to hee is subiect, and for the cause whereof, it often repenteth many that they euer canre foorth of their mothers wombe, how much more to desire longer yeares throught the straight and narrowe passages of fire and water. Who so desire the highest degrees in the wheele of fortune, more bitterly gnawe vpon these meats: proutident nature therefore hath ap pointed the terme & ende of life for a speciaall benefit vnto men, of least they should either be too much puffed vp in pride through long life, or fallinge into aduerlity, they should despaire, and therefore reuile her with cursed speeches. But if peraduenture any haue deceiued nature by such like artes and deuises, in searchinge out her secrets, and puttinge the same in practise, so that they knowe how to prolonge life, it is to bee suposid, that happeneth but to a fewe, nor to those few in such excellent manner, that they cann bee made immortall or permitted to Immortalia inioy so rare a prerogatiue any longe time. Let this be sufficient and more then enough, that I haue wanded in these arguments: And let every one collect, or reiect, from them at his pleasure. For these my wringes, whatsoeuer they bee, yet are they to goe to Rome vnder your Excellencies name, to the intent I may bee obedient to honorable persons greatly desiringe the same. Let vs also report certaine other things, though not impossible to bee credited, yet to be aduised, because not knownen to any European, or inhabitannte of the world hether to discouered. In the Ilande of Fernandina, which is Cuba, a fountaine of pitchy water bursteth out, wee haue seene the pitch brought vnto Cesar, and there is in it somewhat softer then pitch of the tree, yet fit for the colouringe and beesprinklinge of the keeles of shippes and other accustomed vses: and my selfe pausinge a little at the straungenes of the matter, seeinge wee haue the like euerwhere before hande in a differinge thinge, I cease to wonder. Short life the prouidence of nature rather of the god of nature. A fountain of pitchy water. Such a fountain as this there is in Shropshire at a place called Pitchford whereof Cam den maketh mention in his Britannia, woonder

woonder. Omittinge the salt of the Mountaine, of the pitts and of the Sea coast, if the waters, retained in voyde places (as happeneth in all the kingdomes of *Castelle*) fallinge downe somewhere by the steepe mountaines, be conuerted through the feruent heate of the scorchinge sunne into hard and congealed salt, who will woonder, but that by the same purpose of nature, the like may also bee done, concerninge the waters of that fountaine, brought by floodes to little trenches, and lowe receptacles without the Channell of the running riuier it selfe, or vnto a plaine plott of grounde may bee thicke ned, and incorporated into hard pitch, the vehement heate of the sunne fallinge thereupon? There is yet another thing not to bee omitted. In the same Ilande of *Fernandina* there

**Ofamouraine** in Fernandina engendering stone bulletts  
is a mountaine which yeeldeth stone bullettes, which are so rounde, that they could not bee made rounder by any artifcer, and these bulletts equall the waight of mettall, fit to fullfill the raging madnes of princes in the warres. That *Licentius Figueroa*, who (as I sayde) was made chee'e President of all the magistrates of *Hispaniola*, to require an accompt of the gouernment administred by them, brought many, all which, wee sawe presented vnto *Cesar*: from the arquebus bullette, that mountaine engendereth bulletts fitt for the Canon, and the *Culverin*. I vse the vulgar woordes, and names seeinge the auncient Latine tongue wanteth them, and I may lawfully cloth such thinges with newe apparell, as newly arise, seeing (by their leaue that deny it) I desire to bee vnderstoode. We also sawe such as he brought, which are not lesser then a filberd nutt, nor bigger then a smale tennis ball. Yet hee affirmeth that both the lesser, and the greater growe there, of their owne Nature: wee gaue one of them to a smith, to bee broaken, to knowe whether that stony matter were mingled with any mettall: the hardnes thereof is such, that it almost broake the smithes hammer, and his anuile, befoore it would bee beaten in peeces, which beeing broaken a sunder they iudged there were some vaines of mettall therein but of what nature they made no further search. These bulletts ars kept in *Cesars Treasury*. Certaine other thinges (not vnpleasinge) came into my minde.

I suppose they wilbee acceptable to your Excellency, or to your Courtiers desirous to reade, especially such as liue without serious imployment.

The Eight Chapter.



N my former *Decades* mention is made of an huge Sea Cau in *Hispaniola* and the country *Guaccaiarima*, extending certaine furlonges thereof within high mountaines, where it looketh towards the west: by the belly or bagg of this Cau they saile in the furthest darke bay thereof for that the sunne beames scarce come therein, yet enter into the mouth thereof at Sunne sett, they who went into the same, sayde, their bowels weree griped with horrible terror, through the fearefull noyse of the waters fallinge into that hole from an high. What the inhabitants beeleeue concerninge the mystery of the caue, left in memory from their great grandfathers, it wilbee a pleasant thinge to heare They thinke the Ilande hath a vitall spirite, and that it bloweth backe from thence, and sucketh in, and that it is feed, and doth digest, as an hiddeous and monstrosus monster, of the female kinde. They saye, the hollow hole of this Cau is the female nature of the Ilande, and think it to bee the fundament whereby it purgeth the excrements and casteth out the filth thereof: and for prooife heereof, the country hath the name from the Cau, for *Guacca* is sayd to bee a country, or neerenes, and *Iarima* the fundament, or place of purgation. When I heare of these thinges, I remember what rude antiquitye iudged of that fabulous *Demogorgon*, breathinge in the wombe of the worlde, whence *Demogorgon* they supposed the ebbing and flowinge of the sea proceeded. But let vs intermingle some true reports with fables. *Hispaniola*, How happy *Hispaniola* is in many things, & how fruitefull of many precious thinges, I haue often spoaken in my former *Decades*

Of the tre that to Ascanius, and the Popes, Leo, & Adrianus. They finde there. cures the pox.

in daily more and more many sortes of medicinable things. Concerninge the tree, from whose cutt bodye, brought into pouder, potable decocted water is made, to drawe the vnhappy disease of the pox out of the bones and marrowe, I haue both sufficiently spoaken, and now the peeces of that wood wandering throughout all Europe make triall thereto. It ingendreth also innumerable sortes of sweete smelling things aswell of herbes, as trees, and great plenty of manifold dropinge gummis, in the number whereof that sort is which the Apothecaries call *Anima Album*, good for caling the paine of the head, & giddines, A certaine liquor also almost like oyle fliueth out of certaine trees. A certanie learned Italian named *Codrus*, trauailinge ouer those places, to search the natures of things, hauinge leauie graunted him (for noe straunger may lawfully doe it otherwise) persuaded the Spaniardes that it had the force of *Balsamum*.

Now let vs repeate a few thinges of the fish wherewith they hunt to take other fishes. This, sometime prouoked mee a little to choller. In my first booke of my *Decades* dedicated to *Ascanius*, if I well remember, amone other admirable thinges, because they bee strange, and not vsuall, I sayd, the inhabitants haue a fish, an hunter of other fishes. Some at *Rome* who weere apt to speake euill in the time of *Leo*, scornfully made a mocke at this, and many other such like thinges, vntill *Johannes Rufus Foroliniensis* the *Cusentine Archbiskoppe* (returninge from his 14. yeeres *Spanish Legation* for *Julius the Pope*, & *Leo* who succeeded to who whatsoeuer I wrote was well knowne) stopped the mouthes of manye by his testimonye, in defence of my good name. It seemed also very hard for mee to beeleeue it from the first beginninge. Hereupon I diligentlye inquired of the foresayde menn of authority, and many others beesides. What the matter might bee concerninge this fish: Who sayde they sawe it amonge the fishers, noe leise common then wee pursue a hare with a french dogg, or chase a boare (brought into an inclosure) with a mastiffe, and that, that fish was sauory meat, and in the forme of an Eele, and beeinge no greater, it durst assayle the bigger fishes, or Tortoyses greater

*Anima* al-  
bum.

A strange re-  
port of a fish a  
hunter of  
fishes worth  
the reading.

greater then a target, as a weasell seifeth on a stocke doue, and a greater pray if hee may come by it, and leapinge vp on the neck thereof, causeth it to dye. But this fish by euenly fisher is kept bounde in the side of his boate, tyed with a little corde, the station of the fish is somewhat distant from the keele of the boate, that hee may not perceiue the brightnesse of the ayre, which by no meanes hee indureth. But that which is more admirable, in the hinder part of the heade hee hath a purse which holdeth very fast, wherewith after hee seeth another fish swimminge by him, hee maketh a signe by his motien of takinge the praye: the corde beeing loosed, as a dogg unchained, hee assayleth the praye, and turninge the hinder part of his heade, castinge that purse-like skinne vpon the necke thereof leapeth vpon the pray, if it bee a great fish, but if it bee a mighty Tortoise hee seifeth on it where it lyes open from the shell, and never looseth his holde till drawing the cord by little and little he come to the side of the boate. Then if it bee a great fish (for the Hunter careth not for little ones) the fishers cast their harpinge Irons or hookes into it and killit, and after they drawe it to the view or sight of the ayre, and then the Hunter looseth the praye: but if it bee a Tortoise the fishers leape into the Sea, and lyft vp the Tortoise, with their shoulders while the rest of the company may lay hande thereon. The praye loosed the fish returneth to his appointed place and remaineth fixed there while hee bee fedd with part of the pray, as an haooke rewarded with the head of a quaile which shée hath taken; or else, bee sent backe aganee to Hunte. Of the education or traininge vp of this fish vnder his Maister I haue sufficiently spoaken in his proper place. The Spaniardes call that fish *Reuersus*, because by turninge it selfe it setteth vpon the pray with his purslike skinne, and taketh it. Concerninge the *Matinini* an Iland inhabitated by wo men after the manner of the *Amazones*, but reported that I had heard so those witnessesse it doubtfull, as I did then. Yet *Alfonsus Argollius Cesars priuy Counsellor* in the affaires of *Castelle*, and collector of the revenues of princely *Margaret Cesars* aunt who traiuailed

trailed through those coasts, affirmeth it to bee a true hory  
and noefable. I deliuer whatthey declare. The same Deane  
told mee certaine other thinges, not vnworthy the reporting,  
many approuinge the same. There is another Iland distant  
from Hispaniola about some 700. myles, next adioyninge to  
the Continent, named Margarita for that an infinite num-  
ber of pearles are gathered there, out of shelvish : thirty  
myles distant from Margarita in the Continent lies a Bay

Margarita an  
Iland of pearls

Of a bay neare  
Margarita  
which hath 2.  
excellent pre-  
rogatiues.

Of their cat-  
ching and sal-  
tinge of their  
fish.

in forme of a bowe, like a Cressant or new moone, like the  
Iron shooe of a mule, the Spaniard calleth such a Bay an El-  
bowe. In circuit it is about some 30. myles : and is very famous  
for two prerogatiues. Whatsoeuer is washed either by the flood  
or stormy tempests on the shoare thereof, is full of salt : yet  
the ebbinges, and flowinges are very smale in all those coasts,  
to the northward : but in the south coasts it is contrary. An-  
other prerogatiue is this that there is so great a benefit and so  
infinite a multitude of fishes, especially of Pollardes & Mulletts,  
in that Baye, that the shippes cannot sayle through the Baye  
by reason of the great number of them, without danger of  
overswayinge, amonge which the fishers lightinge, are stayed  
for the present : wherefore castinge out their netts they easily  
drive the scoole vnto the shoare. There they haue a triple  
order of seruiceable attendants : they who stande on the shoare  
vp to the knees in water reach the fishes ( which they haue  
taken with their handes) to the slaughter menn standinge within  
the shipp, who haunge bowelled them cast them into the  
haunes of their fellowes of the third order, who season the  
fishes with salt gathered from the shoare, prepared for that pur-  
pose. Being so salted, they spread them in the sunne vpon  
the sandy plaine, so that in one dayes space they are sau'd,  
and preserued, for that the sunne beames are exceedinge hot  
there, both becauseth they are next vnto the Equinoctiall, and  
the plaine is compasid about with mountaines, into the  
which the wheeling sunne beames fall, as also for that natu-  
rally the sunne more vehemently heateth the sande, where  
on it beateth, then the cloddy or turfie earth. Beeing dried  
they gather them eu'en to the ladinge of their shippes. Of  
salt in like manner : so g̃ every one may freely lade their shippes

with

with both commodities. They fill all the neighbouring coun-  
tryes with those fishes : nor doth Hispaniola it selfe the generall  
mother of those countries, almost vse other salt fish, espe-  
cially of that kinde. But concerninge pearles, how they bee  
ingendred, increase, and are taken, I haue at large declared in  
my former Decades. The same men of authority also (whom I  
have often at home with mee by reason of the affaires where-  
with they haue to doe in our Senate) say, there are two smale  
riuers in Hispaniola, and the Priorie of the Conception, the one  
called Babo, the other Zate, retayninge their auncient country  
names. Now the Spaniardes by reason of the medicinable pro-  
perties thereof which I will declare, call them Conualentia,  
where they ioyne together. Through so long a voyage at Sea  
wherein from the straights of Gades to the beginninge of Hi-  
spaniola, they sayled little lesse then 5000. myles through the O-  
cean, in the view only of the heauens and waters, through the  
chaunge also of meates and drinke, but cheifely of the ayer  
(for that Hispaniola and Jamaica are situated many degrees to Cuba situate  
the Equinoctial beyond the Tropick of Cancer, but Cuba stan- is the lyne of p  
deth in the very line of the Tropick which the Philosophers (some Tropick which  
few excepted) thought to bee vnhabited through the scorching the Philoso-  
phe of the Sunne) they say, that such as lately came vnto to be inhabiting  
them, for the most part fell into diuers diseases, and they ble.  
who went vnto the waters of the riuers Babo, and Zate, now  
intermingled in one Channel, with drinkinge, & washing there  
in, were purged and cleasd, in the space onely of fiftene dayes  
and in as many more were perfectly cured of the paine of the  
sinewes, and marrowe, and such also as had burninge feuers, &  
weere payned with the swellinge of the lunges, were healed:  
but if they indeuored to wash them selues, or vse them  
longer, they shoulde fall into the bloodie fluxe. There-  
upon, they who desire to gather golde out of the landes  
thereof (for there is noe riuer that yeeldeth not golde nor  
any part of the earth without golde) dare not send dig-  
gers or labourers into the Channels of those riuers before  
noone or suffer them to drinke those waters, though they  
bee pleasant, and well relishinge, becauseth they easily pro-  
cure the fluxe, especiall in such as bee healthy and sounde,

Marke this pa-  
renthesis.

The

## The seventh Decade.

Guacalati-  
ma.

Iabaque an I-  
land of excelent  
fishinge.

Whirle poole,  
of fishes.

Of devouring  
Sea foules a  
pleasant relac-

The same mena also say, that in the North angle of the country of *Guacalatima* of *Hispaniola*, many Ilandes of a smale circuit lie together in a short tract, which they thinkē were sometimes ioyned. One of these excelleth the rest for notable fishing

called *Iabaque* producinge the last fillable saue one: the sea betweene those Ilandes in some places is very shalowe; and full of shoules, but heere and there betweene, lie deepe pits, and huge and many whirlpooles. They say, the pits or deepe places, are filled all the yeere with diuers fishes, as it were, gathered together into a safe place of succour as the owner may swēpe heaped corne out of the floore, so (they affirme) such

as gōe thether may after the same manner deale with the fishes and with little trouble, and paynes they may lade their shippes. It is a pleasant thinge to heare, what they report concerninge certaine sea foules, eagles, and great vultures, by their speaches I coniecture them to bee the raueninge foules called *Oncrotaly*: For (they say) they haue a wide and large throatē so that one of them swallowed halfe a rugge whole, wherewith a soldier couered himselfe, which hee cast vpon the foule scisinge vpon him with open mouth in the sight of all the standers by, and (they say) it was plucked out of the throatē of the deade foule, without any losse or harme done vnto the garment. It is reported shee devoured liuinge fishes of fwe pounde waight at one swallowe, and greater.

But when they are fedd with fishes, it will not bee amisse to tell, after what manner they get the pray swimminge vnder water in the Sea, seeinge they diue not as other seafoules Geese, Duckes, & cormorants do: wheeling about and mountinge aloft into the ayre like Kites, and wanton sportinge foules, they watch when the fish comemeth to the brimme of the water to the bright ayre. For there is a great flocke of them that flye houeringe about, so that sometimes many of them furiously cast themselues downe together to take the praye, insomuch as the sea it selfe is opened an armes length and an halfe wide: with that great noyse the fish floreth amazed, and suffereth himselfe to bee taken. Two of the company for the most part take one fish: then is it a delightfull and pleasinge spectacle to behold their conflict from the ships, if they happen to bee present, or else to looke vpon them

from

## The seventh Deade.

27 F

from the shoare: neyther of them leaueth the pray, while hauing torne it in peices, each of them bring away their parte. They say The descriptiōn it is a birde with a bill of a spanne and an halfe long, & more hoo- on of a filthy ked and crooked, then any other raueninge foule hath, with a very fowle long necke, and with much more wide and spreading wings, then an Eagle or Vultur, but so carrion leane, that it scarce equalleth the flesh of a Ringdoue. Therefore to sustaine the waight of her huge throatē, prouident nature hath giuen her great winges, seeing shee had no neede thereof to carry her light body: the Spaniardes call these fowles *Alcatrazes*. Those countries abound with Parrats of many other fowles besides, vnknowne to vs: but especially Parrats of diuers colours, and bignes of body, which equall cocks, and exceede them in greatness, and which are scarce so bigge as a little sparrow, are found there: and great multitudes of Parrats are no lesse commonly ingendred there, then Rauens, and Jayes with vs: and it is there generall foode, as blackbirdes, and Turtles are with vs, and they nourishe Parrats at home for delicacy and delight, in stede of Linnets, or Pyes. There is also another gift of nature not to bee concealed.

## The ninth Chapter.



N *Hispaniola* there is a Colony full of Hauen, The Colony called *Zanana*, because it lyeth in *Zanana*, that of Zanana, is to say, a moorish and grassie plaine, commodious for the nourishing and feeding of Oxen, and horses, for the Spanyarde calleth the like plaine *Zanana*: this Colonie hath a famous riuer. At certaine times of the yeere, it receiueth such store of raine water into the channell, that it filleth all the plaine ( though very large) the letts of hilles and limitts notwithstanding, that the waters cannot haue their free course into the hauen: and that flood bringeth with it so great plenty of Eeles, that the riuer returning to the channell, the Eeles remayne a farre off on the dry land as it were intangled among the marish weedes, and thicke canes, whiche naturally grow there. At report and fame thereof, the Mariners with the consent of the borderers, if at any time they went in due season, might lade their shippes with that fish if they pleased; but

N a

if

## The seventh Decade.

Fruitfullnes  
of Cattle.

The Deane of  
the Concep-  
tion his Cov.

Fruitfullnes of  
fowles.

Antes.

The melody  
that the winds  
make in the  
Cassia tree.

ifaſter the flood, (as it often falleth out through the diuers diſpoſition of the heauens) ſuch as ſeeke Eeles proloſ or deferre their coming, or if impatient of delayes they purpoſe to be gone, be-cause they went before them, leaſt the inhabitants exceeding a-bundance of putrifid Eeles, corrupt the ayre, they drie heardes of ſwine into the plaine, & make a dainty feaſt to the hoggs, where of ( of a fewe carried thether from hence ) there is an incredibl multitude in thofe Ilandes. By the nature and inclinaſion of the heauen, all fourē footed beaſts are eyther great with young, or giue ſucke to their young, all the yeere long, and oftentimes both: they

affirmeth that young Cow-calues, & Mare-foles conceiue the tenth moneth, and often bring forth two at one burthen, and that they liue longer then elſe wher vnder the ayre of our climattis. And this they proue by one example. The Deane, of whom I haue often ſpoken, is reported to haue tranſported a Cow to Hispaniola ſixte and twenty yeeres ſince, which is yet liuing, and by testimony of the borderers yeerely calueth, and hee vaunted before me ( for he is yet with vs) that by that Cow onely, & her calues calues, and ſuccellue of ſpring, hee hadd gotten heardeſ of aboue 800. head of cattle. They report the ſame of all fowles, that beeing ſcarſe driuen out of the nest, and but yet growing, they go to ingender new posteritie. Hee is worthy of another commendation among the Inhabitantes of the Priory of the Conception, the leate of his Deanery, that he was the firſt that planted the trees of *Cassia fistula*, the former by liuing creatures, the other, by planting himſelfe whereby they ſay, they grew to haue ſuch plenty of thofe tees (as great as Mulberry trees) in Hispaniola, Cuba, and Jamaica, ( whose rich abbilike Priory gratious Cesar lately gaue me) that within few yeeres we may thinke, a pound thereof will be valued at that price for which the Apothecaries nowe ſell an ounce. But there arifeth no ſweet or liquerifh thing in humane affaires, but it bringeth ſome cockle with it. So great abundance of ants runneth to the ſinell of theſe trees, that whatſoever is ſowed among them, or neare about them, is devoured by them, ſo that they now become very trou-bleſome to the Inhabitants. They report pleaſant ſtores concer-ning the coddes of this tree, or rather ſheathes by reaſon of their length. The windes blowing, especially when they begin to ripen, there is ſuch a conflict betweene them, that a thouſand flockes of

geſeſe

## The ſeuenth Decade

272

geſeſe and duckes ſeeme to make a noyſe or gagle among them. By that concouſe, through the quality of the tart or ripe iuyce, or through the waight of the ſmall ſeedes, and marrow or ſubſtance of the codd, they ſay that ſweete melodies of diuers ſounds are cauſed. Concerning the tree, which I might rather call a ſtalke or ſtem of an herbe, because it is pithy, like a thiffle, not ſolid, althoſh it arife to the heighth of a bay tree, many things are to be repeated: but heereof mention is briefly made in my former Decades. They who inioy thiſtree, call it a Plane tree, althoſh it diſfer very muſche from a Plane tree, and hath no reſemblance or affinity with the Plane tree. For the Plane tree is a ſolid tree, full of bougheſ, and The Plane more full of leaues then other trees, barren, high or tall, and long tree, laſting, as I ſuppoſe your Excellencie, hath ſometimes heard. But this, as I ſayd, is almoſt bare, and empty, yet fruitefull, a little branching, dull, and brickle, with one twigg onely, without bougheſ, contented with a fewe leaues an armes length and an halfe from the top, and two ſpans broad, from the bottome ſharpe, very like the leaues of canes or reedes, when they become weake through the cold of winter, they hang their headeſ, and bowe themſelues downe to the ground, drawne with their own waight, and this tree is ſo prodigall and lauiffe of her vegetatiue life, *The Cassia tree growes* that it withereth, waxeth olde, and dyeth the ninth month from vp and withereth the time it beganne to growe, or when it continueth longest, the reth in nine tenth. It ſuddenly groweth, and being growne vp, it nouriſheth moneths, a fewe cluſters or bunches of berries, from the body thereof. Eue-ry cluſter bringeth forth thirty codds, and ſometimes a fewe more. Theſe, in the Ilands grow in the cluſters to the very precise forme and bignes of a garden cucumber, and ſo become greater, but in the Continent much bigger: the greene ones are lower, and tart, but being ripe they waxe white, or ſhining. The pulpa or ſub-ſtance thereof is very like freshe butter, both in ſoftnes, and taſt, it ſeemeth vnpreeaſant to him that firſt taſteth it, but to ſuch as are accuſtomed thereunto, it is moſt delightfull. The Egyptian The opinion common people bable that thiſ is the apple of our firſt created Father Adam, whereby hee ouerthrew all mankind. The ſtrange and forraine Marchantes of vnpreeaſable Spices, per-fumes, Arabian effeſtimating odours, and woorthleſſe pre-cieous ſtones, trading thiſe Countries for gaine, call thiſe fruites

N n 2

the

the *Muses*. For mine owne part, I cannot call to minde, by what name I might call that tree, or stalke in Latine. I haue read ouer certaine Latine Authors, and haue questioned some of the younger sort, who profess themselues to be best latinists, but no man directeth me. *Plinie* maketh mention of a certaine fruit called *Mixa*. One (not vnlearned) sayth, it shold be called *Mixa*, because it seemeth to differ little from *Musa* in the diuersity of the word, or sound. But I consented not vnto it, because *Plinie* sayth, that wine is made of *Mixa*. But it is absurd to thinke that wine might be made of this. I haue seene many of these, and haue not eaten a fewe, at *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, when for my Catholike Princes *Fernando* and *Elizabeta*, I executed my *Soldanian Legation*. It is farre from my iudgement and conceit, that wine may be wronge out of it. Now let vs declare whence this tree came to the Spaniards the Inhabitants of those countries, and why it is now so little regarded and accepted. They say, it was first brought from that part of *Ethiopia*, commonly called *Guinea*, where it is very familiar, & common, and growth of the owne accord: being set, or planted, it is enlarged to such a growth and increase, that many repent that euer they nourished or planted it in their country farmes: where soever it is once planted, it maketh the earth vnproufitable for the increase of other things (contrary to the liberality of *Lupines*, which fatten the ground with their twisted grasse or stalkes) it nourisheth and spreadeth the rootes thereof more abundantly then the feare of the mountaines, so that the field that hath receiuied it can neuer any more be purged or cleansed with any plow-share, or mattock, but through the perpetuall growth thereof arising from euery little or hayry roote, new sprouts bud foorth againe, which to suck the liuing mother, when they come foorth from the bottonne of the body of the tree, that they drawe out all the strength there of, and bring it to vntimely destruction. The like also, happeneth afterward to the sprouts themselues, as it were in reuenge of their impietie towards their mother, that hauing yeelded fruite, they presently dye: it is so brickle, and frayle, that although it swell to the bignes of a mans thigh, and grow to the heighth of a Lawrell tree, as hath beene sayd, yet it is easilly ouerthrowne or cut downe with the stroke of a sword, or cudgell, like the plant of fennell gyant, or of a thistle. There is a tree in *Hispaniola* (and in the iurisdiction

The Cassia thought to be  
one of *Guinea*  
The Cassia where it is planted maketh the earth barren and cannot be killed.

diction of an olde king called *Mocarix*, from whom the country retaineth yet the name) which equalleth the broad spreading Mulberry tree engendring gosamine cotto at the endes of the boughs thereof, no lesse profitable then that which is sowed euery yeere, and yeeldeth fruite. Another tree bringeth foorth wooll, as with the *Seres*, fit for the making of thred, and for weauing. But they haue no vse thereof at all, because now they haue exceeding great plenty of sleevepes wooll, yet haue they no workmen to this day, who apply themselues to the making or spinning of wooll. By little and little they will augment the Mechanicall arts, as the people increase. Nor is it to bee omitted, by what meanes nature of her owne accord giueth them ropes, and cordes. There is no tree almost, from whose rootes, a certaine herbe like *Verben* spouteth *Bexicum* a not, they call it *Bexicum*, it climeth vp like hoppes by the body tree whereof of the tree, holdeth faster then Iuie, reaching to the highest boughs, and windeth and twisteth it selfe about the tree in such a multitude of wreathes, that it couereth it, as it were a friendly helpe, and a little shadow, to secure it from the heate. Nature seemeth to haue engendred it to binde great burthens together whatsoeuer, or to sultayne ponderous and waughty thinges, and also to fasten and tye beames, and rafters of houles together: they say that the ioynts set together with *Bexicum*, are more safelie bounde, then those that are fastened with Iron nayles: because it neuer either rotteþ with the showers of raine, or waxeth drie with the heate of the Sunne, and that it giueth way a little without breaking, if the house happen to be shaken with the fury of a violent whirlewinde, beeing all of timber. (The Inhabitantes call thise raging boisterous windes *Furacanes*, which vse to plucke vp huge trees by the roots, and often ouerthrow houles:) such as were compact and set together with nayles, the nayles being plucked out, fell a sunder, but such as the knotty bandes of *Bexicum* tyed together, wagged, and wauered onely when they were shaken, and after returned to their place, the ioynts beeing closed againe. They say, they were greatly vexed with these furious whirlewindes alter our manner, from the very first beginning that *Hispaniola* was inhabited by our menne, which blowing, infernall deuils were often scene. But they affirme, that horrible calamity ceased, since the Sacrament of the *Eucharist* was vsed in the Iland, and that the deuils

## The seventh Decade.

The devils de- uils were no more seene, which familiarly vsed to shew themselues part, the Spa- to auncient people in the night: therefore they themselues made niardes come in, which is their *Zemes*, that is to say their Idols which they adored, of wood, or of Gosa npine cotton stuffed to the hardnes of a stome, in the likenes of walking spirtes, as paynters vsed to drawe hogoblins vpon the walles to terrifie and affright men from errors. Amonge other things I sent two of those *Zemes* ( brought thence by Col- nus the firt discouerer of the secrets of the Ocean) to *Ascanius* your vncle, while his fortune was a mother. Of *Bexucum*, as many cubits as one hath neede of for his present vse, euery one may draw out as it were by one continued threed. Let this suffice for *Bexu- cum*: now let vs endeouour to declare another admirable benefitt of nature. In *Hispaniola* and the rest of the Ocean Ilandes, there are plashy and marish places, very fit for the feeding of hearde of cartell. Gnattes of diuers kindes, ingendred of that moyst heate greiuously afflict the Colonies, seated on the brinke thereof, and by the *Cucuij*. that not onely in the night, as in other countries: therefore the inhabitants build low houses, and make little doores therein, scarce able to receiue the maister, and without holes, that the gnats may haue no entrance. And for that cause also they forbear to light torches, or candels, for that the gnattes by naturall instinct follow the light, yet neuerthelesse they often finde a way in. Nature hath giuen that pestilent mischeife, and hath also giuen a remedy, as she hath giuen vs cattes to destroy the filthy progeny of mise, so hath shee giuen them prety, and commodious hunters, which they call *Cucuij*. These be harmles winged wormes, somewhat lesse then backes or reeremise, I shoulde rather call them a kinde of beetles, because they haue other winges after the same order, vnder their hard winged sheath, which they close within the sleath, when they leauie flying. To this living creature (as we see flyes shine by night, and certaine sluggish woormes lying in thicke hedges) prouident nature hath giuen foure very cleere looking glasses: two in the seate of the eyes, and two lying hid in the stanke vnder the sheath, which he then sheweth, when after the manner of the beetle, vn- sheathing his thin winges, he taketh his flight into the ayre, whereupon every *Cucuij* bringeth foure lights or candels with him. But how they are a remedy for so great a mischeife, as is the stinging of these gnattes, which in some places are little lesse then bees, it is a pleasant

A discourse of  
gnats and how  
they are caught  
by the *Cucuij*.

## The seventh Decade.

274

pleasant thing to heare. Hee, who cyther vnderstandeth he hath those troubleome guestes ( the gnattes ) at home, or feareth least they may get in, diligentely hunteth after the *Cucuij*, which hee deceiueth by this meanes and industry, which necessity ( effecting wonders ) hath sought out. Whoso wanteth *Cucuij*, The maner of goeth out of the houle in the first twilight of the night, carrying *Cucuij*. a burning fier-brande in his hande, and ascendeth the next hillocke, that the *Cucuij* may see it, and swingeth the fier-brande about calling *Cucuij* aloud, and beateth the ayre with often cal- ling and crying out *Cucuij*, *Cucuij*. Many simple people sup- pose that the *Cucuij* delighted with that noyse, come flying and flocking together to the bellowing sound of him that calleth them, for they come with a speedy and headlong course: but I rather thinkne the *Cucuij* make haft to the brightnes of the fier-brande, because swarmes of gnattes fly vnto euery light, which the *Cucuij* eate in the very ayre, as the Martlets, and Swallowes doe. Be- holde the desired number of *Cucuij*, at what time, the hunter caith the fier-brande out of his hande. Some *Cucuij* sometimes followeth the fier-brande, and lighteth on the grounde, then is hee easily taken, as trauaylers may take a beetle ( if they haue neede thereof ) walking with his winges shutt. Others de- nic that the *Cucuij* are woont to bee taken after this manner, but say, that the hunters especially haue boughes full of leaues ready prepared or broad linnen cloathes, wherewith they smite the *Cucuij* flying about on high, and strike him to the ground, where hee lyeth as it were astonished, and suffereth himselfe to bee taken, or as they say, following the fall of the flie, they take the praye, by castinge the same bushie bough, or linnen cloath vppon him: howsoever it bee, the hunter hauinge the hunting *Cucuij*, returneth home, and shutting the doore of the house, letteth the praye goe. The *Cucuij* looted, swift- ly flyeth about the whole houle seeking gnattes, vnder their hang- ing bedds, and about the faces of them that sleepe, whiche the gnattes vle to assayle, they seeme to execute the office of watch- men, that such as are shutt in, may quietly rest. Another plea- sant and profitable commodity proceedeth from the *Cucuij*. As many eyes as every *Cucuij* openeth, the host enioyeth the light of so many candels: so that the Inhabitants spinne, sewe, weave,

N n 4

and

and daunce by the light of the flying *Cucuius*. The Inhabitantes think that the *Cucuius*, is delighted with the harmony and melody of their singing, and that hee also exerciseth his motion in the ayre according to the action of their dauncing. But hee, by reason of the diuers circuits of the gnats, of necessity swiftly flyeth about diuers wayes to seeke his foode: and our men also read, & write by that light, which alwayes continueth, vntill hee haue gotten enough whereby he may be well fedd. The gnats being cleansed, or druen out of doores, the *Cucuius* beginning to famili, the light beginneth to fayle, therefore when they see his light to waxe dun, opening the little doore, they endeavour to set him at libertie, that hee may seeke his foode. In sport, and meriment, or to the intent to terrifie such as are affrayd of euery shaddow, they say that many wanton wild fellowes sometimes rubbed their faces by night with the fleshe of a *Cucuius* beeing killed, with purpose to meeete their neighbours with a flaming countenance, knowing whether they meant to goe, as with vs sometimes wanton young men, putting a gaping toothed visard vpon their face, endeavour to terrifie children, or women who are easily frightened: for the face being annoyned with the lumpe or fleshy parte of the *Cucuius*, shineth like a flame of fire, yet in short space that fiery vertue waxeth feeble, and is extinguished, seeing it is a certayne bright humor receiued in a thin substance. There is also another wonderfull commodity proceeding from the *Cucuius*: the Ilanders appoynted by our menn, goe with their good will by night, with 2. *Cucuij* tyed to the great tooes of their feete 2( for the trauailer goeth better by direction of the lights of the *Cucuij*, then if hee brought so many candels with him, as the *Cucuij* open eyes) he also carrieth another *Cucuius* in his hand to seeke the *Vtia* by night. *Vtia* are a certayne kinde of Cory, a little exceeding a mouse in bignesse, and bulke of bodie: which four-footed beast they onely knewe, before our comming thither, and did eat the same. They goe also a fishing by the lights of the *Cucuij*, vnto the which art they are cheifly addicted, and exercised therin from the cradell, that it is all one with eyther sexe of them to s. v. mine, and to goe vpon the drie land: and it is no wonder, the childe birth of those women considered, who when they know it is time to bee deliuered of the childe being ripe, they goe very strange, foorth vnto the neigbouring wood, and there taking holde of the

The great benefit inhabitan-  
tes have by  
the Cucui.

Vtia a kind of  
Coryes little  
lagger than  
mice.

The manner  
of the childe-  
birth amonge  
their woman-  
kinde.

the boughes of any tree with both their handes, they are disburdened without the helpe of any midwife, and the mother her selfe speedily running, taketh the childe in her armes, and carryeth it vnto the next riuier. There shew washeth her selfe, and rubbeth, & dippeth the childe often, and returneth home againe without any complaint, or noyse, and giueth it sucke, and afterwardes as the manner is, shew washeth her selfe, and the childe often every day: All of them doe the like after one manner. There are, who say, that the women being ready to bee deliuered, goe forth to the waters themselves, where (as they report) they stay with their leggs wide open, that the childe may fall into the water. Diuers report diuerly concerning these things. While I was writing this discourse of the pretie *Cucuius*, a little before noone, accompanied with *Camillus Gillinus* ( whom I make my continual companion, both because hee is your Excellencies seruant, as also for his pleasing disposition and behauour) *Iacobus Carizares* the doore-keeper of *Cesars* chamber, came vnto me vnexpected, who also froin the first beginning of these things ( together with no small number of *Palatines*, the familiar frindes of the Catholike Princes *Ferdinando* and *Elizabeth*, young men desirous of nouelties) went with *Colonus* himselfe, when hauing obtayned the second fleete of 17. shippes, hee vnderooke the matter or discouery of the Ocean: whereof I haue sufficienly, and at large discoursed to *Ascanius*. He declared many things in the presence of *Gillinus*, while wee were at dinner. Who when he saw I had made mention of the *Cucuius*, sayth, that in a certaine Iland of the *Canibals*, in an exceeding darke night, when they went a shoare and lay on the sandes, hee first saw one onely *Cucuius*, which comming forth of a wood neere vnto them, so shined vpon their heads, that the company might perfe&ly see, and know one another: and hee affirmed with an oath, that by the light thereof, letters might easilly bee read. Also, a citizen of *Sinill*, a man of authority, called *P. Fernandez de las varas*, one of the first inhabitants of *Hispaniola* who first erected an house of stone from the foundation, in *Hispaniola*, confesseth the same, that by the light of a *Cucuius* hee Of a small Serpent with a had read very large letters. Nor will I omit what hee reported concerning certayne small slender greene snakes very dangerous. *Hee sayth*, that these serpents speedily creepe vnto the trees neere partye.

Another nota-  
ble report of  
the Cucui.

dangerous &  
strange pro-

vnto the wayes, and when they perciue any trauayler about to passe that way, they take holde of a bough with their tayle, hanging thereat, and loosing themselues from the bough, they assaile the trauayler vnawares, and leape against his face, that they may hitt him on the eye, and hee sayth that their property and nature is, to ayme at no other place, saue the bright luster of the eye: but fewe fall into that mischeife, by reason that long experience hath made them wary, to take heede howe they goe to neere suspected trees as they passe by: this woorthie manne reporteth that one of them leaped downe vpon him, which somewhat astonished him, and hadd hurt him, if (admonished by an Ilander who was his companion) hee hadd not stretched out his left hand against it descending vpon him. They say that the sting of this Serpent is hard. They also adde moreouer that it is true which is reported concerning an Iland replenished only with women archers, who are eager and stout defenders of their shoares and that at certaine times of the yeere the *Caniballes* passe ouer vnto them for the cause of generation, and that after they be great with childe they endure the companie of a manne no longer, and that they sende away the Male children, and retayne the Females: whereof, I made mention in my former Decades, and left it supposed to bee halfe fabulous. A little before, I declared, that *Alphonsus Argollius* the Secretory sayde the same that *Cannizares* didd, heere I learned an excellent poynt, omitted then, because ample mention was made concerning the Religious rites and Ceremonyes of the Ilanders: for neyther doth hee who runneth on horsebacke, attayne to the ende of the goale or race at one leape, nor doe shippes passe ouer the whole Sea, with one blast of winde.

The

The tenth Chapter.



While the estate and condition of kinges florished A discourse of the King on certaine dayes by messengers, and the blind cere common cryers commaunded the subiectes of monies & su- his dominion to bee called to celeb rate their sa- persition of cred and religious rites. At which tyme, neatly the Ilanders. dressed after their manner, and painted with diuers colours of herbes, as we reade the *Agathys* sometimes did, all the men came, especially the young men: but the women re- ported thither naked, without any kinde of colouring or painting, if they had never beene defloured, but such as hadd knowne a man, couered their priuities with breeches onely. Both sexes in steede of belles, filled their armes, thighes, calues of their leggs, & ancles with shelles of certaine shelfish fastened vnto them, which made a sweete ratling sound at euery motion, as for the rest, they were all naked. Being thus laden with shelles, shaking the earth with their feete, tripping, singing, and dauncing, they reverently saluted their King, who sitting in the entrance of a gate, beating on a drumme or taber with a sticke receiued them comming vnto him. When they were about to sacrifice to their *Zemes*, to their Idol (I say) like the internall spirites as they are painted, and to the ende that beeing purged they might bee more acceptable to their godd, euery one thrutting the hooke (which alwaies on these dayes they carry in their handes) downe into their throat euen to the weesell, or *vhula*, they vomited, and voyded their glorious ostentation, euen to the emptyng of themselues. Afterwardes they went into the Kinges court, and all sate before their princely *Zemes*, in a rounde circle or ring, after the manner of a Thea- ter, as it were in the turning circuites of a *Labyrinth*, with their feete vnder them like a Tayler, almost trembling through pietie and feare, they beheld their *Zemes* wry necked, bending their heades to one shoulder, and praied that their sacrifices might not be displeasing to their godd. While these thinges, were thus done in the court of their drumming king the women were busily employed in another place, in offering cakes, a signe giuen by the *Boniti*, the women crowned with garlands of diuers flowers, priests. dancing,

The *Boniti* the  
name of their  
priests.

dauncing, and singing their hymnes ( which they call *Arcites* ) offer cakes in baskets very fairely wrought and platted in. In their entrance they began to compasse them that sate, who ( as though they had beeene rayed by a tuddaine leape ) together with the women ( by their *Arcites* ) extolled their *Zemes* with wonderfull praises and commendation, and singing, recited the renowned actes of the ancestors of their King. And after this, they gaue their *Zemes* thankes for benefits past, and humbly besought him to prosper their future estate, and then at length both sexes kneeling offered cakes vnto their godd, the *Boniti*, hauing receiued them, sanctified them, and cut them into as many small little peeces, as there were men there. Euer one brought home his portion vntouched and kept it the whole yeere for an holy relique. And by the perswasion of the *Boniti*, they thought that houte to bee vnlucky, and subject to many dangers of fire, and whirlwindes which they call *Furacanes*, if it wanted the like little peece of cake. But your Excellency shall heare another ridiculous matter of no small moment: after their oblations, hanging with open mouth they expected answeres from their wooden, or bombasin cotton stuffed Godd, as simple antiquity did from the Oracle of *Apollo*. And if eyther by winde included, or deluded by the *Boniti*, they perswaded themselues that a voyce came from their *Zemes*, which the *Boniti* interpreted at their pleasure, they went forth cheerfully singing, and making melody, lifting vp their voyces in commendation: and spent the whole day in the open ayre exercising sports, and dauncing. But if they went out sorrowfull hanging thicke heades, supposing their *Zemes* to be angry, & tooke that silence for a greuous and ominous signe, they feared diseases, & other losses would follow theron, and it war assayled them, they greatly feared vnhappy successe. Both sexes going forth sighing, with their hayre hanging loose, & with abouydant shedding of teares, casting away their ornaments, pined theselues with fasting, & abstinence fro sweet & pleasant meats, euen to extreme faintnes, vntil they thought they were reconciled to their *Zemes*. This *Jacobus Canizares*, & his cōpanions report. If you demand (most renowned Prince) what I think here of, I say, I shoulde iudge they are deceiued by their *Boniti*, priests, and Phisitions, through some Magicall or deluding arte. For they are greatly giuen to diuination euen from their ancestors, to whom

whom infernall spirites often shewed themselues by night, and told them what they commaunded, as in my former Decades I haue at large declared. They are also in some place in the supposed Continent incumbred with vayne and idle ceremonies woorthis the reporting. The great and mighty Riuere *Dabaiba*, which *Dabaiba* com. as *Nilus* is layd to fall into the *Egyptian* sea by many mouthes, so pareto *Nilus* runneth it into the Bay of *Vrabin* of golden Castile, and that greater then *Nilus*: what people inhabite the same hath beeene sufficienly spoken in his place. Now let vs declare the rites & customes hitherto vnowne, but lately reported vnto mee by the Inhabitantes of Darien. There is an Idol called *Dabaibe*, as the riuere The Idol is, the chappell of this Image is about 40. leagues distaunt from *Dabaibe*. *Darien*, whereunto the Kings at certaine times of the yeere send slaves to bee sacrificed, from very farre remooued countries, and they also adore the place with exceeding great concourse of people. They kill the slaves before their godd, and then burne them, supposing that flaming odor to be acceptable to their Idol, as the light of a taper, or the tyme of frankincense is to our Saints. They A tradition of say, that within the memory of their greate grandfathers, all the the anger of riuers, and fountaines fayled, through the displeasure of that angry Godd: and that the greater parte of the men of those countries perished through hunger, and thirst, and such as remayned aliue, leauing all the montaneous places, descending to the plaines neere vnto the Sea, vsed pits digged on the shoare in stede of fountains. Therefore all the Kings mindefull of so greate a destruction, through religious feare, haue their priestes at home, and their Chappells compassed with countermures, which they sweep, and cleanse euery day, & are very carefull that no hoarenes, or mouldines, nor so much as an herbe, or other filth bee in them. When the King thinketh to desire of his particuler Idol, eyther sunshine, or raine, or some such like thing which the neighbourhood wanteth, hec with his priestes getteth vp into a pulpitt standing in his domesticall Chappell, not purposing to departe thence, vntill they haue obtainyd their requests from the godd, ouercome by their intreaty: they vrge, and vehemently desire him with effectuall prayers, and cruell fasting, that they may obtayne their desires, and humbly pray that they may not be forsaken. Being commaunded to what god they poure foorth their prayers, the Spaniards

## The seventh Decade.

An answere Spaniardes who were present, reporte, they answered, that they  
not answerable to their I- prayd to him, who created the Heauens, the Sunne, and the  
Moone, and all inuisible thinges, from whom all good thinges  
dolatry. Dabaibe the proceede. And they say that *Dabaibe*, the generall godd of those  
mother of the Countries, was the mother of that Creator. In the meane space,  
while the King, and his companions continue praying in the tem-

Their simons to religious ser- vice by belles as ours.  
They are ignorant of the soul, yet practice of a kinde of immortality.

Spaniardes who were present, reporte, they answered, that they  
not answerable to their I- prayd to him, who created the Heauens, the Sunne, and the  
Moone, and all inuisible thinges, from whom all good thinges  
dolatry. Dabaibe the proceede. And they say that *Dabaibe*, the generall godd of those  
Countries, was the mother of that Creator. In the meane space,  
while the King, and his companions continue praying in the temple,  
the people ( being so perswaded ) macerate themselues with  
greiuous fastinges for foure dayes space, for, all that time , they  
take neyther meate nor drinke. But the fourth day, least the sto-  
macke shoulde bee oppresed, beeing pinched with so greate hun-  
ger, they onely supp the thinne broth of the liquid pulse, made of  
the flower of *Maiizum*, that so by little and little they may recouer their decayed strength. But it is not vnfitt to bee heard, after  
what manner they are called, and summoned to their religious,  
and sacred rites, or what instruments they vse. One day ( the  
cursed thirst of gold prouoking thereunto ) the Spaniardes hauing  
leuied a strong power of armed menn, went to passe through the  
bankes of that riuier *Dabaiba*. Heere they light vpon a King whom  
they ouerthrew, and hadd from him about fourteene thousande  
pensa of gold, brought into diuers formes, very fairely wrought, a-  
mong which they found three golden trumpets, and as many gol-  
den belles, one of the belles weyed sixe hundred pensa, the other  
were lesser. Beeing demaunded, for what seruice they vsed the  
trumpets, and belles, they answered ( as they say ) that they were  
woont to vse the Harmony and Concert of Trumpets to stir them  
vp to mirth vpon their festiuell dayes, and times to sport, and that  
they vsed the noyse and ringing of belles to call the people to the  
ceremonies of their religion. The clappers of the belles seemed  
to bee made after our manner, but so white, and cleere, that at the  
first sight, saue that they were too long, our menne woulde haue  
thought they hadd beeene made of pearles, or of the Mother of  
pearle, in the ende they vnderstoode they were made of the  
bones of fishes. They say, the eares of the hearers are delighted with  
a sweete and pleasant sounde, althoughe the ringing of golde  
vseth to bee dull. The tongues or clappers moued, touch the  
lippes or brimmes of the belles, as wee see in ours. A thousand  
three hundred sweete sounding little belles of golde, like ours,  
and golden breeches, or cod-peeces ( wherein the Noblemen

## The seventh Decade.

278

inclose their priuities, fastened with a little cotton cord behind )  
were in this booty and praye. It is very necessary and expedient Chastity injoy  
for their Priestes to beware of all luxury , and carnall pleasure, if ned to their  
any ( contrary to his vowe and purpose of chastity) shall be found priestes.  
to bee polluted, hee shall eyther bee stoned to death, or burned,  
for they suppose chastity pleaseth that God the Creator. What  
time they falt , and giue themselues to prayer, hauing washed and  
rubbed their faces , ( when at other times they walked alwayes  
painted ) they nowe lifted their handes, and eyes to heauen, and  
abstaine not onely from harlots, and other venereous actions, but  
also from their owne wiues. They are such simple men, that they  
know not how to call the soule, nor vnderstand the power there-  
of: whereupon, they often talke among themselves with admira-  
tion what that inuisible and not intelligible essence might bee,  
whereby the members of men and brute beastes should be moued:  
I know not what secret thing they say, should liue after the corpo-  
rall life. That ( I know not what ) they beleue that after this pere-  
grination , if it liued without spott , and reserued that manie com-  
mitted vnto it without iniury done to any, it shoulde goe to a  
certayne eternall felicity : contrary, if it shall suffer the same to be  
corrupted with any filthy lust, violent rapine, or raging furie,  
they say , it shall finde a thousande tortures in rough and vnples-  
ant places vnder the Center : and speaking these things , lifting  
vpp their handes they shewe the heauens, and after that casting  
the right hand down, they poyn্ত to the wombe of the earth. They  
bury their dead in sepulchers. Many of their liuing wiues follow the  
funerals of the husband. They may haue as many as they please,  
(excepting their kindred, & allies) vntesse they be widdowes, wher-  
upon, they found them infected with a certaine ridiculous super-  
stition. They childishly affirme that the thicke spott seene in the  
globe of the Moone, at the full, is a mann, and they beleue hee  
was cast out to the moyst , and colde Circle of the Moone, man in the  
moone. A tale of the  
that hee might perpetually bee tormented betweene those two  
passions, in suffering colde, and moysture, for incest committed  
with his sister. In the sepulchers , they leaue certayne trenches  
on high, whereinto euery yeare they poure a little of the graine  
*Maiizum*, and certayne suppinges or small quantities of wine  
made after their manner, and they suppose these things will bee  
profitable.

Trumpets.

Golden cod-  
peeces.

inclose

### The seventh Decade.

A horrible  
cruelty.

profitable to the ghosts of their departed friendes. But your *Exci-*  
*lency* shall heare an horrible and shamefull act more cruell then  
any lauge barbarousnes. If it happen that any mother giuing suck  
dyeth, putting the child to the breast, they bury it aliue together  
with her. But in some place a widdow marryeth the brother of her  
fornae husband, or his kinsman, especially if hee left any children.  
They are easily deceiued through the crafty deuises of their priests,  
whereupon they religiouly obserue a thousand kindes of tool-  
ries. These thinges are reported to be in the large countries of the  
great riuers of *Dabaiba*. But you shall heare other things of the same  
nature, (last related vnto mee by men of authority, who diligent-  
ly searched the South shoares of that country) omitted by *Egi-*  
*dius Gonfalus*, and his companions, yet woorthy to bee knowne:  
for besides *Egidius* himselfe, others also haue searched diuers  
coastes, and nations of those huge countries, with severall fleets,  
as I haue often spoken. Among the Kings of those parts, besides  
other foolish errors, they knewe them touched with one, never  
reade, or heard of before. They are informed in some places that

That their  
kings & nobles  
haue only im-  
mortall soules  
and no other.  
the Kings and Noblemen haue immortall soules, and beleue that  
the soules of the rest perish together with their bodies, except the  
familiar friends of the Princes themselues, and those only (whose  
masters dying) suffer themselues to be buried aliue together with  
their masters funerales: for their auncestors haue left them so per-  
swaded, that the soules of Kings, depriued of their corporal clo-  
thing, ioyfully walke to perpetuall delights through pleasant pla-  
ces alwayes greene, eating, drinking, & giuing themselues to sports,  
and dancing with women, after their olde manner, while they  
were liuing, and this they hold for a certaine truth. Thereupon  
many striuing with a kinde of emulation cast themselues headlong  
into the sepulchers of their Lordes, which, if his familiar friendes  
deserre to doe (as we haue sometimes spoken of the wiues of kings  
in other countries) they thinke their soules become temporarie, of  
æternall. The heires of Kings, and Noblemen in those countries,  
renue their funerall pompe every yeere after the old custome: and  
that funerall pompe is prepared, & exercised after this maner. The  
King with the people and neighbourhoode, or what Nobleman  
so euer hee bee, assemble together at the place of the sepulcher, &  
hee who prepareth this funerall pompe, bringeth exceeding great

An awfull fune-  
rales.

### The seventh Decade.

279

plenty of wine made after their manner, and all kinde of meats.  
There, both sexes, but specially the women, sleepe not that whole  
night, one while beewailing the vnhappy fortune of the deade,  
with sorrowfull rythmes, and funerall songes, especially if hee  
dyed in the warres, slayne by the enemie (for they pursue one a-  
nothere with perpetuall and deadly hatred, although they lyue  
contented with a little) then they taxe the life, and manners, of  
the conquering enemy with rayling speeches, and outragious  
contumelies, and call him a tyrant, cruell, and a traytor, who  
vanquished their Lorde, and wasted his dominion by subtill pra-  
ctises, and not by vertue of the minde or strength of the bodie  
(for this is their barbarous custome) Then presently they bring  
the Image of the enemy, and faining fight, they assaulte the I-  
mage in a rage with diuers incursions: and at length cutte it in  
peeces, in a vaine reuenge of their deade Lord. After this, they  
returne to eating, and drinking, euен to drunkennesse, and sur-  
feting (For they make diuers potions of inebriating graynes, &  
hearbes, as with the *Belge* ale is made of hoppes, and corne, and  
with the *Cantabri Sider* is made of apples) After this, they come  
to dancing, and merry songes, euен till they be extreame weary,  
extolling the vertues of their Lorde with woondersfull commen-  
dation in that he was good, liberall, and very louing to his peo-  
ple, for that also he was carefull of their sowing, or planting, and  
of their standing corne, and to distribute all fruites for the be-  
nefite of the people. For this is the chiefe and principall care  
of Kinges, that in military affaires hee bee a valiant and coura-  
gious souldier, and a wise commander. Returning againe to their  
mourning, they lift vp their voyces, and bewayle the deade with  
the rythmes wherewith they beganne, saying: O most famous, Speeches &  
Noble Prince, who hath violently taken thee away from vs? Funeralles.  
oh vnhappy day, which hath depriued vs of so great felicity, oh  
miserable wretches that wee are, who haue lost such a father of  
our country: these and such like thinges proclaymed, turning to  
the Prince that is present, they deliuer wonderfull commendati-  
ons of his merits, goodnesse and other vertues, and compasse  
the king about with restles skipping and dancing like the furies  
of *Bacchus*, yet withall, looke reverently vpon him, and adore  
him, and say that in him they behold a present & future remedie  
O o  
and

## The seventh Decade.

and solace of their afflictions, and so many euils past : and after the maner of flatterers, they call him more elegant and fine then the finest, more beautifull then the fairest, and more liberall then the most liberal, and singing all together with one voyce they proclaim him religious and gratioues, and many such like. Now when the day beginneth to appeare, they cōe forth of the house, and finde a Canow ( of the bodie of one tree, capable of 60. oars and more) with the image of the dead ready prepared there. For the trees in that place are of an exceeding length, especially the *Citrons*, the familiar and common trees of those countries, of whose excellent prerogatiues I lately learned one, vnknowne to me before. They say the *Citcean* planckes, besides the other auncient commendations thereof, beecause they are of a bitter tast, are safe from that mischieuous plague of Sea wormes, which eat through the pumpes of ships, wheresoever the sea is full of mire & filth, and boare them worse then a pierced liue. These little sea-woormes the Spanyard calleth *Broma*. In the meane space while the maister of this funeral pompe cometh forth, the kings Stewardes, and officers, keepe the forefaide Canow of the deade ready prepared without, filled with drinke, hearbes, & fruits, & fish, flesh and bread, such as he delighted in while hee was liuing: then they who are invited comming forth, cary the Canow vpon their shoulders, going about the Courte. And presently in the same place, from whence they lifted the Canow vpto cary it, putting fire vnder it, they burne it with all the thinges included, supposing that fume to be most acceptable and pleasing to the soule of the deade. Then all the womenne filled with excelle of wine, with their hayre loose, and their secrets discouered, vttemperatly soming sometimes with a slowe, and sometimes with a speedie pace, with trembling legges, somewhat leaning to the wals, and sometimes staggering, and raging, with shamelesse falles, & lastly taking the weapons of the men with noysse and outcries, they brandish, and shake the speares, & handle the darts and arrowes, and furiously running hither, and thither shake the court it selfe: and after this being weary, they cast themselues flatte vpon the grounde, not couering their secretes, and there sleepe their fill. These thinges are chiefly vsed in an Iland of the Sea called *Cesarea*, wherunto our men went by the way vnder the conduct of *Spinoza*.

*Citcean*  
plankes not pe-  
nurable by  
seavornies.

The brutish  
behaviour of  
their women.

## The seventh Decade.

280

*Spinoza*. But one other thing omitted, although but a homly tale yet it is not to be concealed. The young men earnestly busied in these mad pastimes, exercising their *Aretes* with songs, these of young men, are their sports, they perce the middle of their priuie members with the sharpe bone of a fish, which the Spanyardes and latines call *Raia*, in grecce *Bitis*, and moouing, and exercise themselues with skipping & dancing they bedew the paument of the court with stremes of flowing bloude. At length casting a certayne powder thereon, found out by the *Banti* for remedie therof, who execute the office of Surgeās, phisitians, & priests, within 4. daies they cure the woundes giuen vnto themselues. In those countries also there are subtil and craftie Magitians, and Soothsayers, so that they never attempt any thing, without consulting with their *Augures*: for whether they purpose hunting, or fishing, or to gather golde out of the mines, or determine to seeke for shell-fishe where the pearles growe, they dare not stirre one foot, vntes the maister of that art *Tequenigma* (which is a name of dignitie) first signifie by his appoyntment, that the time is now fit. No degree A people as in of affinitie or other kind of kindred is forbiddē with the, though cestuous as elsewhere they abstaine, the parents vse the act of generatio with their daughters, and brothers with their sisters (the wiues of the parentes, although they bee mothers by hereditary right procure heires with other faculties) yet they say, they are filthie, and publiquely inclined to preposterous venerie. There is also another custome else-where, whiche is muche vsed in our I-landes *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, and *Jamaica*. That womanne is accounted more liberal, and honourable, who beeing able to receiue a manne admitteth most to abuse her, and most ex-cessually prostituteth her selfe beyond measure. Heereof mendable. A woman the more common they yeelde manie examples, but one of them is gratioues and well to bee lyked. Certayne Spanyardes intermixed with the barbarous *Jamaicanes* crossed ouer the Sea from *Jamaica* to *Hispaniola*, amonge the womenne one was verie beautifull, who hadde kept her selfe vntouched till that day, and was a louer of chastitie. The Spanyardes of purpose turning Let the papists vnto her, began to call her niggardlie, and desirous to preserue number this a her honour after an euill manner. The lasciuious disposition mong their glorious con-versions,

O o 2

and scurrilitie of those wanton young men was such, that they made the young maiden almost madde, thereupon she determined by prostituting herselfe, to expect as many as woulde abuse her. This mayden who nicely relishted that conflict at first, shewed her selfe most liberall to such as deiired to imbrace her. The name of auarice in both sexes, is odious, and infamous in these Ilandes. But in the Continent in many places it is contrarie. They are louers of the chalitie of their wiues : and hereupon they are so iealous, that the wiues offending therin, are punished by cutting their throates.

Wee conclude your portion ( most noble Prince ) with a prodigious monster. What remaineth, or if any newe matter arise in the writing hereof, the Pope by his parchment patent lately brought vnto mee, commaundeth to be dedicated vnto himselfe. The next countrey to the fountayne or heade of the riuier *Dabaiba* is called *Camara* producing the last sillable. In the memorie of menne yet liuing it is reported, that in that countrey a violent tempest of blustering whirlwinds arose from the East, which plucked vp by the rootes whatsoeuer trees stood in the way, and violently carryed away many houses and tossed them in the ayre, especially such as were made of timber. Through

A strange tale  
of a prodigious  
monster.

that violent tempest, they say two foules were brought into the country, almost like the *Harpie* of the Ilands *Strophades* so much spoken of, for that they had the countenance of a virgin, with a chinne, mouth, nose, teeth, smooth brow, and venerable eyes, and faire. They say one of these was of such huge bignesse, that no bough of any tree was able to beare her lighting theron, but that it woulde breake : and further they also say, that through her exceeding waight, the verie print of her talons remayned in the stones of the rockes where shewent to perch all night. But why doe I repeate this ? she seised on a trauailer with her talons, and caryed him to the high toppes of the mountains to eate him, with no more difficultie, then kites vse to carry away a little chicken. The other, for that it was leisse, they suppose to bee the young one of the greater. The Spanyardes, who traualied through those countries about foure hundred leagues, caryed by shippe from the mouth of this riuier, say plainly that they speake with many, who sawe the greater killed, especially those

those approued men whom I often mentioned, the Lawyer *Corrales*, and the Multian *Oforius*, and *Spinoza*. But howe the *Debaibensian Camerani* freede themselves from suche and so great a plague and mischiefe, it will not be vnfitt to bee hearde. Seeing necessarie quickeneth and procureth wittie inuentions, the *Camarani* deuised a way ( worthy the reporting ) howe to kill this rauening foule. They cutte a great beame or peece of tymber, and at one of the endes therof they carue the Image and resemblance of a manne ( for they are skilfull in all Imaginary art ) then digging a trench in a cleere moone-light night they fasten the peece of tymber in the next way to the passage, where the prodigious foule came flying downe from the top of the Mounaynes to seeke her pray, leauing onely the shape and proportion of a manne appearing aboue grounde. Next vnto the way stooode a thicke woode, wherein they lay hidde with their bowes and darteres to smite her vnawares. Beholde a little before the rising of the Sunne the fearefull monster rouseth her selfe, and commeth violently flying downe from the loftie skie, to her vayne and idle pray : sheweth vpon the carued Image, taketh and gripeth it, and so fastened her talons, that she could not free her selfe, vntil the *Barbarians* issuing from the secret places where they lay hid, shot her through with their arrowes, so that she escaped pierced more then a sive. At length geting loose shewel down dead neere vnto the: then binding & haging her on long speares they who killed her carried her vpon their shoulders through all the neighbouring townes, to the ende they might easie their mindes of the feare they conceiued, and that they might knowe the wayes were safe whiche this outragious rauening foule made vnpassable. They who killed her, were accounted as *Gods*, and were honourably intartained by those people, and that, not without giftes and rewardes presented vnto them, as it happeneth with many nations, when presentes are giuen by the neighbours to him that carryeth the signes or tokens of any Lyon, Beare, or Woolse slayne, who expected loues by those wilde beastes. They say her legs were thicker and greater then the great thygh of a manne, but shorte, as in Eagles, and other rauening foulles. The younger, the damme beeing killed, was never seene againe. Nowe, I bidde your Excellencie farewell, to whom I wish a quiet and

*The eight Decade.*

and peaceable lyfe in the kingdome left you by your Aunc-  
sters.

FINIS.

The eight Decade of Peter Martyr a Millanois of An-  
glia, chiefe Secretary, and one of the Em-  
perours Counsell, dedicated to Pope  
Clement the Seuenth.

*The first Chapter.*



Ost blessed father, I receiued vnder  
S. Peters signet (after the manner of  
Popes) a parchment Bull from your  
Holinessse, which conteined two prin-  
cipall points: the one laudatiue, con-  
cerning the matters of þ newe world  
by me directed to your predecessors  
the other imparatiue, that I suffer  
not the rest þ succeeded to be swal-  
lowed in the huge gulf of obliuion.

I will not denie but that I deserue prayse for the desire I haue to  
obey: as for my rude and homly maner of deliuery, if I merit no  
commendation, yet shall I deserue pardon at the least. These  
discourses being of so great importance, and such quality, would  
require Ciceronian spirites, as I haue often protested in the rela-  
tion of my former Decades, but because I coulde not get silke,  
or cloth of golde, I haue attyred the most beautifull Nereides (I  
meane the Ilandes of the Ocean ingendring precious stones vn-  
knowne from the beginning of the world) with vulgar and hom-  
ly apparell. Before that commandement of your Holinessse came  
to my hands, I hadde directed many aduetisementes (succee-  
ding those of Pope Adrian which your Holinessse hath read) to the  
Vicecount Franciscus Sfortia Duke of my natvie country (when his  
fortune freede him, from an vntired minde of a most Christian  
King) and that at the earnest requests of his Agents with the Em-  
peror. But now purposing to sende my painfull labours to your  
Holinessse.

*The eight Decade.*

282

Holinessse, I thought it needfull to fortifie and strengthen these  
present discourses with the examples of thinges past, though de-  
dicated to another: and as a troope of Prelates and Princely  
*Cardinalles* of the Church vseth to goe before the *Pope* walking  
abroade, so shall that Decade presented to the Duke open the  
way. What hath beeene declared next after them, from diuers  
partakers of thinges, concerning the aduentures of menne, of  
fourfooted beastes, birdes, flies, trees, hearbes, the rites &  
customes of people, of the art of Magicke, of the present state  
and condition of newe Spayne, and diuers fleetes, your Holin-  
nessse shall vnderstande, from whose commaundement none li-  
uing may safely departe. And let vs first rehearse what beefell  
*Franciscus Garains*, the Gouernour of *Jamaica*, by a newe name  
called *Saint James* (whose *Abby-like Priory Cesars bountie lately*  
gave mee) who contrary to the will and pleasure of *Fernandus*  
*Cortes*, went about to erect a *Colonicie* at the ryuer *Pannucus*, which  
at length brought him to his ende: next, where *Egidius Gon-*  
*salus* arryued seeking the straignt so much desired on the North  
and *Christopherus Oltus*, of whom wee touched a few things in  
the former Decade to the Duke. Then will wee speake some-  
what of *Petrus Arias* Gouernor of the supposed Continent, see-  
king the same. And presently after, wee will recite *Licentiatus*  
*Marcellus Villalbos*, Judge of the Indian Senate in *Hispaniola*, &  
his familiar *Iacobus Garsias Barrameda*, who comming lately from  
*Fernandus Cortes* gouernour of *Nova Hispania*, reported certaine  
great and strange matters vnto me. Many others also shalbe cal-  
led into this void plot, among whō Fryar *Thomas Hortizius* (one  
of the 2.coloured Dominican Fryars, a manne of approued ho-  
nesty) shall be brought forth, who was long conuerstant with the  
*Chiribichenses* the inhabitantes of the supposed Continent. Nor  
shall *Iacobus Alvarez Oserius* be omitted, being nobly descended,  
a priest of the *Priory of Darien*, and for his worthinesse a *Chaun-*  
*ter*, who also himselfe vnder the conducte of *Spinosa* through  
that vastyty of the South Sea spente many yeeres with great  
extremities and daungers, and that in searching the countries  
of *Dabaiba*. From the large volumes of these, and such like  
menne of authoritie beeing absent, and by woordes of mouth  
of those that come about their affayres, I gather those thinges,

which three Popes, and other Princes commaunded me to signifie vnto you. Let vs therefore place the life, and the vnhappy death of *Garaius* in the first front of our narration. In the forme at large I thinke, in manie places it is sayde, that there was secret hatred betweene *Fernandus Cortes* the Conquerour of newe Spayne, and the great Prouinces thereof, and this *Garaius*, by reason that *Garaius* seemed desirous to possesse the *Panucan* countries bordering vpon the Dominions of *Cortes*. Wee haue also said that *Garaius* himselfe with great losses was twice ouerthrowne by the almost naked inhabitautes, who dwelt vpon the greate Ryuer *Panucus*, and wandring like a fugitiue arryued as often within the power of *Fernandus Cortes*, and was by him relieved, and often refreshed with necessaries, when he wanted, as appeareth at large by *Cortes* his wrtinges, and myne, wandryng through the Christian worlde. Foure shypes are arryued from the Indies, and wee haue receiued letters from those who were partakers of the paynfull labours, and miseries, and also haue the discourse of *Garaius*, by woorde of mouth from them who returned. Beeing about to possest (by *Casars* permission) the bankes of the great ryuer *Panucus* nowe discouered, to the intent hee might plant a *Colonicie* there, whereof hee hadde long considered, the eighteenth of the Calendes of Iune, he departed from *Jamaica* (by a newe name called the Ilande of *S. James*, whiche hee gouerned a long time) with a fleete of 11. shypes, whereof sixe were of the burden of a hundred and twentie and a hundred and fiftie tunnes, two were of that kinde which the Spanyard calleth *Caravelles*, and as many *Brigantines* with two ranges of oares : the number of his souldiers were, 144. horse, 300. archers footemen, 200. shotte, 200. bearing swoordes and targettes, and with this armie he sayled towards *Cuba* called *Fernandina*. The Tropick of Cancer diuideth *Cuba*. *Jamaica* lyeth more to the South from it, within the Zone falsely called *Torrida* by auncient writers. *Cuba* is almost twice as long as *Italie*, the furthest West angle whereof full of hauens, called the Heade of the *Currentes*, *Garaius* tooke, and purposing to take in frethe water, woodde, and grasse to feede the horses, hee aboade there some fewe dayes. That angle is not very farre

farre distaunt from the first limittes of *Nova Hispania*, which *Cortes* in *Casars* bee halte, commaundeth, whereby hee vnderstoode that *Cortes* hadde erected a *Colonicie* vpon the banke of *Panucus*. *Garaius* sendeth for the *Centurions*, they consult, and deliberate what was needfull to bee doone. Some thought it fitte to secke newe countries, leeing manie lay open vnto them, and that the fortune, and greatnesse of *Cortes* was to bee feared, others advise and counselled, that the waughtie charge they hadde vndertaken was not to be forsaken, especially beeing confirmed by *Casars* letters patents, whereby he consenteth the Prouince shoulde bee called *Garaiana*. Their suffrages and consent preuyaled, who tooke the woorser parte : so that the pernicious opinion of his consortes pleased *Garaius* well. Hauing founded the mindes of the *Centurions*, and Commanders, hee exercised a vaine shaddowe and counterfeite shewe of erecting a Common-wealthe, and diuideth the places of Magistracy, and authoritie, among them, to the intent that hauing offered honour and prefermentes vnto them, hee might cause the chiefe menne to bee more readie and prompt. And of this shaddow-like & Imaginary *Colonicie* he createth gouernors, *Alphonsus Mendoza*, the nepheue of *Alphonsus Pachecus* sometimes Maister of the *Spatensians*, and ioyned as fellowe in office with him *Fernandus Figueroa* a citizen of *Casars* Castle of no meane and bale pa-  
rentage, and two others brought away from the Iland of *Cuba*. But the chiefe Gouernour of the cittie, hee created *Gonsalus O-*  
*uaglius*, a noble mann of *Salamantinum*, neere kinsmanne of  
the Duke of *Alba*, and *Villagranus* his olde familiar of the kings  
house, and *Jacobus Cifontens*, one of the common people, but  
industrious and wise. Out of the vulgar sorte also hee created *fosteus*.  
*Executory* souldiers, whiche the Spanyard calleth *Alguazillos*,  
and *Aldiles* or clarkes of the Markettes to looke to the waights,  
and measures. All these, *Garaius* bindeth to him by oath, a-  
gainst *Cortes* if peraduenture it shoulde come to armes, or o-  
ther violent courses. So, deceived with vayne hope, beeing  
not experienced in the casualties of fortune, nor well acquaint-  
ed with the crafte and subtilitie of *Cortes*, they sette sayle : if  
they hadde knowne the good happe profferred, fortune offe-  
red them her bleſſed browe. Suddenly from the South a tempest  
arose.

arose, whiche deceiued the Pylottes. The shypes comming neere the lande fell into a ryuer somewhat lelle then *Panucus*, whiche they suppose to bee *Panucus*. This ryuer lay to the North warde from *Panucus*, whether the violence of the winds trasported them, peraduenture about some 70. leagues towards the lande of *Florida* lately knowne and discouered. The twentie-fve of Iune vpon whiche day, Spayne celebrateth the solemnite of *Saint James* their protector with G O D, they entred the mouth of that ryuer, and cast anker, in the shoare whereof they finde *Palme*, or Date trees, whereupon they call it the ryuer of *Palme* trees. The buysineſſe or charge of ſearching the bordering countrey, is committed to *Gonsalus Do-*  
The riuier of  
Palmetrees.  
*Gonsalus Do-*  
*campus* the ſisters ſonne of *Garains*, for whiche ſeruice they ſend from the Fleetē a ſmall *Brigantine* whiche drewe little water. *Do-*  
*campus* ſayled fifteenne leagues vppe the ryuer, ſpent three dayes, and ascending vppe the ryuer by little and little, he found other ryuers were receiued into that greater ryuer, and hauing his eies fixed on *Panucus*, hee falsely reported that the country was vnmanned, vnprofitable, and deſert. For they learned afterwardes that this Prouince was pleasant, and well bleſt, and ſtored with people. But credite was giuen to a lyar, wherfore they determined to proceede on their voyage towardes *Panucus*. The horses were nowe faint with famine, therefore they tooke them out of the ſhips together with manie footemen. The Marriners are charged to ſayle alwayes within viewe of the ſhore, as if they hadde power to commaunde the ſourges, and waues of the water. *Garains* himſelfe taketh his iourney by lande towardes *Panucus*, in battayle array, leaſt if any violence of the inhabitants ſuddenly affayled them, they ſhoule be founde vnprefparede. The firſt three dayes they founde no manured lande where they marched, but all barren and rude, because moorish, and myerie. They meete with another nauigable ryuer in the way, compaſſed with high Mountaynes, thereupon they called the ryuer *Montaltus*. They paſſed ouer that ryuer partly by ſwimming, and partly vpon raſtes or great peeces of timber ioyned and fastened together, ſo that at length with great danger and labour, beyonde that riuier a far of they ſaw an exceeding great towne: then they orderly range the army, and march softly forward

*Montaltus a  
riuer.*

forwarde, placing the Arquebuſe ſhotte, and other ſouldiers (to hitthem farre of) in the front of the Battayle. Our menne comming towardes them, the townſmen left the towne, and fledde away, where, finding their houses full of the country prouision, *Garains* recreateth and refresheth the ſouldiers, and horses nowe faint with hunger, and wearyed with trauayle of the iourney. And with that which remained, he carieth prouision of victuall with him.

The ſecond Chapter.



He *Barbarians* fill their barnes or ſtore-houſes with two kinds of food with their countrey graine called *Mai-zium* (as we haue often ſayde) much like the graine *Panicke* of *Inſubria*, & with apples, of anvnowne ſent to vs, and of an eager ſweete taſt, apt & profitablie for the ſtopping and reſtraining of fluxes, as we reade and finde by expeſience of the berries of the *Service*, and *Cornelie* trees, whiche are no leſſe then an *Oringe*, or a *Quince*, and that kinde of fruite the inhabitants call *Guaianas*. Beyonde the ryuer incloſed with Mountaynes marching through rude and barren countreyes, they light on a great lake, whiche by a deepe ſtreame no where ſhallowe, emptyeth the waters thereof in the neere bordering ſea. They ascende vppe the bankes of this lake thirtie leagues from the A great lake. mouth of the ryuer, they trye and ſearch the ſhallowe places, becauſe they knewe that manie ryuers fell into the lake below, and with great labour and perill halfe ſwimming they paſſe it. A broad playne offereth it ſelfe to their viewe. They ſee a great towne a farre of. And leaſt as the former moued through feare fled away, *Garains* commandeth the armie to make aſtande, and pitch their ancients in the open ayre, then ſendeth he interpreters before, neere neighbours to theſe countreyes whom he had gotten the former yeere, who were now skillful in the Spanish tong. Offering,

A ſtrange  
kinde of apple

## The eight Decade.

Offering peace by them, hee draweth the inhabitantes of the towne to entartayne amitie and friend-shyppe. Heereupon, the inhabitantes lade our men with breade of the graine *Mazium*, foules of that Prounce, and fruoutes. By the way they light on another village, where hauing hearde by reporte that our menne abstained from wrong and iniurie, they securely expect them, and give them prouision of victuall, but not plentifully to their satisfaction. Thereupon a tumulte almoft arose a-gaynst the Generall *Garaius*, for that hee woulde not suffer them to spoyle the village. Marching further, they meet with the thirde ryuer, in passing whereof they lost eight horses violently carryed away with the force of the current. Trauailing thence they founde huge myerie marshes with noysome gnatts, full of diuers sortes of *Bexucum*, beeing certayne hearbes or long grasse whiche holde fast, infoulding, and intangling the legges of trauaylers. Concerning this prouidence of nature touching the *Bexnca*, I haue at large discoursed in my proceedinges to the Duke. The footemenne couered with water vppe to the waft, the horsemenne to the belly, passed ouer halfe faint and tyred. Nowe they came into countries inryched with a fruitefull soyle, and therefore inhabited, and beautified with many villages. *Garaius* suffered no damage or iniurie to bee doone to anie. A certayne seruant of *Garaius* neere about him, escaping from so great a slaughter, as hereafter wee will describe, writeth a large Epistle to *Petrus Spinosa* Maister or Stewarde of the house of *Garaius*, and his sonnes after his death, nowe Agent with *Cesar*, wherein full of greife, yet after a wittie and conceited manner, hee deliuereþ these merrie iesting woordes in latine, concerning the difficulties of that iourney. Wee came (sayeth hee) to the lande of miserie, where no order, but euerlastinge labour, and all calamities inhabite, where famine, heate, noysome Gnattes, stinking Woormes or Flyes, cruell Battes, arrowes, intangling *Bexuca*, deuouring deepe ditches, and muddie lakes most cruelly afflietted vs. At length they attained to the bordering countrey of the riuier *Panucus* the vnhappy point or period of their iourney, where *Garaius* stayeth expecting the ships, but founde nothing fitte for foode. They suspect *Cortes* had caryed away

A riuier.

Marishes full  
of *Bexucum*.

The lande  
of misery.

*Garaius* com-  
meth to *Panucus*.

## The eight Decade

285

away all prouision of victuall, that finding nothing for themselves, or their horses, they shoulde bee constrainyd either to depart backe againe, or perish with hunger. The flete which carried their necessaries of prouision deferred their coming. Wherefore *Garaius* and his companions dispersed themselues through the townes and villages of the *Barbarians* to gette food, & nowe *Garaius* beganne to suspect that *Cortes* was not well inclined vnto him: he therefore sendeth *Gonsalus Docampo* his sisters sonne to prooue howe the Colonies of *Cortes* stood affected towrdes him, *Gonsalus* returneth seduced or deceiued, and fained that all was safe, and that they were ready to yeeld obedience to *Garaius*. Vpon the report of his sisters sonne, and his associats sent with him, by euill destynie, he approacheth neere to *Panucus*. Heere let vs digresse a little, to the ende these thinges, and that whiche followeth may the better be vnderstoode. Vpon the banke of this great riuier *Panucus*, not far from þe mouth, which conueyeth the waters thereof into the sea, stood a great towne of the same name, consisting of 14000. houses of stone for the most parte, with princely Courtes, and sumptuous Temples, as the com- A great towne  
destroyed by  
*Cortes*.  
*Saint Stephen*  
atowne.  
*Chiglia* a great  
towne destroy  
ed by *Cortes*.  
*Saint Stephen*  
atowne.  
The fruitful-  
ness of the  
country of  
*Panucus*.  
der.

The ambici-  
ous nation  
thwarts it  
selfe and hin-  
ders his owne  
endes.

He returnes  
to Garaius.

Naciapala a  
great towne.

der water foule, and other wilde foule : they haue verie hygh mountaines within view, somewhere couered with snow. Beyond those Mountaines, reporte goeth that goodly cities, and excellent townes lye in an huge playne, which those mountaynes diuide from these, bordering on the Sea, and they also shal be subdued, vilesse the boyling and vaine glorious disposition of the Spanyardes withstand it, who seldome agree in mind, for the desire they haue to aduance their owne honors. Howe much every one indeuoreth to attribute to himselfe in this blinding meale of ambition, wherein none indureth the soueraigntie and command of another with quiet spirit, I haue sufficiently and at large declared in those relations which went before, where I speake of the priuie hatred and dissentions arising betweene *Jacobus Velasquez* the gouernour of *Fernandina*, which is *Cuba*, and *Fernandus Cortes*, then, betweene *Cortes* himselfe, and *Pamphilus Nabaezus*, and *Grifalua*, from whom a riuier in the Prouince of *Iucatan* receiued the name, next, of the reuolt of *Christopherus Oltus* from *Cortes*, after that betweene *Petrus Arias* gouernour of the supposed Continent, and *Egidius Gonsalus*, and in the last place of the generall desire of seeking the Strayght or narrowe passage from the North Sea to the South : for Commaunders and Captaynes who inhabite those countries in the kinges name came flocking from all partes. These thinges partly related in their places, what arose on these contentions shall bee declared. Nowe lette vs returne to *Garaius* from whom wee digressed. Approaching to the borders of *Pannus*, hee found all the countrey impouerished, and knewe manifestly that his sisters sonne hadde made a false reporte concerning the inhabitantes of the village of *Saint Stephen*, because hee sawe no friendly dealing. The followers of *Garaius* say, that the seruantes of *Cortes* hadde carryed away all prouision of victuall out of the townes of the *Barbarians*, to the ende that beeing compelled through famine they might eyther departe, or bee constrainyd to disperse their forces through the neighbouring townes to seeke necessary foode, as it fell out, nor came the shippes, detaineid in the vnfourtunat and aduerse sea. In that countrey there is a great towne named *Naciapala* consisting of about 15000 houses, in that towne the *Cortesians* tooke *Alu-  
radus* Commaunder offortic horse of *Garaius*, together with his  
compa-

companions feeding his horses there, as an usurper of anothers soyle, and brought them bounde to the *Colony of Saint Stephen*, by them erected in the name and behalfe of *Cortes*. Miserable and wretched *Garaius* therefore remayned there still beetwene *Sylla* and *Charybdis* expecting the Heete. Now at length the companie of the fleete arryue at the mouth of *Pannus*, of eleuen 3. some say four, the rest perished by ship wracke. Two of *Cortes* Shipwracke. his Commanders of that Prouince, *Jacobus Docampo* gouernour of the citie, and *Valegins* leader of the souldiers, caryed by boat, enter the Admirall of that fleete, they easily seduce the souldiers and quickly drawe the rest into the power of *Cortes*, so that the shippes are caryed vp the ryuer to the *Colony of S. Stephen*. While *Garaius* was in these extremities, he vnderstoode the borderyng country of the riuier of *Palmes* was a rich and fruitfull soyle, contrary to the deceitfull speech of *Gonsalus Docampo* his sisters son, yea, and in some places a more bleſſed and fertile countrey then the boundes of *Pannus*. There had *Garaius* planted his *Colonię*, fearing the fortune of *Cortes*, if the obstinacy of his sisters sonne had not deceived him. *Garaius* being thus distrelſed, knewe not what counſel they ſhould take, the more he repeateth that that Prouince was designed and allotted him by *Cesar*, ſhewing his letters patentes, his matter ſucceeded the worse. Through per- fuation of the Gouernour *Jacobus Docampo*, *Garaius* ſendeth *Garaius* ſends messengers vnto *Cortes*, one named *Petrus Canus*, the other *Io- messengers to  
hannes Ochoa*, this, one of *Garaius* his olde familiars, the other newly admitted, ſometimes a familiar friende of *Cortes* who was well experienced in thofe countries, both of them are ſeduced by *Cortes*, as the *Garaianes* reporte complaing. *Petrus Canus* returneth, and *Ochoa* remayneth ſtill, for it was agreede that *Garaius* ſhoule goe to *Cortes*. I haue elsewhere ſayde, when, by vncertayne reportte, he Senate of *Hispaniola* wrote thofe thinges to *Cesar*, and our Colledge of Indian affayres. Nowe although miserable *Garaius* almost behelde his owne deſtruſion, yet hee diſenabled that hee woulde willingly goe, and ſeeing hee muſt goe though hee were vnwilling, through ſo great violence and compulsion, hee pacifyed his minde, and yeelded to the requeſtes of *Cortes* whiche brought

The Admirall  
reuoleteth to  
*Cortes*.

### The eight Decade.

Mexico.

A pretty saying

The Barbarians slaughter  
250. of Garaius his men.

Cortes reuengeth.

Cortes bur-  
neth sixtie  
kings.

The vanitie  
of reporte.

brought power and authoritie with them to commande. Accompanied with *Jacobus Docampo* hee goeth to *Cortes*, who chose his seate in that great citie of the lake *Tenochtitlan*, otherwile called *Mexico*, the heade and *Metropolis* of manie kingdomes. *Garaius* is receiued with a ioyfull countenance, but whether with the like mind, let him iudge whose propertie it is to search the harts. Hearing of the calamitie of *Garaius*, and the departure of the Gouernour, the *Barbarians* sette vpon the souldiers dispersed through their houses, and finding them straggling, they kill about two hundred and fiftie, some say more. With their slaughtered bodies they make themselues sumptuous, and daintie banquets, for they also are menne eaters. *Cortes* vnderstanding of this discomfiture, sent *Sandomalus* ( a woorthie man of his Commaunders ) with fortie horse, and a conuenient and necessarie number of footemen for the purpose to take reuenge for so soule and hainous a fact. *Sandomalus* is saide to haue cutte a huge number of the slaughterers in peeces, for they durst not now lift vp a finger against the power of *Cortes* or his Captaines, whose names they feared. He is reported to haue sent 60. kings to *Cortes* ( for euery village hath his king) whereupon *Cortes* commandeth that euerie one send for his heire, they obey his commande, Then making an exceeding great fire, he burned all the kings, the heires looking thereon. And presently calling the heires, he demandeth whether they saw the effect of the sentence pronounced against the slaughterers their parents. After that, with a seuerre countenance he chargeth them, that being taught by this example, they beware of all suspition of disobedience. Beeing thus discouraged and terrified, he sent them euery one awaie to their auncient patrimonyes, yet subiect to tributes. This they report, others, somewhat after another maner. For report is varied euen from the next neighbour, how much more from another worlde. Nowe *Cortes* commendeth *Garaius* to be guest to *Alfonsus* surnamed *Villanosa*, sometimes footeman to *Garaius*, ( and thrust out of seruice for deflouring his Maisters mayde) then chamberlaine to *Cortes*, and commanded he should be honorably intreated, and that the bond of amitie might be the firmer, *Cortes* taketh the legitimate sonne of *Garaius* to bee his son in law to match with his bastard daughter. Behold vpon Christ-

mas

### The eight Decade.

287

mas day at night, *Cortes* and *Garaius* goe together to heare morninge mattens after our manner. Seruice beeing ended at the risinge of the sunne, they returne, and found a dainty breackfast prepared, *Garaius* comminge fourth of the church, complained first that hee was oppresed with a certaine kinde of windycorde, yet hee tooke some smale sustenance with his companyons, but returninge to his appointed lodginge hee lay downe, the disease increased till the third day, some say, the fourth, at what time hee yeelded his borrowed spirit to his Creator. There suspicion vs are some, as I haue elsewhere sayd, who suspect whether there on *Garaius* his were not a worke of charity in it, to thintent he might free him death from the foule prison of vexation, and cares, being subiect to so great calamities, least wee should indgethat olde prouerbe to bee vainly spoken, that a kingdome receiueth not two, or, that there is no assured fidelitye or trust in the Competitors and companions of a kingdome. Others say, hee died of the grieve and paine of the ribbes, which the Phisitians call a Pleurie: howsoeuer it bee *Garaius* dyed, the best of the Gouernours of those countries : which way soever the matter happened, it littleskillett, his sonnes, kindred, and freinds of rich menn beinge now fallen into pouerty. The miserable wretched mann dyed, who peraduenture might haue liued a long and quiet life if hee had bin contented with the olde Gouernment of *Elisian Jamaica*, by a new name called the Ilande of *S. James*, where his authority, and loue of the people were great ( but with an ob-stinate spirit he went the contrary waye, who knewe very well that his neigbourhoode would bee most offensiuе and troble-some to *Cortes* ) or if hee being like towre or course flax, woulde haue sett footing elsewhere on the riuier of *Palmes* farr off from the flaminge fire, whether the violence of the winds happily droue him, if hee had taken hold of the hairy forelocke of that occasion, orekefewhere in a riuier found out further towards *Florida* called the riuier of the *Holy Gheſt*, which riuers containe exceeding great countries, fruitfull, and replenished with people. So had the destinies decreed, so must it be done. But seeinge I haue presunied to call *Jamaica* an *Elisian country*, which *Garaius* comauanded many yeeres, it is meete that I beinge the Tansica an *Elisian Island* husbande of this comly *Nymph*, should render a reason of the beauty,

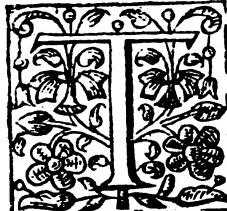
P p

## The eight Decade.

beauty, and goodnes thereof. Behold therefore the example of preferring the same.

## The third Chapter.

He compareth  
Jamaica with  
Adams Para-  
dice.



Hath remoued and hidden part of the worlde, wherein wee beleue, that God the Creator of all thinges formed the first mann of the slime of the earth, the sage and prudent woorthies or fathers of the old *Mosaicall* lawe, and of the new Testament call earthly *Paradise*, because in that place there is none, or almost no difference betweene the day and night all the whole yeere. No terrible scorachinge heate, nor rough colde winter are there to bee founde, but an wholesome temperate ayre, bright fountaines, and cleere riuers. Nature like a beenigne and gracious mother, hath beautified this my spouse with all these ornaments. Diuers fruitefull trees ( besydes those which are brought thether from our countrey ) are very familiar and common there, which injoy a perpetuall Springe, and Autumne, for the trees carry leaues, and flowers together all the yeare longe, and beare fruite, and shewe them ripe, and sower or greene at one time. There, the earth is always full of greene grasse, and the meddowes allwayes flourishinge and (to conclude) their is no part of the earth which injoyeth a more gracious and mild temper of the heauens : Therefore my spouse *Jamaica* is more blessed and fruitefull then the rest. It extendeth it selfe in length from East to West 60. leagues some others add tenn more, and it inlargeheth it selfe in brede 30. leagues, where it is broadest. But concerninge seedes sett, and sowed by the industry of mann, woondervull thinges are reported: and although it be at large declared in my former *Decades*, when I vsed the like speach concerning *Hispaniola*, & the same also concerninge garden herbes or plants, yet to repeate many of these will not prouoke loathinge, or contempt cheefely to *Popes*, vnder whose thrones all these things dayly more & more increase & growe: y<sup>e</sup> tast of precious things is sauory at all times, because especially those places of my former *Decades*

## The eight Decade.

288

vades paraduenture shall not bee brought to your Holinesse his handes. Of breaðe ( without which other dainty delicates are nothinge worth ) they haue two sortes, the one of corne, the other of rootes, their corne is gathered twice, and for the Bread of corne most part thrice euery yeare, they wanke breaðe of wheate. Of three quarters of a pint of that graine which they call *Mai-* *xium*, sometimes more then 200. times so many pints are ga- thered. That of rootes is the better, and more excellent breaðe made of the roote *Iucca* bruised smale, and dried, which bee- ing brought into Cakes which they call *Cazzabi*, may safely bee kept two yeere vncorrupted. A certaine maruelous industry of Nature lieth hid in the vse of this roote *Iucca*. Beeing put into a sacke, it is pressed with great waights layd thereon af- ter the manner of a wine presse, to wringe out the juice. If that juice bee druncke rawe, it is more poysinous then *Aconitum*, & prestely killeth, but being boyled it is harmles, & more sauery then the whay of milke. They haue also many kindes of other roote, they call them by one name *Batatas*, I haue elsewhere described eight sortes thereof which are knowne *Batatas*, by the flower, leafe, and shrubb. They are good boyled, & no lesse rosted, nor are they of an euill tast though they bee rawe: and they are also like to our Turneps in shewe, or like our rape Roots, Raddish, parsnepps, and Carretts, but of a differing tast, and substance. At what time I wrote these things some plenty of *Batatas* were giuen me for a presēt, whereof I had made your Holines partaker, but that the dillance of places with stode my desires, and your Holines his Embassadour with *Cesar* deuoured that portion. This man amonge the worthy & noble men, in y<sup>e</sup> opinio of all good Spāiards, a rare *Cusentine Archbisshop* to whō these things are very wel known through his 14. yeares cōuersation, if so it please your Holinesse, may somtimes rehearse and shew them vnto you by word of mouth. For these cōferences & discourses are wont oftentimes to grace y<sup>e</sup> latter endes of feasts with great Princes. I haue sufficienly spoaken concerning the tēper of y<sup>e</sup> ayre, trees, fruities, corne, bread, and roots: & haue also likewise oftē spoke of garde fruits fit for foode, at what time of y<sup>e</sup> yeere you may gett melons, gourds, Cucumbers, & others like these lyngē on the grounde: I haue extended the skirts of the

Pp 2

the ornaments of my Spouse with too amorous, and louinge affection, yet true: therefore I now bidd her farewell, and let others left behinde, come in her place. Another wooithy-  
mann also lately came vnto mee, whose name is Christopherus Perez Herenensis, executioner of Justice a longe time in

~~Christopherus Perez Herenensis~~, executioner of Justice a longe time in Jamaica, a soldier vnder Garains, the Spaniard calieth those kinds.

of Magistrates Alguazilli. This mann was alwayes a companion with Garains, and was present when hee dyed: who confesseth, that what other reported concerningne Garains, and the successe of the whole armye, was true. And returninge from that ouerthrowe, into Jamaica, hee brought letters from

Petrus Cannus Secretary to Garains, directed to Petrus Spinosa, Agent with Cesar for Garains and his soanes, in the endewhereof he exhorteth, admonisheth, and instantly requireth him to leaue all these European countries, and forsake all busines what soever and returne into that happy country as if hee shoulde perswade him to flye from vnhappy and barren sandes, to most fruitefull & wealthy possessions: repeating, that he should shortly become rich, if he would obey his wordes. This Alguazill addeth many things, not to be omitted. That Panucus, and the riuier of Palmes breaketh forth into the Ocean almost with the like fall, and that the marriners get fresh & potable waters of both, nine myles within

The riuier of the holy ghost. The third riuier, which our men call the riuier of the Holy Ghost, neerer to þ country of Florida, hath a more streight & narrow channell, yet very rich & fruitefull countryes lying round about it, & well replenished with people. Being demanded whether by chance, violence of tempestuous stormes, or of sett purpose, the fleete of Garains arriued at the riuier of Palmes, he answered, they were druen thereth by the mild and gentle southerne windes, and the fall of the Ocean, which as I haue elsewhere sayd runneth alwayes to the West, imitatinge the turninge or wheeling motions of the Heauens. This Alguazill therefore (that I may vse the Spanish woord.) saith, that the pilottts themselves and masters who gouerned and directed the fleete, beinge deceiued for the causes beefore alledged, tooke the riuier of Palmes for Panucus, while entringe the mouth thereof, they vnderstoode the difference of the banckes and hee affirmeth that Garains hadd a purpose to stay and erect a

Colony.

Colony there, if his companions and consorts hadd notwithstanding him: for they intended, and aduised that the banckes of the riuier Panucus discouered, and the fruitefull countries thereof already known were to bee imbraced. Garains touched with an vnhappy præfage assented to his consortes, yet sore against his will, especially when they added, that those Panucan countrys were assignd him by Cesar, & that by the kings letters patents it was graunted, they shoulde bee called the Countries of Garains by an eternall name. While they laye at anchor in the mouth of the riuier of Palmes, and expected Garains his sisters sonne against the streme, many in the meane time goinge out of the shippes, wandred ypon the banckes of the riuier, seachinge what the nature of countryes might bee, and light vp on many new and strange thinges but of smale moment. Yet will I add one thinge: This Alguazill in the field a little diistant thence, found a fourfooted beast feedinge, a little greater then a catt, with a foxes snout of a siluer colour, and halfe scalye, trapped after the same manner that a compleat armed mann beeinge ready to fight, armeth his horse, it is a foolish slothfull beast, for seeing a mann a farr of it hidd it selfe like an hedghogg or a tortoise, and suffered it selfe to bee taken, beeinge brought to the shippes it was domestically fedd amonge menn, but greater cares succedinge, and graise faylinge, the desert and desolate beast dyed. This Alguazill (but with a sad and mournfull countenance because he also was partaker of so great calamities) freeth Cortes from the suspition of poyseninge Garains, who saith that he died of the greife and payne of his side, which the phisitians call a pleurisie. While Garains & his miserable companions traualled through those coûtryes, which lye in themidle betweene those great riuiers of Panucus, & þ riuier of Palmes the borderinge inhabitants being deimaunded, what was beyond those high mountaines which were within there viewe, and copassid their countries together with the Sea, they reported that very large plaines lay there & warlike kings of great cityes had dominion there. But when we were in Mantua Carpentana, comoly called Madrid, this Alguazil sayd comparatiuely, as these neigbouring mountaines diuide these prouinces, the countryes Carpentana, & Oretana from the Valledo-lesane A strâge beast.

### The eight Decade.

*Cortes his state what it is in some particu-  
lars.*

Ietane and Burgensian countries, in which, as you knowe there are goodly cittyes, and famous townes: as Segonia, Methimna of the feild, Abula, Salmantica, and many besides: so, mighty & huge kingdomes are bounded and separated from these straight and narrow countries, lying on the shoare. This Alguazill also confesseth that he knoweth the boundes of Italye, and therefore sayd, that Insubria was separated after the same manner from Hetruria by the Apennine mountaines. And beinge demaunded with what habit Cortes attireth himselfe, or with what ceremonies he wilbe intartained by them that are present, and with what title he wilbe stiled, and vseth to exact tributes, or what treasures he thinketh hee hath heaped vp, and whether he sawe that golden warlike Engine called a Culuerin, whereof the report is now diuulged: he auinished in these wordes. That he was cloathed with a vsuall blacke habit, but of silke, & that he made no sumptuous shewe of maiestie at all, saue in beholdinge the great number of his family: consistinge ( I say ) of many stewards, and officers of his house, morris dancers, chamberlaines, dore keepers, cheefe bankers or exchaungers of mony, and the rest, fitly agreeing with a great king. Whethersoever Cortes goeth hee bringeth foure kinges with him, to whom hee hath giuen horses, the magistrates of the city, and soldiers for execution of Iustice goinge before with maces, and as hee passeth by all that meete him cast themselues flat vpon the ground after the auncient manner. He sayth also that he courteously receiueth all that salute him, & is more delighted with the title of Adalnado, the Gouernour seeing Cesar hath giuen him both. And this Alguazill saith that the suspition which our courtiers conceiue touching his disobedience against Cesar, is a vayne and idle report. That neither he, nor any other euer sawe any signe or token of treason, yea, & that he hath left thre Cauelles with treasures to bee con-

veyed to Cesar, together with that peece of ordinance called a Culuerin, which he confesseth hee diligently beheld, able to receiue an Oringe, but thinketh it is not so full of gold, as same reporteth.

*The golden Culuerin be-  
fore men-  
tioned.*

### The eight Decade.

296

#### The fourth Chapter.



Hat which I will now report, is a very merry iest to be heard: the inhabitants these Barbarians after a ridiculous, & simple manner come forth of their townes as our men passe by on their iourney, & bring with them se many domesticall fass foul ( no leſle then our peacockes) as there are traualers and if they bee on horsebacke, supposing þeir horses eate flesh, bring as may fass foul for þerse. But your Holinesse shall heare how ingenious, & sharpewitted woorkemen these barbarians are, whom Cortes hath subdued to the dominion of Cesar. Whatsoeuer they see with their eyes, they so paynte, forge, and fashion & forme it, that they may seeme to giue no place to the auncient Corinthians, who were likfull to drawe liuely countenances out of marble, or Iuory, or any other matter. And concerning the tressors of Cortes he saith, they are not smale, and meane, yet he supposeth they are leſle then is reported, because hee maintaineth may Centurions, or soldiers, wherof, þ ordinary number of horse is aboue a thousand, & 4000. footmen, whose helpe he vseth both to bridle those he lately conquered, as also to search out & discouer new countries. He said also that in the south sea of that huge vastity he built ships þ fro thence he might trye the Equinoctial line 12. degrees only distant fro the shoares, to the end he might throughly search the Ilands next vnder þ line, where, he hopeth to finde plenty of gold, and precious stones, and also newe, and strāg splices. He had attempted the same before, but being disturbed by his Competitors, Jacobus Velazquez þ Gouvernour of Cuba, then by Pamphilus Narbaezus & lastly by Garains, he is sayd to haue forsaken his intended purpose. Touching the maner of exacting tributes, it is this, by one example the rest may bee gathered. In the discourse of my Tenechtitan narrations to Pope Leo the tenth your Holinesse his coulin german, and to his Successor Adrian, we sayde that, that puyuant and mighty Kinge Pp 4 *Micczima*

## The eight Decade.

A good policy  
of Cortes.

Tescucus a  
great city.

Otumba a  
great city

A treasure of  
1060. pensa of  
golde payde  
yeerely to  
Cortes besids  
great provis-  
on for his  
householde.

Guaxaca.

Lopateca.

*Muteczuma*, hadde many princes subiect to his dominion, and those, Lordes of great citties, these (for the most parte) *Cortes* conquered, because they refused to obey, yet in their kingdomes he placed in their steede, some of their children, brethren or other meaner kindred, that the people seeing the Images and representations of their auncient Lordes might the more quietly beare the yoke. The neerest of those citties to the salt Lake, is called *Tescucus*, whiche containeth about the number of 20000. houses, and it is whiter then a swan, because all the houses are playstered with a kinde of limy Bitumen like morter, so bright & cleere without, that such as beholde them a farre of, not knowing the matter, woulde thinke they were litle rising hilles couered with snowe. They say, this citie is almost square, three miles in length, and consisteth of the like breadth with litle difference. Ouer this citie he made a yong man gouernour, descended from the proper stocke or blood of the auncient nobilitie. *Otumba* is somewhat lessel then *Tescucus*. He gaue this citie also her ruler, one of a milde nature, and obedient to his comandaunde, whom (beeing baptizid) hee called *Fernandus Cortes* after his owne name. The iurisdictions of these cities are great, of a fruitful soyle and famous for the golden sandes of the riuers. Euyer one of the kinges, that the Spaniardes may not enter into their boundes, which may hardly be done without iniurie, yeerely by composition give vnto *Cortes* one thousand, and sixtie *Pensa* of gold. We haue often said that *Pensum* exceedeth the Ducate a fourth part. They likewise give him of the profits and increase of the lande, the graine *Mazium*, domesticall foule, and delicate meates of wilde beastes, wherewith the neighbouring Mountains abound: all Princes are handled after this order, and euyer one sendeth his tribute for the profittes of his kingdome. He also permitreth many Prouinces truly to enjoy their libertie without kinges, and to liue after their auncient lawes, except the customes of humane sacrifices, from whom hee hadde no meane supplies and ayde agaynst *Muteczuma*. Notwithstanding, these countries, euen these pay their tribute to *Cortes*. The country *Guaxaca* is free, abounding with golde: seuentie leagues distant from the Princeely pallace of the lake. There is also another of the same condition, called *Lopateca*, and manie others, which pay gol-

## The eight Decade.

29 I

den tributes. *Cortes* also himselfe hath golde mines assignd to his treasury or exchequer, which he emptieth with the armes of *Cortes* his golden mines. The king *Guanalgo* his great present to *Cortes*. The ceremonious humiliatiōn that *Guanalgo* exhibited to *Cortes*. Their happy hearer what happy money they vse; for they haue money, which money a re-  
I call happy, because for the greedie desire and gaping to attaine the same, the bowelles of the earth are not rent a funder, nor through the rauening greedinelle of couetous men, nor terrorre of warres assayling, it returneth to the dennes and caues of the mother earth, as golden, or siluer money doth. For this groweth vpon trees, whereof I haue elswhere spoken at large, both how it is sette, transplanted, and carefully looked vnto vnder the shadewe of another great tree to cheerish it, while being growne vp it may beare the Summers scorching heate, and sustaine the violence of blustering whirlwindes. This tree bringeth forth fruit like to smale *Almonds*, they are wholely of a bitter taſt, & therefore not to be eaten, but drinke is made of them for rich, and noble menne: beeing dryed, they are bruised and beaten as small as meale, and at dinner, or supper time the seruants take pitchers, or vesselles of tenne or a leuen gallons, or great pottes, and as much water as is needfull, and cast therein the measure and proportion of powder, according to the quantitie of the drinke they prepare, then presently they powre out the myxture from vessell to vessell as high as they are able to lift their armes and cast it out like rayne falling from showers, and it is so ſoften shaken

Cacahuas.

Tribute of  
their money  
Cacahuas payd  
to Cortes.  
Marchants.

Tributes payd  
to Cortes out  
of rich siluer  
wines.

shaken together, till it cast a foame, and the more foamy it is, they say the drinke becomes the more delicate. So for the space almost of one houre that drinke being rowled, they lette it rest a little, that the dregges, or grotter matter may settle in the botome of the great boll, or vessele of tenne or a leuen gallons : it is a pleasant drinke, not much distempering, although they that drinke thereof vntemperatly, shall perceiue it troubleth the sences, as our fuming wines. They call the tree and the fruite *Cacahus*, as wee call *y Chesnutt, & Almond*, for both: that foame, as it were the foode of fat milke, the Spaniard calleth the daughter, which they say hath the force of incate and drinke. Particular countries are nourishers of these trees, and money, for they growe not every where, or prosper being planted, or transported, as wee may see of the frutes of our countrie. For *Citrons* or *Oringes*, which wee call *Toronias*, and *Limones*, and such like others, canne hardly prosper, or bring foorth fruite in fewe places. From the Kinges therefore, and their fruitlefull countries, *Cacahus* is their tribute to *Cortes*, wherewith he payeth the soldiers wages, and maketh drinkes, and procureth other necessaries. But the grounde apt for this gift, is not profitable for corne. Marchants trade together, & performe the businesse and affaires of marchandise by exchang and bartering of commodities. They bring the graine *Maizium*, and *Bombasin* cotton to make garmentes, and also garments themselues, into those countries, & returne hauing chaunged them for *Cacahus*. I haue now spoken sufficiently of money. I repeate many of these things ( moste blessed father ), least he who beholdeth them intitled with your name, shoule not be satisfied in these things, not hauing read the booke dedicated to *Pope Leo*, and *Adrian*. There are kings also who are mightie, and rich in siluer mines : their tributes are siluer, out of the which *Cortes* hath full cupboordes, and embossed plate both of siluer, and golde very fairely wrought. By these examples your Holinesse may vnderstande what estimation and opinion they haue of our *Cortes*. They say, that *Cortes* liueth discontented, for the infinite treasures violently taken away three yeeres since, by the French Pyrats, which hee sent vnto *Cesar*, among whiche, the ornamente of their Temples were admirable, whiche they ( together with humane sacrifices ) confesse

confecrated to their goddes. But what shall wee speake of the Iewelles, and precious stones ? Omitting the rest, there was an *Emrode* of a *Pyramis*, the lowest parte or bottome whereof was almost as broade as the palme of a mans hande, such a one ( as was reported to *Cesar*, and to vs in the kinges Senate ) as neuer any humane Eye behelde. The French Admirall is sayd to haue gotten it from the Pyrattes at an incredible price. But they executed their sauage outrage most cruelly agaynst miserable *Alphonsus Abulensis* Commaunder of the shyppe that was taken: he is a younge manne descended of a noble house, but not rich, ha-ving taken him, they keepe him close prysoner, resting vpon one onely argument, because they committed such a Jewel, and the rest of the treasures to his trust. Hereupon they thinke, they may exact twentie thousande Ducas of him, if he will bee redemeed. They who knewe the precious stone suppose that it cannot possibly be procured for any weight of golde, and they say it is transparent, bright and very cleere. In these countreyes of *Tenustitan*, for that the colde is vehement there, by reason of the distance from the sea, and the neerenesse of the high mountaines, although it lie eighteene degrees within the *torride Zone*, our corne or wheate groweth: if it be sowed, and beareth thicker eares, and also greater graines. But seeing they haue three kinds of the graine *Maizium*, white, yellow, and red, of those many sortes they like the flower better, and it is more wholesome then the flower of wheate. They haue also wilde Vines in the woods holosome then grapes, but they haue not yet made wine thereof. It is reported that *Cortes* hath planted vines, but what will succeed, time shall discouer.

The first Chapter.



Esides this foresaide *Alguazill*, who obtained a sufficient large portion in this trutinie or examination : another also came lately from the same parts of new Spain subdued by *Cortes* one *Iacobus Garfias* a towns-man of *Saint Lucar Barrameda*. Hee sayeth hee departed from the Hauen of *Vera Crux* aboute the Calendes of

Iacobus Gar. Aprill in the yeare 1524. at what time Garains now died. He al-  
fas treech Cor so freeth Cortes from the suspition of poysone, and saith, he died of  
resotsuspition the griete of his lide, or of the pleuritie. And this man also affir-  
of poysoneinge meth that Cortes sheweth no ligne or token of disobedience, a-  
Garaius.  
Cortes a faith gainst Cesar, as many (through Enuy) mutter. But by his re-  
fullsubie & to port and others wee heare, that none carry themselves more  
Cesar.  
Cortes repair- humbly towards their kinge then Cortes, and that hee ben-  
eth the great deth his minde to repaire the ruines made in the great city  
city Tenuisti- of the lake in the time of the warres, and that hee hath men-  
tan. ded the conducts of water which then were broaken, that the  
slubberne and rebellious Citizens might bee pressed and vex-  
ed with thirst, and that the broaken bridges are now made  
vp, and many of the houses ouerthowne new built, that the  
ancient face and shewe of the citty is resummed, that the faires  
and marketts cease not, and that their is the same frequent  
resort of boates comminge, and returninge, which was at  
the first. The multitude of merchants, i: now great, so that  
it may seeme almost like those times when Muteczuma raig-  
ned. Hee permitteth one of the kinges bloude to receiue  
the suits, and causes of the people, and to vse a Praetorian  
scepter, but vnarmed. When this man conuerseth with our  
menn or with Cortes, hee is attired in Spanish apparrell which  
Cortes gaue him: and while hee remaineth at home amonge  
his owne people, he weareth garments after the accustomed ma-  
ner of his natvie country. He saith, that the Praetorian bande ap-  
pointed to guard þ body of Cortes, & apease tumults if any arise,  
consisteth of 500. horse & 400. foote, & that many Centurians or  
Captaines euery one with their forces are absent, dispersed both  
by sea, and lande, for diuers seruices, amonge whom is Christo-  
pherus Olius, of whom I made mention beforē: and a little af-  
ter, wee shall speake of the rest of his valiant acts. But, what an-  
other Centurian named Aluaradus, sent from another part, re-  
porteth, it is a goodly and excellent matter to bee heard. We  
haue sometime sayd, that betweene Iucatan(which is the begin-  
ninge of New Spaine so called by Cortes, & confirmed by Cesar)  
& þ huge countrey of þ supposed Cōtinent, there lieth an exceeding  
great Bay which we somtimes thought had a way out to þ South  
coasts of þ countrey: in which Bay also Egidius Gonfalus Abulensis  
cuen

Cortes per-  
mitis a Praeto-  
rian scepter.

His Praetorian  
band.

Reports from  
Aluaradus.

euē to this day thinketh, that some broade riuier may be found,  
which sucketh or suppeth vp the waters of that great lake of po-  
table waters, whereof I speake at large in that booke deliu-  
ed to your Holines by the Cusentine Archbiþop, and in my pre-  
cedent narration vnto the Duke. The angle of that Bay they cal  
Figueras lately knowne. On the west side heereof it was reported  
by diuers inhabitants; that there is a city no lesse then the city  
Tenuistan, yet by relation of all, more then 400. leagues thence,  
and that the kinge thereof was the Tyrant of a large Empire. Cor-  
tes commendeth the busines of searchinge what it might bee, to  
Aluaradus, and assigneth him 500. horse and foote. Aluaradus  
taketh his iourney to the East, hee goeth directly foorth, and search for a  
sendeth onely two before, who vnderstoode the neere bordering  
speeches of the Barbarians. He founde diuers countries: some  
montanous, others plaine, somtimes plashy and marsh coun-  
tryes, but for the most part dry: diuers countryes vsed diuers lan-  
guages, out of every country, such as were skilfull in lauguages,  
he sent before with his menn. Omittinge what befel them by the  
way, least I weary your Holines, and my selfe in repeatinge smale  
& triflinge matters, let vs at one leape embrac þ, which we sayd  
was excellent to be heard. The mesengers goinge before from  
kingdomē to kingdomē with their guides of the same country,  
returned to Aluaradus alwayes staying many leagues behinde,  
and brought him worde againe what they had searched:  
as soone as they heard of the fame of the Spaniardes the mes-  
sengers left all in quietnes and peace, so that none of the kinges  
durst euer drawe aworde against them, or our armyes. Which  
way soeuer they went the barnes & storhouseſ were opened to  
þ & their faces fixed on þ with admiration, but cheefely be-  
holdinge the horses, & ornaments of our men, for these alſo are al-  
most naked, so they holpe our men with vſtual, & porter ſlauſes  
to carry their fardells in ſteede of labouringe beaſtes. For they  
make ſlauſes of ſuch as they take in þ warres, as it happeneth eue-  
ry where amonge all nations(I will not ſay kinges)raging madd  
through couetuousnes, or ambition. Aluaradus stayeth on þ bor-  
ders of that Tyrant, and alwayes ſtrandeth in the wings of the  
troops in battayle arraye, he ſetteth no ſoothing vp þ boudes of  
that great kinge, leaſt he might ſeeme to intend to offer wronge  
for

for it is accounted the greatest contumelye, and contempt amonge all the kinges of those countries, if any touch or enter the limites of another, without the knowledge of the Lord thereof, and there is nothinge more vsuall amonge them, then in that case to take reuenge: hence proceede braules, priuy grudges, and occasions of warres. Hee was yet al-  
 Aluaradus' selfs messengers to almost an hundred leagues distant from the princely seate of that the Tyrant. Tyrant when hee sendeth Messengers before with interpreters of the next nations to that kingdome: they goe vnto the kinge, and salute him, and are peaceably received: For the fame of our men hadd come to his eares. Hee demaundeth whether the menn came from that great *Malinges* whome they reporte to bee sent from Heauen to those countries( for they call a valiant, and mighty Noble mann *Malinges*) they confesse they weere sent from him: Wherupon, he further demaundereth whether they came by Sea, or land, if by Sea, in what *Piragnas*, that is to say huge great shippes, as bigge as the princly courtes in which they weere (they themselues haue shippes, but for fishinge, and those made of the body of one tree, as in allthose countries) heere, that kinge plainly confessid that hee hadd knowledge of our country shippes  
 The Spāiards the former yeere. For the inhabitants of that Kinge from  
 ships thought to be monsters of the Sea. the townes standinge vpon the Sea side sawe them passe by with their sayles spread. Which *Egidius Gonsalus* conduct-ed through those Seas, which lye one the backe side of *Iucatan*, and they thought them to bee monsters of the Sea and strange, and ominous thinges lately arisinge, who beeinge astonished therat reported them vnto their Kinge. And demaunding, whether any of them two, knewe how to paint such a shippe, one of them called *Trivignus*, whoe was a caruer in wood, and no ordinary pilott, promised to doe it, hee taketh the matter vppon him to paint a shippe in a greathall, for the great courtes of the Kinge and the Nobility are built with lime and stone as wee haue sayde of *Tenochtitlan* standinge in the Lake. Hee painted a monstrositie of a shippe of great burthen, of that kinde which the *Genuenses* call *Carraskes* with six mastes, and as many deckes. The kinge stooode longe amazed, wonderinge at the huge greatness thereof, and then after what

what manner they fight, so that it might be sayd that each of the is so stronge, that it may bee an easie matter for every one to bee able to ouerthrowe thousands of menn, which hee declarred hee neither could, nor would beeleeue by any meanes, seeinge hee sawe they nothinge exceeded the common stature of menn or had more grimme countenance, or stronger limmes. They sayd, our men had fierce fourefooted beasts, and swifter then the winde, wherewith they fight: then, he desired that some of them would paint an horse, as well as he could. One of the company He painteth a greater then they are(such as *Phidias* and *Praxiteles* left,made of brasse,in the *Exqulinian* hill of your Holinesse) & sett a cōpleat ar-med man vpō his barbed backe. The king hearing this asked the whether they would take vpō the to conquer the neighbouring enemy that inuaded his borders, if he sent the 5000. armed mn to help them: they sayd y all y. Spaniards were of little greater mo-  
 ment or powerfull strength, then other menn are, but in a well ordered army with horse, and warlike engines they feared noe forces of men. They promised they would returne to that cōmā-  
 der who sent them, & expecteth them not farr from his bounds  
 the king demandēd what word they would bring frō him, who say  
 they thinke he would come to helpe him, & that they should ea-sily destroy the enemy, his city, and whatsoever else is subiect to his dominion. Wherupō he affirmed, y he would yeeld himselfe & all his subiects into y power & subiection of y great & valiant noble man, if they wold performe their promise. These things being done & cōcluded, in token of his future obedience, he remai ned so ready to please: our men y he gave the 5000. slauves ladē with y moy *Cacabas* (w extēndeth as farr as those coasts) & w pro-  
 uisio of victuals to be brought to *Aluaradus*, and gave them also 2000. *Pensa* of gold wrought into diuers Jewels. Returning back to *Aluaradus*, they made him ioyfull. *Aluaradus* returned to *Cor-pena* of gold. & told him what they had done. He offereth y presents of that great king, they diuide them, as it behouued. But of y two messe-  
 gers sent frō *Aluaradus* y one not trusting to y Cōmāders libera-  
 lity towards him, stole certaine *Pensa* after y iourney. His cōpāio admonished him not to pollute his hāds by violating his fidelity & faith, & exhorteth him rather to proue y liberality of *Cortes* & *Aluaradus*: expecting y obſtacy of his cōpāion he held his peace dissembling.

## The eight Decade.

Theſt paſſe disemblinge the matter, and accused his companion to Cortes  
ed by Cortes. of theft: who for example of others (the gold being ſound out)  
was publiquely whipped with rodds & puniſhed with perpetuall  
banilment from *Nova Hispania*. Theſe thinges were done a-  
bout the ende of the yeaſe of our Lord 1523. Then preſently  
after a few dayes ended, the ſicke and faint being reſtreſhed and  
new men placed in ſteede of the deade, this meſſenger ſayth,  
that by the commandement of Cortes, Alvarado departed while  
he was preſent, with greater forces, with ſtriking vp of drums &  
ſounde of the trumpetps. This meſſenger *Jacobus Garſias* ſome  
times houſhold ſeruant of *Marcellus Villalobos* the Larier, one of  
the *Senators* of *Hispaniola*, is ſent fro his old Maiftre to our *Senat*:  
what he folliſched for his Maiftre he hath obtained. To wit, that iſe  
might be lawfull for him to erect a caſtle, and plant a *Colony* in  
the Ilaude *Margarita*, at his owne proper coſt, and charges. This  
*Margarita* is an Illand oueragainſt the entrance of the *Dragons*  
mouth in the ſuppoſed Continent, a fruitelul ingendrer of pearls  
from whence the name of *Margarita* is giuen vnto it. If he doe  
it, he ſhalbe perpetuall Gouernour thereof, and the command  
thereof ſhall come to his heires, as the manner is, the ſupreme  
authoritie and power notwithstanding referred to the Crowne  
of *Castile*. Their remaineth one thing yet, that wee may ende the  
matters of this new Spaine.

## *The sixth Chapter.*



## Cortes his dif content.

A decorative tile featuring a stylized sunburst or mandorla design with radiating lines and leaves, enclosed in a square border.

Ortes, since that french pyrate named Florimont violently tooke his fleete with many precious thiags, which he, & the rest of the Magistracie of new Spaine, partakers of the victoryes, sent vnto Cesar, through griefe, and sorrow for so great an ouerthowre, hath sent no more letters vnto Cesar, or our Senate, although from those kingdomes, many returned, & that often: whereupon that suspition of reuolting frō Cesar arose. Now he yeedeth apparent eokens contrary to opinions, he indeuoreth to inlarge kingdomes to his Maiesy and not for himselfe: and if peraduenture your Holines s m times considered with your selfe, whether the ambiguous and doubtfull

## The 'eight-Decade.

doubtfull case of *Garaius* be to bee exacted from him, and a stric  
accoupt to be required, concerning his death, and he to bee cor  
rected, if it happened by his consent, let your Holinesse receiu  
this from my iudgement and experiance. Such an inquisition will  
be dissembled as I suppose, for none will attempt to bridle so mighty  
an Elephant by this meanes : we shall thinke it better, and that  
it shall rather bee needfull to vse curteous speeches, and comfor  
table lenitius for the curing of such a wounde, then to prouoke  
him to anger. Time the aternall ludge of all things will discouer  
it. Yet we beleue it will come to passe, that heereafter he shall fal  
into the same snares, into the which hee cast *Jacobus Velasquez*  
*Gouernour of Cuba*, vnder whose commande being sent young  
vnto those countries, he aduanced the crest against him, and then  
*Pamphilus Narbucius*, now, *Garaius*, if the opinion of many bee  
true, as in their places I haue discoursed at large. And the begin  
ning of the payment of this debt is not farre of. It is reported from  
*Cuba*, and *Jamaica*, but more plainlye from *Hispainola*, whether  
all resorte as to a generall Mart towne, that *Christopherus Oltus* C  
sent by him for the searching of the desired Streight, is reuolted  
from him, and performeth the matter by himselfe, neglecting the  
authority of *Cortes* : so thinges haue their beginnings. We read  
letters also, whereby I vnderstand, that *Egidius Gonsalus Abulen  
sis* ( of whom in my former Decades I spoake at large ) is now ar  
riued on those coaltes of the foresaide Baye called *Figueras* lately  
knowne, that from thence searching by little and little, he might  
seeke out the ende or issue of thele fleshe waters. They say, that  
*Oltus* came to the very selfe same shoares, and that hee went fur  
ther downe 30. leagues onely, from *Egidius Gonsalus*. They say T  
allo that *Egidius Gonsalus* hearing of the comming of *Oltus*, lu  
sent letters, and Messengers vnto him, offering peace, and con  
corde. It is also reported, that *Cortes* ( vnderstanding of the re  
uoit of *Oltus* ) sent armed forces against him, whom he comman  
ded to take *Oltus*, and bring him to him bounde, or kill him.  
They who knewe *Oltus*, say, hee was a stout and valiant soul.  
dier, and no foolish Commaunder, and that from the beginning of  
the warres, he had not beeene the meanest part of the victories,  
but as it often vsually falleth out, hee nowe became fearefull  
vnto *Cortes*, wherefore vnder the pretence of honour, hee sent

Time the best  
inquisitor.

Christoph. O-  
litus reported  
to be revolted  
from Cortes

## Of the worth of Oltus.

## The eight Decade.

A report that  
Petrus Arias  
leuaies a great  
armie to go a  
against Cortes.  
Cæsar seekes  
to appease  
these conten-  
tions of the  
Captaines.

him away from him, that hee might not repose any credit in a man to whom he had spoken ignominious wordes. On the other part, wee heare that Petrus Arias Gouverneur of the supposed Continent, hath leuied a great armie to goe thither, whereupon, wee feare, least the discordes of these men will bring all to ruine, and destruction. Neyther doth Cæsar, nor our Senate vnderstantande, what other counseil to take, then by frequent commaundementes to the Senate of Hispaniola, to increase their authority, that thence, as from the supreme power they endeavour both by courteous speaches, and also by admonitiones, and threatenings, that no hurt arise, that they be not contentious, but agree together in minde, except they will bee taxed, or charged with the accusation of treason: they will all fall, and come to nought, vnlesse they obey. For neyther will the rest of the Nobilitie of Spayne, who haue the mindes of the souldiers affected vnto them, assent vnto their opinions, against the obedience of their King. Nor doe wee thinke these commotions, and troubles are to bee appeased by armes, but if wee shal perceiue any arguments or tokens of breach of fidelity, or treachery to breake out, and appeare in any, whatsoever thwart or opposite matter ariseth, shall be ouerthrowne onely with inke, and paper. For the force of honour or prayse especially, is great, & naturally bredd in the breast of the Spaniards, that they may be esteemed faithful to their King. We expect shippes from that forraign, & new world every houre. Then if any thing secretly swell, it will breake forth, and we will send for the Chiurgians to cure the same.

Friar Thomas  
Hortisius.  
Chiribichi.

I learned also many other things ( not vnworthy the relation ) by Friar Thomas Hortisius, and his fellowes the two coloured Dominican Friars, approued honest men. These men for 7. yeeres space inhabited that parte of the supposed Continent, called Chiribichi, which is the next neighbouring Countrey to the Mouth of the Dragon, and the prouince Paria, often named by vs in our former Decades: where in my precedent treatise to the Duke, I sayde that the Barbarians ouerthrew the Monastery, and killed those that liued therein. This is the opinion of this Friar Thomas Hortisius who remayneth with vs, that twelue Friars of the Dominican order, be assignd to be sent vnto new Spaine vnder his conduct that they may sowe the seede of our faith among those barbarous nations; I understood many things of these friars before, which

which ( as I remember ) being set downe in writing, I sent them exprely mentioned to diuers Princes. They affirme, that the inhabitants of those countries are Canibales, or Caribes, eaters of the Cannibals fleshe. The countrey of the Caribes is an huge quantity of bals, or Caribes ground, exceeding all Europe: they are found to sayle in fleetes and the maine of Canowes, to hunt men, among the heape of Ilandes which are innuinerable, as others goe to the forrests, and woodes, to seeke Harts, and wild Bores to kill them. Carib, in the vniuersall languages of those countries, signifieth, stronger then the rest, and from thence they are called Caribes: nor doe any of the Ilanders vtter and pronounce this name without feare. They are also called Caribes of the country Caribana, situate on the East part of the Bay of Vribia, from whence, that wilde kinde of men dispersed through the large distance of those coasts, hath sometimes slayne, and vtterly ouerthrowne whole armies of the Spanyardes. They liue almoft naked, sometimes they inclose their priuities within a golden little goorde, in another place they binde vpp the foreskinne with a little corde, and vntie it not, but to make water, or when they vse the act of generation, and liuing idle at home, they couer no other part: but in the time of warres, they weare many ornaments. They are very nimble, and cast their poysoned darts with most assured ayme, and goe, and returne swifter then the winde, with their arrowes: in their bowes, they are bearded, and if an haire come forth, they plucke it out one from another with certaine little pinsses, and cut their hayre to the halfe of the eare. They boare holes in their eares, and nostrils for elegancy, and the richer sort decke them with Jewels of gold, the common people with diuers shelles of cockels, or sea-nayles, and they also, who can gett gold, are delighted in golden crownes. From the tenth, or twelueth yeere of their age, when now they begin to bee troubled with the tickeling prouocations of Venery, they carry leaues of trees to the quantity of nutts, all the day in eyther cheeke, and take them not out, but when they receiue meate, or drinke. The teeth growe blacke with that medicine, euен to the foulenes of a quenched or dead-cole: they call our men women, or children in reproach, because they delight in white teeth, and wilde beastes, for that they endeavour to preserue their beardes, and hayre: Their teeth continue to the ende of their liues, and they are never payned with the toothach. Howe they make blacke their teeth.

## The eight Decade.

toothach, nor do they euer rott. These leaues are somewhat greater then those of the Mirtle, and as soft as those which the tree *Terebinthus* beareth, in feeling, as soft as wooll, or cotton. The *Chiribichenses* doe not more apply themselues to any culture, or husbandry, then to the care of those trees (which they call *Hay*) by reason that for the leaues thereof, they get whatsoeuer wares, or commodities they like. Throughout the fields of those trees, they cut very well ordered trenches, and conuey small brookes vnto them, wherewith they water the plants in good order. Euery one incloseth his portion onely with a little cotton line drawn out in length, to the height of a mans girdle, and they account it a matter of sacrilege, if any passe ouer the corde, and treade on the possessions of his neighbour, and hold it for certaine that who so violateth this sacred thing, shall shortly perish. But, howe they preferue the powder of those leaues, that it corrupt not, is worth the hearing. Before the dried leaues be beaten into powder, they go to the woods of the Mountaynes, where exceeding plentie of shels and snayles are ingendred, by reason of the moisture of the earth, of thole shelles heaped vpp, and put into a furnace made for that purpose, with a certaine particular kinde of woodd, and a greate and vehement fire vnder it, they make lime, and mingle it with the powder. The force of that lime is so great, that his lippes that first taketh it, are so baked, and hardened, like diggers and deluers who haue harde and brawny handes with often handling of spades and mattocks, or, as if they rubbed our lippes with vnlaiked lime, but with such as are accouitned thereto, it is not so. The powder thus mixed, & tempered, they put it vp close in maunds, and baskets of marish canes curiouly wrought, and platted in, and keepe it till the marchants come, who goe, and come, to haue that powder, as they come flocking to fayres, and markets. They bring the graine *Mazium*, flaues, and gold, or Jewels of gold, (which they call *Guanines*) that they may get this powder, which all the bordering countries vse for cure of the teeth, yet the *Chiribichenses* spit out the olde leaues every houre, & take new. There are other trees in this valley famous for their profits and commodities, from one of thē, the boughes being a litle cut, a milky moisture iſlueth, or droppeth out. This sapp or moyſtire beeing left thus, congealeth into a kinde of pitchy roſin, and that gunne is  
The industry  
of the trees  
called Hay.  
  
The cure of  
the teeth.  
  
Gumme  
tanpa-

## The eight Decade.

297

transparent and cleare, profitable for the pleasing perfume there-  
ot. The iuyce gathered from another tree after the same man-  
ner, killeth, if any bee hit with an arrow annoynted therewith, a tree where-  
From other trees bird-lime iſlueth, therewith they take fowle, & on the r. ar.  
put it to other vſes. There is another tree like a Mulbery tree, cal-  
led *Gacirma*, and beareth fruite harder then our Mulberries of Eu-  
rope, fitte to bee prettily eaten. From them ( being firſt moyſte-  
ned) they wring out a certaine ſapp, excellent to purge the throat,  
and good to take away hoarſenes. From the dried boughes of this  
tree fire, may be ſtricken, as out of a flint. The ſides alio of this val-  
ley haue *Citrean* trees very familiar, and common, and very high,  
they ſay that garments layd vp in *Citrean* cheſtes ſmell very ſweet,  
and are preſerued from mothes. But if bread be ſhut vp there, to  
bee kept, it becommeth more bitter then gall, and cannot bee ta-  
pted, thereupon (as wee haue ſayd) ſhippes made of thole plancks  
escape the danger of thole gnawing woormes. Another tree be-  
areth Gosampine cotton, bigger then a Mulberry tree, in ten yeeres  
it dyeth and perifheth, the like alio happeneth in *Hispaniola*, and  
in many other places in this new worlde, as wee haue ſayd in the  
precedent booke to the Duke. These two coloured fathers make  
their yaunts, that this cotton is more precious then ours of Europe  
which is yeerely ſowed, and exceedeth not the height of a ſtalke  
of hempe or flaxe, this ſlender kinde groweth and proſpereth in  
many parts of Spaine, but cheifly in the *Aſſigitan* field. The great  
tree of *Caffia Fiftula* is very common in this valley, and groweth *Caffia Fiftula*  
of it owne nature. Another commodity alio of this valley is not to  
be omitted: among the *Chiribichenses* in ſome hidden and ſecrete  
solitary places, they thought trees grewe which yeelded Cinnamon,  
unknowne to the inhabitants, or at the leaſt not regarded, because  
there is no kinde of ſpice in vſe among theſe inhabitants, beſide  
that ſort of pepper, whereof I haue often, and at large elſewhere  
diſcourſed, which they call *Axi*, ſo peculiар and proper, that there  
is no leſſe plenty of thole iſhubbs with them, then of mallowes, or  
nettles with vs. For example, there was a tree carried away by the  
violence of an ouerflowing riuer, & caſt vpon the ſea ſhoare next  
vnto their Monastery, hauing drawne the tree vnto the dry land,  
they went about to cut it for the vſe of the kitchen, ſweete ſmelling  
ſauours comming from all the chippes, they taſted the bark,  
Q q 3  
and  
Gaci ma tree  
with 2 excell-  
ent properties  
Citrean trees  
and the pro-  
perties therof.  
A tree bea-  
ring Gosam-  
pine Cotton.  
Plenty of Cim-  
namon.

Waters of a  
riuer god to  
purge the ieron  
Ignis Alchitra vsually called *Ignis Alchitram*, I think the Italian commonly cal-  
ni, Ignis Græ- leth it *Ignis gracus*.  
cus.



Vapours hurt-  
full for the  
head.

Basil & Muske  
is it good to put Muske to the Note, although the sent thereof be  
not good to be  
put to the note sweete a farre off : but in raynie, or cloudy weather, those odours  
cease.

Apples pro-  
dukingynt.  
Plummes.

Another tree on the banckes of the riuers beareth apples,  
which beeing eaten prouoke vrine, and cause it to come forth of  
the colour of bloude. Another, beareth excellent plamnes, like  
those which the Spaniardes call Monke plummies. Vpon the same  
banckes another beareth apples whiche kill, if they bee eaten,

Of a pleasant  
poysoning ap-  
ple the true  
*Pomum Pa-*  
*Hortifus* sayth, that hee tasted a little of the apple but ate it not,  
who affirmed that it hadd a sower sweete taste intermixed, it  
hurt

The seventh Chapter.

Nother thing is worth the noting for the argu-  
ment and matter thereof, because that valley-  
ingendereth lasciuious, and delightfull Spi-  
ces. At the rising of the sunne, and in cleare  
weather, wonderfull vapors are dispersed by the  
gentle morning windes, throughout the whole  
valley.

But if they bee to greedily drawne in at the nostrils, they  
are hurtfull to the head, and ingender the pose, or stiffing of the  
Head, as it falleth out with vs in many herbes; cheifly *Basill*, nor

is it good to put Muske to the Note, although the sent thereof be  
not good to be  
put to the note sweete a farre off : but in raynie, or cloudy weather, those odours  
cease. Another tree on the banckes of the riuers beareth apples,  
which beeing eaten prouoke vrine, and cause it to come forth of  
the colour of bloude. Another, beareth excellent plamnes, like  
those which the Spaniardes call Monke plummies. Vpon the same  
banckes another beareth apples whiche kill, if they bee eaten,

hurt him a little, but a draught of oyle was a remedy for the poy-  
son. The shaddow also of this Apple-tree hurteth the head, and  
sight of the eyes, the eating of these apples also killeth dogges,  
and cattes, and any other toure-footed beast whatoever. That  
Country also engendreth other trees of many sortes: a iuyce issu-  
eth from one, which beeing pressed is like the creame of newe  
milke, and good to bee eaten. Another tree yeeldeth gumme Gumme no  
no worse then redd sugar. That Earth also of her owne nature worst then  
shooteth foorth many sweete smelling herbes, and *Basill* may redd sugar.  
every where bee gathered. Beetes growe there, to the height Herbes.  
of a manns stature. Three leaved grasse there, is greater then  
Parsley and Smallage, and *Porselane*, brings foorth braunches  
thicker then a mans thumbe. All pot herbes, and garden herbes,  
brought thether by them of the Monastery growe vp there, as  
Melons, Goordes, Cucumbers, Radishes, Carrettes, and Par-  
snepps. Deadly and poysinous herbes also grow there, and cheifly  
one three ribbed marsh herbe, armed with sharpe pointed teeth  
in manner of a sawe: and if it pricke one vnawares, it sendeth him  
away complayning. Certaine herbes also grow in that Sea, which  
being plucked vp by the rootes through the violence of the windes  
spread themselves abroad, and for the most part, hinder the way  
of the ships. In this country of the *Chiribickenses*, the variety of  
the four-footed beastes, and their country fowle is woorth the  
mentioning. And let vs begin, with the most profitable, and the  
more hurtfull which are opposite. In my former books, and those  
that follow, often mention is made of certaine four-footed Ser-  
pents, terrible to behold, they call them *Inganias*, others call them  
*Iuanas*. This monstrous beaſt is good to be eaten, and a beast not  
to be reiectēd, among the dainty meates. And the egges also, which  
shee layeth, and bringeth forth like the *Crocodile*, or *Tortoise*, are  
of an excellent nutritment, and taste. The two coloured *Domi-  
nican Fryars* recceuued no ſmall damage by them, while they  
inhabited thole Countries for ſeven yeeres ſpace. The Mona-  
ſtery being erected ( as we ſayd ) they report, for the moſt parte  
by night, they were beſett with a dangerous multitude of *Inga-  
nas*, as with the enemie, whereupon they roſe out of their beds,  
not to prouoke them to defende themſelves, but to feare, and  
drive them away from the fruities, and cheifly the garden Me-  
lons,

Ions, sownen, and manured in their season, whereon they willingly feed. The Inhabitantes of that valley hunt the *Inganas* to eate them, who, finding them, kill them with their arrowes, and many take them alive, with their right hand, seising on the neck of this monstrous beast, which is very slowe, and dull, though fearefull to behold, and teemeth with open mouth, and terrible shewe of teeth, to threaten biting, but like an hissing Goose it becommeth altoned, and dare not assayle them. the increase of them is so great, that they cannot vterly destroye the whole hearde and company thereof. Out of the dennes, and holes vp on the sea coast, where any greene thinge buddeth or groweth, they come foorth by night in great troopes, and multitudes, to seeke toode, and eate also the excrements of the sea, which the Ebb leaueth on the shoares. That countrey also nourisheth another subtill & cruell beast, (no lesse then a french dogge)eldome scene. In the first twilight of the night, it commeth foorth of the lurking places, and couert of the wooddes, goeth to the villages, and compasseth the houses with loude weeping, and lamentation; so that they who are ignoraunt of that crafty devise, would suppose some young childe were beaten. Before the experiance of thinges instructed the neighbours, many were deceyued, and vnawares, went outto the crying of the infant, then presently, came the monster, and violently caught the poore miserable man, and in the twinkling of an eye, tare him in peeces. Long space of time, and necessity, which stirre vp the drowsie mindes of men, found out a remedy against the nature of this cruell, and monstrous beast. If any be to trauaile by night, hee carryeth out a kindled fier-brande with him, and swingeth it about as hee goeth, which the monster beholding, flyeth, as a fearfull man from the sworde of a madd man, by day this monster hath never beene seene. They are also much molested, and troubled with Crocodiles, especially in solitary and mirie Bayes, for the most part they take the young, and eate them, but abstaine from the olde ones, being affrayd of them. The Fryars eate of a Crocodile, who say that the vnsavoury taste thereof, is like to the soote fleshe of an Asse, as I haue else where sayde of the Crocodiles of *Nilus*, in my *Babylonian Legation* for the Catholike Princes *Ferdinando*, & *Elizabeth*. From the femall a sent proceedeth much like

Of a subtill &  
cruell beast.

The Chiribians  
eate  
Crocodiles.

the smell of ranke muske. That Country engendreth wild Catts, the damme carrieth the young in her botome, creeping or climbing among the trees, then they hit the damme, who falling downe dead, they take the little ones, and keepe them for delight, as we doe Munkies or Apes, from wch they differ exceeding much, they take them also by letting snares for them on the brinckes of Fountaines. Beyond the mountaines poynted at with the finger, *Wilde cattes*, the Inhabitauntes say, that Montanous wilde beastes inhabite, which counterfeit the shape of a man, in countenance, feete, and handes, and sometimes stand vpright on their hinder feete, with their face vpwarde, and walke, they who hearde this, suppose them to be Beares, but sawe them not. Another fearece Beaste *Cappa a fierce kind of beast.* remaineth in their woodes greater then an Asse, a deadly enemy to Dogges, for whatsocuer Dogge hee meeteth, hee catcheth him, and carryeth him away with him, euen as a Woolfe, or *Lion* dooth a sheepe, they violently caught three Dogges (from the Fryars) whiche kept the *Monastery*, euen out of the entry or porch. The forme of the feete of this Beast greatly differeth from other living creatures, the hoofe therof is like vnto a French shoo, broade before, and rounde, not diuided, or clouen, sharpe from the heele, it is blacke, and shagg hayred, and feareth the sight of a man, the inhabitantes call this tourfooted Beast, *Cappa*. It nourisheth also *Leopardes*, and *Lyons*, but milde, and gentle, and not hurtfull, there are great multitudes of *Deere*, whiche the inhabitantes (who are hunters) purlue with their arrowes. There is another Beast no greater then a French Dogge named *Aranata*, the shape whereof is like to a manne, with a thicke bearde, goodly, & reverent to beholde, they haue handes, feete, and mouth lyke to a mannes, they eate the fruite of trees, and climbing among the trees, as a Catte, or an Ape, they goe in flockes, or companies, and sometimes making a great crying or babbering together, insomuch as the Fryars of the *Monastery* when they first arryued, thought them to bee armyes of Diuelles, crying out against them to terrifie them, for rage and madnesse, of their coming thither. It is a very apt, and quicke Beast, for it knoweth howe to auoide arrowes shot at it, and to take them with the hand, and sende them backe to the shooter: I thinke them to be a kinde of *Apes*, or *Munkies*, but the Fryars deny it. There is another carrion

*Leopards and Lyons of a mild & gentle kind.*

*A beast resembling the shape of a man.*

## The eight Decade.

A beast whose  
excrements  
are snakes.

carrion leane beast, wonderfull for the gesture and behauour, for in steede of doung, it voydeth snakes of a cubite long : thele Fryars lay, they nourished one at home, and that they sawe the thing by manifest proote. Being demaunded, whether the snakes went being set at libertie, they layd, to the next woodds, where they liue a short time. This beast lyeth stinking vpon every filthy carrion cast on the dunghilles, and therefore impatient of the rotten sauour therof; they commaunded it shoulde bee killed : it hath the snout, and haire like a foxe. Considering we see woormes bred in the bellies of young children, and old men are not free from that pestilent disease, and that I haue learned, that they are voyded a line together with the excrementes, which chaunging the name the common people call maw woormes, why shoulde I not belieue that to be so, especially such men affirming the same? There is another spure-footed beast which seeketh his liuing by a maruellous instinct of nature : for it is an hunter of Antes, as wee know the Pye doth, this beast hath a sharpe snout of a spanne long, and in steede of a mouth hath onely a hoale in the ende of his snout, whereby putting foorth his long tongue, he stretcheth it out into beddes of the Antes which lye hidd in the hollowe hoales of trees, and playing, with the motion of his tongue hee allureth them, and perciuing it to bee full of Antes, hee draweth it back, and so swallowing the Antes, is fed. That Countrie also, ingendreth that barbed or armed beast, whereof I haue often spoken.

Wild Boares.  
Hedghogges,  
Porkepennes  
&c.

Battes.

Of a man sick  
of a pleurisie  
cured by a  
Batt.

It aboundeth also with wilde Boares, thorny Hedghogges, and Porkepennes, and diuers kindes of Weetells : it is also adorned with diuers fowles, and is much troubled with the birdes called *Onocrotali*, wherof I haue spoken at large in my former booke to the Duke. Battes, like Gnattes, assayle men sleeping by night. Whatsoeuer the Batt findeth vncouered in a manne, it boldly assayleth it without feare, and suddenly biteth it, sucking the blood. But your *Holiness* shall heare a pleasant accident worth the hearing, which fell out about the biting of a Batt. An householde seruant of the Monastery, was sicke of a grieuous pleurisie, in great daunger of life, and hauing neede presently to bee lette bloode, the *Phlebotomist* assayd to strike the veine twice or thrise, but got not any drop of bloode with his rasor, whereupon hee beeing left for a dead mann, within fewe howers, the

Fryars

## The eight Decade.

300

Fryars taking their last farewell, departed, to goe about to prepare for his buriall. A Batt seith on him beeing thus forlaken, and opened a veine of one of the sicke mans feete which was vncouered, the Batt filled with sucking of the bloode, flewe away, and left the veyne open. At the rising of the Sunne the Fryars come to this forlaken man supposing him to be dead, and found him aliue, and cheerefull, and almost well, and after a while hee recovered health, diligently applying himselfe to his olde office, thanked bee the Batt, which was his Phisition. They also kill catts, doggs, and hennes with their biting. The Inhabitaunt calleth a Batt, *Rere*: I giue the names of things which they giue, but they giue but fewe. There are also *Crowes*, (not *Crowes* which Of a kind of are blackish birdes) with a crooked Eagles bill, rauenous, but slow *Crowes*. in flight, as wee see, and may obserue in the flying of that slowe birde familiar in Spayne, bigger then a *Goole*: about the setting of the Sunne, a fragrant breath or vapour commeth from them, but at noone, or in foggy weather, none at all. Partridges, Turtles, and Stockdoues are bredd there in an infinite number, and they haue little Sparrowes lesse then our *Wrennes*. They report maruellous things concerning their industrious architecture in the building of their nests, to defend their young from rauening fowles and other monstrous beastes. Next vnto the *Chiribichenes* lyeth the Country of *Ataia*, along by the shoares whereof, the *Spanyarde* sayled: they who cast their eyes farre into the Sea, the rest eyther playing, or else idle, sawe an vnowne and strang thing, swimming aboue water, and considering with fixed eye what it shoulde bee, confidently affirmed they sawe the hairy head of a man with a thicke bearde, and that it hadd armes. While they Of a Monster quietly behelde a farre off, the monster securely wandred heere, of the Sea and there, wonderinge at the sight of the shippe, but raysing like a man their Companions with exceedinge loude outcryes, and exclamacion, the Monster hearing the sounde of the voyce was terrifid, and dived vnder Water, and shewed that parte of the body which was hidden vnder the water, and beholding the tayle, they obserued it to bee like the tayle of a fishe, with the shaking, and flapping whereof it made that place of the calme sea full of waines, or surges. Wee thinke them to bee the *Tritones*, which

## The eight Decade.

Tritones or  
Neptunes  
trumpeters.

Fishes melodi-  
ously singing  
in the Canta-  
bricke Ocean.

Of their man-  
ner of fishing.

which fabulous antiquitie calleth *Neptunes* trumpeters. At the Ilande *Cubagua*, famous for the fishing of pearle, neere to the Ilande of *Margarita*, many reported, that another monster of that kinde was seene there. In our *Cantabrike Ocean*, virgins voyces melodiously singing are sayde to bee hearde at certaynetymes of the yere: they thinke there are *Confortes* and companyes of them, when they are prouoked to venerie, through the appetite of ingendring, or begetting young of the same kinde. They haue many kinds of fishes vnowne to vs, but specially they delight in 2. sortes euery where, one, they roast or broyle, and keepe it as we doe salted gammons, or flicches of *Bacon*, or, as we powder or pickle other flesh, or fish, for our future necessities. Another kind, being boyled they knead in maner of a lumpe of wheaten dough, which being brought into rounde balles, they bestowe vpon the neighbours wanting that marchandise, for exchange of other forraine commodities. They take fishes by two slyghts, or cunning deuises. When they purpose to goe about a generall fishing, a greate multitude of young men gather together, where they know plentie of those fishes are, who without making any noylce compasse about the scoole beehinde in a broade ring, like them that hunte hares, diuing all together, and in the waters after the manner of dauncers, with wandes which they carrie in their right hands moued with great dexteritie, and the left hande open, by little, and little, and by degrees they drive them to the sandie shoares lyke sheepe into the tolde, and there cast the pray by wholle baskets full vpon the drie lande. I wonder not that this may be done, because the like happened to my selfe in the channell of *Nilus*, when I went against the stremme to the *Soldan*, fourre and twentie yeers since. The shypes that carried mee, and my trayne, and the *Palatines* sente vnto mee from the *Soldan*, staying on the shore to take in newe prouision of victualles, for recreations sake, because it was not safe to lande by reason of the wandring *Arabians*, by the perswasion and counsell of one of the borderers, I cast little peeces of breade into the ryuer, whereupon presently a multitude of fishes were gathered togeather, so secure, that they suffered maundes or baskettes to bee putte vnder them, for they come striuing, and flockinge, to the floting

## The eight Decade.

301

floting peeces of bread, as greedie flyes to any sweete or pleasant thing, then presently wee lifted vpp the baskets full, and that wee might doe at our pleasure againe, and againe. But the borderers being deinaunded why the great multitude of those fishes continued so long a tyme, wee vnderstoode that they eate not thole fishes becaule they were hurtfull. I was aduised to take none of them in my hand, for they shewed me a redd pricke in their back *Nilus*.

A hurtfull kind  
of fish in the  
channell of

and that the fish endeouureth to smite the taker with the poynt of the prickle, as Bees doe with their stinge: but the *Chiribichenses* haue not that care, for theirs, are good, and profitable fishes. The other kinde of fishing is more safe, and generous, they carry burning torches by night within their Canowes, and where they know by proose, the scooles of great fishes are, thether they goe, and swinge about the flaming torches without the sides of the boates, the scooles of fish hasten to the light, which, by casting their harping Irons, and darteres, they kill at their pleasure, and being salted, or dried in the scorching sunne they orderly lay them in chestes, and expect the Marchants that will come to their markets, and let this suffice for the Sea parts. Many kindes also of flies, and serpents are ingendred there. The *Salamanders* of the *Chiribichenses* are broader then the palme of a mans hande, and their biting is deadly: they croake or cackle like young hoarse hen-chickens when they begin to desire the Cocke. Aspes which strike with the stinge of their tayle, are euery where to bee found there, with point of whose the poynt of their tayle they poyson their arrowes. There are also diuers coloured Spiders, beautifull to beholde, twice bigger then ours: their webb is strong, and worth the beholding, whatsoeuer bird, lesse, or as bigge as a Sparrow lighteth into it, is intangled, and they of the *Monastery* say that no little strength is required to breake the thredds thereof. They eate Spiders, Frogges, and whatsoeuer woormes, and lice also without loathing, although in other thinges they are so queasie stomaked, that if they see any thing that doth not like them, they presently cast vpp whatsoeuer is in their stomachke. Many defend themselues from foure daungerous sortes of Gnattes after this manner, couering themselues in sande, they hide their faces with greene leaues among the boughes, yet so, that they may breath, the small ones of these Gnattes are the most hurtfull. There are 3. kinds of bees, 30. kindes of Bees, wherof

Salamanders.

Aspes with the  
tailes they pey  
son their ar-  
rowes.

Spiders that  
intangle birds

Eating of lice  
and frogges.

Gnattes.

## The eighth Decade.

whereof two gather hony in huies after the manner of ours, the third is small, and blacke, which gathereth hony in the wooddes, without wax. The Inhabitauntes willingly eate the young bees, rawe, roasted, and sometimes foddēn. There are two sortes of Walpes, one harnelesse, the other very troublesome, the one inhabite the houses, the other remayne in the wooddes. In certaine Bayes of the Sea coast, Serpents of great and huge bignes are ingendred, if the Marriners chaunce to sleepe, taking holde of the side of the boate, they clime into it, and kill, teare, and eate those that are asleepe together, like Vultures leising vpon dead carrion which they finde. At certayne times of the yeere, they are much molested with grasse-woormes, palmer-woormes, and Locustes, in the blossomes of the trees: and in the graine *Mai-zum*, vnlesse great care be taken in drying it, and laying it vp in store-houses, the Wveuell groweth, and gnaweth the substance, and pith, leauing the huske, as it happeth in beanes, and somewhere in corne. Glowoormes are also very familiar there, of the which I haue spoake in my former Decade to the Duke, that they vse them for remedies against the gnattes, and to giue them light by night. They say that the shoares of that Sea at certayne times of the yeere are redd of the colour of blood. The elder sort being demanded what might be the cause, they say, that they thinke, but affirme it not, that an huge multitude of fishes cast their spaunc at that time, which beeing violently carryed away by the waues, gives that bloody colour to the brim of the water: I leaue it to them that seeke marrowe in the superficies of bones, to beleue it, or else to infect these, and many thinges besides, with the naturall corruption of their enule, and spite. Wee haue nowe spoken sufficienly offourefooted beasts, fowles, and flies, as also of trees, herbes, and iuyces, and other such like things. Let vs therefore bend our bowe to ayme at the noble actes, and the order, and course of the life of men.

The

2. sortes of  
Walpes.

Daungerous  
Serpents.

Catterpillers

Glowormes,

the red shoars  
of the Sea, and  
the suppoled  
sealon.

## The eighth Decade.

302

### The eighth Chapter.



He *Chiribichenes* are very muchie addicted to The dispositi-  
Sooth-saying, or diuination, they are louers on of the Chi-

Ornaments.

of playes or sports, songes, and soundes, euery twilight they salute each other by course with diuers instruments and songes, sometimes they spend eight dayes together in singing, chaunting, dauncing, drinking and eating, and sometimes shake themselves vntill they be extreme weary. Their songes tend to sorrow, and mourning, there, every one furnishe and adorne themselues with Jewels, some set golden crownes vpon their heads, and beautifie their neckes, and legges with wilkes of the Sca, or shelles of snayles, in stead of belles, others take plumes of feathers of diuers colours, others hang golden tablets or brooches at their breastes, which they call *Guaninnes*, but they all die themselues with diuers iuyces of herbes, and he that seemeth most filthy, and ougly in our eyes, they iudge him, to be the most neate, and trimme: being thus gathered together somewhile like a bowe, then in manner of a straight wedge, and after that, in a round ring, with their handes knit together, then presently loosed, they goe rounde with a thousande diuers kindes of skippinges, and dauncings, alwayes singing, going foorth, and returning with diuers gestures of the countenance: sometimes with their lippes close, and silent, and sometimes open with loude outcryes. These fryars say, that they sawe them sometimes consume six howers, and more, without any intermission in these vaine, and laborious motions. When, warned by the Cryars, the bordering neighbours are to assemble together at the Court of any cheife King, the Kinges seruantes sweape, and cleanse the wayes, plucking vpp the herbes, and castinge away the Stones, thornes, and Strawes, and all other filth, and if neede require, they make them wider. The neighbours that come from the Townes, make a stande a slinges cast from the Kinges Court, and prepare themselues in the open fielde, and haing sett themselues in an orderly array, they shake their Darteres, and Arrowes which

which they vse in the warres, singing, and dauncing, and first sing-  
ing with a trembling low voyce, they goea softe pace, then pre-  
sently the neerer they come, they lilt vp their voyces, and reite-  
rated songs, euer almost vttering the same thing, as for example :  
It is a cleere day, the day is cleere, it is a cleere day. One Com-  
maunder of every towne giueth a rule vnto the rest, of their dan-  
ces, and songes, who aunswere so great a Commander with a mu-  
sicall accord, so that it may seeme to bee but one voyce in many,  
and one motion, in many motions. One of the kinshmen or fami-  
liar freindes of that Commaunder, goeth before the troppe or co-  
mpany, directing his steppes to the folding gates of the Court, then  
they enter the house without singing, one counterfeiting the arte  
of fishing, another hunting, modestly dauncing, after that, ano-  
ther ( like an Orator ) talketh aloude praysing the King, and his  
progenitors, and one among the rest counterfeith the gesture  
and behauour of a foole or iester, one while distorting his eyes,  
another while looking directly. This being done, they sitt all si-  
lent ypon the ground with their feete vnder them, and eate till  
they surfeite, and drinke till they be drunke, and the more vntem-  
perately any one drinketh, the more valiant is he accounted. Then,  
women vte drinke more modestly, to the intent they may haue the  
greater care of their husbandes ouercome with drunkennes, for  
euery husband is licenced to haue his wife to looke vnto him, while  
these sportes of *Bacchus* last : they also vse the helpe of women at  
these times to beare their carriages of meates and drinke to the  
place of meeting : these reach the cupps from man to man after  
this manner, the women drinke to him that sitteth first, who aris-  
eth, and reacheth the bole or goblet to him that is nexte, vntill  
the whole number haue drunke in their order. The Friars say, that  
they haue seene some of them swolne through too much drinke,  
that they seemed like to a woman great with childe. After this,  
they returne to brawling and complayning, and recounting iniur-  
ies past, hence arise combates hand to hand, prouocations, and  
other controuersies, hence many enmitie and hostilitie begin,  
hence many olde grudges breake foorth. Nowe when they are  
able to rise, to returne home, they reviue their mournetull songes  
againe, especially the women who are more inclined to sorrowe.  
They affirme that he that is temperate differeth much from a man,  
because

Their Bacchus  
feast.

A true beastly  
barbarous o-  
pinion,

because hee that falleth not through drunkennesse must needs  
remayne without the knowledge of future things. They apply  
themselues to the art of *Magicke* vnder maisters, and teachers, as The Chirili-  
here-after wee shall speake in his proper place, and then, they chenses Magi-  
say, they had conference, and familiar conuerlation with the de- tians.  
uill, when they are most oppreised with drunkennesse, the spirits  
beeing sounde asleepe, wherefore besides the drinking of wyne,  
they vte the fume of another inebriating hearbe, that they may  
more fully and perfectly lie without sense, others also take the  
juye of hearbes prouoking vomitte, that their stomacks being  
emptied, they may retурne againe to their surfeiting, and drunk-  
kennesse. Their virgins also are present at their drunken mee-  
tings, who wrappe the partes of the calfes of their legges, and  
thyghe next the knee with bottoms of yarne, and binde them  
hard, to the end that their calfes, and thyghe may swell bigger,  
and through this foolish devise they thinke they appeare finerto  
their louers, the other partes are naked. But the married women  
weare breeches only to couer their priuities. These people frame  
warlike instrumentes diuersly compacted, wherewith they som- Warlike In-  
times prouoke mirth, and sometimes sorrowe, and furie, they strumentes.  
make some of great sea-shels with little strings ouerthwart, they  
also make pipes, or fluites of sundry peeces, of the bones of  
Deere, and canes of the riuier. They make also little Drummes  
or Tabers beautified with diuers pictures, they forine and frame  
them also of gourdes, and of an hollowe piece of timber greater A policie of  
then a mannes arme. By night almost alwayes many cry aloud the Barba-  
like Common cryers, from the highest house of euery towne, & rians.  
they carefully answere them from the next towne. Being deman-  
ded why they put themselues to that trouble, they answere, that  
their enemies might not finde them vnprouided, if they suddenly  
catne vpon them, for they destroy one another with perpetu-  
all warres. They say, their language is harde to be vnderstoode, Their lan-  
guage hard  
for they pronounce all their wordes halfe cutte of, as Poets may  
say, *deum* for *deorum*. If it be verie hotte before the rising of the sunne, or if it be cold at the rising thereof, they wash themselues to be vnder-  
stoode.  
The Barbari-  
ans wash them-  
selves every  
day.

These Barbarians neuer  
forgive.

## Poysoned ar- rows,

No cure for  
the wounde  
made by the  
poisond ar-  
sone.

the Spanish chiefe Iustices bring baudes or magitians foorth of the prison after this manner to the publique viewe of men, in reproach, for punishment of their hainous crime committed. Neither heate nor cold much oppresseth the *Chiribichenes* of the sea shore, though they be next the Equinoctiall, yet are they scarce vnder the tenth degree of our *Pole*: that country lyeth towardeſ the *Antartickē* ( as I haue elſwhere ſayde) foure and fifty degrees beyond the *Equinoctiall* line, where the dayes are ſhortest, when they are the longest with vs, and ſo contrary. Among them he is accounted moſt mighty, and noble, who is moſt rich in gold, and *Canowes*, or hath moſt kindred, or allies, and he that is moſt renowned for the famous and worthie acts of his Aunceltes, or his owne. If any doe iniurie to another, lette him take heede to himſelfe, for they neuer forgiue, but treacherouſly ſeeke reuenge. They are exceeding vaine glorious, and full of boalſting, they are muſch delighted with their bowes, & poſoned arrowes: with the ſtings of the tayles of *Aspes*, and the hearbes of certain *Aats*, and with poſonous hearbes, and apples bruised, and alſo with the iuyce diſtilling from trees they annoiſt them, neither are all permitted to temper thoſe medicinies, or compositions. They haue old women ſkilfull in that art, which at certayne times they ſhuſt vp againſt their willes, giuing them matter or ſtuffe for that ſeruice, they keepe them in 2. dayes, wherein they boile the ointment, and hauiing diſtilled the ſame at length they let them out, if they finde the olde women in health, ſo that they lie not halfe deade through the force of the poſon, they grieuously puniſh them & caſt away the ointment as vnprofitable (for they affirme that the force of the ſame is ſo great, that through the ſmel thereof while it is made, it almoſt killeth any that make it) That poſon killeth him that is wouđed, but not ſuddēly, ſo that none of our men euer ſouđ any remedy, althoſh they knew how to cure it. Whoſo is wounded, liues a miſerable and ſtrict life after that, for he muſt abſtaine from many things, which are pleaſing, firſt from *Venerie* for 2. yeeres at the leaſt, & al his life time from wine, & food, more then the neceſſitie of nature onely, & from labour: unles they forbear these things, they die without further delay: the fryars ſay, they haue ſeen many wounded, becauſe they deſtroy one another with blouddie wars, but none deade except

one woman (for the women fight together with the men) who being wounded, refuse to undergo the strict rules of medicine: our men coulde neuer wring out of them, what remedie they might vse for that cure. They exercise their bowes from their child-hooe among themselves with little rounde bulletts of waxe, or wood, in steede of arrowes. While they traualle by sea, one singer sitteth in the prowe, or head of the *Canon*, whom the rowers following from point to point, after a pleasing and delightfull maner, answer him with the vniforme motion or stroake of their oares. The women for the most parte passe the time of their adolescence, & youth honestly enough, but being elder they become vnconstant. After the generall manner of women, whom strange things please more then their owne, they loue Christias better: they run, swim, sing, & exercise all motions as aptly as me: they are easily deliuered, without anie signe, or token of paine, & neither lie down vpō the bed, nor expect anie pleasing delights: they bolster the neckes of their infants with 2. pillowes, the one before, and the other behinde, and bind them hard euen till their eies start, for a smooth plaine face pleaseth them. The yong mariageable maydens the parents shut vp two yeeres in secret chambers, so that for that time, they goe not forth into the ayre, for otherwise by reason of the sun, and often vse of the water, they are somewhat brown: & during the time of their shutting vp, they neuer cut their hayre. Manie desire to haue wiues kept with that seuerity, these if they be first wiues of an husband, are honored of y rest, w<sup>t</sup> the noblemen haue at their pleasure, but the common people liue contēted with one, yet y baser sort for the most parte yeeld obedience to y more mighty. After mariage they beware of adultery, if it happen, the woman is not charged with y crime, but reuege sought against y adulterer, the wife may be diuorsed. All y next neighbours are invited to the mariage of this maidē thus se uerely first shut vp, & the womē guests bring every one with the on their shoulders a burden of drink, & dainty meats, more then they are wel able to beare. The me Cary euery one their būdle of straw, & reeds, to build an house for y new maried wife, w<sup>t</sup> is erected with beāes set vpright in maner of a warlike pauilio, y house being built, y bridgroom & bride are adorned according to their abilitie, with their accustomed Jewels, & precious stons of diuers The Barbarian women as like women as ours. Locking vp of maydens a good dewise. Diuorse. The maner of solemaizing of their marriages.

The Barbarian women are like women as ours.

. Locking vp of  
maydens a  
good deuise.

Diuorse.

## The maner of solemnizing of their ma- riages.

and they that want them, borrowe of their neighbours, then the newe maried wife sitteth aparte with the virgins, and the bride-groome with the men. After that they compasse them both about, singing, the young men going rounde about him, and the maydens about her: and a Barbar commeth, who cutteth the bride-groomes haire from the eare, but a womanne polleth the bride, onely before, vnto the eye-browes, but on the hinder part of the heade, shee remayneth bushy, or ouergrownie with long haire: these things being done, and night approaching, they offer and deliuere the bride to her husbande by the hande, and he is permitted to vse her at his pleasure. The women also haue their eares boared through, whereat they hange Iewels, the men dine together, but the women neuer eate with the men. The women loue to haue charge of the house, and exercise themselues in the affayres of the family, but the men apply themselues to folow the warres, hunting, fishing, and sporting pastimes. Heere I passe ouer many things concerning their behauour, and manner of life, because in my former treatise to the Duke I mentioned, that they were sufficiently, and at large recited, in our Senate, somewhat whereof I feare is heere repeated not necessary, for the 70. yeere of mine age, which beginneth the fourth of the Nones of Februari, next comming in the yeere 1526. hath so crafed my memory, and wiped it out as it were rubbing it with a sponge, that the period scarce falleth from my pennie, when, if any demand what I haue done, I plainly confesse I cannot tell, especially because these things come to my handes at diuers times, obserued and noted by diuers men. Three things nowe remayne, which being declared, wee may peraduenture conclude this worke, vniuersall new matters bee brought vnto vs. Wee will therefore first shewe howe these barbarous, and almost naked men learne, and practise the art of *Magicke*, then, with what pompe and solemnite they celebrate their funeralles, and lastly, what they beleeue, shall become of the deade. They haue skilfull and expert ministers of *Magicke*, whiche they call *Piaces*, to these they rise vp in token of reuerence, and honour them as gods: out of the multitude of children they chuse some of 10. or 12. yeeres old, whom they know by conjecture to be naturally inclined to that seruice,

The women  
eate not with  
the men.

The author  
ingeniously  
confesseth the  
infirmitiess of  
age.

A discoufe of  
their practise  
of Magicke.

Rhetoritians,

Rhetoritians, so do they send them to the secret, and solitary places of the woods. For two yeeres space they leade an harde and strict life in cottages, & receiue feuere institutions, vnder the Pythagorean rule or instruction of their old masters. They abstaine from all kinde of things nourishing bloud, & from the act of generation, or the thought thereof, drinking onely water, and liue without any conuersation with their parents, kindred, or companions. During the light of the sunne, they see not their maisters at all, who goe vnto their schollers by night but sende not for them. They rehearse to the children songs or charmes that rayse deuels, and together with them, they shew them how to cure the sicke: and at the end of two yeeres they returne backe to their fathers houses. And they bring a testimoniall with them of the knowledg they haue gottē from their masters the *Piaces*, as they that haue attained the title of Doctorship doe, from the cities *Bononia*, *Papia*, and *Perusium*, otherwise, none learned in the art of Phisicke dare practise the same. Their neighbouring allies, or frieds, if they be sicke, admit them not to cure them, but send for strangers, and those especially of another king. According to the diuers nature, or qualtie of the disease, they cure them by diuers superstitions, and they are diuersly rewarded. If a light griefe oppresse him, they lye in their mouth, taking certaine hearbes in their mouth, they put their lips to the place of the griefe, & lulling the a sleepe, they sucke it out with great violence, and seeme to draw the offendit humor vnto them, then going forth of the house with either cheeke swelling, they spit, & vomit it out againe, & say, the sick patient shall shortly be well, because through that sucking, & lulling a sleepe, the disease is forcibly drawne out of his veines: but if the weake partie be oppressed with a moe vehement feuer, & cruel paine, or any other kind of sicknes, they cure them after another maner. The *Piaces* go vnto the sick, & cary in their hands a little sticke of a tree known vnto them, no comon prouocation to vomit, & cast it into a platter, or dishful of water, that it may be moistened, or wet, he sitteth with him that lyeth sick, & saith, if the diseased partie is vexed with a deuil, they yare present beleeue his report, & his kindred, & familiar frieds intreat the *Piaces* to bestow his trauaile & paines for remedy therof. Wherupon he goeth to the weake patient, & continually licketh and sucketh al his body after the manner we haue saide, and mumbling vffereth certaine charms

Their cure of  
the sickle.

Another kind  
of cure.

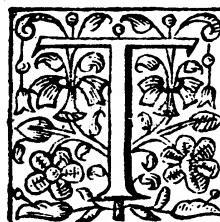
charmes, saying, that by that meanes he bringeth the deuill out of þ marrow of the sicke, & draweth him into himselfe, then presently taking þ little moistened sticke, he rubbeth his own palate even to the *Vnula*, & after that he thrulsteth the litle sticke downe into his throte, and prouoketh vomit, and straineth vntill hee cast vppe whatsoeuer meate is in the bottome of the stomacke, or almost whatsoeuer is in it, and with panting spirit, now trembling, another while submisse, and lowe, hee shaketh his whole bodie, and belloweth foorth loude cries, and lamentable grones more strongly then a Bull wounded with darteres in a race, and thumpeth and beateth his brest, so that the sweate runnes trickling downe for the space of two houres, like a shower of rayne from the roofes of the houses. The two coloured Fryars of the *Monasterie* say they sawe it, and also wondered thereat, how that *Piaces* should not burst in the middle through so violent a motion and agitation. The *Piaces* being demanded why hee suffered these torments, sayth he must indure the, that through charms, inforsing the deuilles from the marrow of the sicke, and by sucking, and lulling him a sleepe, he might cast out the diuel drawn vnto himselfe. Now when the *Piaces* hath long disquieted himselfe with diuers vehement actions, filthily belching, he casteth vp a certaine thicke lumpe of fleame, in the middle whereof an harde cole-blacke ball lies wrapped, they gather that lothsome excrement together with the hand, and separate the litle blacke ball from the rest of the rume, the *Piaces* lying halfe deade with the sicke partie, then they go forth of the house, and with a loud voyce they cast away the litle ball as farre as they can, repeating these wrods againe and againe, *Maitonoro quian, Maitonoro quian* which signifieth: goe diuell from our friende, goe diuel from our friende. This being done, hee requireth of the sicke manne the price or recompence of the cure, insomuch that the sicke partie supposeth he shall shortly be well, and so thinke his kinsmen, & familiars. Then plentie of the graine *Maizium*, and other food is giue him, according to the qualite of the disease, they likewise giue him tablets of golde to hange at the brest, if the sicke partie bee able, and the infirmitie daungerous, or harde to be cured. But this is to bee remembred, the two coloured Fryars of the *Monastery*, menne of authoritie, and preachers affirmed, that fewe

fewe perished who were thus cured, by the *Piaces*: what secrete lyeth hidden here, lette such as are prone to list out other mens matters, iudge as they please, wee present such things as are giuen vs from men of authoritie, and worth. If the disease growe againe, it is cured by drugges, and iuyces of diuers hearbes. They Consulting with diuelles. binde with their knowne charmes which they vse in that solitaire place, from their childhoode, questioning him concerning showers, and drought, the temper of the ayre, and touching diseases, and contagions, peace, warre, and the successe thereof, & also concerning the euent of iourneies, the beginnings of things, negotiations, gaines, and losses, and of the comming of the Christians vnto them, whom they abhorre, because they possesse their countries, giue them lawes, and compell them to vse newe and strange rites, and customes, and cause them to reiect their accustomed desires. The *Piaces* being demanded concerning future things, the Fryars affirme they answere perfectly, and directly : whereof beedes many other things, they know things shewed vs two examples beeing assembled in our Senate. The to come, Fryars with greedie and longing expectation desired the comming of the Christians vnto them who were nowe desolate, and forsaken, in the countrey of the *Chiribichenes*: the *Piaces* beeing asked whether the shippes woulde come shortly, they foretolde that they woulde come at an appoynted day, and likewise told vs the number of the marriners, their habitte, and particularly what they brought with them, they say they tayled in nothing. But another thing seemeth more harde to bee credited, they foretell the *Eclipse* of the Moone three monethes beefore, and more, although they haue neyther letters, nor knowledge of anie Science. At that tyme they faste, and lyue the moone sorrowfully, perswaded thereunto, because they thinke some euill is foretolde thereby, they receiue the *Eclipse* of the Moone with sorrowfull sounds, and songs, especially the women, beat & smite one another, & þ marriageable maidens draw bloud out of their armes, cutting their veines with the sharpe prickle of a fish, in steede of swordgrasse. Whatsoeuer meate or drinke is founde stored, and prepared in their houses in the time of the *Eclipse*, they cast it into the Sea, or channells of riuers, abstayning from The Piaces by  
the helpe of  
the diuell  
know things  
to come, They foretel  
the Eclipse of  
the moone  
without ordinary learning.  
The Eclipse of  
the moone  
they holde  
ominous.

all delights vntill they see the Moonchath escaped that danger, which hausinge receiued light againe, they give themselves to sports, & pastimes, and ioyfull songs, & dancinge. It is ridiculous to be hearde, what the *Piaces* contrary to their knowledge perswade the innocent people to bee the cause of the *Eclipse* of the *Moone*: for they childishly affirme, that the Moone at that time is ciuelly wounded by þ angry sunne, & that the fury of the same A ridiculous concept of the beinge appeased, sheweth her former state, Eclipse  
is rayed vntill they see the Moonchath escaped that danger, which hausinge receiued light againe, they give themselves to sports, & pastimes, and ioyfull songs, & dancinge. It is ridiculous to be hearde, what the *Piaces* contrary to their knowledge perswade the innocent people to bee the cause of the *Eclipse* of the *Moone*: for they childishly affirme, that the Moone at that time is ciuelly wounded by þ angry sunne, & that the fury of the same Rayinge of spirits & their maner therein  
is rayed vntill they see the Moonchath escaped that danger, which hausinge receiued light againe, they give themselves to sports, & pastimes, and ioyfull songs, & dancinge. It is ridiculous to be hearde, what the *Piaces* contrary to their knowledge perswade the innocent people to bee the cause of the *Eclipse* of the *Moone*: for they childishly affirme, that the Moone at that time is ciuelly wounded by þ angry sunne, & that the fury of the same  
litteth vpon a lowe settle, while the younge menn stande immoueable, and cryeth out with outragious woordes makinge plaine thinges obscure, as antiquitie reporteth *Sibilla Cumaea* did, then presently he shaketh the belles which he carryeth in his hande, and after that, with a heauy sounding voyce almost mourninge, hee speaketh to the spirit which hee calleth vp in these wordes, *Prororure, Prororure*, producinge the last sillable, and that he often repeateth, if the deuill beinge called deferre his comminge, he vexeth & tormenteth himselfe more cruelly, for they are the wordes of one that intreateth him to come, but if hee yet deferr his comminge, he chaungeth his songes and vttereth threateninge charmes, and seemeth with a sterne countenance as it were to constaund him. They execute and put in practise these things which we say they had learned in the solitary woods vnder the discipline of their old Masters, now when they perceue hee is come at length beeing called, preparinge themselves to intertwine the deuill, they oftener rattle, and shake the belles: then, the deuill rayed, alsaileth the *Piaces*, as if a stronge mann sett vpon a weake child, and this deuillish guelth ouerthoweth the *Piaces* one the grounde, who wresteth and writheth himselfe, and sheweth signes, and tokens of horrible torment. While hee laboureth and struggeleth thus, one of the boldest and hardiest of the yonge menn admitted goeth vnto him, and propoundeth the commaundements

ments of that kinge, for whose sake the *Piaces* vnder tooke this waighty busines, the : the spirit included within the lippes of the prostrate *Magician* maketh aunswere: what questions they vse to demauade, we haue mentioned beefore. The aunswares beinge receiued the younge mann demauandeth what reward must bee giuen to the *Piaces*, and whether the deuill iudge hee should be sat:stied with other foode or *Maizium*, the demauandes are surely giuen to the *Piaces*. When they behold a *Comet*, euen as a shepheard when the woolfe commeth, vleth to drive him a way with horrible out cryes, so, they thinke a *Comet* wilbe disclued with their noyse, & sounde of the drummes. The Monasterians reporringe thei, and the like thinges vnto vs perceived some of our associates to doubt, whether credit were to bee giuen to their wordes, and therefore, that friar *Thomas Hortiziæ* who throughly knewe the affaires & maner of behauior of the *Chribachenses* brake forth into this Example saying.

The ninth Chapter.



The oration of friar Thomas Hortiziæ  
The happy & blessed friar Peter of Corduba, an holy man by the judgement of all, and Vicepro  
miniall of the preaching friars of our order, of the country of Andaluzia, whom only the exceeding great desire of increasinge our faith, drewe to those desolate, and solitary places, depending onely on the ayde and helpe of God alone, determined to search out the secretts of those *Piaces*, and desired by his presence to knowe whether such as were vexed with the deuill prophesied, & could giue aunsweres after the manner of the *Delpwick Apollo*. That reverent father worthy admiration, girdeth his prestly robe about him, bringeth holy water in his right hande to sprinckle the sicke party therewith, & in his left hand carrieth the Croisse of Christ: and standinge neare the sicke speake these wordes: if thou be the deuill, that thus vexest this man, I adure thee by the vertue of this instrument well known vnto thee (and stretcheth out the croisse) that thou presume not to come forth thence without our leaue, before thou first answe to my demaides After that, this holy father affirmeth, that he speake many things in

The friar con-  
tinueþ the diuell

The answere  
of the diuell

A diuell cast  
out.

So blinde is  
your popish su-  
perstition

in latine, and asked some questions in the spanish tongue whereunto he sayth the sicke party made particular aunswere, yet neither in latine, nor Spanish, but in the language wherein the *Piaces* are instructed, differinge nothinge in sense. This good friar, besides the rest, added one thinge: behold saith hee whether doe the soules of the *Chiribichenses* goe, after they depart out of this bodily prison? We drawe them (saith he) and violently carry them away to the burninge, and eternall flames, that together with vs, they may suffer punishment of their filthy misdeedes: and these things were done in the presence of many *Chiribichenses* by the commaundement of the fryar. Notwithstanding this report diuulg'd throughout the whole coutry, nothing discouraged the *Chiribichenses* at all from their old euill bethaviour and maners, but that they followed and executed their appetitie, and de-sires after the same maner they were woont, as friar Thomas co-plaineth. This being done the good friar of *Corduba* turninge to the *Piaces* lying sicke, saith, thou vncleane spirit depart from this man. That word being spoaken, the *Piaces* suddenly arose, but so amased, that he stode longe estranged from himselfe, scarce standinge on his feete, who, as soone as he had liberty of speach, begann to curse, and greeuously to complaine of his departed guest, which so longe time afflicted his body. *Garsias Loaisa* also one of the two coloured preaching friars, as he affirmeth, whom your *Holines* hath aduanced to the heighth of his order vnder a *Cardinall*, now *Confessor* vnto *Cesar*, and *Oximencian Prelate*, cheefe of our Indian Senate, saith, that *Cordubensisian* friar, is worthy of all commendation, & that he speaketh trueth. And this thinge seemeth not strange in my iudgement, seeinge our lawe permitteth vs to confesse, that many haue bin vexed with deuills, and Christ himselfe is often sayd to haue cast vncleane spirits out of men. These *Piaces* also injoy the society of banquetinges with others, dancings, & other light pastimes, yet are they separated from the people for their grauity. Nor doe these *Magi-tians* theselues vnderstand the sense of their charmes, as it falleth out with our coutry men: although the vulgatongue be next vnto þ latine, yet few þ are present at þ sacred ceremonyes of religio þ perceiue what þ priests singe, yea and amonge þ priests theselues through þ careles negligence of the *Prelates* there are not a fewe, that

that contented only with the pronouncinge of the woordes, not The manner perceiuing the matter, dare presume to say diuine seruice. Now as of their foolish funerals. Now as of their foolish funerals. The bodyes of such as dye, especially of the nobility, they stretch out beinge layd vpon hurdels, or grates, partly of reede, and kindlinge a soft fire of certaine herbes they drye them, and all the moysture beeing distilled by droppes, they afterwards preserue them and hange them vp in secret rooines for houshold godds. Other countreyes also of this supposed Continent haue that custome whereof I thinke I spoake in my former *Decados*, to *Pope Leo* your *Holines* his couisen german. But such bodyes as are put foorth vndried, are buried in a trench digged at home with lamentation and teares. The yeare of their first funeralls beinge past, the next neighboringe friendes are assembled, and such a multitude (as agreed with the state of the deade) come together, and euery one of them that are invited commeth accompanied with meats, and drinke, or bringeth slaves laden therewith, and at the first twilight of the night, the seruantes finde the graue, take vp the bones, and with loude voyces, and loose haire lament and weepe together, and takinge their feete in their handes, and puttinge their head betweene their legges, they contract themselues into a round compasse, and then they vtter horrible howlinges, stretchinge out their loose feete in a rage, with their faces, and armes, erected to the heauens. And whatsoeuer teares fall from their eyes, or snewell distilleth from their nostrills they leaue it vnwiped, filthy to behold: and the more beastly they become, the more perfectly they thinke they haue performed their duty: they burne the bones, keepinge the hinder part of the heade, and this, the noblest and best of the wemann bringeth home with her to bee kept for a sacred relique. Now let vs speake what they thinke concerning the soule. They confess the soule to be immortall, which haunge put of the bodily cloathing they beleue, it goeth to the woodes of the mountaines, & that it liueth perpetually there in caues, nor doe they exempt it fro eating, & drinking, but þ it shuld he fed there: The answering voyces heard fro caues & hollow holes, which þ latines call *Echo*, they

Their concep-  
tion of Echo.

He that  
taught the  
papistes to a-  
dore the I-  
mage of the  
Crosse might  
teach the  
micheantis  
this cere-  
mony.

they suppose to bee the soules wandring through those places. They knewe them honour the Croile although lying ion e-  
what oblique , and in another place compastled about with lynes; they putt it vppor suche as are newe borne , supposing the Dueis flie from that instrument , if any tearefull apparition bee leene at any tyme by night,they set vp the croile,& say that the place is cleaved by that remedie. And being demanded whence they learned this,& the speeches which they vnder-  
stande not, they anwere that thole rites and customes came by tradition from the elders, to the yonger. Let the Chiribichensi-  
*an affaires exuse mee, though I denie them the last place promis-  
sed vnto them in this heape of thinges, for I sayde, they shoul-  
d conclude this wroke, except some newe thinges arose, it is there-  
fore more meete that thole wothic flettes which often cutte the  
Ocean, shoulde drue away the last troope of so great and infinite  
varietie of matter, and nowe drawe backe my wearie hand from  
writing . For while I was employed in my former treatise to the  
Duke, and in the thinges mentioned to your Holinesse in this  
booke, many occurrents came which partly I reported, & partly  
occasions offered, compelled to bee reserued vntill this tyme,  
because also I haue no libertie, for other businesse, euerie day to  
apply my selfe to set downe in writing the successe of the affayres  
of India : sometimes a whole moneth palleth my handes without  
anie intelligence, and therefore when I haue leasure all things  
are written in hast, and almost confusedly, nor can order be ob-  
serued in the, because they fall out disorderedly: but let vs come  
to the Heetes. Of 4. shippes sent from Hispaniola the former yeere,  
one came hither, from whose mariners, and the Senate remain-  
ing there, those things were related, and written vnto vs. which  
are declared concerning Garaius, Agidius Consalus, Christophe-  
rus Olius, Petrus Arias, and Fernandus Cortes. The fifth of the  
Nones of May, in this yeere 1525. another flette of twentie  
four shippes departed from Barrameda the mouth of Batis, to  
goe first to Hispaniola , where the Senate is , whiche gou-  
erneth, and directeth all matters of the Ocean , and from thence  
presently to dispense themselves to diuerse Prouinces of that  
neweworlde. In one of those shippes my houshalde seruant  
Iohannes Mendegurensis(a manne well knowne to the Cusentire, &  
Vianesian*

24. Ships de-  
parted from  
Barrameda to  
goe to Hispa-  
niola.

Vianesian Archbishops somtimes legats here) was caried, to looke vnto the affaires of my *Paradisian Iamaica*. From him, I haue re- Reports from  
ceiuied letters, from Gomera one of the fortunate Ilandes, where Iohannes  
all that are to paile the Ocean, arriuue to take in fresh water. Hee Meneguren-  
writeth, that he performed his voyage with prosperous successe.  
in tenne dayes space, and manie swifter shippes might haue done it  
in shorter time, but he was faine to slacke his layles to expect his  
slowe consorts, least lagging behinde they shoulde light into the  
mouth of the french Pirates, who stayd long houering for them  
vndersayle: the fourth day after, he sayth, they woulde set sayle  
to Sea, then, beeing secure from the feare of Pirates, they will  
hoysse all their sayles, and spreade them at their pleasure: and we  
pray God they may successfully performe the voyage they haue  
happily begunne. I doe not well remember, whether I haue said  
that two shippes from Fernandus Cortes, and Noua Hispania ( the The arruall  
furthest of countries knowne to vs ) arriued at the Cassiterides, I-  
landes of the Portugalles dominion, called Azores, but whether  
I so saide, or not, it little skilleth. I must now declare, how it came  
to passe, that they fell not into the handes of those greedie Py-  
rates, who houering vndersayle waited long for them, and how  
they escaped, or what they bring. One of them beeing vnladen,  
determined to try her fortune, and by Goddes helpe, light not  
among the pyrates, but escaped safe. The Captaines of the ships  
deliuered certaine messages to Cesar, and to vs by Lupus Sama-  
necus brought vp by me from a little one, who went three yeeres  
since from hece with my good leaue, with Albornazius the kings Secretary, vnder the name of the Kinges Auditor. Vnderstan-  
ding these things, a flette of sixe shippes was presentely prouided, from Cesar  
whereof foure were of the burden of two hundred tunnes, and to mee with  
two Caravelles to accompanye them very well prepared for Sea  
fight, if they meeet with the Pirates : the King of Portugall al-  
so lent vs foure other verie readie shippes, well furnished with  
munition, and all kinde of ordinance, so they departed the se-  
uenthe of the Ides of Iune, tooke in their lading which they had  
left there, and returned about the ende of Iulie to the cittie of The author  
Sinni, where they gaue thanks to God, from whome wee daily diuerteth to  
expect the chiefe Commanders. What we shal draw from them, Popes bles.  
we will sometime hereafter give your Holinesse a tast thereof, if sing.  
wee.

### The eight Decade.

wee understand these things please you, by offeringe vs a dish  
of dainty meates, wherewith your Holines doth yeerly fature  
more then twenty thousand Idle persons, that they may more  
liberally injoy the prerogatiues of securitie, and eate. I presumed  
to speake the like to Cesar, when he gaue me the Al·bey of Jamai-  
ca: for I deliuered my minde vnto him in these wordes. Most  
mighty Cesar, what I haue bin to your mothers ancestors and  
both your parents for these 37. yeeres wherein I haue remained  
in Spaine, and how profitable I haue bin to your imperiall ma-  
iesty, so often as occasion is offered, your maiesty confessest, in  
word & honor giuen me: but for testimoy of the same that I may  
perswade my countrymen thereof, the Embassadours of Millaine  
Venice, Florence, Genua, Ferrara, & Mantua, I want some outward  
argument of this loue, in regard of honor, whose bayte no man  
shall euer bee found who hath reiectet it: every one (as the olde  
prouerbe saith) commendeth fayres according to the qualitie of  
þ gaine. Surely after I receiued that gracious & favorable parch-  
ment Bull from your Holinesse māy particular poyntes, & clauses  
of the letters of the most reverent Datarius written to the Legate  
Baltasar, were acceptable vnto me, wherein he testifieth your Ho-  
linesse his loue is not meane towardes me, and curteously promi-  
seth he will be my Aduocate with your Holinesse. But we think þ  
a tree well furnished with leaues is not so much to bee este-  
med, which when it may bee beneficiall, delireth rather to bee  
like an Elme, or a Plane tree. I haue digressed to farr from the  
purpose, let vs therefore returne to the shippes that are brought he-  
ther. The shippes sent from Cortes were onely two, and those  
surely very little, they ascribe the smale store of treasure to the  
scarcity and want of shippes of those countryes, for they bring  
70 Thousand pensa of gold sent from Cor-  
tes to Cesar. yet I thinke this wil nothinge exceede it, beccause the gold is  
not pure. They bringe also a Culueringe a warlike peece of or-  
dinace, (whereof I haue often spoaken) made almost all of  
gold, but *Lupus Samanecus* who is now with me, being conuey-  
ed in the first shipp which tryed her fortune, saith, it was not of  
gold, and that it weighed three and twenty Quintales after the  
Spanish worde (euere Quintall containeth 4 Rubis of poundes of  
6 Ounces to the pounde. They also bringe precious stones and  
diuers,

### The eight Decade.

310

A Tyger of wonderful bea-  
*Lupus Samanecus* brought a Tyger of wonderfull beauty, but it  
was not brought vnto vs. Concerninge Cortes, and his crafty & Spaine.  
subtil deuises in seducinge, and deceiuing, farr differinge from þ  
Cortes his subtil deuises com-  
to light.

diuers, and sundry sortes of rich ornaments, & in the first shipp  
was not brought vnto vs. Concerninge Cortes, and his crafty & Spaine.  
subtil deuises in seducinge, and deceiuing, farr differinge from þ  
relation of many, and the apparent arguments, that he hath hea-  
pes of gold, precious stones, and siluer, piled vp in store, such  
as haue neuer bin heard of, sent in by burdens, by the flaues  
of the Kinges, through the posterne gate of his huge court,  
and that by stealth in the night, without the priuitie of the  
Magistrates, and of the citties, and their priuiledged townes,  
and innumerable rich villages, their gold and siluer mines, and  
the number and largenes of the prouince, and many things be-  
sides, wee reserue them till another tyme. Certaine remedyes are  
secretly thought vpon, but it were anhaynous matter for me to  
mutter any other thing for the present, vntill this webb, which we  
now begin, be throughly wounen to an ende: let these things be re-  
serued for their place & let vs now speake a little concerning the  
other fleets. In that booke which *Antonius Tamaronus* a bat-  
cheler of art, and my Solliciter deliuered to your Holines (be-  
ginninge, Before that) mention is made at large concerninge  
a fleete which was to bee sent to the Ilandes of Malucas.  
ingendringe splices, lyngre vnder the Equinoctiall line, or  
next vnto it, where, in a controuersie with the king of Portugall  
in the city of Pax India, commonly called Badaioz, wee sayd,  
the Portugals weere convicted, but woulde not confesse it, the  
reasons of which matter are there alledged, and set downe: that  
fleet commanded to be stayed (the Pacensiā assembly being dis-  
solued) was finished in the Cantabrian roade of Bilbo, and about  
þ Calendes of Iune of this present yeere 1525. was then brought  
to the hauen of Clunia in Gallacia, the safest harbor of all, and  
capable of all sorts of shippes which the Seas containe. And being  
furnished with all things necessary both for a long voyage, & for  
warr, if necessity of fight gaue occasion, they stayd at an ancher  
certayne dayes expectinge a fauorable winde. This fleete con-  
sisteth of 7. shippes, whereof 4. are of the burden of 180. A fleete of 7.  
tunnes, and 200: two Caravels also accompanied them. I vse  
ships & 2 Ca-  
ravells prepa-  
red to goe to þ  
a little one, whch the Spaniard calleth a Patac, they carry also Maluccas.  
another

## The eight Decade.

The King of  
Portugall in  
vaine intreats  
the Ray of  
the fleet.

The fleet  
sets sayle.

Fryar Garsias  
Loaisa the  
Commander  
of the fleet  
does homage.

Iohannes Se-  
bastiaaus de  
Cano Vice-  
admirall.

another of the same sort in severall peeces, that as soone as they come to the desired hauen, they may ioyne her together, that is to say to the Iland of *Tidore* one of the *Maluchas* (where in compassing the worlde we sayde in our Decade to *Adrian*, that one of the two shippes that were left, remained, with fiftie menne) and with those two drawing litle water, they might sound, and learch the Ilandes, vnder, on this tide, and beyonde the Equinoctiall lyne. This fleete staying, the king of *Portugall* cousin germane vnto *Cesar*, and his sisters sonne, neuer ceased vehemently to vrge, and earnestly intreate, that *Cesar* woulde not consente to indammage him so much. But *Cesar* woulde neuer yeeld to the request of his cousin germane the King, least hee shoulde make the *Castellanes* (being the strength of his Empire, & all his kingdomes) to bee displeased with him. And therfore at length contrarie to the opinion, and desire of the *Portugalles*, at the first dawning of the day, before the feast of *S. James* the patron of the Spaniardes, the prosperous Ealterne windes blowing from the lande, the fleete sette sayle. At the weighing of their anchors they sounded the trumpettes, and drummes, and discharged the great ordinance, as if heauen hadde seemed to haue falne, & the mountaynes trembled for ioy: yet the euening before, the Commander of the fleete Fryar *Garsias Loaisa* the croſſe-bearer of *S. John*, foure yeeres since sent Embassador from *Cesar* to the great Emperor of the Turks, did homage in the hands of *Count Fernando De Andradu* a Prince of *Galisia* (who sometimes ouerthrew *Aubegnius* Captayne of the french in *Calabria*) and in the hands of the *Viceroy* himselfe of the kingdome of *Galisia*, the rest of the Captaines did homage to the chiefe Commander, and the soldiars, and officers to the Captaines: homage being doone on both sides with solemne pompe, hee first receiued the kings sacred ensigne with great applause: so these stayed, and they departed, the prosperous East winds blowing in the pup, or sterne. They promise from the fortunate Ilandes, called the *Canaries*, where their way lyeth to the South, to write backe to our Senate whereon they depende, for *Cesar* so commaunded. The Admirall of the fleete, the Admirall himselfe commandeth: the Vice-Admirall, *Iohannes Sebastianus de Cano*, who brought the ship called the *Victory* laden with *Clones*, and left her companion that

that remained, behinde, because she was very much bruised, and shaken, *Petrus Vera* goeth Captaine of the thirde ship, of the 4. *Don Rodericus de Alcunna* nobly descended, both thele, haue bin captaine of the third. *Admiralles* of many warlike fleetes, and famous for their worthie attempts, both nobly borne, of the fist *Don georgius Mauriclus*, brother of the Duke of *Naiara*, who being yonger, and of lesse experience, although more nobly borne, yet with a contented minde indured any inferior place, for he thought it good reason to yeelde to them that hadde better experience. A certayne *Cordubensian* noblemanne surnamed *Hozes* commaundeth the *Hozes a Cordubensian cap taine of the sixt* sixt shipp, and another noble gentlemanne commandeth the last small *Patac*. One other thing of no small moment remai- neth (worth the hearing) beforewe leauwe this fleete. Wee are therefore to declare what cause moued *Cesar*, and vs his Senate, that this aromaticall negotiation or marchandise shoulde bee exercised in the *Clunian* hauen of *Galisia*, to the great discontentment and grieve of that famous citie of *Siuill*, where, all the affayres of India haue hitherto beeene doone. That hauen of *Galisia* (besides the securitie of the shypes which are to bee harbo red there) is situate on that side of Spaine, whiche by a shorte in *Siuill*, and direct course lyeth towarde the greater *Britaine*, and is next to the boundes of France, and is more fitte for the Northerne marchants that seeke Spices. Nor are two fearefull dangers to Sea-faring menne, to bee omitted heere, which by this inuention are auoyded. That Ocean sea, whiche lyeth in the middle beetwene this hauen, and the mouth of *Betis*, through which they goe to *Siuill*, is so tempestuous, that small stormes or gustes of the Westerne winde, eyther swallowe, or tossing the shippes taken on that coast of the *Promontory of Cape Sacer*, or neere vnto it, dash them agaynst the frettred, and craggy cliffes, more cruelly, then is reported of the rockes of *deuouring Sylla*, and the gulfes of *Charibdis*. The other danger is, in the fallies, and assaultes of Pyrates: on those coastes beetwene the rough Mountaynes lye manie desert valleyes, whiche suffer no resorte of people by reason of their barrenesse, here are the lurking places of Pyrates, who receiuing notice by their owne men from the high watch towers on the top of the Mountaynes, assayle the shippes as they passe by: and for these causes it was decreede, that that negotiation or traffike should bee exerci-

The course of  
the fleet.

exercised there. That fleete is to goe the same way that *Fernando Magallanus* the Portugall did, passing along all that coast, whiche the Philosophers called *Torrida Zona*, who went to the *Antarctike* beyond the lyne of *Capricorne*, whiche way another fleete is to goe vnder the conduct of *Sebastian Cabot* an Italian, of both which, I haue spoken in the compassing of the world to *Pope Adrian*, and in the precedent Decade to the Duke. Two other fleetes also are prepared in the channell of the riuier *Betis* to goe to *Hispaniola*, and the rest of the llandes, of *S. John*, to *Cuba*, called *Fernandina*, & my *Priory of Jamaika*, by a new name called the lland of *S. James*, & from thence they shalbe diuided to the supposed Continent, & new Spaine conquered by *Fernando Cortes*, of the largnes, and riches whereof, we promised a litle before,

Two other  
fleetes in the  
riuer *Betis*  
prepared for  
*Hispaniola*.

The frequent  
traffike to the  
Indies in this  
Authors tyme  
is notable.

Vultus spec-  
trum animi.

that we would sometimes speake. So now the concourse of fleetes floting vpon the waues of the *Ocean*, going and returning to the new worlds are no lesse, then the resorte of marchants from the borders of *Italy* to the *Lugdunensian faires*, or from *France*, and *Germany*, to the *Belgicke Antuerpians*. I could wish (most holy father) from some secret chinke of your priuy chamber to behold, what ioy will then breake forth from your sacred brest into your countenance the first proclaimer of secrets, when your *Holinesse* shall reade such, and so great things of new worlds hitherto unknowne, spiritually giuen vnto the Church of Christ his Spouse, as it were nuptiall Jewels, & that nature through the diuine goodness is not satisfied in giuing liberally: but if any other countryes are yet vknowne, they prepare theselues to be subiect to your *Holinesse*, & *Cesars* command. Now, let your *Holinesse* bee contented with this first tast of a feast, to whom I wish many happie yeers. From the city of *Toledo* the *Carpentane*, & *Cesars* Court, the 13. of the Calendes of *Nouember* in the yeere 1525.

The tenth Chapter.



His our pregnāt *Ocean*, hourely sendeth forth new broods. And this noble, & renowned messenger from your *Holinesse*, *Balthasar Castillion*, a man famous for al vertues, & graces, when he saw these 2. Decads to the Duke, & *Pope* boūd vp together, earnestly intreated, that I would send them by him vnto your *Holinesse*, I said, I was well contented: but behold, he fell grieuously sicke, so that he could not as he de-

signed

sired, followe his affaires, although many thinges dayly came to light, and therefore at that time he sent no messenger away, to whom hee could commit the great and weightie actions of your *Holinesse*, together with our books, least they might haue perished. Through this delay it commeth to passe, that we may adde a few thinges, by way of aduantage, or ouerplus. We haue had 3. ships from the countries of the new worlde, one called a *Carauell* from new Spaine subiect to the Gouvernement of *Fernardus Cortes* oftē named: what she brought, are miserable things to be spoken, and those not a few, but we must begin with þ letters in those 2. ships, mentioned before, to the intent these things, & the rest may more plainly be vnderstood. There are 2. sorts of letters, one commō, The purpose the other particular: in the great common volume, subscribed with the hands of *Cortes*, and the magistrates, the Auditor, Treasurer, & Factor, there is a large discourse concerning the nature of the countryes, of those thinges which are sent to *Cesar*, of the scarcitie of shippes in those coasts (in excuse that they bring but small sums of gold, & Jewels) and of their great costes, & charges, in which narration *Cortes* saith he is poore, and greatly indebted: of the ships made by him on the south shore, wherewith he sayd he would attempt the neerest part to the *Equinoctiall* line scarce 12. degrees of the pole, because he vnderstood by the people of those shores, þ the llands ingēdring Spices, gold, & precious stons were bordering neere vnto thē: þ discourse is long, & the cōplaints grieuous, for þ he heard þ ships were burnt with al their furniture, & prouisiō, because he could not prosecute the attēpt he had vndertaken by reason of the fury of the aduersaries, yet promiseth, þ he will recouer, & recompense this losse, so the disturbers cease: of diuers, and many mines of gold, & siluer lately discouered, & cōcerning those things which want new remedies, & of 63. thousand *Pensa* of gold taken out of þ Treasury, contrary to þ assent of the magistrates, vnder the shew & colour of alone, for the leuying of a new army, and of *Captaines* appointed to goe seuerall wayes, to subdue diuers countries, & of many things besides. But particular, and secret letters are sent only from the Auditor *Albornoz* þ kings Secretary vnder vnown known caracters, called vsually ciphers, assigned to *Albornoz* at his departure because at that time wee were suspitious of þ mind of *Cortes*. These were framed against þ subtle craft, greedy couetousnes, & almost apparēt ty-

Three shippes  
are yued where  
of one from  
*Cortes*.

The purpose  
of 2. letters.

Secret letters  
from *Albor-  
noz* the  
Auditor.

many of *Cortes*, but whether truly, or (as it oftē falleth out) to procure fauour, time will heereafter discouer, for certaine graue men are chosen to be sent to inquire, of these things, now when these hidden things shalbe manifest, they shalbe signified to your Holynesse, but let them passe, & let vs returne to the discourse of *Cortes*.

*He returneth to Cortes high lyncēsed with the disobe di. of Christoph Olius.*

Vpon the disobediēce of *Christophorus Olius* of whom large mention is made before, *Cortes* was in such a rage, that he seemed not to desire life, if *Olius* were not punished, for he often shewed appa-  
rant tokens of the perturbation of his minde, by the vehement swelling of þ vaines of his throate & nostrils through extreame anger, nor did hee abstaine from wordes signifying the same. *O-*

*Olius seated in the Bay Figueras.*

*Olius* was now distant fr om him 500. leagues and more vnto the East, from the salt lake of *Tenustitan*, and he was to goe vnto him by wayes which had no passage in many places. This *Olius* had seated him selfe in the Bay called *Figueras*, long since found, vpo-

hope of discouering the straight so much desired, where three other *Captaines* also arriuing consumed one another with mutuall cō-  
flicts, of whose vnhappy actions wee shall heereafter speake, but let vs not leaue *Cortes*. *Cortes* leuieth forces, the kings magistrats seeing that assayle him first with mild and quiet speaches, exhorting & admonishing him, not to vndertake such a matter wher-  
in many dangers offer theselues, seeing he was to fight with our owne menn, & that he would not be þ cause of so great a slaughter of þ Christians, nor put the principall poynt of the whole matter in so great a danger: for (they sayd) they sawe þ preset destruction of all that remained, if he left the country of *Tenustitan* (the head of the kingdomes) destitute of soldiers, being but lately subdued, and yet mourning & lamenting for the slaughter of their auncient kinges, and destruction of their household godds, kin-  
dred, and friendes. And if he himselfe, which is more, should de-  
part, whose name they confessed was fearefull to all those nations beheld what followes, if any misfortūe happen (which God for-  
bid) would not all come to ruine? They saye, *Casars* would prouide for the chastisement of *Olius*, & that *Olius* should suffer punishment for his Error. These, and many things besides, they alledged, but all in vaine: and after that, in *Casars* name and their owne they manifestly denounce againe, þ he forsake his purpose. The he promised with an oathþ he would not goe vnto *Olius*, but to subdue certaine rebellious kinges & þ not farr of: yet he per-

*Cortes contra ry to his oath goeth against Olius.*

meth

meth not promise, but goeth a long iourney to the East, where (incensed with fury against *Olius*) in some places he light vpon

The power &  
terror of Cor-

huge lakes on the sea coast, maryshes of the valleyes in another place, and rough mountaynes elsewhere, whether soever he went,

march.

he commandeth bridges to be built by the handes of the inhabi-

tantes, maryshes to be made drie, and mountaines ouerthrown:

none durst refuse to execute his commande, for he destroyed all

with fire, and sworde, that went about to doe the contrary, so

whatsoever impediments hee mett with, were made passable, so

great a terror was he to all the inhabitants, after the conquering

of so great a king as *Muteczuma* was, and the taking of that Em-

pire, that they thought this man coulde ouerthrow heauen, if he

had so determined. Hee caried with him store of munition, and

horses, an vñknowne kind of fight to those nations: and the bor-

dering neighbours (sometimes enemies) gaue him ayde, through

whose dominions and kingdomes hee marched. On the other

Petrus Aluara

dus sent to the

South coastes.

*Godoius* to-

wards the

North to

seeke *Olius*.

vs, hath deliuered the volume sent from him, to the Printers to

bee published in his countrey language, and it wandereth from

stall to stall in the streetes. But by sea, with three great shippes

Franciscus de

las Casas sent

by sea to take

*Olius*.

and many noble men, hee sent another *Captaine* named *Franciscus de las Casas*, whom I mentioned a little before, & of whom

I shal speake more hereafter, although in a præposterous order,

the successe of things so requiring. To this sea *Captaine* hee

gaue in charge, that if it were possible, he shoulde take *Olius*, as

he had him whereof we spake in his place. These two ships left

the affaires of *Tenustitan* in this state, nowe being long since ar-

ued with seuenty thousande *Pensa* of golde, and two *Tygers*, wher-

of one, through the shaking, and working of the ship, died at *Sin-*

*Againe of the golden Culue*

*ring & other presents sent therewith*

*not so much gold in it, as fame reported, yet it is worth the behol-*

*ding. And all such as accompanied that most reverent Legate of*

*and others,*

The 3. ship.  
The hauen  
of Medellin  
why so named

A sedition a-  
mongest the  
kings officers  
at Medelli-  
num.

Albornozius  
wounded and  
cast in prison.

your Holines, haue seene the ornaments, & warlike instruments framed and fashioned with much gold, and precious stones, and Jewelles composed with wonderfull art, presents partly directed from *Cortes*, and partly from other Gouernors of those countries: all which they wil hereafter by word of mouth recouer vnto your Holines. Concerning the relation of the 2. ships I haue sufficiëtly spoken. Now let vs come to the *Carauell*, which onely of her 7. consorts escaped by flight out of the hauen of *Medellinum*, the Scale of New Spaine. But let vs declare why *Cortes* determined to call that place of harbour by this name. *Medellinum* is a famous towne in *Castelle*, where *Cortes* was borne, hauing therefore chosen it to be the Mart towne of all those countries, hereupon hee wil haue that place called *Medellinum* by the name of the towne where he was borne, nor is it gainsayd. He also gaue the name to New Spaine, and desired to haue it confirmed by *Cesar*. In that hauen there were 7. merchants ships, shortly ready to returne into Spaine, hauing vnladen their marchâides. In the mean time, there arose a sedition between the kings officers, who thought it better that those sums of gold and precious stones gathered together shold be sent with those ships vnto *Cesar* (whose necessitie by reason of imminent wars was great) such an occasion of ships offering it selfe, as seldome happeneth. For two hundred thousand *Penza* of gold, had bin long since promised vnto *Cesar* by *Iohannes Ribera*, *Cortes* his Secretary, so that ships might be so set fit to carry them. The rest of their fellow officers, & associates withstood this opinion, vrging, they were to expect *Cortes* their Gouernour, & woulde suffer no innovation in his absence, so that in the ende they came to armes. By chaunce *Franciscus de las Casas* *Cortes* his sea Captaine, sodainly came vnlooked for, who being proud that *Olitas* was slaine, took part with the *Cortesians* against the Kinges officers, & they say the Auditor *Albornozius* hauing his horse slaine, was himselfe wounded, and cast in prison. The Conquerers runne to the shore, apprehende the factors of the 7. ships and taking all their sailes, flagges, and yardea a shore, that they could not depart, they vnlade the ships. The maister of this *Carauell* arriued, much moued & vexed through so great an ouerthrow, hauing gotten some fit occasion returneth to his ship: who also being bereft & spoyled of his sayles, & y rest of the furniture of his ship, attempted an enterpriseworthy comedation. He had

The maister  
of the Carauell  
escapeth with  
his tottered  
sayles.

Newes of  
*Cortes* his  
expedition a-  
gainst *Olitas*.

had cast certaine olde, and halfe torne sayles in a secret place, as past seruice, and vnprofitable, and of the tottered raggs of them together with a fewe canes or ells of new cloth, he made a patched sayle of diuers pecces. Then weighing anchor ( wthout saluting them who exercised this tyranny ) hee spread his sayles, & by the helpe of the prosperous westerne windes, was brought hither with a more speedy course, then euer happened to any ship, conuining from those furthest partes of the *Ocean*. The masters of this ship brought neither letters, nor message from any man living, yet the speeches of the mariners thereof were so coposed and well ordered, that credite was giuen to their report. Concerning *Cortes*, these pilots say it is gathered by conjecture that he was slaine with all his company by the inhabitautes ( through against *Olitas*, whose dominions hee determined obstinately to trauayle) after this maner. He left many captains behind, with commandement to follow when they were ready, who following his steps, founde the bridges broken, and all the wayes cut of behind, & a certain wandring rumor went, that the bones of men, and horses were seene among certaine marsh weedes of the sea coast, ingendred in the moystened earth through the violent motion of tempestes, & overflowings, & among the braks, & bushes therabouts. These things this *Carauell* which fled, reported concerning *Cortes*, & the kings enraged magistrates. Now concerning those 4. Captaines greedily gaping after the searching of the desired straight with breathleſſ spirit, these mariners say they heard this. But this matter is a little further to bee repeated. If your Holinesse remember ( most blessed father) after the death of Pope *Adrian*, that reverēt manne, *Antonius Tamaronus* the Lawyer, deliuered your Holinesse a booke in my name, which beginneth (*Before that*) who wrote vñ- One of these to me that it pleased you wel: in that discourse, there is speech of Decades, a noble man, one *Egidius Gonſalus Abulensis* (commonly called *Gilgonzalez de Auila*) after what manner he founde a chanell of freſh water ſo great, that he called þ lake the ſea of freſh waters, & of þ banks thereof renowned for the frequēt habitatio of people of the great abundance of raine that comes powring down, of the ceremonies, customes, and ſacred rites of thoſe nations, of the plentie of golde, and firſt of the beginning of peace, and quiet trafficke, then of warre, and grieuous conflicts with the kinges *Nicaragua*, and *Diriangen*, and of his returne to *Hispaniola*, from

from whence hauinge procured an army of menn and horses we sayd, hec woulde goe to the Bay called *Figueras*, which seemeth to deuide the coasts of the supposed Continent, as the *Adriatick Gulf* diuideth *Italy* frō *Illyricum*, & the rest of *Gracia*, into which

*Ticinus, verba Mincius Benacus.* Bay he thought some nauigable riuver fell, that druncke vp that huge vallity of waters, as þ riuver *Ticinus* sucketh in the lake *Verbanus*, & *Mincius* the lake *Benacus* of which thinges, & examples we haue there sufficiently spoakē. But why þ Bay so much spaken of in the mouthes of men, should be so called, it is not to be omitted.

*The Bay Figueras why so called.* They say, that the name of *Figueras* was giuen it by the first finders, because vpon that coast they found whole woodes of certaine trees very common with leaues much like vnto figg trees, although vnlke in body, these are solid but figgrees consist of a pithy kinde of wood, or substance, and seeing in the Spanish tongue they call the figgrees *Figueras*, they call them *Figueras* by a name somewhat corrupted: of the bo dyes, and longer boughes whereof the inhabitants make turned vessells, fit for the ornament of cubhardes and the seruice of tables, þ is to say, dishes, basons, platters, cuppes, & pottingers & other of the same sort fit for þ vse of man, very fairly wrought.

*Aegidius Gonsalus or Gilgozales* hauing traualied by lād through the angle of the Bay to the lake discouered by him, and not findinge where the waters issued foorth, in the kingdome of the king *Nicoragua*, left friend, by him, as hee saith, he founde a Captaine

*Franciscus Fernandez*, to haue possessed that kingdome, & to haue erected a Colony there but what happened thereon, I wil cōclude in a short Epitome. Behold they first grewe to woords, then came to conference, and lastly to handy strokcs: *Gilgonzalez* obiecteth that

violence was offered him, complayninge that his discouery was disturbed, and these mariners say they fought thrice, in which sedition eight men were slaine, many wounded and thirty horses perished. So impatient are the Spaniards of society, that whether soever they goe, they kill, & destroy one another. These mariners say þ *Aegidius Gonsalus* tooke two hundred thousand *Pensa* of gold

*Aegid. Gonsa- les fights with Franciscus Fer- nandez.* (though not very pure) from *Franciscus Fernandez*. And *Petrus Arias* þ Gouernour (frō whom we haue receiued a great packet of letters from the supposed Continent) greiuously complayninge of *Aegidius Gonsalus*, writheth that he had taken an hundred and

thirty thousand *Pensa* from his Captaine. These *Pensa* they had gathered amonge the bordering kinges, whether against their will, or willingly by way of barteringe or exchange of our country ſalues from fer cōmodities, it is not our purpose now to dispute: this being but a ſmale matter, & a greater piece of worke remaineth yet behind

These things thus falling out by the way, through the vquiet & restleſſe diſposition of þ Spaniardes, *Aegidius Gonsalus* cometh to *Olius* & is to *Christopherus Olius* ſet by *Cortes*, who alio had erected a Colony taken.

*A Colony ere- ded by Olius* called the Tri- umph of the holy Crosse.

a little further on the ſame ſhoare, which he called by the name of the *Triumph of the Holy Crosse*, (whom *Olius* tooke) & he cal- led the place ſo because after diuers ſhipwracks, which himſelfe reporteth in a long diſcourse, hauing escaped thether frō the fury of mighty, & boyſterous windes, he landed there, on þ day which the church of *Rome* ſolemniseth for the victory of *Herodius the Romane Emperour* againſt þ Persians. But your Holines ſhal heare a ridiculous game, or paſtime in þ table of fortune: þ fourth Cap- taine *Franciscus de las Casas* ſent from *Cortes* againſt *Olius*, came ſuddēly vpō him, *Olius* goeth forth vnto his associate & fellow officer ( a little before) vnder the cōmaund of *Cortes*: they fight

at Sea, & through þ violēce of þ great ordināce, *Franciscus* hauing ſhot one of þ ſhipps of *Olius* through, ſunke her, together with

*A ſhippe of O* *the men*, & after betooke him to the mayne *Ocean*, & *Olius* went to the ſhoare, & landed. That Bay is ſubiect to may tempestuous

ſtormes, by reaſon it is exposed to the furious blaſtes of þ North and is ſtraightened, or incloſed for a long ſpace betweene þ ſides of high mountaines, therefore a few dayes after being violently carried away through þ fury of the windes, & for the moſt part hauing loſt his men, horses, & ſhippes, *Franciscus* was forcibly dri- uen into the dominiō, & power of *Olius*, being a moſt cruell ene- my of *Olius*, ſo *Olius* tooke him. Behold two Captaines of greater woerth, then he himſelfe who tooke them. *Olius* ſhutt vp his

guests at home not well contented, but as a pray for his owne deſtruſion. They both agree to kill their hoſte, and ſeduce the ſeruants of *Olius* leaſt (attemptinge the matter) they ſhould runne to helpe þ traytor *Olius*, who innocētly drew them into ſuſpicioſe of

treason. Vpon a night ſittinge downe of purpose with their no- ble hoſte, in ſtead of a ſhot, or reck ſong for the ſupper he gaue them taking the kniues which were there for ſeruice of þ table, they ſet vpō their vnplesing hoſt (for the ſeruants after their maſter had ſuppered,

## The eight Decade.

Olitus woun-  
ded and fled.  
supped, were absent earnestly busied at their owne supper) and wounde Olitus with may stroakes, yet kill him not: so that Olitus fledd, & conueighed himselfe to certaine cottages of the inhabitants, which he knewe. Whereupon proclamation was made by the common cryers that hee shoulde bee slaine, whosoeuer

Olitus betray-  
ed by his own  
men taken and  
slaine.  
shuld support, or defend the traytor Olitus, or knowing where he lay hid, woulde not declare it, a reward is proposed to the party that should discouer and make it known: by this meanes hee is betrayed by his owne men, and a libell of treason beinge framed against him, by publique proclamation of the cryer, hee was slaine. This was the ende of Olitus, vnto the which, if I bee not deceiued, the rest of his fellow officers, shalbee brought yer it bee longe. But your Holinesse shall heare another horrible and shamefull act, ridiculous in the play

Frāciscus repor-  
ted to bring  
Gonsalus cap-  
tive to Tenu-  
sitan.  
ting table off fortune; Franciscus de las Casas another Sea Captaine Olitus being slaine, is sayd forcibly to haue brought his bold companyon Gonsalus, though not comparable in armes, vnto the city of Tenustian, supposinge it would be an acceptable present vnto Cortes. Behold the madnes of these four Captaines in the Bay of Figueras, desirous to tast bitter delicates, who through ambition, and auarice ouerthrew themselues, and many kingdomes, which peaceably would haue obeyed Cesar. There are some who say they saw Egidius Gonsalus in the power of Franciscus de las Casas, in the city of Tenustian others deny it: so that these mutteringe speeches cōcerning Gonsalus are vncertainly reported. After my booke of two Decades concluded, & sowed together, we twice received shippes from the Senators of Hispaniola, fower at one time, and seuen at another, but none from Noma Hispania saue only this which escaped by flight: that great packet of letters sent from Petrus Arias Gouvernour of Golden Castelle, we read in the Senate: the sense & substance of the principall points whereof are concerning his owne actiōs, wherein many things are spoken of the hard & difficult labours, & trauailes of his fellow soldiers, & his owne, of the next future departure of the kinges Treasurer of those parts, with a summe of gold whereof he setteth downe no number, of a voyage begunn which being performed, both Seas shalbe traded by an easie passage, and wee may haue the Islands vnder the Equinoctiall familiar, because þ distance from þ hauen called Nomen Dei, is 16 leagues only, or little

A great pace  
ket of lres fr̄  
Petrus Arias  
Gouernour of  
Golden Ca-  
stelle.

more

## The eight Decade.

316

more, from the Colony of Panama, and that well harbourred, six degrees only, and an halfe distant from the Equinoctiall, where the difference of day, and night, is scarce discerned the whole yeere. Concerninge the prerogatiues of these coasts I haue suffiently spooke in my former Decades. In another clause hee accuseth Egidius Gonsalus for violence offered to his Captain e Franciscus Fernandez, and commendeth him for his modesty, & temperance, but others thinke otherwise. Wee shall sometimes hereafter heare the complaints of the other party, & then shall wee iudge what is to be done: the manner of the discourse is long and the circumstances tedious, which I neither will, nor yet am able to comprehend, nor are they necessarie for your Holinessse to know, yet Petrus Arias humbly intreateth one thinge, that now Petrus Arias at length through Cesars fauour hee may be licensed to returne licensed to re- turne home, Petrus Rios placed in his roome. Baccalarus Morenus soli- citor of the Ex- chequer of His- paniola. A discovery of fresh waters neare the great lake, Egipce

of þ Exchequer saith þ in the bordering country of þ great lake he light vpon a surrest ful of fresh waters falling into the Baye, as we know Nilus falleth downe fr̄ þ high mountaines of Ethiopia into

*Egypt*, that thereby *Egypt* being watered, it might be powred out into our sea : if that be true, which as yet is vncertaine, it shall be in vaine to seeke that which *Aegidius Consalus* hath long considered in his minde, concerning a great nauigable river whiche drinketh vppe those waters, compassted about with people. But concerning the misfortune, and vniuersall slaughter of *Cortes*, and his companions commonly diuulg'd, this *Morenus* of the Exchequer returning, reported hee hearde nothing thereof in those countries, because those coasts are more then 500. leagues distaunt from the Prouince of *Tenustitan*, but sayeth, that while he lay at anchor in the hauen of *Fabana*, the Mart towne of *Cuba*, *Diclus Ordassis* one of *Cortes* his Captaynes (a discret man)

The doubtfull report of Cor  
tes his death.

*Ludouicus Pontius* sent by *Cæsar* to *Tenustitan*. His commissi-  
on.

*Cæsar* being chiefe Iustice of the citie a long time, is chosen to bee sent, because he exercised his magistracy most vprightly, and wisely : hee is a modest manne, and of a noble disposition, through whose prouidence we hope it will come to passe, that that shipp of *Cæsar's* floting for the happie and good fortune of *Cæsar*, shall be brought vnto the calme, and quiet hauen. Hee bringeth this charge with him, to intreate *Cortes* with a thousand fayre inticing speeches (if hee finde him aliue) to drawe him to true obedience, from the which, hee never yet openly departed, for the name of *Cæsar* the king is alwayes reuerent in his mouth, and letters : but secretly, as hath beene largely spoken, wee suspect I knowe not what, both by conjectures, and the accusations of manie, hee alwayes desired with a proude and haughtie mynde to bee graced with new prærogatiues, and dignities, and hath long since obtained the titles of Gouvernour, and *Atlanta*-do of those large countries, included vnder the name of *Newe Spayne*. Hee lately also desired the badge or cognisance of *Saint Iacobus Spatensis* whiche this *Pontius* bringeth with him, to bee given vnto him, who shortly is to departe, beeing alreadie dismissed by *Cæsar*, and shall goe hence with a fleete of two and

The order of  
*S. Iacobus*  
*Spatensis* sent  
to *Cortes*.

and twenty shippes. But if he finde that *Cortes* is gone vnto his auncestors, he is to do otherwise. None of the other will presume to aduance their plumes, so he finde the stare of the inhabitants to stand cleere from detection and reuolt, all things will prosperously succeed, and be subiected to the happy feete of your Holinesse. In that great city of the lake, whch now resumeth the face & resemblance of a city, repayred by the buildinge of fifty thousand houses, there are seuen and thirty churches erected, wherein the inhabitants intermixed with the Spaniards most deuoutly apply themselues to the Christian religion, reiectinge the old ceremonies, and sacrificing of mans bloud, which they now abhor. And that fruitefull graine wil infinitly increase through those 8. slippered, *Franciscan Friars*, instructing the inhabitants with appolticall feruency, if the seditions of our men doe not withstand it. I haue sufficiently inslued in these things: now I come to *Stephanus Gomez*, who as I haue already said in the ende of that booke presented to your Holiness beginninge ( Before that ) was sent with one *Carauell* to seeke another *Straight* betweene the lnd of *Florida*, and the *Bachalaos* sufficiently known, and frequented. He neither findinge the *Straight*, nor *Gataia* which he promised, returned backe within tenn monethes after his departure. I alwayes thought, and presupposed this good mans Imaginations were vayne, and friuoious. Yet wanted he no suffrages, & voyces in his fauour, & defence. Notwithstanding, he found pleasant, & profitable countries, agreeable with our *Parallels*, and degrees of the *Role*. *Licentiatus Aiglionus* also a *Senator* in *Hispaniola* by his freindes, & familiars traualled & passed the same strange shores to the north of *Hispaniola*, *Cuba*, & the *Incaian Islands* neareby *Bachalaos*, and the countryes of *Chicora*, and *Duraba*, whereof I speake at large before. Whereafter the declaration of the rites, and customes cft the nations, and the descriptions of notable haunes and great riuers, groves of *Holme*, *Oake*, and *Oliues*, and wild vines every where spreadinge in the woods, they say, they founde also other trees of our countrey and that surely not in a short *Epitome*, but consuming and spending great bundles of papet therein. But what need haue we of these things which are common with all the people of *Europe*? To the South, to the South, for the great & exceeding riches of the *Equinottiall*, they that seeke riches must not goe vnto the cold, and frozen North. In

37.churches  
erected in Te-  
nustitan.

*Stephanus Go-  
mez returned.*

A repetition  
of *Licentiatus*  
*Aiglionus* his  
trauailes.

To the South  
to the South.

### The eight Decade.

A pleasant cō-  
ccipe.

Whirlinge for  
tune.

In this aduenture your Haliess shall heare a pleasant conceited pufle of wnde arisinge, able to procure laughter. This Stephanus Gomez hauing attained none of those thinges which hee thought he should haue found, least hee should returne empty, contrary to the lawes sett downe by vs, that no mann should offer violence to any nation, fraughted his shipp with people of both sexes, taken from certaine innocent halfe naked nations, who contented themselues with cottages in steede of houses. And when hee came into the haven of Clunia, from whence he set sayle, a certaine man hearing of the arriuall of his shippe, and that hee hadd brought *Escluos* that is to say slaues, feyng no further, came postinge vnto vs, with pantinge and breathles spirit sayinge, that Stephanus Gomez bringeth his shippe laden with cloues and precious stones: and thought thereby to haue receiued some rich present, or reward. They who fauoured the matter, attentiuе to this manns foolish and idle report, wearied the whole Court with exceedinge great applause, cuttinge of the worde by Aphæresis, proclayminge, that for *Escluos*, hee hadd brought *Clanos* (for the Spanish tongue calleth slaues, *Esclanos*, and cloues *Clanos*) but after the Court vnderstoode that the tale was transformed from *Clones* to slaues, they brake foorth into a great laughter, to the shame and blushinge of the fauorers who shoued for ioy. If they hadd learned that the influence of the heauens could bee noe where infused into terrestriall matters prepared to receiue that aromaticall spirit, saue from the *Equinoctiall* sunne, or next vnto it, they woulde haue knowne, that in the space of tenn moneths (wherein hee performed his voyage) aromaticall Cloues could not bee founde. While I was busily employed in this corollary, or adition, bee hold the accustomed artes and subliltie of whirlinge fortune, which never gaue ounce of hony vnto any, but shee cast as much, or oftentimes more gall in his dish. The streetes of this famous city range with the sounde of Trumpettes, and Drummes for ioy of the espousalls, and reiterated affinity with the kinge of Portugall Cesars suster sonne and his cousin germanne, by takinge his sister now marriageable and forsakinge the English womann yet younge, and tender, which thinge the kingdomes of Castelle cheefly desired,

### The eigh Decade.

318

desired at what time a sorrowfull and grieuous message to bee indured presently insued: which filled the minde of Caesar, and all the *Castellians* with disdaine, and contempt. In that treatise of the world compasfed, directed to Pope Adrian, I sayd, that the companion of the ship called the *Victory*, remained broken in the Iland of Tidore, one of the Ilandes of the *Maluchas* ingendringe splices, which shipp called the *Trinitie*, was left there with 57. men, whose proper names besides the head officers, I haue y<sup>e</sup> Trinity & of extracted out of the accomptants booke of these negotiations. That shipp being repaired, returned laden with cloues, & certaine precious stones: shee light on the *Portugall Heete*, and comming vpon them vnawares, they tooke her violently, and brought her being vanquished, to *Malacha* supposed to bee the *Golden Chersonesus*, and the *Portugall Commander* named *Georgius de Brito* a sea faring man violently tooke whatsoeuer was in her. But it is a lamentable thinge to bee spoken, what happened to the mariners of this shippe: the fury of the Sea against them was so great, that being tossed to, and froe with perpetuall stormes, they all perished almost with famine, and ouerwatchinge. The shipp called the *Trinitie* being taken, that *Portugallian Commander* is said to haue gone to our Ilandes of the *Maluchas*, and in one of them (whereof there are seven) hee built a Castle, and whatsoeuer wares were left in the Ilandes for negotiation, or trade of marchandise, he violently tooke them all. The pilotts, and kinges seruants who are safly returned, say that both robberyes, and pillages exceede the valew of two hundreded thousande *Ducates*, but Christopherus *Christopherus de Haro* especially the generall director of this de Haro, aromaticall negotiation, vnder the name of *Factor*, confirmeth the same. Our Senate yeeldeth great credit to this mann. Hee gaue mee the names of all the 5. shippes that accompanied the *Victorie*, and of all the mariners, and meane officers whatsoeuer. And in our Senate assembled he shewed why he assigned that valewe of the booty or pray, because he particularly declared, how much splices y<sup>e</sup> *Trinitie* brought, how much spice was left in the handes of *Zabazilla* king of the Iland of *Machiana*, one of our 7. Ilands ingendring splices, and of another next bordering kinge of the Ilande of *Tidore*, and his sonne, and of the stewardes of both the kinges, and their domesticall

*The eight Decade.*

domesticall noble menpe by name, all whiche was bought for a price, assigned to *Johannes de Campo* remaining there with y rest. And concerning the wares, or marchandise, how much steele, & copper plate, how much hempen, and flaxen cloath, how much pitch, quick-siluer, Peter lightes, tapers of *Turkie*, *Arsenicke Orpin* for pictures, corals, and reddish fannes, or hats, caps, looking glasses, glally and cleere stones, bels, poyncts, seats fit for kings, and what engins with their munition was therein, for the exchange of which thinges by the kinges chiefe officers remaining there, to wit, the Auditor, and Treasurer, splices might be gathered, to be brought backe by our shippes which were to bee sent. It may be doubted what *Cesar* will doe in such a case, I think he will dissemble the matter for a while, by reason of the reuened affinity, yet though they were twinnes of one birth, it were harde to suffer this iniurious losse to passe vnpunished, I suppose the matter will first peaceably bee treated by Embassadours. But I heare another thing which will be distastfull to the king of *Portugall*, *Cesar* cannot althoough he desired to dissemble the matter, for the owners of those marchandises will earnestly require Iustice to be done, which were dishonest to deny vnto the enemy, how much more to his owne tributaryes. The auient *Portugalles* prophesie the insuing destruction of his kingdōe, through these rash and vnauidised attempts: for they too proudly despise the people of *Castelle*, without whose reuennues and commodities they should perish through famine, seeing that is but a mean, and poore kingdome, somtimes a County of *Castelle*. The *Castellians* through rage and fury, fret, and foame, and desire that *Cesar* woulde indeuour to reduce that kingdome to the crowne of *Castelle*: king *Philip*, *Cesars* father sometime thought, & saide, that he woulde doe it, and time will publish the sentence. In the meane space, I bidde your *Holinesse* farewell, prostrate beforre whose sight I present my kisses to your teete.

FINIS.

*Soli Deo, Trino, & Vni,  
Laud & gloria.*

The farrall  
prophesie o f  
the Portu-  
galles.

C 632  
15.91

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION